

Suttantapiṭake Khuddakanikāye

Itivuttakapāliyā samvaṇṇanābhūtā

Bhadantācariyadhammapālattherena katā

Paramatthadīpanī nāma

ITIVUTTAKAṬṬHAKATHĀ



Buddhavasse 2552

Marammavasse 1370

AD. 2008

Romanized from Myanmar version published in 1958

© Buddhasāsana Society

Aṭṭhakathā Series 24

First published in 2008 by Ministry of Religious Affairs

Yangon, Myanmar

THE PĀLI ALPHABET
IN BURMESE AND ROMAN CHARACTERS

VOWELS

အ a အာ ā ဣ i ဤ ī ဥ u ဦ ū ဧ e ဩ o

CONSONANTS WITH VOWEL "A"

က ka	ခ kha	ဂ ga	ဃ gha	င ṅa
စ ca	ဆ cha	ဇ ja	ဈ jha	ည ṇa
ဋ ta	ဌ tha	ဍ ḍa	ဎ ḍha	ဏ ṇa
တ ta	ထ tha	ဒ da	ဓ dha	န na
ပ pa	ဖ pha	ဗ ba	ဘ bha	မ ma

ယ ya ရ ra လ la ဝ va သ sa တ ha ဠ ḷa ၵ ṁ

VOWELS IN COMBINATION

-၁ ၵ = ā ၵ = i ၵ = ī ၵ - ၵ = u ၵ - ၵ = ū - = e -၁ ၵ = o

က ka	ကာ kā	ကိ ki	ကီ kī	ကု ku	ကူ kū	ကေ ke	ကော ko
ခ kha	ခါ khā	ခိ khi	ခီ khī	ခု khu	ခုူ khū	ခေ khe	ခေါ kho ...

CONJUNCT-CONSONANTS

ကက kka	ဃ န္ဂha	ဏ န္ဓha	ဈ သ္ဃa	ဠ ပာ	ဣ လာ
ကွ kka	ဠ င္ဂa	ဣ န္ဓa	ဥ သ္ဃa	ဦ ပာ	ဣ လာ
ကျ kya	ဣ င္ဂa	ဣ န္ဓa	ဣ န္ဓa	ဣ ဝ္ဃa	ဣ လာ
ကြ kri	ဣ ဣa	ဣ န္ဓa	ဣ န္ဓa	ဣ ဝ္ဃa	ဣ ဝ္ဃa
ကလ kla	ဣ ဣာ	ဣ တာ	ဣ န္ဓာ	ဣ ဝ္ဃာ	ဣ ဝ္ဃာ
ကွ kva	ဣ ဣာ	ဣ တာ	ဣ န္ဓာ	ဣ မ္ဃာ	ဣ ဝ္ဃာ
ချ khya	ဣ ဣာ	ဣ တာ	ဣ န္ဓာ	ဣ မ္ဃာ	ဣ ဝ္ဃာ
ခွ khva	ဣ ဣာ	ဣ တာ	ဣ န္ဓာ	ဣ မ္ဃာ	ဣ ဝ္ဃာ
ဂွ gga	ဣ ဣာ	ဣ တာ	ဣ န္ဓာ	ဣ မ္ဃာ	ဣ ဝ္ဃာ
ဣွ ggha	ဣ ဣာ	ဣ တာ	ဣ န္ဓာ	ဣ မ္ဃာ	ဣ ဝ္ဃာ
ဂျ gya	ဣ ဣာ	ဣ တာ	ဣ န္ဓာ	ဣ မ္ဃာ	ဣ ဝ္ဃာ
ဂြ gra	ဣ တာ	ဣ သာ	ဣ ပာ	ဣ မ္ဃာ	ဣ ဝ္ဃာ
ကံ ṅka	ဣ တာ	ဣ သာ	ဣ ပာ	ဣ ဝ္ဃာ	ဣ ဝ္ဃာ
နံ ṅkha	ဣ တာ	ဣ သာ	ဣ ပာ	ဣ ဝ္ဃာ	ဣ ဝ္ဃာ
ဂံ ṅga					

၁	၂	၃	၄	၅	၆	၇	၈	၉	၀
1	2	3	4	5	6	7	8	9	0

Itivuttakattakathā

Mātikā		Piṭṭhaṅka
Ganthārambhakathā	...	1
Nidānavaṇṇanā	...	3

1. Ekakanipāta

1. Paṭhamavagga

1. Lobhasuttavaṇṇanā	...	32
2. Dosasuttavaṇṇanā	...	42
3. Mohasuttavaṇṇanā	...	45
4. Kodhasuttavaṇṇanā	...	46
5. Makkhasuttavaṇṇanā	...	46
6. Mānasuttavaṇṇanā	...	47
7. Sabbapariññāsuttavaṇṇanā	...	49
8. Mānapariññāsuttavaṇṇanā	...	52
9-10. Lobhadosapariññāsuttadvayaṇṇanā	...	53

2. Dutiyavagga

1-2-3. Mohapariññādisuttavaṇṇanā	...	53
4. Avijjānīvaraṇasuttavaṇṇanā	...	53
5. Taṇhāsāmyojanasuttavaṇṇanā	...	55
6. Paṭhamasekhasuttavaṇṇanā	...	57
7. Dutiyasekhasuttavaṇṇanā	...	61
8. Saṅghabhedasuttavaṇṇanā	...	64
9. Saṅghasāmaggīsuttavaṇṇanā	...	67
10. Paduṭṭhacittasuttavaṇṇanā	...	68

Mātikā

Piṭṭhaṅka

3. Tatiyavagga

1. Pasannacittasuttavaṇṇanā	...	...	70
2. Mettasuttavaṇṇanā	...	...	70
3. Ubhayatthasuttavaṇṇanā	...	...	75
4. Aṭṭhipuñjasuttavaṇṇanā	...	...	78
5. Musāvādasuttavaṇṇanā	...	...	82
6. Dānasuttavaṇṇanā	...	...	83
7. Mettābhāvanāsuttavaṇṇanā	...	...	85

2. Dukanipāta**1. Paṭhamavagga**

1. Dukkavihārasuttavaṇṇanā	...	...	92
2. Sukhavihārasuttavaṇṇanā	...	...	97
3. Tapanīyasuttavaṇṇanā	...	...	97
4. Atapanīyasuttavaṇṇanā	...	...	98
5. Paṭhamasīlasuttavaṇṇanā	...	...	98
6. Dutiyasīlasuttavaṇṇanā	...	...	99
7. Ātāpīsuttavaṇṇanā	...	...	100
8. Paṭhamanakuhanasuttavaṇṇanā	...	...	102
9. Dutīyanakuhanasuttavaṇṇanā	...	...	107
10. Somanassasuttavaṇṇanā	...	...	107

2. Dutiyavagga

1. Vitakkasuttavaṇṇanā	...	...	111
2. Desanāsuttavaṇṇanā	...	...	145
3. Vijjāsuttavaṇṇanā	...	...	147
4. Paññāparihīnasuttavaṇṇanā	...	...	148
5. Sukkadhammasuttavaṇṇanā	...	...	150

Mātikā	...	...	Piṭṭhaṅka
6. Ajātasuttavaṅṅanā	...	...	154
7. Nibbānadhātusuttavaṅṅanā	...	...	157
8. Paṭisallānasuttavaṅṅanā	...	...	160
9. Sikkhānisamsasuttavaṅṅanā	...	...	162
10. Jāgariyasuttavaṅṅanā	...	...	164
11. Āpāyikasuttavaṅṅanā	...	...	167
12. Diṭṭhigatasuttavaṅṅanā	...	...	169

3. Tikanipāta

1. Paṭhamavagga

1. Mūlasuttavaṅṅanā	...	...	172
2. Dhātusuttavaṅṅanā	...	...	173
3. Paṭhamavedanāsuttavaṅṅanā	...	...	175
4. Dutiyavedanāsuttavaṅṅanā	...	...	184
5. Paṭhama-esanāsuttavaṅṅanā	...	...	186
6. Dutiya-esanāsuttavaṅṅanā	...	...	188
7-8. Āsavasuttadvayaṅṅanā	...	...	188
9. Taṅhāsuttavaṅṅanā	...	...	189
10. Māradheyyasuttavaṅṅanā	...	...	191

2. Dutiyavagga

1. Puññakiriyavatthusuttavaṅṅanā	...	...	193
2. Cakkhusuttavaṅṅanā	...	...	196
3. Indriyasuttavaṅṅanā	...	...	198
4. Addhāsuttavaṅṅanā	...	...	200
5. Duccaritasuttavaṅṅanā	...	...	202
6. Sucaritasuttavaṅṅanā	...	...	203
7. Soceyyasuttavaṅṅanā	...	...	204

Mātikā		Piṭṭhaṅka
8. Moneyyasuttavaṅṅanā	...	204
9. Paṭhamarāgasuttavaṅṅanā	...	205
10. Dutiyarāgasuttavaṅṅanā	...	206

3. Tatiyavagga

1. Micchādiṭṭhikasuttavaṅṅanā	...	207
2. Sammādiṭṭhikasuttavaṅṅanā	...	209
3. Nissaraṇiyasuttavaṅṅanā	...	209
4. Santatarasuttavaṅṅanā	...	210
5. Puttasuttavaṅṅanā	...	211
6. Avuṭṭhikasuttavaṅṅanā	...	226
7. Sukhapatthanāsuttavaṅṅanā	...	228
8. Bhidurasuttavaṅṅanā	...	231
9. Dhātusosamsandanasuttavaṅṅanā	...	232
10. Parihānasuttavaṅṅanā	...	234

4. Catutthavagga

1. Vitakkasuttavaṅṅanā	...	236
2. Sakkārasuttavaṅṅanā	...	237
3. Devasaddasuttavaṅṅanā	...	239
4. Pañcapubbanimittasuttavaṅṅanā	...	242
5. Bahujanahitasuttavaṅṅanā	...	248
6. Asubhānupassīsuttavaṅṅanā	...	253
7. Dhammānudhammapaṭipannasuttavaṅṅanā	...	256
8. Andhakarāṇasuttavaṅṅanā	...	258
9. Antarāmalasuttavaṅṅanā	...	260
10. Devadattasuttavaṅṅanā	...	265

Mātikā

Piṭṭhaṅka

5. Pañcamavagga

1. Aggappasādasuttavaṇṇanā	...	...	268
2. Jīvikasuttavaṇṇanā	...	...	276
3. Saṅghāṭīkaṇṇasuttavaṇṇanā	...	...	280
4. Aggisuttavaṇṇanā	...	...	281
5. Upaparikkhasuttavaṇṇanā	...	...	283
6. Kāmūpapattisuttavaṇṇanā	...	...	285
7. Kāmayogasuttavaṇṇanā	...	...	286
8. Kalyāṇasīlasuttavaṇṇanā	...	...	288
9. Dānasuttavaṇṇanā	...	...	294
10. Tevijjasuttavaṇṇanā	...	...	296

4. Catukkanipāta

1. Brāhmaṇadhammayāgasuttavaṇṇanā	...	...	303
2. Sulabhasuttavaṇṇanā	...	...	308
3. Āsavakkhayasuttavaṇṇanā	...	...	310
4. Samaṇabrāhmaṇasuttavaṇṇanā	...	...	313
5. Sīlasampannasuttavaṇṇanā	...	...	313
6. Taṇhuppādasuttavaṇṇanā	...	...	317
7. Sabrahmakasuttavaṇṇanā	...	...	318
8. Bahukārasuttavaṇṇanā	...	...	322
9. Kuhasuttavaṇṇanā	...	...	324
10. Nadīsotasuttavaṇṇanā	...	...	326
11. Carasuttavaṇṇanā	...	...	333
12. Sampannasīlasuttavaṇṇanā	...	...	335
13. Lokasuttavaṇṇanā	...	...	345

Itivuttakatthakathāya mātikā niṭṭhitā.

Khuddakanikāya

Itivuttakattakathā

Namo tassa Bhagavato Arahato Sammāsambuddhassa.

Ganthārambhakathā

Mahākāruṇikam **Nātham**, ñeyyasāgarapāragum.

Vande nipuṇagambhīra-vicitranayadesanam.

Vijjācaraṇasampannā, yena niyyanti lokato.

Vande tamuttamam **dhammam**, Sammāsambuddhapūjitam.

Silādiguṇasampanno, ṭhito maggaphalesu yo.

Vande **ariyasamgham** tam, puññakkhettam anuttaram.

Vandanājanitam puññam, iti yam ratanattaye.

Hatantarāyo sabbattha, hutvāham tassa tejasā.

Ekakādippabhedena, desitāni Mahesinā.

Lobhādīnam pahānāni, dīpanāni visesato.

Suttāni ekato katvā, Itivuttapadakkharam.

Dhammasaṅgāhakā therā, saṅgāyimsu mahesayo.

Itivuttakamicceva, nāmena vasino pure.

Yam Khuddakanikāyasmim, gambhīratthapadakkham.

Tassa gambhīrañāṇehi, ogāhetabbabhāvato.

Kiñcāpi dukkarā kātum, atthasamvaṇṇanā mayā.

Sahasamvaṇṇanam yasmā, dharate Satthu sāsanaṃ.

Pubbācariyasihānam, tiṭṭhateva vinicchayo.

Tasmā taṃ avalambitvā, ogāhetvāna pañcapi.

Nikāye upanissāya, Porāṇaṭṭhakathānayaṃ.

Nissitam vācanāmaggaṃ, suvisuddham anākulaṃ.

Mahāvihāravāsīnam, nipuṇatthavinicchayaṃ.

Punappunāgataṃ attham, vajjayitvāna sādhuṇam.

Yathābalaṃ karissāmi, **Itivuttakavaṇṇanam.**

Iti ākaṅkhamānassa, saddhammassa ciraṭṭhitim.

Vibhajantassa tassattham, nisāmayatha sādhavoti.

Tattha **Itivuttakam** nāma Ekakanipāto Dukanipāto Tikanipāto Catukkanipātoti catunipātasāṅgham. Tampi Vinayapiṭakam Suttantapiṭakam Abhidhammapiṭakanti tisu piṭakesu Suttantapiṭakapariyāpannam, Dīghanikāyo Majjhimanikāyo Saṃyuttanikāyo Aṅguttaranikāyo Khuddakanikāyoti pañcasu nikāyesu Khuddakanikāyapariyāpannam, Suttam Geyyam Veyyākaraṇam Gāthā Udānam Itivuttakam Jātakam Abbhutadhammam Vedallanti navasu sāsanaṅgesu Itivuttakaṅgabhūtam,

“Dvāsīti¹ Buddhato gaṇhim, dvesahassāni bhikkhuto.

Caturāsīti sahasāni, ye me dhammā pavattino”²—

evam Dhammabhaṇḍāgārikena paṭiññātesu caturāsītiyā dhammakhandhasahassesu katipayadhammakhandhasāṅgham. Suttato Ekakanipāte tāva sattavīsati suttāni, Dukanipāte dvāvīsati, Tikanipāte paññāsa, Catukkanipāte terasāti dvādasādhikasuttasatasāṅgham. Tassa nipātesu Ekakanipāto ādi, vaggesu Pāṭibhogavaggo, suttasu Lobhasuttam. Tassāpi “vuttam hetam Bhagavatā”^{ti}-ādikaṃ āyasmatā Ānandena paṭhamamahāsaṅgītikāle vuttam nidānamādi. Sā panāyam paṭhamamahāsaṅgīti Vinayapiṭake tantimāruḷhā eva. Yo panettha nidānakosallattham vattabbo

1. Dvāsītim (Sī)

2. Khu 2. 347 piṭṭhe.

kathāmaggo, sopi Sumaṅgalavilāsiniyā **Dīghanikāyaṭṭhakathāya** vitthārato vuttoyevāti tattha vuttanayeneva veditabbo.

Nidānavañṇanā

Yaṃ panetaṃ “vuttaṃ hettaṃ Bhagavatā”ti-ādikaṃ nidānaṃ, “ekadhammaṃ bhikkhave pajahathā”ti-ādikaṃ suttaṃ, tattha **vuttaṃ Bhagavatāti**-ādīni nāmapadāni. Iti nipātapadaṃ. **Pajahathāti** ettha pa-iti upasaggapadaṃ, jahathā-ti ākhyātapadaṃ. Iminā nayena sabbattha padavibhāgo veditabbo.

Atthato pana **vuttasaddo** tāva sa-upasaggo anupasaggo ca vapane vāpasamakaraṇe kesohāraṇe jīvitavuttiyaṃ pavuttabhāve¹ pāvacaṇabhāvena pavattite ajjhene kathāneti evamādīsu dissati. Tathā hesa—

“Gāvo tassa pajāyanti, khetto vuttaṃ virūhati.

Vuttānaṃ² phalamasāti, yo mittānaṃ na dubbhatī”ti—

ādīsu³ vapane āgato. “No ca kho paṭivuttan”ti-ādīsu⁴ aṭṭhadantakādīhi vāpasamakaraṇe. “Kāpaṭiko māṇavo daharo vuttasiro”ti-ādīsu⁵ kesohāraṇe. “Pannalomo paradattavutto⁶ migabhūtena cetasā viharatī”ti-ādīsu⁷ jīvitavuttiyaṃ. “Seyyathāpi nāma paṇḍupalāso bandhanā pavutto abhabbo haritattāyā”ti-ādīsu⁸ bandhanato pavuttabhāve. “Yesamidam etarahi brāhmaṇā porāṇaṃ mantapadaṃ gītaṃ pavuttaṃ samihitaṃ”ti-ādīsu⁹ pāvacaṇabhāvena pavattite. Lokepana “vutto gaṇo¹⁰ vutto pārāyano”ti-ādīsu ajjhene. “Vuttaṃ kho panetaṃ Bhagavatā dhammadāyādā me bhikkhave bhavatha, mā āmisadāyādā”ti-ādīsu¹¹ kathane. Idhāpi kathane daṭṭhabbo. Tasmā **vuttaṃ** kathitaṃ bhāsitanti attho.

1. Pamuttabhāve (Sī, Syā)

2. Vuttānaṃ (Sī)

3. Khu 6. 150 piṭṭhe Jātaka.

4. Vi 1. 191 piṭṭhe.

5. Ma 2. 380 piṭṭhe.

6. Paradavutto (Sī, Syā)

7. Vi 4. 340 piṭṭhe.

8. Vi 1. 58; Vi 2. 281; Vi 3. 134 piṭṭhesu.

9. Dī 1. 97 piṭṭhe.

10. Guṇo (Sī, Syā)

11. Ma 1. 16 piṭṭhe.

Dutiyo pana **vuttasaddo** vacane ciñṇabhāve ca veditabbo. **Hi**-iti jātu vibyattanti etasmim atthe nipāto. So idāni vuccamānasuttassa Bhagavato vibyattam bhāsitabhāvam¹ joteti. Vācakasaddasannidhāne² hi payuttā nipātā tehi vattabbamattham jotenti. **Etanti** ayam etasaddo—

“Yo ca Buddhañca dhammañca, saṅghañca saraṇam gato.
Cattāri ariyasaccāni, sammappaññāya passati.

Dukkham dukkhasamuppādam, dukkhassa ca atikkamam.
Ariyañcaṭṭhaṅgikam maggam, dukkhūpasamagāminam.

Etam kho saraṇam khemam, etam saraṇamuttamam.
Etam saraṇamāgamma, sabbadukkhā pamuccatī”ti—

ādīsu³ yathāvutte āsannapaccakkhe āgato. “Appamattakam kho panetam bhikkhave oramattakam sīlamattakam, yena puthujjano Tathāgataassa vaṇṇam vadamāno vadeyyā”ti-ādīsu⁴ pana vakkhamāne āsannapaccakkhe. Idhāpi vakkhamāneyeva daṭṭhabbo. Saṅgāyanavasena vakkhamānam hi suttam Dhammabhaṇḍāgārikena buddhiyam⁵ ṭhapetvā tadā “etan”ti vuttam.

Bhagavatāti ettha Bhagavāti garuvacanam. Garum hi loke Bhagavāti vadanti, Tathāgato ca sabbaḡaṇavisitṭhatāya sattānam garu, tasmā Bhagavāti veditabbo. Porāṇehipi vuttam—

“Bhagavāti vacanam seṭṭham, Bhagavāti vacanamuttamam.
Garu gāravayutto so, Bhagavā tena vuccatī”ti.

Seṭṭhavācakam hi vacanam seṭṭhagūṇasahacaraṇato seṭṭhanti vuttam. Atha vā vuccatīti vacanam, attho. Tasmā **Bhagavāti vacanam seṭṭhanti** Bhagavāti iminā vacanena vacanīyo yo attho, so seṭṭhoti attho. **Bhagavāti vacanamuttamanti** etthāpi eseva nayo. **Gāravayuttoti** garubhāvayutto garugūṇayogato, garukaraṇam vā sātisayam arahatīti gāravayutto, gāravārahoti attho. Evam gūṇavisitṭhasattuttamagarugāravādhivacanametam yadidam Bhagavāti. Apica—

1. Byattabhāsitabhāvam (Sī)

2. Vācakasaddasanniṭṭhāne (Sī)

3. Khu 1. 42 piṭṭhe.

4. Dī 1. 3 piṭṭhe.

5. Vuḍḍhiyam (Syā)

“Bhagī bhajī bhāgī vibhattavā iti,
Akāsi bhagganti garūti Bhāgyavā.
Bahūhi nāyehi subhāvitattano,
Bhavantago so Bhagavāti vuccatī”ti—

niddese¹ āgatanayena,

“Bhāgyavā Bhaggavā yutto, bhagehi ca vibhattavā.
Bhattavā vantagamano, bhavesu Bhagavā tato”ti—

imissā gāthāya ca vasena Bhagavāti padassa attho vattabbo. So panāyaṃ attho sabbākārena visuddhimagge Buddhānussatiniddese vuttoti tattha vuttanayeneva veditabbo.

Aparo nayo—bhāgavāti Bhagavā, bhatavāti Bhagavā, bhāge vanīti Bhagavā, bhage vanīti Bhagavā, bhattavāti Bhagavā, bhage vamīti Bhagavā, bhāge vamīti Bhagavā.

Bhāgavā bhatavā bhāge, bhage ca vani bhattavā.
Bhage vami tathā bhāge, vamīti Bhagavā Jino.

Tattha kathaṃ **bhāgavāti Bhagavā**? Ye te sīlādayo dhammakkhandhā guṇakoṭṭhāsā, te anaññasādhāraṇā nirisayā Tathāgatassa atthi upalabbhanti. Tathā hissa sīlaṃ samādhi paññā vimutti vimuttiñāṇadassanaṃ, hirī ottappaṃ, saddhā vīriyaṃ, sati sampajaññaṃ, sīlavisuddhi diṭṭhivisuddhi, samatho vipassanā, tīṇi kusalamūlāni, tīṇi sucaritāni, tayo sammāvitakkā, tisso anavajjasaññā, tisso dhātuyo, cattāro satipaṭṭhānā, cattāro sammappadhānā, cattāro iddhipādā, cattāro ariyamaggā, cattāri ariyaphalāni, catasso paṭisambhidā, catuyoniparicchedakañāṇāni, cattāro ariyavaṃsā, cattāri vesārajjañāṇāni, pañca padhāniyaṅgāni, pañcaṅgiko sammāsamādhi, pañcañāṇiko sammāsamādhi, pañcindriyāni, pañca balāni, pañca nissaraṇīyā dhātuyo, pañca vimuttāyatanañāṇāni, pañca vimutti-paripācanīyā saññā, cha anussatiṭṭhānāni, cha gāravā, cha nissaraṇīyā dhātuyo, cha satatavihārā, cha anuttariyāni, cha nibbedha

1. Khu 7. 162 piṭṭhe Mahāniddese.

bhāgiyā saññā, cha abhiññā, cha asādhāraṇañāṇāni, satta aparihāniyā
 dhammā, satta ariyadhanāni, satta bojjaṅgā, satta sappurisadhammā, satta
 nijjaravatthūni, satta saññā, sattadakkhiṇeyyapuggaladesanā,
 sattakhīṇāsavabaladesanā, aṭṭhapaññāpaṭilābhahetudesanā, aṭṭha sammattāni,
 aṭṭhalokadhammātikkaṃ, aṭṭha ārambhavatthūni, aṭṭha-akkhaṇadesanā,
 aṭṭha mahāpurisavitakkā, aṭṭha-abhibhāyatanadesanā, aṭṭha vimokkhā, nava
 yonisomanasikāramūlakā dhammā, nava pārissuddhipadhāniyaṅgāni, nava
 sattāvāsadesanā, nava āghāṭappaṭivīnaya, nava saññā, nava nānattā, nava
 anupubbavīhārā, dasa nāthakaraṇā dhammā, dasa kaṣiṇāyatanāni, dasa
 kusalakammaṭṭhā, dasa sammattāni, dasa ariyavāsā, dasa asekkhā dhammā,
 dasa Tathāgatabalāni, ekādasa mettānisamsā, dvādasa dhammacakkākarā,
 terasa dhutaṅgā, cūdasā Buddhañāṇāni, pañcadasa vimuttiṭṭhāniya
 dhammā, soḷasa vidhā ānāpānassati, soḷasa aparantapanīyā¹ dhammā,
 aṭṭhārasa Buddhadhammā, ekūnavīsati paccavekkhaṇañāṇāni, catucattālīsa
 ñāṇavatthūni, paññāsa udayabbayañāṇāni, paropaññāsa kusaladhammā,
 sattaṣaṭṭhi ñāṇavatthūni,
 catuvīsati koṭṭisatasahasasamāpattisañcārimahāvajirañāṇāni,
 anantanayasamantapaṭṭhānapavicayapaccavekkhaṇadesanāñāṇāni, tathā
 anantāsu lokadhātūsu anantānaṃ sattānaṃ āsayādivibhāvanāñāṇāni cāti
 evamādayo anantā aparimāṇabhedā anaññāsādhāraṇā niratisayā guṇabhāgā
 guṇakoṭṭhāsā vijjanti upalabbhanti, tasmā yathāvuttavibhāgā guṇabhāgā assa
 atthīti bhāgavāti vattabbe ākārasa rassattaṃ katvā “Bhagavā”ti vutto. Evaṃ
 tāva bhāgavāti Bhagavā.

Yasmā sīlādayo sabbe, guṇabhāgā asesato.

Vijjanti Sugate tasmā, Bhagavāti pavuccati.

Kathaṃ **bhataṅgavāti Bhagavā?** Ye te sabbalokahitāya ussukkamāpannehi
 manussattādiṅke aṭṭha dhamme samodhānetvā sammāsambodhiyā
 katamahābhinihārehi mahābodhisattehi paripūretabbā dānapāramī, sīla,
 nekkhamma, paññā, vīriya, khanti, sacca, adhiṭṭhāna, mettā,
 upekkhāpāramīti dasa pāramiyo dasa upapāramiyo dasa
 paramatthapāramiyoti

1. Sattarasa aparantapanīyā (Sī), soḷasa atapanīyā (Ka)

samatiṃsa pāramiyo, dānādāni cattāri saṅgahavatthūni, cattāri adhiṭṭhānāni, attapariccāgo, nayana, dhana, rajja, puttadārapariccāgoti pañca mahāpariccāgā, pubbayogo pubbacariyā dhammakkhānaṃ lokatthacariyā nātattacariyā Buddhatthacariyāti evamādayo saṅkhepato vā puññasambhārañāṇasambhārā Buddhakaradhammā, te mahābhinihārato paṭṭhāya kappānaṃ sataśahassādhikāni cattāri asaṅkhyeyyāni yathā hānabhāgiyā saṅkilesabhāgiyā ṭhitibhāgiyā vā na honti, atha kho uttaruttari viśesabhāgiyāva honti, evaṃ sakkaccaṃ nirantaraṃ anavasesato bhata sambhatā assa atthīti bhatavatī Bhagavā niruttinayena takārassa gākāraṃ katvā. Atha vā bhatavatī teyeva yathāvutte Buddhakaradhamme vuttanayena bharisambhari paripūresīti attho. Evampi bhatavatī Bhagavā.

Yasmā sambodhiyā¹ sabbe, dānapārami-ādike.

Sambhāre bhatavā nātho, tasmāpi Bhagavā mato.

Kathaṃ **bhāge vanīti Bhagavā?** Ye te catuvīsati koṭisatasahasasāṅkhā devasikaṃ vaḷaṅjanakasamāpattibhāgā, te anavasesato lokahitattaṃ attano diṭṭhadhammasukhavahārattaṃca niccakappaṃ vani bhaji sevi bahulamakāsīti bhāge vanīti Bhagavā. Atha vā abhiññeyyesu dhammesu kusalādīsu khandhādīsu ca ye te pariññeyyādivasena saṅkhepato vā catubbidhā abhisamayabhāgā, vitthārato pana “cakkhu pariññeyyaṃ -pa-jarāmarāṇaṃ pariññeyyaṃ”ti-ādinā² aneke pariññeyyabhāgā, “cakkhussa samudayo pahātabbo -pa-jarāmarāṇassa samudayo pahātabbo”ti-ādinā pahātabbabhāgā, “cakkhussa nirodho sacchikātabbo -pa-jarāmarāṇassa nirodho sacchikātabbo”ti-ādinā sacchikātabbabhāgā, “cakkhu nirodhagāminī paṭipadā bhāvetabbā -pa-cattāro satipaṭṭhānā bhāvetabbā”ti-ādinā ca anekabhedā bhāvetabbabhāgā ca dhammā, te sabbe vani bhaji yathārahaṃ gocarabhāvanāsevanānaṃ vasena sevi. Evampi bhāge vanīti Bhagavā. Atha vā ye ime sīlādayo dhammakkhandhā sāvakehi sādharmaṇa guṇakoṭṭhāsā guṇabhāgā, kinti nu kho te veneyyasantānesu patiṭṭhapeyyanti³ mahākaruṇāya vani abhipatthayi.

1. Sammāsambodhiyā (Syā)

2. Khu 9. 23 piṭṭhe.

3. Patiṭṭhaheyyunti (Syā)

sā cassa abhipatthanā yathādhippetaphalāvahā ahosi. Evampi bhāge vanīti Bhagavā.

Yasmā ñeyyasamāpatti-guṇabhāge Tathāgato.

Bhaji patthayi sattānaṃ, hitāya Bhagavā tato.

Kathaṃ **bhage vanīti Bhagavā?** Samāsato tāva katapuññehi payogasampannehi yathāvibhavaṃ bhajīyantīti bhagā, lokiyalokuttarā sampattiyo. Tattha lokiye tāva Tathāgato sambodhito pubbe bodhisattabhūto paramukkamsagata vani bhaji sevi, yattha patiṭṭhāya niravasesato Buddhakaradhamme samannāento¹ Buddhadhamme paripācesi. Buddhabhūto pana te niravajjasukhūpasamhite anaññasādhāraṇe lokuttarepi vani bhaji sevi. Vitthārato pana padesarajja-issariyacakkavattisampattidevarajjasampatti-ādivasena jhānavimokkhasamādhisamāpattiñāṇadassanamaggabhāvanāphalāsacchikiriyādi-uttarima-nussadhamavasena ca anekavihite anaññasādhāraṇe bhage vani bhaji sevi. Evaṃ bhage vanīti Bhagavā.

Yā tā sampattiyo loke, yā ca lokuttarā puthū.

Sabbā tā bhaji Sambuddho, tasmāpi Bhagavā mato.

Kathaṃ **bhattavāti Bhagavā?** Bhattā daḷhabhattikā assa bahū atthīti Bhagavā. Tathāgato hi mahāgaruṇāsabbaññūtaññādi-
aparimitanirupamappabhāvaguṇavisesasama -ṅgibhāvato sabbasattuttamo, sabbānatthaparihārapubbaṅgamāya niravasesahitasukhavidhānatapparāya nīratisayāya payogasampattiyā sadevamanussāya pajāya accantūpakāritāya dvattimsamahāpurisalakkhaṇa asīti-anubyañjana byāmapabhādi-
anaññasādhāraṇaguṇavisesapaṭimaṇḍitarūpakāyatāya yathābhuccaguṇādhigatena “itipi so Bhagavā”ti-ādinayappavattena lokattayabyāpinā suvipulena suvisuddhena ca thutighosena samannāgatattā ukkamsapāramippattāsu appicchatāsantuṭṭhitādisu suppatiṭṭhitabhāvato dasabalacatuvesārajjādinīratisayaguṇavisesasamaṅgibhāvato ca rūpappamāṇo rūpappasanno ghosappamāṇo ghosappasanno lūkhappamāṇo lūkhappasanno dhammappamāṇo

1. Samānento (Ka)

dhammappasannoti evaṃ catupamāṇike lokasannivāse sabbathāpi pasādāvahabhāvena samantapāsādikattā aparimāṇānaṃ sattānaṃ sadevamanussānaṃ ādarabahumānagāravāyatanatāya paramapemasambhattiṭṭhānaṃ. Ye ca tassa ovāde patiṭṭhitā aveccappasādena samannāgatā honti, kenaci asaṃhāriyā tesāṃ sambhatti samaṇena vā brāhmaṇena vā devena vā mārena vā brahmunā vā. Tathā hi te attano jīvitapariccāgepi tattha pasādaṃ na pariccajanti tassa vā āṇaṃ daḷhabhattibhāvato. Tenevāha—

“Yo ve kataññū katavedi dhīro,
Kalyāṇamitto daḷhabhatti ca hotī”ti¹.

“Seyyathāpi bhikkhave mahāsamuddo ṭhitadhammo velaṃ nātivattati, evameva kho bhikkhave yaṃ mayā sāvakānaṃ sikkhāpadaṃ paññattaṃ, taṃ mama sāvakā jīvitahetupi nātikkamantīti² ca.

Evaṃ bhattavāti Bhagavā niruttinayena ekassa takārassa lopam katvā itarassa gakāraṃ katvā.

Guṇātisayayuttassa, yasmā lokahitesino.
Sambhattā bahavo Satthu, Bhagavā tena vuccatīti.

Kathaṃ **bhage vamīti Bhagavā?** Yasmā Tathāgato bodhisattabhūtopi purimāsu jātīsu pāramiyo pūrento bhagasaṅkhātaṃ sirim issariyaṃ yasaṃ ca vami uggiri kheḷapiṇḍaṃ viya anapekkho chaḍḍayi. Tathā hissa Somanassakumārakāle Hatthipālakumārakāle Ayogharapaṇḍitakāle Mūgapakkhapaṇḍitakāle Cūḷasutasomakāleti evamādīsu nekkhammapāramipūraṇavasena devarajjasadisāya rajjasiriyā pariccattabhāvānaṃ parimāṇaṃ natthi. Carimattabhāvepi hatthagataṃ cakkavattisirim devalokādhipaccasadisāṃ catuddīpissariyaṃ cakkavattisampattisannissayaṃ sattaratanasamujjalaṃ yasaṃca tiṇāyapi amaññamāno nirapekkho pahāya abhinikkhamitvā sammāsambodhim abhisambuddho. Tasmā ime siri-ādike bhage vamīti Bhagavā. Atha vā bhāni nāma nakkhattāni, tehi samaṃ gacchanti pavattantīti

1. Khu 6. 10 piṭṭhe Jātake.

2. Am 3. 45; Khu 1. 142; Vi 4. 421 piṭṭhesu.

bhagā, Sineruyugandhara-uttarakuruhimavantādibhājanalokavisesa-sannissayā sobhā kappatthitiyabhāvato¹, tepi Bhagavā vami tamnivāsissattāvāsasamatikkamanato tappaṭibaddhachandarāgappahānena pajahīti. Evampi bhage vamīti Bhagavā.

Cakkavattisirim yasmā, yasaṃ issariyaṃ sukhaṃ.
Pahāsi lokacittaṅca, Sugato Bhagavā tato.

Kathaṃ **bhāge vamīti Bhagavā**? Bhāgā nāma koṭṭhāsā, te khandhāyatanadhātādivasena, tatthāpi rūpavedanādivasena atītādivasena ca anekavidhā. Te ca Bhagavā sabbaṃ papañcaṃ sabbaṃ yogaṃ sabbaṃ ganthaṃ sabbaṃ saṃyojanaṃ samucchinditvā amatadhātum samadhigacchanto vami uggiri anapekkho chaḍḍayi, na paccāgami. Tathā hesa sabbatthakameva pathaviṃ āpaṃ tejaṃ vāyaṃ, cakkhum sotaṃ ghānaṃ jīvhaṃ kāyaṃ manaṃ, rūpe sadde gandhe rase phoṭṭhabbe dhamme, cakkhuviññānaṃ -pa- manoviññānaṃ. Cakkhusamphassaṃ -pa- manosamphassaṃ. Cakkhusamphassajaṃ vedanaṃ -pa- manosamphassajaṃ vedanaṃ. Cakkhusamphassajaṃ saññaṃ -pa- manosamphassajaṃ saññaṃ. Cakkhusamphassajaṃ cetanaṃ -pa- manosamphassajaṃ cetanaṃ. Rūpataṇhaṃ -pa- dhammataṇhaṃ. Rūpavitakkaṃ -pa- dhammavitakkaṃ. Rūpavicāraṃ -pa- dhammavicāraṃ-ādinā anupadadhammavibhāgavasenapi sabbeva dhammakotṭhāse anavasesato vami uggiri anapekkhapariccāgena chaḍḍayi. Vuttaṃ hetam—

“Yaṃ taṃ Ānanda cattaṃ vantaṃ muttaṃ pahīnaṃ paṭinissaṭṭhaṃ,
taṃ Tathāgato puna paccāgamissatīti netam ṭhānaṃ vijjati”².

Evampi bhāge vamīti Bhagavā. Atha vā bhāge vamīti sabbepi kusalākusale sāvajjānavajje hīnappaṇīte kaṇhasukkasappaṭibhāge dhamme ariyamaggañānamukhena vami uggiri anapekkho pariccaji pajahi, paresaṅca³ tathattāya dhammaṃ desesi. Vuttampi cetam—

“Dhammāpi vo bhikkhave pahātabbā pageva adhammā⁴,
kullūpamaṃ vo bhikkhave dhammaṃ desessāmi nittharaṇatthāya no gahaṇatthāyā”⁵ti-ādi⁵.

1. Kappaṭṭhiyabhāvato (Sī), kappaṭṭhāyibhāvato (Ka)

3. Paresaṅcāpi (Ka)

4. Ma 1. 188 piṭṭhe.

2. Dī 2. 99 piṭṭhe.

5. Ma 1. 187 piṭṭhe.

Evampi bhāge vamīti Bhagavā.

Khandhāyatanadhātādi-dhammabhedā Mahesinā.
Kaṇhasukkā¹ yato vantā, tatopi Bhagavā mato.

Tena vuttam—

“Bhāgavā bhataṅgā bhāge, bhage ca vani bhattavā.
Bhage vami tathā bhāge, vamīti Bhagavā Jino”ti.

Tena Bhagavatā. **Arahatā**ti kilesehi ārakattā, anavasesānam vā kilesārīnam hatattā, saṃsāracakkassa vā arānam hatattā, paccayādīnam arahattā, pāpakaraṇe rahābhāvāti imehi kāraṇehi arahatā. Ayamettha saṅkhepo, vitthāro pana Visuddhimagge vuttanayena vedītabbo.

Ettha ca **Bhagavatā**ti imināssa Bhāgyavantatādīpanena kappānam anekesu asaṅkhyeyyesu upacitapuññasambhārabhāvato satapuññalakkhaṇadharassa dvattiṃsa mahāpurisa lakkhaṇa asīti anubyañjana byāmapabhāketumālādi paṭimaṇḍitā anaññasādhāraṇā rūpakāyasampattidīpitā hoti. **Arahatā**ti imināssa anavasesakilesappahānadīpanena āsavakkhayapadaṭṭhānasabbaññutaññādhigamaparidīpanato dasabalacatuvesārajja-asādhāraṇaṇa-aṭṭhārasāveṇīkabuddhadhammādi-acinteyyāparimeyyadhammakāyasampatti dīpitā hoti. Tadubhayenapi lokiyasarikkhakānam² bahumatabhāvo, gahaṭṭhapabbajitehi abhigamanīyatā³, tathā abhigatānaṅca tesam kāyikacetāsikadukkhāpanayane paṭibalabhāvo, āmisadānadhammādhānehi upakāritā, lokiyalokuttarehi guṇehi saṃyojanasamatthatā ca pakāsītā hoti.

Tathā **Bhagavatā**ti iminā caraṇadhammesu muddhabhūtadībbavīhārādivīhāravisesasamāyogaparidīpanena caraṇasampadā dīpitā hoti, **arahatā**ti iminā sabbavijjāsu sikhāppatta-āsavakkhayaññādhigamaparidīpanena vijjāsampadā dīpitā hoti. Purimena vā antarāyikanīyānikadhammānam aviparītavibhattabhāvādīpanena pacchimavesārajjadvayasamāyogo, pacchimena

1. Kaṇhā sukkā (Sī) 2. Lokiyasarikkhakānam (Sī, Syā) 3. Abhigamanīyattā (Sī)

savāsanāniravasesakilesappahānadīpanena purimavesārajjadvayasamāyogo vibhāvito hoti.

Tathā purimena Tathāgatassa
 paṭiññāsaccavacīsaccañāṇasaccaparidīpanena
 kāmaguṇalokiyādhipaccayasalābhasakkārādi pariccāgaparidīpanena
 anavasesakilesābhisāṅkhārāpariccāgaparidīpanena ca
 saccādhiṭṭhānacāgādhiṭṭhānapāripūri pakāsītā hoti, dutiyena
 sabbasaṅkhārūpasamasamadhigamaparidīpanena
 sammāsambodhiparidīpanena ca upasamādhiṭṭhānapaññādhiṭṭhānapāripūri
 pakāsītā hoti. Tathā hi Bhagavato bodhisattabhūtaassa lokuttaraguṇe
 katābhinihāraassa mahākaruṇāyogena yathāpaṭiññam
 sabbapāramitānuṭṭhānena saccādhiṭṭhānam, pāramitāpaṭipakkhāpariccāgena
 cāgādhiṭṭhānam, pāramitāguṇehi cittavūpasamena upasamādhiṭṭhānam,
 pāramitāhi eva parahitūpāyakosallato paññādhiṭṭhānam pāripūrigatam.

Tathā yācakajanam avisaṃvādetvā dassāmīti paṭijānanena paṭiññam
 avisaṃvādetvā dānena ca saccādhiṭṭhānam, deyyapariccāgato¹
 cāgādhiṭṭhānam, deyyapaṭiggāhakādānadeyyaparikkhayesu
 lobhadosaṃmahayavūpasamena upasamādhiṭṭhānam, yathārahaṃ
 yathākālaṃ yathāvidhi ca dānena paññuttaratāya ca paññādhiṭṭhānam
 pāripūrigatam. Iminā nayena sesapāramīsūpicaturādhiṭṭhānapāripūri
 veditabbā. Sabbā hi pāramiyo saccappabhāvitā cāgābhibyañjitā
 upasamānubrūhitā paññāparisuddhāti evaṃ caturādhiṭṭhānasamudāgatassa
 Tathāgatassa saccādhiṭṭhānam saccādhiṭṭhānasamudāgamena sīlavisuddhi,
 cāgādhiṭṭhānasamudāgamena ājīvavisuddhi,
 upasamādhiṭṭhānasamudāgamena cittavisuddhi,
 paññādhiṭṭhānasamudāgamena diṭṭhivisuddhi. Tathā
 saccādhiṭṭhānasamudāgamenassa saṃvāsena sīlam veditabbaṃ,
 cāgādhiṭṭhānasamudāgamena saṃvohārena soceyyam veditabbaṃ,
 upasamādhiṭṭhānasamudāgamena āpadāsu thāmo veditabbo,
 paññādhiṭṭhānasamudāgamena sākacchāya paññā veditabbā.

Tathā saccādhiṭṭhānasamudāgamena aduṭṭho adhivāseti,
 cāgādhiṭṭhānasamudāgamena aluddho paṭisevati,
 upasamādhiṭṭhānasamudāgamena abhīto parivajjeti,
 paññādhiṭṭhānasamudāgamena amūlho vinodeti.

1. Deyyaphalapariccāgato (Sī)

tathā saccādhiṭṭhānasamudāgamena cassa nekkhammasukhappatti,
 cāgādhiṭṭhānasamudāgamena pavivekasukhappatti,
 upasamādhiṭṭhānasamudāgamena upasamasukhappatti,
 paññādhiṭṭhānasamudāgamena sambodhisukhappatti dīpitā hoti.
 Saccādhiṭṭhānasamudāgamena vā vivekajapītisukhappatti,
 cāgādhiṭṭhānasamudāgamena samādhiṭṭhānasamudāgamena samādhiṭṭhānasamudāgamena
 apītijakāyasukhappatti,
 paññādhiṭṭhānasamudāgamena satipārisuddhija-*upekkhāsukhappatti*. Tathā
 saccādhiṭṭhānasamudāgamena parivārasampattilakkhaṇapaccayasukha-
 samāyogo paridīpito hoti avisaṃvādanato, cāgādhiṭṭhānasamudāgamena
 santuṭṭhilakkhaṇasabhāvasukhasamāyogo alobhabhāvato¹,
 upasamādhiṭṭhānasamudāgamena katapuññātālakkhaṇahetusukhasamāyogo
 kilesehi anabhibhūtabhāvato, paññādhiṭṭhānasamudāgamena
 vimuttisampattilakkhaṇadukkhūpasamasukhasamāyogo paridīpito hoti
 ñānasampattiyā nibbānādhigamanato.

Tathā saccādhiṭṭhānasamudāgamena ariyassa sīlakkhandhassa
 anubodhappaṭivedhasiddhi, cāgādhiṭṭhānasamudāgamena ariyassa
 samādhikkhandhassa, paññādhiṭṭhānasamudāgamena ariyassa
 paññākkhandhassa, upasamādhiṭṭhānasamudāgamena ariyassa
 vimuttikkhandhassa anubodhappaṭivedhasiddhi dīpitā hoti.
 Saccādhiṭṭhānaparipūraṇena ca tapasiddhi², cāgādhiṭṭhānaparipūraṇena
 sabbanissaggasiddhi, upasamādhiṭṭhānaparipūraṇena indriyasamvarasiddhi,
 paññādhiṭṭhānaparipūraṇena buddhisiddhi, tena ca nibbānasiddhi. Tathā
 saccādhiṭṭhānaparipūraṇena catu-ariyasaccābhisamayappaṭilābho,
 cāgādhiṭṭhānaparipūraṇena catu-ariyavaṃsappaṭilābho,
 upasamādhiṭṭhānaparipūraṇena catu-ariyavihārappaṭilābho,
 paññādhiṭṭhānaparipūraṇena catu-ariyavohārappaṭilābho dīpito hoti.

Aparo nayo—**Bhagavatā**ti etena sattānaṃ lokiyalokuttarasampatti-
 abhikaṅkhādīpanena Tathāgatassa mahākaraṇā pakāsītā hoti, **Arahatā**ti etena
 pahānasampattidīpanena³ pahānapaññā pakāsītā hoti. Tattha paññāyassa
 dhammarajjapatti, karuṇāya dhammasaṃvibhāgo. Paññāsa
 saṃsāradukkhaniḥbidā, karuṇāya saṃsāradukkhāsahanam⁴. Paññāya
 paradukkhaparijānanam, karuṇāya paradukkhappaṭikārāmbho. Paññāya

1. Alolabhāvato (Sī)

2. Catupaccayasiddhi (Sī, Syā)

3. Pahānabhāvanāsampattidīpanena (Ka)

4. Saṃsāradukkhappahānam (Ka)

parinibbānābhimukhabhāvo, karuṇāya tadadhigamo. Paññāya sayam tarenaṃ, karuṇāya paresam tarenaṃ. Paññāya Buddhabhāvasiddhi, karuṇāya Buddhakiccasiddhi. Karuṇāya vā bodhisattabhūmiyam saṃsārābhimukhabhāvo, paññāya tattha anabhirati. Tathā karuṇāya paresam avihimsanam, paññāya sayam parehi abhāyanam. Karuṇāya param rakkhanto attānam rakkhati, paññāya attānam rakkhanto param rakkhati. Tathā karuṇāya aparantapo, paññāya anattantapo. Tena attahitāya paṭipannādīsu catutthapuggalabhāvo siddho hoti.

Tathā karuṇāya Lokanāthatā, paññāya attanāthatā. Karuṇāya cassa ninnatābhāvo, paññāya unnatābhāvo. Tathā karuṇāya sabbasattesu janitānuggaho, paññānugatatā na ca na¹ sabbattha virattacitto. Paññāya sabbadhammesu virattacitto, karuṇānugatatā na ca na¹ sabbasattānuggahāya pavatto. Yathā hi karuṇā Tathāgatassa sinehasokavirahitā, evam paññā ahamkāramamaṃkāravinimuttāti aññamaññam visodhitā² paramavisuddhāti daṭṭhabbā. Tattha paññākhettam balāni, karaṇākhettam vesārajjāni. Tesu balasamāyogena parehi na abhibhuyyati, vesārajjasamāyogena pare abhibhavati. Balehi Satthusampadāsiddhi, vesārajjehi sāsanasampadāsiddhi. Tathā balehi Buddharatanasiddhi, vesārajjehi dhammaratanasiddhīti ayamettha “Bhagavatā Arahata”ti padadvayassa atthayojanāya mukhamattadassanam.

Kasmā panettha “vuttam hetam Bhagavatā”ti vatvā puna “vuttan”ti vuttam? Anussavapaṭikkhepena niyamadassanattam. Yathā hi kenaci parato sutvā vuttam yadipi ca jānantena vuttam na teneva vuttam parenapi vuttatā. Na ca tam tena vuttameva, apica kho sutampi, na evamidha. Bhagavatā hi parato asutvā sayambhuñāṇena attanā adhigatameva vuttanti imassa visesassa dassanattam dvikkhattum “vuttan”ti vuttam. Idam vuttam hoti— vuttam hetam Bhagavatā, tañca kho Bhagavatāva vuttam, na aññena, vuttameva ca, na sutanti. Adhikavacanam hi aññamattham bodhetīti na punaruttidoso. Esa nayo ito paresupi.

1. Na panasī, (Syā)

2. Viheṭhitā (Ka)

Tathā pubbaracanābhāvadassanattam dvikkhattum “vuttan”ti vuttam. Bhagavā hi Sammāsambuddhatāya ṭhānuppattikappaṭibhānena sampattaparisāya ajjhāsayanurūpaṃ dhammaṃ deseti, na tassa kāraṇā dānādīnaṃ viya pubbaracanākiccaṃ atthi. Tenetaṃ dasseti “vuttam hetam Bhagavatā, tañca kho na pubbaracanāvasena takkariyāhatam vīmaṃsānucaritaṃ, apica kho veneyyajjhāsayanurūpaṃ ṭhānaso vuttamevā”ti.

Appaṭivattiyavacanabhāvadassanattam vā dvikkhattum “vuttan”ti vuttam. Yaṃ hi Bhagavatā vuttam, vuttameva taṃ, na kenaci paṭikkhipitum sakkā akkharasampattiyā atthasampattiyā ca. Vuttam hetam—

“Etaṃ Bhagavatā Bārāṇasiyaṃ Isipatane Migadāye anuttaram dhammacakkaṃ avattitaṃ appaṭivattiyam kenaci samaṇena vā brāhmaṇena vā”ti-ādi¹.

Aparampi vuttam—

“Idha bhikkhave āgaccheyya samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā ‘na yidaṃ dukkhaṃ ariyasaccaṃ, yaṃ samaṇena Gotamena paññattaṃ, ahamidaṃ dukkhaṃ ariyasaccaṃ ṭhapetvā aññaṃ dukkhaṃ ariyasaccaṃ paññāpessāmi’ti, netaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjati”ti-ādi.

Tasmā appaṭivattiyavacanabhāvadassanattampi dvikkhattum “vuttan”ti vuttam.

Atha vā sotūnaṃ atthanipphādakabhāvadassanattam dvikkhattum “vuttan”ti vuttam. Yaṃ hi paresam āsayādim ajānanta asabbaññunā adese akāle vā vuttam, taṃ saccampi samānaṃ sotūnaṃ atthanipphādane asamatthatāya avuttam nāma siyā, pageva asaccaṃ. Bhagavatā pana Sammāsambuddhabhāvato sammadeva paresam āsayādim desakālam atthasiddhiṃca jānanta vuttam ekanta sotūnaṃ yathādhippetatthanipphādanato vuttameva, natthi tassa avuttāpariyāyo. Tasmā sotūnaṃ atthanipphādakabhāvadassanattampi dvikkhattum “vuttan”ti vuttam. Apica yathā na taṃ sutam nāma, yaṃ na viññātattham yaṃ ca na tathattāya paṭipannaṃ, evaṃ na taṃ vuttam nāma, yaṃ na sammā paṭiggahitaṃ. Bhagavato pana vacanaṃ catassopi parisā sammadeva

1. Saṃ 3. 371; Vi 3. 17 piṭṭhesu.

paṭiggahetvā tathattāya paṭipajjanti. Tasmā sammadeva paṭiggahitabhāvadassanattampi dvikkhattum “vuttan”ti vuttam.

Atha vā ariyehi aviruddhavadanabhāvadassanattam dvikkhattum “vuttan”ti vuttam. Yathā hi Bhagavā kusalākusalasāvajjānavajjabhede dhamme pavattinivattiyo sammutiparamatthe ca avisaṃvādentō vadati, evaṃ Dhammasenāpatippabhutayo ariyāpi Bhagavati dharamāne parinibbute ca tasseva desanam anugantvā vadanti, na tattha nānāvādatā. Tasmā **vuttamarahatā** tato parabhāge arahatā ariyasamghenāpīti evaṃ ariyehi aviruddhavadanabhāvadassanattampi evaṃ vuttam.

Atha vā purimehi Sammāsambuddhehi vuttanayabhāvadassanattam dvikkhattum “vuttan”ti vuttam. Satipi hi jātigottāyuppamāṇādivisese dasabalādiguṇehi viya dhammadesanāya Buddhānam viseso natthi, aññamaññam attanā ca te pubbenāparam aviruddhameva vadanti. Tasmā **vuttam hetam**, yathā Buddhehi attanā ca pubbe, idānīpi amhākam Bhagavatā tatheva vuttam arahatāti evaṃ purimabuddhehi attanā ca suttantaresu vuttanayabhāvadassanattampi dvikkhattum “vuttan”ti vuttam. Tena Buddhānam desanāya sabbattha avirodho dīpito hoti.

Atha vā “vuttan”ti yadetam dutiyam padam, tam arahantavuttabhāvavacanam¹ daṭṭhabbam. Idam vuttam hoti—vuttam hetam Bhagavatā arahatāpi vuttam “ekadhammam bhikkhave”ti-ādikam idāni vuccamānam vacananti. Atha vā “vuttan”ti yadetam dutiyam padam, tam na vacanattam², atha kho vapanattam³ daṭṭhabbam. Tenetam dasseti “vuttam hetam Bhagavatā, tañca kho na vuttamattam na kathitamattam, atha kho vencyyānam kusalamūlam vapitan”ti⁴ attho. Atha vā yadetam vuttanti dutiyam padam, tam vattanattam. Ayam hissa attho—vuttam hetam Bhagavatā arahatā, tañca kho na vuttamattam, apica tadatthajātam vuttam caritanti. Tena yathā vādī Bhagavā, tathā kārīti dasseti. Atha vā vuttam Bhagavatā vuttavacanam arahatā vuttam yuttenāti attho.

1. Mahattabhāvavacanam (Syā)

2. Padantaravacanattam (Sī, Syā)

3. Ṭhapanattam (Sī)

4. Ropitanti (Sī), desitanti (Syā)

Atha vā “vuttan”ti saṅkhepakathā-uddisanaṃ sandhāyāha, puna “vuttan”ti vitthārakathānidassanaṃ. Bhagavā hi saṅkhepato vitthārato ca dhammaṃ deseti. Atha vā Bhagavato duruttavacanābhāvadassanattham “vuttam hetam Bhagavatā”ti vatvā puna “vuttan”ti vuttam. Sabbadā ñāṇānugatavacīkammātāya hi Bhagavato savāsanapahīnasabbadosassa akkhalitabyappathassa kadācīpi duruttam nāma natthi. Yathā keci loke satisammosena vā davā vā ravā vā kiñci vatvā atha paṭiladdhasaññā pubbe vuttam avuttam vā karonti paṭisaṅkharonti vā, na evam Bhagavā. Bhagavā pana niccakālam samāhito asammosadhammo asammodhadhammo ca sabbaññutaññānasamupabyūlhāya paṭibhānapaṭisambhidāya upanītamattham aparimitakālam sambhatapuññasambhārasamudāgatehi anaññasādhāraṇehi visadavisuddhehi karaṇavisesehi sotāyatanaśāyanabhūtam suṇantānam amatavassam vassanto viya sotabbasāram savanānuttariyam catusaccam¹ pakāsentō karavīkarutamañjunā sarena sabhāvaniruttiyā veneyyajjhāsayanurūpaṃ vacanaṃ vadati, natthi tattha vālaggamattampi avakkhalitaṃ, kuto pana duruttāvakaśo. Tasmā “yam Bhagavatā vuttam, tam vuttameva, na avuttam duruttam vā kadāci hotī”ti dassanattham “vuttam hetam Bhagavatā”ti vatvā puna “vuttamarahatā”ti vuttanti na ettha punaruttidosoti evamettha punaruttasaddassa sātthakatā veditabbā.

Iti me sutanti ettha itīti ayam itisaddo

hetuparisamāpanādipadatthavipariyāyapakāranidassanāvadhāraṇādī-
anekatthappabhedo. Tathā hesa “ruppatīti kho bhikkhave tasmā rūpanti
vuccatī”ti-ādīsu² hetu-atthe dissati. “Tasmātiha me bhikkhave
dhammadāyādā bhavatha, mā āmisadāyādā. Atthi me tumhesu anukampā
kinti me sāvakā dhammadāyādā bhaveyyum, no āmisadāyādā”ti-ādīsu³
parisamāpane. “Iti vā iti evarūpā visūkadassanā paṭivirato”ti-ādīsu⁴ ādi-
atthe. “Māgaṇḍiyoti vā tassa brāhmaṇassa saṅkhā samaññā paññatti vohāro
nāmaṃ nāmakammaṃ nāmadheyyaṃ nirutti byañjanaṃ abhilāpo”ti-ādīsu⁵
padatthavipariyāye. “Iti kho bhikkhave sappaṭibhayo bālo, appaṭibhayo
paṇḍito. Sa-upaddavo bālo, anupaddavo paṇḍito, sa-upasaggo

1. Cāturiyam (Si)

2. Sam 2. 71 piṭṭhe.

3. Ma 1. 17 piṭṭhe.

4. Dī 1. 5 piṭṭhe.

5. Khu 7. 148 piṭṭhe.

bālo, anupasaggo paṇḍito”ti-ādīsu¹ pakāre. “Sabbamatthīti kho kaccāna ayameko anto, sabbaṃ natthīti kho kaccāna ayaṃ dutiyo anto”ti-ādīsu² nidassane. “Atthi idappaccayā jarāmaraṇanti iti puṭṭhena satā Ānanda atthītiṣṣa vacanīyaṃ. Kiṃ paccayā jarāmaraṇanti iti ce vadeyya, jātipaccayā jarāmaraṇanti iccassa vacanīyaṃ”ti-ādīsu³ avadhāraṇe, sanniṭṭhāneti attho. Svāyamidha pakāranidassanāvadhāraṇesu daṭṭhabbo.

Tattha pakāratthena itisaddena etamatthaṃ dīpeti—
nānānayanipuṇamanekajjhāsayasamuṭṭhānaṃ atthabyañjanasampannaṃ
vividhapāṭihāriyaṃ dhammatthadesanāpaṭivedhagambhīraṃ sabbasattānaṃ
sakasakabhāsānurūpato sotapathamāgacchantāṃ tassa Bhagavato vacanaṃ
sabbappakārena ko samattho viññātum, sabbathāmena pana sotukāmataṃ
janetvāpi iti me sutāṃ, mayāpi ekena pakārena sutanti.

Ettha ca ekattanānatta-abyāpāra-evam̐dhammatāsāṅkhātā
nandiyāvattatipukkhalasīhaviikkīḷitadisālocana-aṅkusasaṅkhātā ca
visayādibhedena nānāvidhā nayā nānānaya. Nayā vā Pāḷigatiyo, tā ca
paññatti-anupaññatti-ādivasena
saṅkilesabhāgiyādilokiyāditadubhayavomissatādivasena kusalādivasena
khandhādivasena saṅghādivasena samayavimuttādivasena ṭhapanādivasena
kusalamūlādivasena tikapaṭṭhānādivasena ca nānappakārāti nānānaya. Tehi
nipuṇaṃ saṅhaṃ sukhumanti **nānānayanipuṇaṃ**.

Āsayova ajjhosayo, so ca sassatādibhedena apparajakkhatādibhedena ca
anekavidho. Attajjhāsayādiko eva vā aneko ajjhāsayo anekajjhāsayo, so
samuṭṭhānaṃ uppattihetu etassāti **anekajjhāsayasamuṭṭhānaṃ**.

Kusalādi-atthasampattiyā tabbibhāvanabyañjanasampattiyā
saṅkāsanapakāsanavivaraṇavibhajana-uttānīkaraṇapaññattivāsena chahi
atthapadehi akkharapadabyañjanākāraniruttiniddesavasena chahi
byañjanapadehi ca samannāgatattā **atthabyañjanasampannaṃ**.

1. Am̐ 1. 100 piṭṭhe.

2. Sam̐ 1. 258 piṭṭhe.

3. Dī 2. 47 piṭṭhe.

Iddhi-ādesanānusāsānībhedenā tesu ca ekekassa visayādibhedena vividham̄ bahuvidham̄ vā pāṭihāriyam̄ etassāti **vividhapāṭihāriyam̄**. Tattha paṭipakkhaharaṇato rāgādikilesāpanayanato pāṭihāriyanti atthe sati Bhagavato paṭipakkhā rāgādayo na santi ye haritabbā, puthujjanānampi vigatūpakkilese aṭṭhaguṇasamannāgate citte hatapaṭipakkhe iddhividham̄ pavattati. Tasmā tattha pavattavohārena ca na sakkā idha pāṭihāriyanti vattum̄. Yasmā pana mahākāruṇikassa Bhagavato vencyyagatā ca kilesā paṭipakkhā, tasmā tesam̄ haraṇato pāṭihāriyam̄. Atha vā Bhagavato sāsānassa ca paṭipakkhā titthiyā, tesam̄ haraṇato pāṭihāriyam̄. Te hi diṭṭhiharaṇavasena diṭṭhippakāsane asamatthabhāvena ca iddhi-ādesanānusāsānīhi haritā apanītā honti. Paṭīti vā pacchāti attho, tasmā samāhite citte vigatūpakkilese katakiccena pacchā haritabbam̄ pavattetabbanti paṭihāriyam̄. Attano vā upakkilesesu catutthajjhānamaggehi haritesu pacchā haraṇam̄ paṭihāriyam̄. Iddhi-ādesanānusāsāniyo ca vigatūpakkilesena katakiccena sattahitattam̄ puna pavattetabbā, haritesu ca attano upakkilesesu parasantāne upakkilesaharaṇāni hontīti paṭihāriyāni bhavanti. Paṭihāriyameva. Pāṭihāriyam̄, paṭihāriye vā iddhi-ādesanānusāsānisamudāye bhavam̄ ekekaṃ pāṭihāriyanti vuccati. Paṭihāriyam̄ vā catutthajjhānam̄ maggo ca paṭipakkhaharaṇato, tattha jātam̄, tasmim̄ vā nimittabhūte¹, tato vā āgatanti pāṭihāriyam̄.

Yasmā pana tanti-atthadesanātabbohārābhisamayasaṅkhātā² hetuhetuphalatadubhayapaññattipaṭivedhasaṅkhātā vā dhammatthadesanāpaṭivedhā gambhīrā, anupacitasambhārehi sasādīhi viya mahāsamuddo dukkhogāḷhā alabbhaneyyappatiṭṭhā ca, tasmā tehi catūhi gambhīrabhāvehi yuttanti **dhammatthadesanāpaṭivedhagambhīram̄**.

Eko eva Bhagavato dhammadesanāghoso ekasmim̄ khaṇe pavattamāno nānābhāsānam̄ sattānam̄ attano attano bhāsāvasena apubbam̄ acarimam̄ gahaṇūpago hutvā atthādhigamāya hoti. Acinteyyo

1. Nimittabhūtato (Sī), tasmim̄ vā nimittabhūtam̄ (Syā)

2. Tantitanti-atthantidesanātabbohārābhisamayasaṅkhātā (Syā, Ka)

hi Buddhānaṃ Buddhānubhāvoti sabbasattānaṃ sakasakabhāsānurūpato sotapathamāgacchatīti veditabbaṃ.

Nidassanatthena “nāhaṃ sayambhū, na mayā idaṃ sacchikatan”ti attānaṃ parimocento “iti me sutāṃ, mayāpi evaṃ sutan”ti idāni vattabbaṃ sakalaṃ suttaṃ nidasseti.

Avadhāraṇatthena “etadaggaṃ bhikkhave mama sāvakānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ bahussutānaṃ yadidaṃ Ānando, gatimantānaṃ, satimantānaṃ, dhitimantānaṃ, upaṭṭhākānaṃ yadidaṃ Ānando”ti¹ evaṃ Bhagavatā, “āyasmā Ānando atthakusalo dhammakusalo byañjanakusalo niruttikusalo pubbāparakusalo”ti² evaṃ Dhammasenāpatinā ca pasatthabhāvānurūpaṃ attano dhāraṇabalaṃ dassento sattānaṃ sotukamyataṃ janeti “iti me sutāṃ, tañca kho atthato vā byañjanato vā anūnāmanadhikaṃ, evameva, na aññathā daṭṭhabbaṃ”ti. **Aññathā**ti Bhagavato sammukhā sutākārato aññathā, na pana Bhagavatā desitākārato. Acinteyyānubhāvā hi Bhagavato desanā, sā na sabbākārena sakkā viññātunti vuttovāyamattho. Sutākārāvirusjhanameva hi dhāraṇabalaṃ. Na hettha atthantarātāparihāro dvinnampi atthānaṃ ekavisayattā. Itarathā hi thero Bhagavato desanāya sabbathā paṭiggahaṇe samattho asamatthoti vā³ āpajjeyyāti.

Mesaddo tīsu atthesu dissati. Tathā hissa “gāthābhigītaṃ me abhojaneyyan”ti-ādīsu⁴ mayāti attho. “Sādhu me bhante Bhagavā saṃkhittena dhammaṃ desetū”ti-ādīsu⁵ mayhanti attho. “Dhammadāyādā me bhikkhave bhavathā”ti-ādīsu⁶ mamāti attho. Idha pana “mayā sutan”ti ca “mama sutan”ti ca atthadvaye yujjati.

Ettha ca yo paro na hoti, so attāti evaṃ vattabbe niyakajjhattasaṅkhāte sakasantāne vattanato tividhopi **mesaddo** yadipi ekasmiṃ yeva atthe dissati, karaṇasampadānādivisesasaṅkhāto panassa vijjatevāyaṃ atthabhedoti āha “mesaddo tīsu atthesu dissati”ti.

1. Am 1. 25 piṭṭhe.

2. Am 2. 177 piṭṭhe.

3. Samattho asamattho cāti (Syā)

4. Saṃ 1. 169; Khu 1. 292 piṭṭhesu.

5. Saṃ 2. 285; Saṃ 3. 143; Am 1. 571 piṭṭhesu.

6. Ma 1. 15 piṭṭhe.

Sutanti ayam **sutasaddo** sa-upasaggo anupasaggo ca gamanavissutakilinnūpacitānuyoga sotaviññeyya sotadvārānusāra viññātādi-anekatthappabhedo. Kiñcāpi hi kiriyāvisesako upasaggo, jotakabhāvato pana satipi tasmim sutasaddo eva tam tam attham vadatīti anupasaggassa sutasaddassa atthuddhāre sa-upasaggopi udāharīyati.

Tattha “senāya pasuto”ti-ādīsu gacchantoti attho. “Sutadhammassa passato”ti-ādīsu¹ vissutadhammassāti attho. “Avassutā avassutassā”ti-ādīsu² kilinnā kilinnassāti attho. “Tumhehi puññam pasutam anappakan”ti-ādīsu³ upacitanti attho. “Ye jhānappasutādhīrā”ti-ādīsu⁴ jhānānuyuttāti attho. “Diṭṭham sutam mutan”ti-ādīsu⁵ sotaviññeyyanti attho. “Sutadharo sutasannicayo”ti-ādīsu⁶ sotadvārānusāraviññātadharoti attho. Idha panassa “sotadvārānusārena upadhāritan”ti vā “upadhāraṇan”ti vā attho. Me-saddassa hi mayāti atthe sati “iti me sutam, mayā sotadvārānusārena upadhāritan”ti attho. Mamāti atthe sati “iti mama sutam sotadvārānusārena upadhāraṇan”ti attho.

Evametesu tīsu padesu yasmā sutasaddasannidhāne payuttena **itisaddena** savanakiriyājotakena bhavitabban. Tasmā **itīti** sotaviññāṇādiviññāṇakiccanidassanam. **Meti** vuttaviññāṇasamaṅgipuggalanidassanam. Sabbānipi vākyāni evakāratthasahitāniyeva avadhāraṇaphalattā. Tena **sutanti** assavanabhāvappaṭikkhepato anunāvīparītaggahaṇanidassanam. Yathā hi sutam sutamevāti vattabbatam arahati, tam sammā sutam anūnaggahaṇam avīparītaggahaṇam ca hotīti. Atha vā saddantarathāpohanavasena saddo attham vadatīti yasmā sutanti etassa asutam na hotīti ayamattho, tasmā sutanti assavanabhāvappaṭikkhepato anūnāvīparītaggahaṇanidassanam. Idam vuttam hoti—iti me sutam, na diṭṭham, na sayambhuññāṇena sacchikataṃ, na aññathā vā upaladdham, apica sutamva, tañca kho sammadevāti. Avadhāraṇatthe vā itisadde ayamatthayojanāti tadepekkhassa sutasaddassa

1. Khu 1. 88 piṭṭhe.

2. Vi 2. 276 piṭṭhe.

3. Khu 1. 9 piṭṭhe.

4. Khu 1. 40 piṭṭhe Dhammapade.

5. Ma 1. 189 piṭṭhe.

6. Ma 1. 277 piṭṭhe.

niyamattho sambhavatīti assavanabhāvappaṭikkhepo
anūnāvīparītaggaḥaṇanidassanatā ca veditabbā. Evaṃ
savanahetusavanavisesavasena padattayassa atthayojanā katāti daṭṭhabbā.

Tathā **itīti** sotadvārānusārena pavattāya viññānavīthiyā
nānatthabyañjanaggahaṇato nānappakārena ārammaṇe
pavattibhāvappakāsanam ākāratto itisaddoti katvā. **Meti** attappakāsanam.
Sutanti dhammappakāsanam yathāvuttāya viññānavīthiyā
pariyattidhammārammaṇattā. Ayaṃ hettha saṅkhepo—
nānappakārena ārammaṇe pavattāya viññānavīthiyā kāraṇabhūtāya mayā na
aññam kataṃ, idaṃ pana kataṃ, ayaṃ dhammo sutoti.

Tathā **itīti** nidassitabbappakāsanam nidassanattho itisaddoti katvā
nidassetabbassa nidassitabbattābhāvābhāvato¹. Tasmā itisaddena sakalampi
suttam paccāmaṭṭhanti veditabbam. **Meti** puggalappakāsanam. **Sutanti**
puggalakiccappakāsanam. Sutasaddena hi labbhamānā savanakiriyā
savanaviññāṇappabandhappaṭibaddhā, tattha ca puggalavohāro. Na hi
puggalavohārahite dhammappabandhe savanakiriyā labbhati. Tassāyaṃ
saṅkhepattho—yaṃ suttam niddisissāmi, taṃ mayā iti sutanti.

Tathā **itīti** yassa cittasantānassa nānārammaṇappavattiyā
nānatthabyañjanaggahaṇam hoti, tassa nānākāraniddeso ākāratto itisaddoti
katvā. **Itīti** hi ayaṃ ākārapaññatti dhammānam taṃ taṃ pavatti-ākāram
upādāya paññāpetabbasabhāvattā. **Meti** kattuniddeso². **Sutanti**
visayaniddeso. Sotabbo hi dhammo savanakiriyā³ kattupuggalassa
savanakiriyāvasena pavattiṭṭhānam hoti. Ettāvatā nānappakārappavattena
cittasantānena taṃsamaṅgino kattu visaye gahaṇasanniṭṭhānam dassitam
hoti.

Atha vā **itīti** puggalakiccaniddeso. Sutānam hi dhammānam
gahitākārassa nidassanassa avadhāraṇassa vā pakāsanabhāvena itisaddena
tadākārādihāraṇassa puggalavohārūpādānadhammabyāpārabhāvato puggala

1. Nidassitabbabhāvābhāvato (Syā), nidassitabbabhāvato (Ka)

2. Attaniddeso (Ka)

3. Savanakriyānam (Ka)

kiiccaṃ nāma niddiṭṭhaṃ hotīti. **Sutanti** viññāṇakiccaniddeso. Puggalavādinopi hi savanakiriyā viññāṇanirapekkhā na hotīti. **Meti** ubhayakiccupattapuggalaniddeso. **Meti** hi saddappavatti ekanteneva sattavisesavisayā, viññāṇakiccaṅca tattheva samodahitabbanti. Ayam panettha saṅkhepo—mayā savanakkicaviññāṇasamaṅginā puggalena viññāṇavasena laddhassavanakiccavohārena sutanti.

Tathā **itīti** ca **meti** ca saccikaṭṭhaparamatthavasena avijjamānapaññatti. Sabbassa hi saddādhiḡamanīyassa atthassa paññattimukheneva paṭipajjitabbattā sabbapaññattīnaṅca vijjamānādīsu chasveva paññattīsu avarodho, tasmā yo māyāmarīci-ādayo viya abhūtattho, anussavādīhi gahetabbo viya anuttamattho ca¹ na hoti, so rūpasaddādiko ruppanānubhavanādiko ca paramatthasabhāvo saccikaṭṭhaparamatthavasena vijjati. Yo pana itīti ca meti ca vuccamāno ākārādi-aparamatthasabhāvo saccikaṭṭhaparamatthavasena anupalabbhamāno avijjamānapaññatti nāma, kimettha taṃ paramatthato atthi, yaṃ itīti vā meti vā niddesaṃ labhetha. **Sutanti** vijjamānapaññatti. Yaṃ hi taṃ sotena upaladdhaṃ, taṃ paramatthato vijjamānanti.

Tathā **itīti** sotapathamāgate dhamme upādāya tesāṃ upadhāritākārādīnaṃ paccāmasanavasena. **Meti** sasantatipariyāpanne khandhe karaṇādivisesavisiṭṭhe upādāya vattabbato upādāpaññatti. **Sutanti** diṭṭhādīni upanidhāya vattabbato upanidhāpaññatti. Diṭṭhādisabhāvarahite saddāyatane pavattamānopi sutavohāro dutiyaṃ tatiyanti ādiko viya paṭhamādīm nissāya “yaṃ na diṭṭhamutaviññātanirapekkhaṃ, taṃ sutan”ti viññeyyattā diṭṭhādīni upanidhāya vattabbo hoti. Asutaṃ na hotīti hi sutanti pakāsitoyamatthoti.

Ettha ca **itīti** vacanena asammohaṃ dīpeti. Paṭividdhā hi atthassa pakāravisesā itīti idha āyasmatā Ānandena paccāmaṭṭhā, tenassa asammoho dīpito. Na hi sammūlho nānappakārappaṭivedhasamattho hoti, lobhappahānādivasena nānappakārā duppaṭividdhā ca suttatthā

1. Anumānatthopi (Sī)

niddisiyanti. **Sutanti** vacanena asammosaṃ dīpeti sutākārassa yāthāvato dassiyamānattā. Yassa hi sutam sammuṭṭham hoti, na so kālantare mayā sutanti paṭijānāti. Iccassa asammosena sammohābhāvena paññāya eva vā savanakālasambhūtāya taduttarikālapaññāsiddhi, tathā asammosena satisiddhi. Tattha paññāpubbaṅgamāya satiyā byañjanāvadhāraṇasamatthā. Byañjanānaṃ hi paṭivijjhitabbo ākāro nātigambhīro, yathāsutadhāraṇameva tattha karaṇīyanti satiyā byāpāro adhiko, paññā tattha guṇībhūtā hoti paññāya pubbaṅgamāti katvā. Satipubbaṅgamāya paññāya atthappaṭivedhasamatthā. Atthassa hi paṭivijjhitabbo ākāro gambhīro paññāya byāpāro adhiko, sati tattha guṇībhūtā hoti satiyā pubbaṅgamāti katvā. Tadubhayasamatthāyogena atthabyañjanasampannassa dhammakosassa anupālanasamatthāya Dhammabhaṇḍāgārikattasiddhi.

Aparo nayo—**itīti** vacanena yonisomanasikāraṃ dīpeti tena vuccamānānaṃ ākāranidassanāvadhāraṇatthānaṃ upari vakkhamānānaṃ nānappakārapaṭivedhajotakānaṃ aviparītasaddhammavisayattā. Na hi ayoniso manasikaroto nānappakārapaṭivedho sambhavati. **Sutanti** vacanena avikkhepaṃ dīpeti, nidānapucchāvasena pakaraṇappattassa vakkhamānassa suttassa savanaṃ na samādhānamantarena sambhavati vikkhittacittassa savanābhāvato. Tathā hi vikkhittacitto puggalo sabbasampattiyā vuccamānopi “na mayā sutam, puna bhaṇathā”ti vadati. Yonisomanasikārena cettha attasammāpaṇidhiṃ pubbekatapuññatāṅca sādheti sammā appaṇihitattassa pubbe akatapuññassa vā tadabhāvato. Avikkhepena saddhammassavanaṃ sappurisūpanissayaṅca sādheti assutavato sappurisūpanissayarahitassa ca tadabhāvato. Na hi vikkhittacitto saddhammaṃ sotum sakkoti, na ca sappurise anupassayamānassa savanaṃ atthi.

Aparo nayo—“yassa cittasantānassa nānākārappavattiyā nānatthabyañjanaggahaṇaṃ hoti, tassa nānākāraniddeso”ti vuttaṃ. Yasmā ca so Bhagavato vacanassa atthabyañjanappabhedaparicchedavasena sakalasāsanasampatti-ogāhanena niravasesaparahitaparīpūrikāraṇabhūto

evambhaddako ākāro na sammā appaṇihittano pubbe akatapuññassa vā hoti, tasmā **itī**ti iminā bhaddakena ākārena pacchimacakkadvayasampattimattano dīpeti, **sutanti** savanayogena purimacakkadvayasampattim. Na hi appatirūpe dese vasato sappurisūpanissayarahitassa vā savanam atthi. Iccassa pacchimacakkadvayasiddhiyā āsayasuddhi siddhā hoti, sammā paṇihittato pubbe ca katapuñño visuddhāsayo hoti tadavisuddhihetūnam kilesānam dūrībhāvato. Tathā hi vuttam “sammā paṇihitam cittham, seyyaso nam tato kare”¹ “katapuññosi tvaṃ Ānanda, padhānamanuyuñja, khippam hohisi anāsavo”² ca. Purimacakkadvayasiddhiyā payogasuddhi. Patirūpadesavāseṇa hi sappurisūpanissayena ca sādhanam diṭṭhānugati-āpajjanenapi visuddhappayogo hoti. Tāya ca āsayasuddhiyā adhigamabyattisiddhi, pubbe eva taṇhādīṭṭhisamkilesānam visodhitattā payogasuddhiyā āgamabyattisiddhi. Suparisuddhakāyavacīpayogo hi vipparisārābhāvato avikkhattacitto pariyaṭṭiyam visārado hoti. Iti payogāsayasuddhassa āgamādhigamasampannassa vacanam aruṇuggamanam viya sūriyassa udayato, yonisomanasikāro viya ca kusaladhammassa, arahati Bhagavato vacanassa pubbaṅgamam bhavitunti tṭhāne nidānam tṭhapento **iti me sutanti**-ādimāha.

Aparo nayo—**itī**ti iminā pubbe vuttanayena nānappakārapaṭivedhadīpakena attano atthapaṭibhānapaṭisambhidāsampattisabbhāvam dīpeti. **Sutanti** iminā itisaddasannidhānato vakkhamānāpekkhāya vā sotabbabhedappaṭivedhadīpakena dhammaniruttipaṭisambhidāsampattisabbhāvam dīpeti. **Itī**ti ca idam vuttanayeneva yonisomanasikāradīpakam vacanam bhāsamāno “ete mayā dhammā manasānupekkhitā diṭṭhiyā suppaṭividdhā”¹ti dīpeti. Pariyaṭṭidhammā hi “idha sīlam kathitam, idha samādhi, idha paññā, ettakā ettha anusandhiyo”²ti-ādinā nayena manasā anupekkhitā anussavākāraparivittakasaṅgāyā dhammanijjhānakkhantibhūtāya nātapariññāsāṅkhātāya vā diṭṭhiyā tattha tattha vuttarūpārūpadhamme “iti rūpam ettakam rūpan”³ti-ādinā nayena suṭṭhu vavatthapetvā paṭividdhā attano paresaṅca hitasukhāvahā hontīti. **Sutanti** idam savanayogaparidīpakavacanam bhāsamāno

1. Khu 1. 19 piṭṭhe.

2. Dī 2. 119 piṭṭhe.

“bahū mayā dhammā sutā dhātā¹ vacasā paricitā”ti dīpeti.
Sotāvadhānappaṭibaddhā hi pariyattidhammassa savanadhāraṇaparicayā.
Tadubhayenapi dhammassa svākkhātabhāvena atthabyañjanapāripūrim
dīpento savane ādaraṃ janeti atthabyañjanapariṇaṃ hi dhammaṃ
ādarena assuṇanto mahatā hitā paribāhiro hotīti ādaraṃ janetvā sakkaccaṃ
dhammo sotabbo.

Iti me sutanti iminā pana sakalena vacanena āyasmā Ānando
Tathāgatappaveditaṃ dhammavinayaṃ attano adahanto asappurisabhūmim
atikkamati, sāvakattaṃ paṭijānanto sappurisabhūmim okkamati. Tathā
asaddhammā cittaṃ vuṭṭhāpeti, saddhamme cittaṃ paṭiṭṭhāpeti. “Kevalaṃ
sutamevetam mayā, tasseva pana Bhagavato vacanan”ti dīpento attānaṃ
parimoceti, Satthāraṃ apadisati, Jinavacanaṃ appeti, dhammanettaṃ
paṭiṭṭhāpeti.

Apica **iti me sutanti** attanā uppāditabhāvaṃ appaṭijānanto
purimassavanaṃ vivaranto “sammukhā paṭiggahitamidaṃ mayā tassa
Bhagavato Catuvesārajavisāradassa Dasabaladharassa Āsabhaṭṭhānaṭṭhāyino
Sihanādanādino Sabbasattuttamassa Dhammissarassa Dhammarājassa
Dhammādhipatino Dhammadīpassa Dhammasaraṇassa
Saddhammavaracakkavattino Sammāsambuddhassa, na ettha atthe vā
dhamme vā pade vā byañjane vā kaṅkhā vā vimati vā kātabbāti
sabbadevamanussānaṃ imasmiṃ dhammavinaye assaddhiyaṃ vināseti,
saddhāsampadaṃ uppādeti. Tenetaṃ vuccati—

“Vināsayati assaddhaṃ, saddhaṃ vaḍḍhetai sāsane.

Iti me sutamiccevaṃ, vadaṃ Gotamasāvako”ti.

Etthāha “kasmā panettha yathā aññesu suttesu ‘evaṃ me sutam ekaṃ
samayaṃ Bhagavā’ti-ādinā kāladesa apadisitvāva nidānaṃ bhāsitaṃ, evaṃ
na bhāsitaṃ”ti. Apare tāva āhu—na pana therena bhāsitaṃ. Idaṃ hi
nidānaṃ na āyasmataṃ Ānandena paṭhamaṃ bhāsitaṃ, Khujjuttarāya pana
Bhagavatā upāsikāsu bahussutabhāvena etadagge ṭhapitāya
sekkhappaṭisambhidāppattāya ariyasāvikaṃ Sāmāvatippamukhānaṃ
pañcannaṃ itthisatānaṃ paṭhamaṃ bhāsitaṃ.

1. Dhātā (Sī, Syā)

Tatrāyaṃ anupubbīkathā—ito kira kappasatasahassamatthake Padumuttaro nāma Sammāsambuddho loke uppajjitvā pavattitavaradhammacakko Haṃsavatiyaṃ viharati. Athekadivasāṃ Haṃsavatiyaṃ ekā kuladhītā Satthu dhammadesanaṃ sotum gacchantīhi upāsikāhi saddhim āramāṃ gatā Satthāraṃ ekaṃ upāsikaṃ bahussutānaṃ etadagge ṭhapentaṃ disvā adhikāraṃ katvā taṃ ṭhānantaraṃ patthesi. Satthāpi naṃ byākāsi “anāgate Gotamassa nāma Sammāsambuddhassa sāvikanāṃ upāsikanāṃ bahussutānaṃ aggā bhavissati”ti. Tassā yāvajīvaṃ kusalaṃ katvā devaloke nibbattivā puna manussesūti evaṃ devamanussesu saṃsarantiyā kappasatasahassaṃ atikkantaṃ. Atha imasmiṃ Bhaddakappe amhākaṃ Bhagavato kāle sā devalokato cavitvā Ghosakasetṭhissa gehe dāsiyā kucchismiṃ paṭisandhim gaṇhi, **Uttarā**tissā nāmaṃ akaṃsu. Sā jātakāle khujjā ahoṣīti **Khujjuttarā**veva paññāyittha. Sā aparabhāge Ghosakasetṭhinā rañño Utenassa Sāmāvatīyā dinnakāle tassā paricārikabhāvena dinnā rañño Utenassa antepure vasati.

Tena ca samayena Kosambiyaṃ Ghosakasetṭhikukkuṭasetṭhipāvārikasetṭhino Bhagavantaṃ uddissa tayo vihāre kāretvā janapadacārikaṃ carante Tathāgate Kosambinagaraṃ sampatte Buddhappamukhassa bhikkhusaṃghassa vihāre niyyādetvā mahādānāni pavattesuṃ, māsamattaṃ atikkami. Atha nesāṃ etadahosi “Buddhā nāma sabbalokānukampakā, aññesampi okāsaṃ dassāma”ti Kosambinagaravāsinopi janassa okāsaṃ akaṃsu. Tato paṭṭhāya nāgarā vīthisabhāgena gaṇasabhāgena mahādānaṃ denti. Athekadivasāṃ Satthā bhikkhusaṃghaparivuto mālākārajetṭhakassa gehe nisīdi, tasmim̐ khaṇe Khujjuttarā Sāmāvatīyā pupphāni gahetuṃ aṭṭha kahāpaṇe ādāya taṃ gehaṃ agamāsi. Mālākārajetṭhako taṃ disvā “amma Uttare ajja tuyhaṃ pupphāni dātuṃ khaṇo natthi, ahaṃ Buddhappamukhaṃ bhikkhusaṃghaṃ parivisāmi, tvampi parivesanāya saḥāyikā hohi, evaṃ ito paresāṃ veyyāvaccakaraṇato muccissasi”ti āha. Tato Khujjuttarā Buddhānaṃ bhattagge veyyāvaccāṃ akāsi. Sā Satthārā upanisinnakathāvasena kathitaṃ sabbameva dhammaṃ uggaṇhi, anumodanaṃ pana sutvā sotāpattiphale patiṭṭhāsi.

Sā aññesu divasesu cattārova kahāpaṇe datvā pupphāni gahetvā gacchati, tasmim̐ pana divase diṭṭhasaccabhāvena parasantake cittaṃ anuppādetvā aṭṭhapi kahāpaṇe datvā pacchim̐ pūretvā pupphāni gahetvā Sāmāvatiyā santikaṃ agamāsi. Atha nam̐ sā pucchi “amma Uttare tvaṃ aññesu divasesu na bahūni pupphāni āharasi, ajja pana bahukāni, kiṃ no rājā uttaritaraṃ pasanno”ti. Sā musā vattum̐ abhabbatāya atīte attanā kataṃ anigūhitvā sabbam̐ kathesi. Atha “kasmā ajja bahūni āharasī”ti ca vuttā “ajjāham̐ Sammāsambuddhassa dhammaṃ sutvā amataṃ sacchākāsim̐, tasmā tumhe na vañcemī”ti āha. Tam̐ sutvā “are duṭṭhadāsi ettakaṃ kālaṃ tayā gahite kahāpaṇe dehī”ti atajjetvā pubbahetunā codiyamānā “amma tayā pītaṃ amataṃ amhepi pāyehī”ti vatvā “tena hi maṃ nhāpehī”ti vutte soḷasahi gandhodakaghaṭehi nhāpetvā dve maṭṭhasāṭake dāpesi. Sā ekam̐ nivāsetvā ekam̐ pārupitvā āsanaṃ paññāpetvā āsane nisīditvā vicitrabājanim̐ ādāya nīcāsanesu nisinnāni pañca mātugāmasatāni āmantetvā sekhappaṭisambhidāsu ṭhatvā Satthārā desitaniyāmeneva tāsam̐ dhammaṃ desesi. Desanāvāsāne tā sabbā sotāpattiphale patiṭṭhahimsu. Tā sabbāpi Khujjuttaram̐ vanditvā “amma ajja paṭṭhāya tvaṃ kiliṭṭhakammaṃ mā kari, amhākaṃ mātuṭṭhāne ācariyaṭṭhāne ca patiṭṭhāhī”ti garuṭṭhāne ṭhapayimsu.

Kasmā panesā dāsī hutvā nibbattāti? Sā kira Kassapasammāsambuddhakāle Bārāṇasiyaṃ seṭṭhito hutvā nibbattā ekāya khīṇāsavattheriyā upaṭṭhākakulam̐ gatāya “etaṃ me ayye pasādhanapeḷikaṃ dethā”ti veyyāvaccam̐ kāresi. Therīpi “adentiyā mayi āghātam̐ uppādetvā niraye nibbattissati, dentiyā paresam̐ dāsī hutvā nibbattissati, nirayasantāpato dāsibhāvo seyyo”ti anuddayaṃ paṭicca tassā vacanam̐ akāsi. Sā tena kammaṃ pañca jātisatāni paresam̐ dāsīyeva hutvā nibbatti.

Kasmā pana khujjā ahosi? Anuppanne kira Buddhē ayaṃ Bārāṇasirañño gehe vasantī ekam̐ rājakulūpakaṃ Paccekabuddham̐ thokaṃ khujjadhātukaṃ disvā

attanā sahavāsīnam mātugāmānam purato parihāsam karontī yathāvajjam
kelivasena khujjākāram dassesi, tasmā khujjā hutvā nibbatti.

Kim pana katvā pañnavantī¹ jātāti? Anuppanne kira Buddhē ayam
Bārāṇasirañño gehe vasantī aṭṭha Paccekabuddhe rājagehato uṇhapāyāsassa
pūrite patte parivattitvā parivattitvā gaṇhante disvā attano santakāni aṭṭha
dantavalayāni “idha ṭhapetvā gaṇhathā”ti adāsi, te tathā katvā olokesum.
“Tumhākaññeva tāni pariccattāni, gahetvā gacchathā”ti āha. Te
Nandamūlakapabbhāram agamaṃsu, ajjāpi tāni valayāni arogāneva. Sā tassa
nissandena pañnavantī jātā.

Atha nam Sāmāvatippamukhāni pañca itthisatāni “amma tvaṃ divase
divase Satthu santikaṃ gantvā Bhagavatā desitaṃ dhammaṃ sutvā
amhākaṃ desehi”ti vadimsu. Sā tathā karontī aparabhāge tipīṭakadharā jātā.
Tasmā nam satthā “etadaggaṃ bhikkhave mama sāvikanānaṃ bahussutānaṃ
upāsikanānaṃ yadidaṃ Khujjuttarā”ti etadagge ṭhapesi. Iti upāsikāsu
bahussutabhāvena Satthārā etadagge ṭhapitā paṭisambhidāppattā Khujjuttarā
ariyasāvika Satthari kosambiyānaṃ viharante kālena kālaṃ Satthu santikaṃ
gantvā dhammaṃ sutvā antepuraṃ gantvā Sāmāvatippamukhānaṃ
pañcannaṃ itthisatānaṃ ariyasāvikanānaṃ Satthārā desitaniyāmena
yathāsutaṃ dhammaṃ kathentī attānaṃ parimocetvā Satthu santike
sutabhāvaṃ pakāsentī “**vuttaṃ hetam Bhagavatā vuttamarahatāti me
sutan**”ti nidānaṃ āropesi.

Yasmā pana tasmiṃyeva nagare Bhagavato sammukhā sutvā tadaheva
tāya tāsānaṃ bhāsitaṃ, tasmā “ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Kosambiyānaṃ
viharati”ti kāladesaṃ apadisitum payojanasambhavova natthi
supākaṭabhāvato. Bhikkhuniyo cassā santike imāni suttāni gaṇhimsu. Evaṃ
paramparāya bhikkhūsupi tāya āropitaṃ nidānaṃ pākaṭam ahoṣi. Atha
āyasmā Ānando Tathāgatassa parinibbānato aparabhāge Sattapaṇṇiguhāyānaṃ
Ajātasattunā kārāpīte saddhammamaṇḍape Mahākassapappamukhassa
vasīgaṇassa majjhe nisīditvā dhammaṃ saṅgāyanto imesaṃ suttānaṃ

1. Mahāpaññā (Sī, Syā), Sappaññā (Ka)

nidānassa dvelhakaṃ¹ pariharanto tāya āropitaniyāmeneva nidānaṃ āropesīti.

Keci panettha bahuppakāre papañcenti, kim tehi. Apica nānāyehi saṅgītikārā dhammavinayaṃ saṅgāyimsu. Anubuddhā hi dhammasaṅgāhakamahātherā, te sammadeva dhammavinayassa saṅgāyanākāraṃ jānantā katthaci “evaṃ me sutan”ti-ādinā, katthaci “tena samayenā”ti-ādinā, katthaci gāthābandhavasena nidānaṃ ṭhapentā, katthaci sabbena sabbam nidānaṃ aṭṭhapentā vaggasaṅgahādivasena dhammavinayaṃ saṅgāyimsu. Tattha idha **vuttaṃ hetanti**-ādinā nidānaṃ ṭhapetvā saṅgāyimsu, kiñci² Suttageyyādivasena navaṅgamidaṃ Buddhavacanaṃ. Yathā cetam, evaṃ sabbesampi Sammāsambuddhānaṃ. Vuttañhetam “appakañca nesam ahosi Suttaṃ Geyyan”ti-ādi. Tattha Itivuttakaṅgassa aññaṃ kiñci na paññāyati tabbhāvanimittaṃ ṭhapetvā “vuttaṃ hetam -pa- me sutan”ti idaṃ vacanaṃ. Tenāhu Aṭṭhakathācariyā “vuttaṃ hetam Bhagavatāti-ādinayappavattā dvādasuttarasatasuttantā Itivuttakan”ti. Tasmā Satthu adhippāyaṃ jānantehi dhammasaṅgāhakehi ariyasāvīkāya vā imesaṃ suttānaṃ Itivuttakaṅgabhāvañāpanattham imināva nayena nidānaṃ ṭhapitanti veditabbarā.

Kimattham pana dhammavinayaśaṅgahe kayiramāne nidānavacanaṃ, nanu Bhagavatā bhāsītavacanasseva saṅgaho kātabboti? Vuccate—**desanāya ṭhiti-asammosasaddheyyabhāvasampādanattham**.

Kāladesadesakaparisāpadesehi upanibandhitvā ṭhapitā hi desanā ciraṭṭhitikā hoti asammosadhammā saddheyyā ca desakālakattuhetunimittehi upanibaddho viya vohāravinicchayo. Teneva ca āyasmata Mahākassapena Brahmajālamūlapariyāyasuttādīnaṃ desādipucchāsu katāsu tāsāṃ vissajjanaṃ karontena Dhammahaṅgārikena “evaṃ me sutan”ti-ādinā nidānaṃ bhāsitaṃ, idha pana desakālassa aggahaṇe kāraṇaṃ vuttameva.

Apica **Satthu sampattippakāsanattham** nidānavacanaṃ. Tathāgatassa hi Bhagavato pubbaracanānumānāgamatakkābhāvato Sammāsambuddhabhāvasiddhi. Na hi

1. Dvedhātāṃ (Syā)

2. Kiñca (Sī, Ka)

Sammāsambuddhassa pubbaracanādīhi attho atthi sabbattha appaṭihatañāṇācāratāya ekappamāṇattā ca ñeyyadhammesu. Tathā ācariyamuttidhammacchariyasāsanasāvakanurāgābhāvato khīṇāsavabhāvasiddhi. Na hi sabbaso khīṇāsavassa te sambhavantīti suvisuddhassa parānuggahapavatti. Evaṃ desakasamkilesabhūtānaṃ diṭṭhisīlasampadādūsakānaṃ avijjātaṇhānaṃ accantābhāvasamsūcakehi ñāṇasampadāpahānasampadābhibyañjakehi ca Sambuddhavisuddhabhāvehi purimavesārajjadvayasiddhi, tato ca antarāyikanīyānikadhammesu asammohabhāvasiddhito pacchimavesārajjadvayasiddhīti Bhagavato Catuvesārajjasamannāgamo attahitaparahitapaṭipatti¹ ca nidānavacānena pakāsītā² hoti tattha tattha sampattaparīsāya ajjhāsayanurūpaṃ tṭhānuppattikappaṭibhānena dhammadesanādīpanato. Idha pana anavasesato kāmadosappahānaṃ vidhāya desanādīpanato cāti yojetabbaṃ. Tena vuttaṃ “Satthu sampattippakāsanatthaṃ nidānavacānaṃ”ti. Ettha ca “Bhagavatā Arahatā”ti imehi padehi yathāvutta-atthavibhāvanatā heṭṭhā dassitā eva.

Tathā **sāsanasampattippakāsanatthaṃ** nidānavacānaṃ. Ñāṇakarūṇāpariggahitasabbakiriyassa hi Bhagavato natthi niratthakā paṭipatti attahitā vā. Tasmā paresamīyevatthāya pavattasabbakiriyassa Sammāsambuddhassa sakalampi kāyavacīmanokammaṃ yathāpavattaṃ vuccamānaṃ diṭṭhadhammikasamparāyikaparamatthehi yathārahaṃ sattānaṃ anusāsanatthena sāsanaṃ, na kabbaracānā³. Tayidaṃ Satthu caritaṃ kāladesadesakaparīsāpadesehi tattha tattha nidānavacānehi yathārahaṃ pakāsīyati. Idha pana desakaparīsāpadesehīti yojetabbaṃ. Tena vuttaṃ “sāsanasampattippakāsanatthaṃ nidānavacānaṃ”ti.

Apica **Satthuno pamāṇabhāvappakāsanena sāsana** **pamāṇabhāvadassanatthaṃ** nidānavacānaṃ. Tañcassa pamāṇabhāvadassanaṃ heṭṭhā vuttanayānusārena “Bhagavatā Arahatā”ti imehi padehi vibhāvitanti veditabbaṃ. Idamettha nidānavacānappayojanassa mukhamattanidassanti.

Nidānavāṇṇanā niṭṭhitā.

1. Attahitaparahitasannissayo (Syā)

2. Pakāsito (Syā)

3. Nu pubbaracānā (Sī), na sabbaracānā (Syā)

1. Ekakanipāta

1. Paṭhamavagga

1. Lobhasuttavaṇṇanā

1. Idāni **ekadhammaṃ bhikkhave pajahathā**ti-ādinā nayena Bhagavatā nikkhittassa suttassa vaṇṇanāya okāso anuppatto. Sā panesā atthavaṇṇanā yasmā suttanikkhepaṃ vicāretvā vuccamānā pākaṭā hoti, tasmā suttanikkhepaṃ tāva vicāressāma. Cattāro hi suttanikkhepā attajjhāsayo parajjhāsayo pucchāvasiko aṭṭhuppattikoti. Yathā hi anekasata-anekasahassabhedānipi suttantāni saṃkilesabhāgiyādipaṭṭhānanayena soḷasavidhataṃ nātivattanti, evaṃ attajjhāsayaḍisuttanikkhepavasena catubbidhataṃ nātivattantīti. Tattha yathā attajjhāsayassa aṭṭhuppattiyā ca parajjhāsayapucchāvasikehi saddhim saṃsaggabhedo sambhavati attajjhāsayo ca parajjhāsayo ca, attajjhāsayo ca pucchāvasiko ca, aṭṭhuppattiko ca parajjhāsayo ca, aṭṭhuppattiko ca pucchāvasiko cāti ajjhāsayapucchānusandhisambhavato. Evaṃ yadipi aṭṭhuppattiyā attajjhāsayenapi saṃsaggabhedo sambhavati, attajjhāsayaḍīhi pana purato ṭhitehi aṭṭhuppattiyā saṃsaggo natthīti niravaseso paṭṭhānanayo na sambhavati. Tadantogadhattā vā sambhavantānaṃ sesanikkhepānaṃ mūlanikkhepavasena cattāro suttanikkhepā vuttāti veditabbaṃ.

Tatrāyaṃ vacanattho nikkhipīyaṭīti nikkhepo, suttam eva nikkhepo **suttanikkhepo**. Atha vā nikkhipanaṃ nikkhepo, suttassa nikkhepo suttanikkhepo, suttadesanāti attho. Attano ajjhāsayo attajjhāsayo, so assa atthi kāraṇabhūtoti **attajjhāsayo**, attano ajjhāsayo etassāti vā attajjhāsayo. **Parajjhāsayepi** eseva nayo. Pucchāya vasoti pucchāvaso, so etassa atthīti **pucchāvasiko**. Suttadesanāya vatthubhūtaṃ atthassa uppatti atthuppatti, atthuppatti eva aṭṭhuppatti thakārassa ṭhakāraṃ katvā, sā etassa atthīti

aṭṭhuppattiko. Atha vā nikkhipiyati suttaṃ etenāti nikkhepo, attajjhāsayādi eva. Etasmim̐ pana atthavikappe attano ajjhāsayo attajjhāsayo. Paresaṃ ajjhāsayo parajjhāsayo. Pucchīyatīti pucchā, pucchitabbo attho, pucchāvasena pavattaṃ dhammappaṭiggāhakānaṃ vacanaṃ pucchāvasaṃ, tadeva nikkhepasaddāpekkhāya pucchāvasikoti pulliṅgavasena vuttaṃ, tathā aṭṭhuppatti eva aṭṭhuppattikoti evamettha attho veditabbo.

Apica paresaṃ indriyaparipākādikāraṇanirapekkhattā attajjhāsayassa visuṃ suttanikkhepabhāvo yutto kevalaṃ attano ajjhāsayeneva dhammatantiṭhapanatthaṃ pavattitadesanattā, parajjhāsayapucchāvasikānaṃ pana paresaṃ ajjhāsayapucchānaṃ desanāpavattihetubhūtānaṃ uppattiyāṃ pavattitānaṃ kathaṃ aṭṭhuppattiyāṃ anavarodho, pucchāvasikaṭṭhuppattikānaṃ vā parajjhāsayānurodhena pavattitānaṃ kathaṃ parajjhāsaye anavarodhoti? Na codetabbametaṃ. Paresaṃ hi abhinīhāraparipucchādivinimuttasseva suttadesanākāraṇuppādassa aṭṭhuppattibhāvena gahitattā parajjhāsayapucchāvasikānaṃ visuṃ gahaṇaṃ. Tathā hi Brahmajāladhammadāyādasuttādīnaṃ¹ vaṇṇāvaṇṇa-āmisuppādādidesanānimittaṃ aṭṭhuppatti vuccati. Paresaṃ pucchāṃ vinā ajjhāsayameva nimittaṃ katvā desito parajjhāsayo, pucchāvasena desito pucchāvasikoti pākaṭoyamatthoti.

Yāni Bhagavā parehi anajjhīṭṭho kevalaṃ attano ajjhāsayeneva katheti. Seyyathidaṃ? Ākaṅkheyyasuttaṃ Tuvattakasuttanti-evamādīni², tesāṃ attajjhāsayo nikkhepo.

Yāni pana “paripakkā kho Rāhulassa vimuttiparipācānīyā dhammā, yannūnāhaṃ Rāhulaṃ uttariṃ āsavānaṃ khaye vineyyaṃ”ti evaṃ paresaṃ ajjhāsayāṃ khantiṃ abhinīhāraṃ bujjanabhāvaṅca oloketvā parajjhāsayavasena kathitāni, seyyathidaṃ? Rāhulovādasuttaṃ Dhammacakkappavattanasuttanti-evamādīni³, tesāṃ parajjhāsayo nikkhepo.

Bhagavantaṃ pana upasaṅkamitvā devā manussā catasso parisā cattāro vaṇṇā ca tathā tathā pañhaṃ pucchanti “bojjhaṅgā bojjhaṅgāti bhante vuccanti,

1. Dī 1. 1; Ma 1. 15 piṭṭhesu.

2. Khu 1. 421; Ma 1. 39 piṭṭhesu.

3. Ma 2. 77; Ma 3. 324; Saṃ 2. 55; Vi 3. 18 piṭṭhesu.

nīvaraṇā nīvaraṇāti vuccantī”ti-ādinā, evaṃ puṭṭhena Bhagavatā yāni kathitāni Bojjhaṅgasamūyuttādīni¹, tesam pucchāvasiko nikkhepo.

Yāni pana tāni uppannam kāraṇam paṭicca kathitāni, seyyathidam? Dhammāyādam puttamaṃsūpamaṃ dārukkhandhūpamanti-evamādīni², tesam aṭṭhuppattiko nikkhepo.

Evamimesu catūsu suttanikkhepesu imassa suttassa parajjhāsayo nikkhepo. Parajjhāsayavasena hetam nikkhattam. Kesam ajjhāsayena? Lobhe ādinavadassīnam puggalānam. Keci pana “attajjhāsayo”ti vadanti.

Tattha **ekadhammam bhikkhveti**-ādīsu **ekasaddo** attheva aññatthe “sassato attā ca loko ca, idameva saccam moghamaññanti ittheke abhivadantī”ti-ādīsu³. Atthi seṭṭhe “cetaso ekodibhāvan”ti-ādīsu⁴. Atthi asahāye “eko vūpakaṭṭho”ti-ādīsu⁵. Atthi saṅkhāyam “ekova kho bhikkhave khaṇo ca samayo ca brahmacariyavāsāyā”ti-ādīsu⁶. Idhāpi saṅkhāyameva daṭṭhabbo.

Dhammasaddo

pariyattisaccasamādhīpaññāpakatipuññāpattisuññatāñeyya- sabhāvādīsu dissati. Tathā hissa “idha bhikkhu dhammam pariyāpuṇāti”ti-ādīsu⁷ pariyatti attho. “Diṭṭhadhammo”ti-ādīsu⁸ saccāni. “Evamdhammā te Bhagavanto ahesun”ti-ādīsu⁹ samādhi. “Saccam dhammo dhiti cāgo, save pecca na socati”ti-ādīsu¹⁰ paññā. “Jātidhammānam bhikkhave sattānam evam icchā uppajjati”ti-ādīsu¹¹ pakati. “Dhammo have rakkhati dhammacārin”ti-ādīsu¹² puññam. “Tiṇṇam dhammānam aññatarena vadeyya pārājikena vā saṅghādisesena vā pācittiyena vā”ti-ādīsu¹³ āpatti. “Tasmim kho pana samaye dhammā hontī”ti-ādīsu¹⁴ suññatā. “Sabbe dhammā sabbākārena Buddhassa Bhagavato ñaṇamukhe āpātham āgacchantī”ti-ādīsu¹⁵ ñeyyo. “Kusalā dhammā akusalā dhammā”ti-ādīsu¹⁶ sabhāvo

1. Saṃ 3. 65 piṭṭhe. 2. Ma 1. 15; Saṃ 1. 322 piṭṭhesu. 3. Ma 3. 22 piṭṭhe.
 4. Dī 1. 70; Vi 1. 5 piṭṭhesu. 5. Dī 1. 166 piṭṭhe. 6. Aṃ 3. 61 piṭṭhe.
 7. Aṃ 2. 76 piṭṭhe. 8. Dī 1. 102 piṭṭhe. 9. Dī 2. 7; Dī 3. 82 piṭṭhesu.
 10. Khu 5. 14 piṭṭhe. 11. Dī 2. 245 piṭṭhe. 12. Khu 5. 215 piṭṭhe.
 13. Vi 1. 286 piṭṭhe. 14. Abhi 1. 35 piṭṭhe.
 15. Khu 7. 277; Khu 8. 175 piṭṭhesu. 16. Abhi 1. 1 piṭṭhe.

attho. Idhāpi sabhāvo. Tasmā **ekadhammanti** ekaṃ saṅkilesasabhāvanti adhippāyo. Eko ca so dhammo cāti ekadhammo, taṃ ekadhammaṃ.

Bhikkhaveli bhikkhū ālapati. Kimatthaṃ pana Bhagavā dhammaṃ desento bhikkhū ālapati, na dhammameva desetīti? Satijananatthaṃ. Bhikkhū hi aññaṃ cintentāpi dhammaṃ paccavekkhantāpi kammaṭṭhānaṃ manasi karontāpi nisinnā honti, te paṭhamaṃ anālapitvā dhamme desiyamāne “ayaṃ desanā kimnidānā kimpaccayā”ti sallakkhetuṃ na sakkonti. Ālapite pana satim upaṭṭhapetvā sallakkhetuṃ sakkonti, tasmā satijananatthaṃ “bhikkhave”ti ālapati. Tena ca tesam bhikkhanasīlatādiguṇayogasiddhena vacanena hīnādhikajanasevitaṃ vuttiṃ pakāsento uddhataḍḍinabhāvaniggahaṃ karoti. “Bhikkhave”ti iminā karuṇāvippahārasommahadayanananipātapubbaṅgamaṃ vacanena te attano mukhābhimukhe karonto tena ca kathetukamyatādīpakena vacanena nesam sotukamyataṃ janeti, teneva ca sambodhanatthena sādhukaṃ savanamanasikārepi niyojati. Sādhukaṃ savanamanasikārayattā hi sāsanasampatti.

Aññesu devamanussesu parisapariyāpannesu vijjamānesu kasmā bhikkhū eva āmantesīti? Jeṭṭhaseṭṭhāsannasādāsannihitabhāvato. Sabbaparisasādhāraṇā hi Bhagavato dhammadesanā, parisāya ca jeṭṭhā bhikkhū paṭhamuppannattā, seṭṭhā anagāriyabhāvaṃ ādiṃ katvā Satthu cariyānuvidhāyakattā sakalasāsanapaṭiggāhakattā ca, āsannā tattha nisennesu samīpavuttiyā, sadāsannihitā Satthusantikāvacarattā. Apica te dhammadesanāya bhājanam yathānusiṭṭhaṃ paṭipattisabbhāvato, visesato ca ekacce bhikkhū sandhāya ayaṃ desanāti te eva ālapi.

Pajahathāti ettha **pahānaṃ** nāma tadanāgappahānaṃ vikkhambhanappahānaṃ samucchedappahānaṃ paṭippassaddhippahānaṃ nissaraṇappahānanti pañcavidhaṃ. Tattha yaṃ dīpālokeneva tamassa paṭipakkhabhāvato alobhādīhi lobhādikassa, nāmarūpaparicchedādivipassanāññehi tassa tassa anattassa pahānaṃ. Seyyathidaṃ? Pariccāgena lobhādimalassa, sīlena paṇātipātādīdussīlyassa, saddhādīhi assaddhiyādīkassa, nāmarūpavavattānena sakkāyadīṭṭhiyā, paccayapariggahena ahetuvisamahetudīṭṭhīnaṃ, tasseva aparabhāgena kaṅkhāvitaraṇena kathamkathībhāvassa, kalāpasammasanena

“ahaṃ mamā”ti gāhassa, maggāmaggavavatthānena amagge maggasaññāya, udayadassanena ucchedadiṭṭhiyā, vayadassanena sassatadiṭṭhiyā, bhayadassanena sabhayesu abhayasaññāya, ādīnavadassanena assādasaññāya, nibbidānupassanena abhiratisaññāya, muccitukamyatāññānena amuccitukamyatāya, upekkhāññānena anupekkhāya, anulomena dhammaṭṭhiyā, nibbānena paṭilomabhāvassa, gotrabhunā saṅkhāranimittaggāhassa pahānaṃ, etaṃ **tadaṅgappahānaṃ** nāma.

Yaṃ pana upacārappanābhedenā samādhinā pavattibhāvanivāraṇato ghaṭappahāreneva udakapiṭṭhe sevālassa tesāṃ tesāṃ nīvaraṇādidhammānaṃ pahānaṃ, etaṃ **vikkhambhanappahānaṃ** nāma. Yaṃ catunnaṃ ariyamaggānaṃ bhāvitattā taṃtaṃmaggavato attano santāne “diṭṭhigatānaṃ pahānāya”ti-ādinā¹ nayena vuttassa samudayapakkhiyassa kilesagaṇassa accantaṃ appavattibhāvena samucchindanaṃ, idaṃ **samucchedappahānaṃ** nāma. Yaṃ pana phalakkhaṇe paṭippassaddhattaṃ kilesānaṃ, etaṃ **paṭippassaddhippahānaṃ** nāma. Yaṃ pana sabbasaṅkhatanissaṭṭatā pahīnasabbasaṅkhatānaṃ nibbānaṃ, etaṃ **nissaraṇappahānaṃ** nāma. Evaṃ pañcavidhe pahāne anāgāmikabhāvakarassa pahānassa adhippetattā idha samucchedappahānanti veditabbaṃ. Tasmā **pajahathāti** pariccajatha, samucchindathāti attho.

Ahanti Bhagavā attānaṃ niddisati. **Voti** ayaṃ vosaddo paccattha-upayogakaraṇasāmivacanapadapūraṇasampadānesu dissati. Tathā hi “kacci pana vo Anuruddhā samaggā sammodamānā”ti-ādīsu² paccatte āgato. “Gacchatha bhikkhave paṇāmemi vo”ti-ādīsu³ upayoge. “Na vo mama santike vatthabban”ti-ādīsu³ karaṇe. “Sabbesaṃ vo Sāriputta subhāsitaṃ”ti-ādīsu⁴ sāmivacane. “Ye hi vo ariyā parisuddhakāyakammantā”ti-ādīsu⁵ padapūraṇe. “Vanapatthapariyāyaṃ vo bhikkhave desessāmi”ti-ādīsu⁶ sampadāne. Idhāpi sampadāne eva daṭṭhabbo.

Pāṭibhogoti paṭibhū. So hi dhāraṇakāṃ paṭicca dhanikassa, dhanikāṃ paṭicca dhāraṇakassa paṭinidhibhūto dhanikasantaṅkassa tato haraṇādisaṅkhātena

1. Abhi 1. 72; Abhi 2. 276 piṭṭhesu.

4. Ma 1. 281 piṭṭhe.

2. Ma 1. 266 piṭṭhe.

5. Ma 1. 20 piṭṭhe.

3. Ma 2. 120 piṭṭhe.

6. Ma 1. 149 piṭṭhe.

bhuñjanena bhogoti paṭibhogo, paṭibhogo eva pāṭibhogo. **Anāgāmitāyāti** anāgāmbhāvattāya. Paṭisandhiggahaṇavasena hi kāmabhavassa anāgamanato anāgāmī, yo yassa dhammassa adhigamena anāgāmīti vuccati, saphalo so tatiyamaggo anāgāmitā nāma. Iti Bhagavā veneyyadamanakusalo veneyyajjhāsayanukūlaṃ tatiyamaggādhigamaṃ lahunā upāyena ekadhammapūraṇatāmattena thiraṃ katvā dassesi yathā taṃ Sammāsambuddho. Bhinnabhūmikāpi hi paṭighasaṃyojanādayo tatiyamaggavajjhā kilesā kāmarāgappahānaṃ nātivattantīti.

Kasmā panettha Bhagavā attānaṃ pāṭibhogabhāve ṭhapesi? Tesāṃ bhikkhūnaṃ anāgāmiaggādhigamāya ussāhajananatthaṃ. Passati hi Bhagavā “mayā ‘ekadhammaṃ bhikkhave pajahatha, ahaṃ vo pāṭibhogo anāgāmitāyā’ti vutte ime bhikkhū addhā taṃ ekadhammaṃ pahāya sakkā tatiyabhūmiṃ samadhigantuṃ, yato dhammassāmi paṭhamamāha ‘ahaṃ pāṭibhogo’ti ussāhajātā tadatthāya paṭipajjitabbaṃ maññissanti”ti. Tasmā ussāhajananatthaṃ anāgāmitāya tesāṃ bhikkhūnaṃ attānaṃ pāṭibhogabhāve ṭhapesi.

Katamaṃ ekadhammanti ettha **katamanti** pucchāvacaṇaṃ. Pucchā ca nāmesā pañcavidhā aditṭhajotanāpucchā diṭṭhasaṃsandanāpucchā vimaticchedanāpucchā anumati-pucchā kathetukamyatāpucchāti. Tattha pakatiyā lakkhaṇaṃ aññātaṃ hoti aditṭhaṃ atulitaṃ atīritaṃ avibhūtaṃ avibhāvitaṃ, tassa ñāṇāya dassanāya tulanāya tīraṇāya vibhūtatthāya vibhāvanatthāya pañhaṃ pucchati, ayaṃ **aditṭhajotanāpucchā**. Pakatiyā lakkhaṇaṃ ñātaṃ hoti diṭṭhaṃ tulitaṃ tīritaṃ vibhūtaṃ vibhāvitaṃ, so aññehi paṇḍitehi saddhiṃ saṃsandanatthāya pañhaṃ pucchati, ayaṃ **diṭṭhasaṃsandanā pucchā**. Pakatiyā saṃsayapakkhando hoti vimatipakkhando dvelhaka-jāto “eva nu kho, na nu kho, kiṃnu kho, kathaṃ nu kho”ti, so vimaticchedanatthāya pañhaṃ pucchati, ayaṃ **vimaticchedanāpucchā**. Bhagavā hi anumattiggahaṇatthaṃ pañhaṃ pucchati “taṃ kiṃ maññatha bhikkhave rūpaṃ niccaṃ vā aniccaṃ vā”ti-ādinā¹, ayaṃ **anumatipucchā**. Bhagavā bhikkhūnaṃ kathetukamyatāya pañhaṃ pucchati “cattārome bhikkhave āhārā

1. Saṃ 2. 55; Vi 3. 19 piṭṭhesu.

bhūtānaṃ vā sattānaṃ t̥hitiyā sambhavesīnaṃ vā anuggahāya, katame cattāro”ti¹, ayaṃ **kathetukamyatāpucchā**.

Tattha purimā tisso pucchā Buddhānaṃ natthi. Kasmā? Tīsu hi addhāsu kiñci saṅkhataṃ addhāvimuttaṃ vā asaṅkhataṃ Sammāsambuddhānaṃ adiṭṭhaṃ atulitaṃ atīritaṃ avibhūtaṃ avibhāvitaṃ nāma natthi, tena nesaṃ adiṭṭhajotanāpucchā natthi. Yaṃ pana tehi attano ñāṇena paṭividdhaṃ, tassa aññena samaṇena vā brāhmaṇena vā devena vā mārena vā brahmunā vā saddhiṃ saṃsandanakiccaṃ natthi, tena nesaṃ diṭṭhasaṃsandanāpucchāpi natthi. Yasmā pana Buddhā Bhagavanto akathaṃkathī tiṇṇavicikicchā sabbadhammesu vigatasāṃsayā, tena nesaṃ vimaticchedanāpucchāpi natthi. Itarā pana dve pucchā atthi, tāsu ayaṃ kathetukamyatāpucchāti veditabbā.

Idāni tāya pucchāya puṭṭhamatthaṃ sarūpato dassento “**lobhaṃ bhikkhave ekadhammaṃ**”ti-ādimāha. Tattha lubbhanti tena, sayāṃ vā lubbhati, lubbhanamattameva vā tanti **lobho**, svāyaṃ ārammaṇaggahaṇalakkhaṇo makkaṭālepo viya, abhisaṅgaraso tattakapāle pakkhittamaṃsapesi viya, apariccāgapaccupaṭṭhāno telañjanarāgo viya, saṃyojaniyesu dhammesu assādadassanapadaṭṭhāno, taṇhānadibhāvena vaḍḍhamāno yattha samuppanno, sīghasotā nadī viya mahāsamuddaṃ apāyameva taṃ sattaṃ gahetvā gacchatīti daṭṭhabbo. Kiñcāpi ayaṃ lobhasaddo sabbalobhasāmaññavacano, idha pana kāmarāgavacanoti veditabbo. So hi anāgāmiaggavajjho.

Puna **bhikkhavedi** ālapanāṃ dhammassa paṭiggāhakabhāvena abhimukhībhūtānaṃ tattha ādarajananatthaṃ. **Pajahathāti** iminā pahānābhisamayo vihito, so ca pariññāsacchikiriyaḥbhāvanābhisamayehi saddhiṃ eva pavattati, na visunti catusaccādhīṭṭhānāni cattāripi sammādiṭṭhiyā kiccāni vihitāneva honti. Yathā ca “lobhaṃ pajahathā”ti vutte pahānekaṭṭhabhāvato dosādīnampi pahānaṃ atthato vuttameva hoti, evaṃ samudayasaccavisaye sammādiṭṭhikicce pahānābhisamaye vutte tassā sahakārikāraṇabhūtānaṃ sammāsāṅkappādīnaṃ sesamaggaṅgānampi samudayasaccavisayakiccaṃ atthato vuttameva hotīti paripuṇṇo ariyamaggabyāpāro

1. Saṃ 1. 253 piṭṭhe.

idha kathitoti daṭṭhabbo. Iminā nayena satipaṭṭhānādīnampi bodhipakkhiyadhammānam byāpārassa idha vuttabhāvo yathāraham vitthāretabbo.

Apicettha **lobham pajahathāti** etena pahānapariññā vuttā, sā ca tīraṇapariññādhiṭṭhānā, tīraṇapariññā ca ñātapariññādhiṭṭhānāti avinābhāvena¹ tissopi pariññā bodhitā honti. Evamettha saha phalena catusaccakammaṭṭhānam paripuṇṇam katvā pakāsinti daṭṭhabbam. Atha vā **lobham pajahathāti** saha phalena ñānadassanavisuddhi desitā, sā ca paṭipadāñānadassanavisuddhisannissayā -pa-cittavisuddhisīlavissuddhisannissayā cāti nānantarikabhāvena saha phalena sabbāpi satta visuddhiyo vibhāvitāti veditabbam.

Evametāya visuddhikkamabhāvanāya pariññāttayasampādanena lobham pajahitukāmena—

“Anatthajanano lobho, lobho cittappakopano.
Bhayamantarato jātam, tam jano nāvabujjhati.

Luddho attham na jānāti, luddho dhammam na passati.
Andhatam tadā hoti, yam lobho sahate naram².

Ratto kho āvuso rāgena abhibhūto pariyādinnacitto paṇampi hanati, adinnampi ādiyati, sandhimpī chindati, nillopampi harati, ekāgārikampi karoti, paripanthepi tiṭṭhati, paradārampi gacchati, musāpi bhaṇati. Tadapi tesam bhavataṃ samaṇabrāhmaṇānam ajānataṃ apassataṃ avedayataṃ taṇhānugatānam paritassitaṃ vipphanditameva³.

Taṇhādutiyo puriso, dīghamaddhāna saṃsaram.
Itthabhāvaññathābhāvam, saṃsāram nātivattati⁴.

Natthi rāgasamo aggi, natthi dosasamo kali⁵.

Kāmarāgena ḍayhāmi, cittaṃ me pariḍayhati⁶.

Ye rāgarattānupatanti sotam,
Sayamkataṃ makkaṭakova jālan⁷ti ca—

1. Adhiṭṭhānabhāvena (Syā)

2. Khu 1. 252 piṭṭhe.

3. Am 1. 156 piṭṭhe.

4. Khu 1. 201, 268 piṭṭhesu.

5. Khu 1. 43, 49 piṭṭhesu.

6. Sam 1. 189 piṭṭhe.

7. Khu 1. 63 piṭṭhe.

evamādisuttapadānusārena nānāyehi lobhassa ādīnavam paccavekkhitvā tassa pahānāya paṭipajjitabbam.

Apica cha dhammā kāmarāgassa pahānāya samvattanti asubhanimittassa uggaho asubhabhāvanānuyogo indriyesu guttadvāratā bhojane mattaññutā kalyāṇamittatā sappāyakathāti. Dasavidham hi asubhanimittam uggaṇhantassāpi kāmarāgo pahīyati, kāyagatāsati bhāvanāvasena saviññāṇake uddhumātakādivasena aviññāṇake asubhe asubhabhāvanānuyogamanuyuttassāpi, manacchaṭṭhesu indriyesu samvaraṇavasena satikavāṭena pihitadvārassāpi, catunnam pañcannaṃ vā ālopānam okāse sati udakam pivivā yāpanasīlatāya bhojane mattaññunopi. Tenevāha—

“Cattāro pañca ālope, abhutvā udakam pive.

Alam phāsuvihārāya, pahitattassa bhikkhuno”ti¹.

Asubhakammaṭṭhānabhāvanārate kalyāṇamitte sevantassāpi, ṭhānanisajjādīsū dasa-asubhanissitasappāyakathāyapi pahīyati. Tenevāha—

“Atthi bhikkhave asubhanimittam, tattha yonisomanasikārabahulīkāro, ayamāhāro anuppanna vā kāmaccandassa anuppādāya uppanna vā kāmaccandassa pahānāyā”ti².

Evam pubbabhāge kāmarāgasaṅkhātassa lobhassa pahānāya paṭipanno vipassanam ussukkāpetvā tatiyamaggena tam anavasesato samucchindati. Tena vuttam “lobham bhikkhave ekadhammam pajahatha, aham vo pāṭibhogo anāgāmitāyā”ti.

Etthāha “ko panettha lobho pahīyati, kim atīto atha anāgato udāhu paccuppanno”ti. Kiñcettha—na tāva atīto lobho pahīyeyya, na anāgato vā tesam abhāvato. Na hi niruddham anuppannam vā atthīti vuccati, vāyāmo ca aphalo āpajjati. Atha paccuppanno, evampi aphalo vāyāmo tassa sarasabhaṅgattā³, samkiliṭṭhā ca

1. Khu 2. 343 piṭṭhe.

2. Am 3. 92 piṭṭhe.

3. Na pabhaṅguttā (Ka)

maggabhāvanā āpajjati, cittavippayutto vā lobho siyā, na cāyaṃ nayo icchitoti. Vuccate—na vuttanayena atītānāgatapaccuppanno lobho pahīyati. Seyyathāpi idha taruṇarukkho asaṅjātapphalo, taṃ puriso kuṭṭhāriyā mūle chindeyya, tassa rukkhassa chede asati yāni phalāni nibbatteyyum, tāni rukkhassa chinnattā ajātāni eva na jāyeyyum, evameva ariyamaggādhigame asati uppajjanāraho lobho ariyamaggādhigamena paccayaghātassa katattā na uppajjati. Ayaṃ hi Aṭṭhakathāsu “bhūmiladdhuppanno”ti vuccati. Vipassanāya hi ārammaṇabhūtā pañcakkhandhā tassa uppajjanaṭṭhānatāya bhūmi nāma, sā bhūmi tena laddhāti katvā bhūmiladdhuppanno. Ārammaṇādhiggahituppanno avikkhambhituppanno asamūhatuppannoti ca ayameva vuccati.

Tatthāti tasmim̐ sutte. **Etanti** etaṃ atthajātaṃ idāni gāthābandhavasena vuccamānaṃ. **Iti vuccatīti** kena pana vuccati? Bhagavatāva. Aññesu hi tādisesu ṭhānesu saṅgītikārehi upanibandhagāthā honti, idha pana Bhagavatāva gāthārucikānaṃ puggalānaṃ ajjhāsayaivasena vuttamevatthaṃ saṅgahetvā gāthā bhāsitaṃ.

Tattha **yena lobhena luddhāse, sattā gacchanti duggatinti** yena ārammaṇaggahaṇalakkhaṇena tato eva abhisāṅgarasena lobhena luddhā ajjhattikabāhiresu āyatanesu giddhā gadhitā. **Seti** hi nipātamattaṃ. Akkharacintakā pana idisesu ṭhānesu se-kārāgamaṃ icchanti. Tathā luddhattā eva kāyasucaritādīsu kiñci sucaritaṃ akatvā kāyaduccaritādīni ca upacinitvā rūpādīsu sattavisattatāya sattāti laddhanāmā paṇino dukkhassa nibbattiṭṭhānatāya duggatīti saṅkhaṃ gataṃ nirayaṃ tīracchānayoṇim̐ pettivisayañca paṭisandhiggahaṇavasena gacchanti upapajjanti.

Taṃ lobhaṃ sammadaññāya, pajahanti vipassinoti taṃ yathāvuttaṃ lobhaṃ sabhāvato samudayato atthaṅgamato assādato ādīnavato nissaraṇatoti imehi ākārehi sammā aviparītaṃ hetunā ñāyena aññāya ñātatīraṇapariññāsāṅkhātāya paññāya jānitvā rūpādike pañcupādānakkhandhe aniccādīhi vividhehi ākārehi passanato vipassino avasiṭṭhakilese vipassanāpaññāpubbaṅgamāya maggapaññāya samucchadappahānavasena pajahanti, na puna attano santāne uppajjituṃ denti.

pahāya na punāyanti, imam lokam kudācananti evam saha¹jekatthapahānekatthehi avasi¹ttakilesehi saddhim tam lobham anāgāmimaggena pajahitvā puna pacchā imam kāmadhātusaṅkhātām lokam paṭisandhiggahaṇavasena kadācipi na āgacchanti orambhāgiyānam saṃyojanānam suppahīnattā. Iti Bhagavā anāgāmiphaleṇa desanam ni¹ttāpesi.

Ayampi atthoti nidānāvasānato pabhuti yāva gāthāpariyosānā iminā suttana pakāsito attho. **Apisaddo** idāni vakkhamānasuttatthasampiṇḍhano. Sesam vuttanayameva. Imasmim suttthe samudayasaccam sarūpeneva āgataṃ, pahānāpadesena maggasaccam. Itaram saccadvayaṅca tadubhayahetutāya niddhāretabbam. Gāthāya pana dukkhasamudayamaggasaccāni yathārutavaseneva nīyanti, itaram niddhāretabbam. Eseva nayo ito paresupi suttesu.

Paramatthadīpaniyā Khuddakanikāya¹ttakathāya

Itivuttakavaṇṇanāya

Paṭhamasuttavaṇṇanā ni¹ttitā.

2. Dosasuttavaṇṇanā

2. **Vuttam hetam -pa- dosanti** dutiyasuttam. Tatrāyam apubbapadavaṇṇanā. Yathā ettha, evam ito paresupi sabbattha apubbapadavaṇṇanamyeva karissāma, yasmā idam suttam dosabahulānam puggalānam ajjhāsayaṃ oloketvā dosavūpasamanattham desitam, tasmā **“dosam bhikkhave ekadhammam pajahathā”**ti āgataṃ. Tattha **dosanti** “anattam me acarīti āghāto jāyati”ti-ādinā¹ nayena suttevuttānam navannaṃ, “attham me nācarī”ti-ādinaṅca tappaṭipakkhato siddhānam navannamevāti aṭṭhārasannaṃ khāṇukaṇṭakādinā aṭṭhānena saddhim ekūnavīsatiyā aññatarāghātavattthusambhavam āghātām. So hi dussanti tena, sayam vā dussati, dussanamattameva vā tanti dosoti vuccati. So caṇḍikkalakkhaṇo pahaṭāsīviso viya, visappanaraso visanipāto viya, attano nissayadahanaraso vā dāvaggi viya,

1. Abhi 2. 403 piṭṭhe.

dussanapaccupaṭṭhāno laddhokāso viya sapatto, yathāvutta-
āghātavatthupadaṭṭhāno visasaṃsaṭṭhapūtimuttam̐ viya daṭṭhabbo.

Pajahathāti samucchindatha. Tattha ye ime—

“Pañcime bhikkhave āghātapaṭivīnaya, yattha bhikkhuno uppanno
āghāto sabbaso paṭivīnetabbo. Katame pañca, yasmim̐ bhikkhave
puggale āghāto jāyetha, mettā tasmim̐ puggale bhāvetabbā -pa- karuṇā
-pa- upekkhā, asati-amanasikāro tasmim̐ puggale āpajjitabbo, evaṃ
tasmim̐ puggale āghāto paṭivīnetabbo. Yasmim̐ bhikkhave puggale
āghāto jāyetha, kammassakatā tasmim̐ puggale adhiṭṭhātabbā
‘kammassako ayamāyasmā kammadāyādo -pa- bhavissatī’¹—

evaṃ pañca āghātapaṭivīnaya vuttāyeva.

“Pañcime āvuso āghātapaṭivīnaya, yattha bhikkhuno uppanno
āghāto sabbaso paṭivīnetabbo. Katame pañca, idhāvuso ekacco puggalo
aparissuddhakāyasamācāro hoti parisuddhacārisamācāro, evarūpepi
āvuso puggale āghāto paṭivīnetabbo”²—

evamādināpi nayena pañca āghātapaṭivīnaya vuttā, tesu yena kenaci
āghātapaṭivīnaya vidhinā paccavekkhitvā. Apica yo—

“Ubhatodaṇḍakena cepi bhikkhave kakacena corā ocarakā
aṅgamaṅgāni okanteyyūṃ, tatrāpi yo mano padūseyya, na me so tena
sāsanakaro”³ Satthu ovādo.

Tasseva tena pāpiyo, yo kuddham̐ paṭikujjhati.
Kuddham̐ appaṭikujjhanto, saṅgāmaṃ jeta dujjayaṃ.

Ubhinnamattham̐ carati, attano ca parassa ca.

Param̐ saṅkupitam̐ ñatvā, yo sato upasammati⁴.

1. Am̐ 2. 163 piṭṭhe.

3. Ma 1. 181 piṭṭhe.

2. Am̐ 2. 164 piṭṭhe.

4. Saṃ 1. 164 piṭṭhe.

“Sattime bhikkhave dhammā sapattakantā sapattakaraṇā kodhanam āgacchanti itthim vā purisaṃ vā. Katame satta, idha bhikkhave sapatto sapattassa evaṃ icchati ‘aho vatāyaṃ dubbaṇṇo assā’ti. Tam kissa hetu, na bhikkhave sapatto sapattassa vaṇṇavatāya nandati. Kodhanoyaṃ bhikkhave purisapuggalo kodhābhibhūto kodhapareto kiñcāpi so hoti sunhāto suvilitto kappitakesamassu odātavatthavasano, atha kho so dubbaṇṇova hoti kodhābhibhūto. Ayaṃ bhikkhave paṭhamo dhammo sapattakanto sapattakaraṇo kodhanam āgacchati itthim vā purisaṃ vā.

Puna caparam bhikkhave sapatto sapattassa evaṃ icchati ‘aho vatāyaṃ dukkham sayeyyā’ti -pa- na pacurattho assāti -pa- na bhogavā assāti -pa- na yasavā assāti -pa- na mittavā assāti -pa- kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātāṃ nirayaṃ upapajjeyyāti. Tam kissa hetu, na bhikkhave sapatto sapattassa sugatigamane nandati. Kodhanoyaṃ bhikkhave purisapuggalo kodhābhibhūto kodhapareto kāyena duccharitaṃ carati, vācāya duccharitaṃ carati, manasā duccharitaṃ carati. So kāyena duccharitaṃ caritvā vācāya duccharitaṃ caritvā manasā duccharitaṃ caritvā kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā -pa- nirayaṃ upapajjati kodhābhibhūto”ti¹.

“Kuddho attham na jānāti, kuddho dhammam na passati -pa-²

Kodham jahe vippajaheyya mānaṃ,

Samyojanaṃ sabbamatikkameyya³.

Anatthajanano kodho, kodho cittappakopano -pa-²

Kodham chetvā sukham seti, kodham chetvā na socati.

Kodhassa visamūlassa, madhuraggassa brāhmaṇā”ti⁴.

1. Am 2. 470 piṭṭhe.

3. Khu 1. 46 piṭṭhe.

2. Am 2. 471 piṭṭhe.

4. Sam 1. 163 piṭṭhe.

“Ekāparādham khama bhūripañña,
Na paṇḍitā kodhabalā bhavanti”¹—

evamādinā nayena dose ādinave vuttappaṭipakkhato dosappahāne ānisaṃse ca paccavekkhitvā pubbabhāge dosaṃ tadaṅgappahānādivasena pajahitvā vipassanaṃ ussukkāpetvā tatiyamaggena sabbaso dosaṃ samucchindatha, pajahathāti tesaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ tattha niyojanaṃ. Tena vuttaṃ “dosaṃ bhikkhave ekadhammaṃ pajahathā”²ti. **Duṭṭhāseti** āghātena dūsitacittatāya paduṭṭhā. Sesamettha yaṃ vattabbaṃ, taṃ paṭhamasuttavaṇṇanāyaṃ vuttanayameva.

Dutiyasuttavaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā.

3. Mohasuttavaṇṇanā

3. Tatiye **mohanti** aññānaṃ. Taṃ hi dukkhe aññānaṃ dukkhasamudaye aññānaṃ dukkhanirodhe aññānaṃ dukkhanirodhagāminiyā paṭipadāya aññānanti-ādinā nayena vibhāgena² anekappabhedampi muyhanti tena, sayam vā muyhati, muyhanamattameva vā tanti mohoti vuccati. So cittassa andhabhāvalakkhaṇo, aññāṇalakkhaṇo vā, asappaṭivedharaso, ārammaṇasabhāvacchādanaraso vā, asammā³ ppaṭipattipaccupaṭṭhāno, andhakārapaccupaṭṭhāno vā, ayonisomanasikārapadaṭṭhāno, sabbākusalānaṃ mūlanti daṭṭhabbo. Idhāpi **pajahathāti** padassa—

“Mūlho atthaṃ na jānāti, mūlho dhammaṃ na passati.

Andhatamaṃ tadā hoti, yaṃ moho sahate naraṃ⁴.

Anatthajanano moho -pa-⁴

Avijjā bhikkhave pubbaṅgamā akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ samāpattiyā⁵.

Mohasambandhano loko, bhabbarūpova dissati⁶.

1. Khu 5. 331 piṭṭhe.

2. Vibhaṅge (Sī)

3. Sammoha (Sī, Syā)

4. Khu 1. 252 piṭṭhe.

5. Khu 1. 218 piṭṭhe.

6. Khu 1. 176 piṭṭhe.

Moho nidānaṃ kammānaṃ samudayāya¹.

Mūlho kho brāhmaṇa mohena abhibhūto pariyādinnaṃ
diṭṭhadhammikampi bhayaṃ veraṃ pasavati, samparāyikampi bhayaṃ
veraṃ pasavati”ti ca—

ādinā nayena “so koci dhammo kāmacchandādisaṃkilesadhammehi
nibbattetabbo, atthato² sabbo so mohahetuko”ti ca mohe ādinavaṃ
tappaṭipakkhato mohappahāne ānisaṃsaṅga paccavekkhitvā
kāmacchandāḍippahānakkameneva pubbhāge tadaṅgādivasena mohaṃ
pajahantā tatiyamaggena yathāvuttalobhadosekaṭṭhaṃ mohaṃ
samucchedavasena pajahathāti attho daṭṭhabbo. Anāgāmaggaṃ eva hi
moho idhāhippetoti. **Mūlhāseti** kusalākusalasāvajjānavajjādibhede attano
hitāhite sammūlha. Sesāṃ vuttanayameva.

Tatīyasuttavaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā.

4. Kodhasuttavaṇṇanā

4. Catutthe **kodhanti** dosaṃ. Doso. Eva hi kodhapariyāyena
bujjhanakānaṃ puggalānaṃ ajjhāsayavasena evaṃ vutto. Tasmā dutīyasutte
vuttanayenevettha attho veditabbo. Apica kujjhanalakkhaṇo kodho,
āghātakaraṇaraso, cittassa byāpattibhāvapaccupaṭṭhāno, cetaso pūtibhāvoti³
daṭṭhabboti ayampi viseso veditabbo.

Catutthasuttavaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā.

5. Makkhasuttavaṇṇanā

5. Pañcame **makkhanti** paraṇamakkhanaṃ. Yādipi hi so gūṭhaṃ
gahetvā paraṃ paharanto viya attano karaṃ paṭhamataraṃ makkhatiyeva,
tathāpi paresāṃ guṇamakkhanādhippāyena pavattetabbattā
“paraṇamakkhano”ti vuccati. Tathā

1. Am 1. 133 piṭṭhe.

2. Anatto (Syā)

3. Pūtibhāvapadaṭṭhānoti (Sī)

hi so udakapuñchanamiva¹ nhātassa sarīragataṃ udakaṃ paresaṃ guṇe makkheti puñchati vināseti, parehi vā katānaṃ mahantānampi kāraṇaṃ khepanato dhamśanato makkhoti vuccati. So paraguṇamakkhanalakkhaṇo, tesaṃ vināsanaraso, tadavacchādanapaccupaṭṭhāno. Atthato pana paresaṃ guṇamakkhanākāreṇa pavatto domanassasahagatacittuppādoti daṭṭhabbaṃ. **Pajahathā**ti tattha vuttappabhedāṃ dosaṃ, dose ca vuttanayaṃ ādīnavaṃ, pahāne cassa ānisaṃsaṃ paccavekkhitvā pubbhāve tadaṅgādivasena pajahantā vipassanaṃ ussukkāpetvā tatiyamaggena anavasesaṃ samucchindathāti attho. **Makkhāseti** makkhitā makkhitaparaguṇā, paresaṃ guṇānaṃ makkhitāro, tato eva attanopi dhamśitagūṇāti attho. Sesaṃ vuttanayameva.

Pañcamasuttavaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā.

6. Mānasuttavaṇṇanā

6. Chaṭṭhe **mānanti** jāti-ādivatthukaṃ cetaso unnamanaṃ. So hi “seyyohamasmī”ti-ādīnā nayena maññanti tena sayāṃ vā maññati, mānanaṃ sampaggahoti vā mānoti vuccati. Svāyaṃ seyyohamasmīti māno, sadiso hamasmīti māno, hīno hamasmīti mānoti evaṃ tividho. Puna seyyassa seyyohamasmītimāno, seyyassa sadiso, seyyassa hīno, sadisassa seyyo sadisassa sadiso, sadisassa hīno, hīnassa seyyo, hīnassa sadiso, hīnassa hīno hamasmīti mānoti evaṃ navavidhopi unnatilakkhaṇo, ahaṃkāraṇaraso, sampaggaharaso vā, uddhumātabhāvapaccupaṭṭhāno, ketukamyatāpaccupaṭṭhāno vā, diṭṭhivippayuttalobhapadaṭṭhāno ummādo viyāti daṭṭhabbo. **Pajahathā**ti tassa sabbassapi attukkānsanaparavambhananimittatā, garuṭṭhāniyesu abhivādanapaccuṭṭhāna-añjalikammaśāmicikammādīnaṃ akaraṇe kāraṇatā, jātimadapurisamadādibhāvena pamādāpattihetubhāvoti evamādibhedāṃ ādīnavaṃ tappaṭipakkhato niratimānatāya ānisaṃsaṃca paccavekkhitvā rājasabhaṃ anuppatto caṇḍālo viya sabrahmacārīsu nīcaccittataṃ paccupaṭṭhapetvā pubbhāge tadaṅgādivasena taṃ pajahantā vipassanaṃ vaḍḍhetvā anāgāmi maggena

1. Udakapuñchanī viya (Syā)

samucchindathāti attho. Anāgāmimaggavajjho eva hi māno idhādhippeto. **Mattāseti** jātimadapurisamadādivasena mānena pamādāpattihetubhūtena mattā attānaṃ paggahetvā carantā¹. Sesam vuttanayameva.

Imesu pana paṭipāṭiyā chasu suttesu gāthāsu vā anāgāmiphalaṃ pāpetvā desanā niṭṭhāpitā. Tattha ye ime Avihā Atappā Sudassā Sudassī Akaniṭṭhāti upapattibhavavasena pañca anāgāmīno, tesu Avihesu upapannā Avihā nāma. Te antarāparinibbāyī upahaccaparinibbāyī asaṅkhāraparinibbāyī sasaṅkhāraparinibbāyī uddhamsoto Akaniṭṭhagāmīti pañcavidhā. Tathā Atappā Sudassā Sudassino. Akaniṭṭhesu pana uddhamsoto Akaniṭṭhagāmī pariḥāyati. Tattha yo Avihādīsu uppajjitvā āyuvemajjhaṃ anatikkamitvā arahattappattiyā kilesaparinibbānena parinibbāyati, ayaṃ **antarāparinibbāyī** nāma. Yo pana Avihādīsu ādito pañcakappasatādibhedaṃ āyuvemajjhaṃ atikkamitvā parinibbāyati, ayaṃ **upahaccaparinibbāyī** nāma. Yo asaṅkhārena adhimattappayogaṃ akatvā appadukkhena akasirena parinibbāyati, ayaṃ **asaṅkhāraparinibbāyī** nāma. Yo pana sasaṅkhārena adhimattappayogaṃ katvā dukkhena kicchena kasirena parinibbāyati, ayaṃ **sasaṅkhāraparinibbāyī** nāma. Itaro pana Avihādīsu uddhamvāhitabhāvena uddhamassa taṇhāsotaṃ vaṭṭasotaṃ maggasotameva vāti uddhamsoto. Avihādīsu uppajjitvā arahattaṃ pattuṃ asakkonto tattha tattha yāvatāyukaṃ ṭhatvā paṭisandhiggaṇavasena Akaniṭṭhaṃ gacchatīti Akaniṭṭhagāmī.

Ettha ca uddhamsoto Akaniṭṭhagāmī, uddhamsoto na Akaniṭṭhagāmī, na uddhamsoto Akaniṭṭhagāmī, na uddhamsoto na Akaniṭṭhagāmīti catukkaṃ veditabbaṃ. Kathaṃ? Yo avihato paṭṭhāya cattāro devaloke sodhetvā Akaniṭṭhaṃ gantvā parinibbāyati, ayaṃ uddhamsoto Akaniṭṭhagāmī nāma. Yo pana heṭṭhā tayo devaloke sodhetvā Sudassīdevaloke ṭhatvā parinibbāyati, ayaṃ uddhamsoto na Akaniṭṭhagāmī nāma. Yo ito Akaniṭṭhameva gantvā parinibbāyati, ayaṃ na uddhamsoto Akaniṭṭhagāmī nāma. Yo pana heṭṭhā catūsu devalokesu tattha tattheva parinibbāyati, ayaṃ na uddhamsoto na Akaniṭṭhagāmī nāmāti.

1. Madantā (Syā)

Tattha Avihesu uppajjitvā kappasatato uddham¹ parinibbāyiko, dvinnam kappasatānam matthake parinibbāyiko, pañcakappasate asampatte² parinibbāyikoti tayo antarāparinibbāyino. Vuttam hetam “upapannam vā samanantarā appattam vā vemajjhan”³ti³. Vāsaddena hi pattamattopi saṅgahitoti. Evam tayo antarāparinibbāyino, eko upahaccaparinibbāyī eko uddhamsoto. Tesu asaṅkhāraparinibbāyino pañca, sasaṅkhāraparinibbāyino pañcāti dasa honti. Tathā Atappāsudassāsudassīsūti cattāro dasakā cattārīsam. Akaniṭṭhe pana uddhamsotassa abhāvato tayo antarāparinibbāyino, eko upahaccaparinibbāyīti asaṅkhāraparinibbāyino cattāro, sasaṅkhāraparinibbāyino cattāroti aṭṭha, evamete aṭṭhacattārīsam anāgāmino. Te sabbepi imesu suttesu avisesavacanena gahitāti daṭṭhabbam.

Chaṭṭhasuttavaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā.

7. Sabbapariññāsuttavaṇṇanā

7. Sattame **sabbanti** anavasesam. Anavasesavācako hi ayam sabbasaddo, so yena yena sambandham gacchati, tassa tassa anavasesatam dīpeti yathā “sabbam rūpam, sabbā vedanā, sabbasakkāyapariyāpannesu dhammesū”ti. So panāyam sabbasaddo sappadesanippadesavisayatāya duvidho. Tathā hesa sabbasabbam padesasabbam āyatanasabbam sakkāyasabbanti catūsu visayesu diṭṭhappayogo. Tattha “sabbe dhammā sabbākārena Buddhassa Bhagavato ñāṇamukhe āpāthamāgacchanti”ti-ādīsu⁴ sabbasabbasmim āgato. “Sabbesam vo Sāriputtā subhāsitam pariyāyenā”ti-ādīsu⁵ padesasabbasmim. “Sabbam vo bhikkhave desessāmi, cakkhum ceva rūpañca -pa- manañceva dhamme cā”ti ettha⁶ āyatanasabbasmim. “Sabbadhammamūlapariyāyam vo bhikkhave desessāmi”ti-ādīsu⁷ sakkāyasabbasmim. Tattha sabbasabbasmim āgato nippadesavisayo, itaresu tīsupi āgato

1. Oram (Syā, Ka)

3. Abhi 3. 119 piṭṭhe.

5. Ma 1. 281 piṭṭhe.

2. Appattamatte (Sī), asampattamatte (Syā)

4. Khu 7. 227; Khu 8. 175; Khu 9. 377 piṭṭhesu.

6. Sam 2. 248 piṭṭhe.

7. Ma 1. 1 piṭṭhe.

sappadesavisayo. Idha pana sakkāyasabbasmim veditabbo. Vipassanāya ārammaṇabhūtā tebhūmakadhammā hi idha “sabban”ti anavasesato gahitā.

Anabhijānanti “ime dhammā kusalā, ime akusalā. Ime sāvajjā, ime anavajjā”ti-ādinā “ime pañcakkhandhā, imāni dvādasāyatanāni, imā aṭṭhārasa dhātuyo, idaṃ dukkhaṃ ariyasaccam, ayaṃ dukkhasamudayo ariyasaccan”ti ca ādinā sabbe abhiññeyye dhamme aviparītasabhāvato anabhijānanto abhivisiṭṭhena ñāṇena na jānanto. **Aparijānanti** na parijānanto. Yo hi sabbaṃ tebhūmakadhammajātaṃ parijānāti, so tīhi pariññāhi parijānāti ñātapariññāya tīraṇapariññāya pahānapariññāya. Tattha katamā ñātapariññā? Sabbaṃ tebhūmakam¹ nāmarūpaṃ “idaṃ rūpaṃ, ettakaṃ rūpaṃ, na ito bhiyyo. Idaṃ nāmaṃ, ettakaṃ nāmaṃ, na ito bhiyyo”ti bhūtappasādāḍḍipphedaṃ rūpaṃ phassāḍḍipphedaṃ nāmaṃca lakkhaṇarasapaccupaṭṭhānapadaṭṭhānato vavatthapeti, tassa avijjādikaṃca paccayaṃ pariggaṇhāti, ayaṃ ñātapariññā. Katamā tīraṇapariññā? Evaṃ ñātaṃ katvā taṃ sabbaṃ tīreti aniccato dukkhato rogototi dvācattālīsāya ākārehi, ayaṃ tīraṇapariññā. Katamā pahānapariññā? Evaṃ tīrayitvā aggamaggena sabbasmim chandarāgaṃ pajahati, ayaṃ pahānapariññā.

Diṭṭhivisuddhikaṅkhāvitaraṇavisuddhiyopi ñātapariññā. Maggāmaggaṇipadāñāḍḍadassanavisuddhiyo kalāpasammasanādi-anulomapariyosānā vā paññā tīraṇapariññā. Ariyamaggena pajahanaṃ pahānapariññā. Yo sabbaṃ parijānāti, so imāhi tīhi pariññāhi parijānāti. Idha pana virāgappahānānaṃ paṭikkhepavasena visum gahitattā ñātapariññāya tīraṇapariññāya ca vasena parijānanā veditabbā. Yo panevaṃ na parijānāti, taṃ sandhāya vuttaṃ “aparijāna”ti.

Tattha cittaṃ avirājayanti tasmim abhiññeyyavisese pariññeyye attano cittasantānaṃ na virājayaṃ na virajjanto, yathā tattha rāgo na hoti, evaṃ virāgānupassanaṃ na uppādentoti attho. **Appajahanti** vipassanāpaññāsahitāya maggaṇipadāñāya tattha pahātabbayuttakaṃ kilesavaṭṭaṃ

1. Tebhūmikam (Syā, Ka) evamuparipi.

anavasesato na pajahanto. Yathā cetam, evam abhijānanādayopi missakamaggavasena veditabbā. Pubbhāge hi nānācittavasena nātātiraṇapahānapariññāhi kamena abhijānanādīni sampādetvā maggakāle ekakkhaṇeneva kiccavasena tam sabbam nipphādentam ekameva nāṇam pavattatīti. **Abhabbo dukkhakkhayāyā**ti nibbānāya sakalassa vaṭṭadukkhassa khepanāya na bhabbo, nālam na samatthoti attho.

Sabbañca khoti ettha **ca**-saddo byātireke, **kho**-saddo avadhāraṇe. Tadubhayena abhijānanādito laddhabbam visesam dukkhakkhayassa ca¹ ekantakāraṇam dīpeti. Abhijānanādīsu yaṁ vattabbam, tam vuttameva. Tattha pana paṭikkhepavasena vuttam, idha vidhānavasena veditabbam. Ayameva viseso. Apica **abhijānanti** upādānakkhandhapañcakasaṅkhātam sakkāyasabbam sarūpato paccayato ca nāṇassa abhimukhīkaraṇavasena abhijānanto hutvā abhāvākārādipariggahena tam aniccādilakkhaṇehi paricchijjamānavasena pariānanto. **Virājayanti** sammadevassa aniccātādi-avabodhena uppannabhayādīnavanibbidādīnāṇānubhāvena attano cittaṁ virattam karonto tattha aṇumattampi rāgam anuppādento. **Pajahanti** vuṭṭhānagāminivipassanāsahitāya maggañāyā samudayapakkhiyam kilesavaṭṭam pajahanto samucchindanto. **Bhabbo dukkhakkhayāyā**ti evam kilesamalappahāneneva sabbassa kammavaṭṭassa parikkhīṇattā anavasesavipākavaṭṭakhepanāya sakalasaṁsāravaṭṭadukkhaparikkhayabhūtāya vā anupādisesāya nibbānadhātuyā bhabbo ekantenetaṁ pāpuṇitunti evamettha attho daṭṭhabbo.

Yo sabbam sabbato nītvāti yo yuttayogo āraddhavi-passako sabbam tebhūmakadhammajātam sabbato sabbabhāgena kusalādikkhandhādivibhāgato dukkhādipīlanādivibhāgato ca. Atha vā **sabbatoti** sabbasmā kakkhaḷaphusanādilakkhaṇādito aniccādito cāti sabbākārato jānitvā vipassanāpubbaṅgama maggañāṇena paṭivijjhivā, vipassanāñāṇeneva vā jānanahetu. **Sabbatthesu na rajjati**ti sabbesu atītādivasena anekabhedabhinnesu sakkāyadhammesu na rajjati, ariyamaggādhigamena rāgam na janeti. Imināssa taṇhāgāhassa abhāvaṁ dassento taṁnimittattā dīṭṭhimānaggāhānam “etaṁ mama, eso hamasmi, eso me attā”ti imassa

1. Dukkakkhayāya cassa (Sī), dukkhakkhayassa cassa (Ka)

micchāgāhattayassapi abhāvaṃ dasseti. **Sa veti** ettha **sa**-iti nipātamattaṃ, **ve-**ti byattaṃ, ekaṃsenāti vā etasmim atthe nipāto. **Sabbapariññāti** sabbaparijānato, yathāvuttassa sabbassa abhisamayavasena parijānato. **Soti** yathāvutto yogāvacaro, ariyo eva vā. **Sabbadukkhamupaccagāti** sabbam vaṭṭadukkham accagā atikkami, samatikkamīti attho.

Sattamasuttavaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā.

8. Mānapariññāsuttavaṇṇanā

8. Aṭṭhame apubbaṃ natthi, kevalaṃ mānavasena desanā pavattā. Gāthāsu pana **mānupetā ayaṃ pajāti** kammakileschi pajāyatīti **pajāti** laddhanāmā ime sattā maññanalakkhaṇena mānena upetā upagatā. **Mānaganthā bhve ratāti** kimikīṭapaṭaṅgādi-attabhāvepi mānena ganthitā mānasamyojanena samyuttā, tato eva dīgharattaṃ paribhāvitāhaṃkāravasena “etaṃ mamā”ti saṅkhāresu ajjhosānabahulattā tattha niccasukha-attādivipallāsavasena ca kāmādi bhve ratā. **Mānaṃ aparijānantāti** mānaṃ tīhi pariññāhi na parijānantā, arahattamaggañāṇena vā anatikkamantā, “mānaṃ apariññāyā”ti keci paṭhanti. **Āgantāro punabbhavanti** puna āyatim upapattibhavaṃ, punappunaṃ bhavanato vā punabbhavasāṅkhātāṃ saṃsāraṃ aparāparaṃ parivattanavasena gantāro upagantāro honti, bhavato na parimuccantīti attho. **Ye ca mānaṃ pahantvāna, vimuttā mānasāṅkhayeti** ye pana arahattamaggena sabbaso mānaṃ pajahitvā mānassa accantasāṅkhayabhūte arahattaphale nibbāne vā tadekaṭṭhasabbakilesavimuttiyā vimuttā suṭṭhu muttā. **Te mānaganthābhibhuno, sabbadukkhamupaccagunti** teparikkhīṇabhavasamyojanā arahanto sabbaso mānaganthaṃ mānasamyojanaṃ samucchadappahānena abhibhavitvā ṭhitā, anavasesaṃ vaṭṭadukkham atikkamimsūti attho. Evametasmim sattamasutte ca arahattaṃ kathitanti.

Aṭṭhamasuttavaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā.

9-10. Lobhadosapariññāsuttadvayaṇṇanā

9-10. Navamadasamesu apubbaṃ natthi, desanāvīlāsavasena¹ tathā bujjanakānaṃ veneyyānaṃ ajjhāsayaavasena vā tathā desitānīti daṭṭhabbaṃ.

Navamadasamasuttavaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā.

Paṭhamavaggavaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā.

2. Dutiyavagga

1-2-3. Mohapariññādisuttavaṇṇanā

11-13. Dutiyavaggepi paṭhamādīni tīṇi suttāni vuttanayāneva, tathā desanākāraṇampi vuttameva.

4. Avijjānīvaraṇasuttavaṇṇanā

14. Catutthe “**nāhaṃ bhikkhave**”ti-ādīsu **na-kāro** paṭisedhattho. **Ahanti** Bhagavā attānaṃ niddisati. **Aññanti** idāni vattabba-avijjānīvaraṇato aññaṃ. **Ekanīvaraṇampī**ti ekanīvaraṇadhammampi. **Samanupassāmī**ti dve samanupassanā diṭṭhisamanupassanā ca nāṇasamanupassanā ca. Tattha “rūpaṃ attato samanupassati”ti-ādīnā² āgatā ayaṃ diṭṭhisamanupassanā nāma “aniccato samanupassati, no niccato”ti-ādīnā³ pana āgatā ayaṃ nāṇasamanupassanā nāma. Idhāpi nāṇasamanupassanāva adhippetā. “Samanupassāmī”ti ca padassa nakārena sambandho. Idaṃ vuttaṃ hoti— ahaṃ bhikkhave sabbaññutaññāṇasaṅkhātena samantacakkhunā sabbadhamme hatthāmalakaṃ viya olokontopi aññaṃ ekanīvaraṇampi na samanupassāmīti.

Yena nīvaraṇena nivutā pajā dīgharattaṃ sandhāvanti saṃsarantīti yena nīvaraṇakasabhāvattā⁴ nīvaraṇena dhammasabhāvaṃ jānitum passitum paṭivijjhītum

1. Desanāvīlāsena (Sī, Syā, Ka)

3. Khu 9. 406 piṭṭhe.

2. Am 1. 535; Khu 9. 137 piṭṭhesu.

4. Nivārakasabhāvattā (Syā)

adatvā chādetvā pariyonandhitvā ṭhānena andhakārena nivutā¹ sattā anādimatasamsāre² aparimāṇe kappe mahantesu ceva khuddakesu ca bhavādīsu aparāparuppattivāsena sabbato dhāvanti ceva saṃsaranti ca. Ārammaṇantarasaṅkamanavasena vā sandhāvanam, bhavantarasaṅkamanavasena saṃsaraṇam. Kilesānam balavabhāvena vā sandhāvanam, dubbalabhāvena saṃsaraṇam. Khaṇikamaraṇavasena vā ekajātiyam sandhāvanam, vohāramaraṇavasena anekāsu jātīsu saṃsaraṇam. Cittavasena vā sandhāvanam, “cittamassa vidhāvati”ti hi vuttam, kammavasena saṃsaraṇam. Evaṃ sandhāvanasaṃsaraṇānam viseso vedītabbo.

Yathayidanti yathā idam. Yakāro padasandhikaro, sandhivasena rassattam. **Avijjānīvaraṇanti** ettha pūretum ayuttaṭṭhena kāyaduccarītādi avindiyam nāma, aladdhabbanti attho. Tam avindiyam vindatīti avijjā. Viparītato kāyasucarītādi vindiyam nāma, tam vindiyam na vindatīti avijjā. Khandhānam rāsaṭṭham, āyatanānam āyatanaṭṭham, dhātūnam suññāṭṭham, indriyānam āhipateyyaṭṭham, saccānam tathaṭṭham, dukkhādīnam pīḷanādivasena vuttam catubbidham attham aviditam karotītipi avijjā. Antavirahite saṃsāre satte javāpetīti vā avijjā, paramatthato vā avijjamānesu itthipurisādīsu javati pavattati, vijjamānesu khandhādīsu na javati na pavattatīti avijjā. Apica cakkhuviññāṇādīnam vatthārammaṇānam paṭiccasamuppādapaṭiccasamuppānā- nañca dhammānam chādanatopi avijjā. Avijjāva nīvaraṇanti avijjānīvaraṇam.

Avijjānīvaraṇena hi bhikkhave nivutā pajā dīgharattam sandhāvanti saṃsarantīti idam purimasseva dalhīkaraṇattham vuttam. Purimam vā “yathayidam bhikkhave avijjānīvaraṇan”ti evam opammadassanavasena vuttam, idam nīvaraṇānubhāvadassanavasena. Kasmā panettha avijjāva evam vuttā, na aññe dhammāti? Ādīnavapaṭicchādanena kāmacchandādīnam visesappaccayabhāvato. Tathā hi tāya paṭicchādītādīnave visaye kāmacchandādayo pavattanti.

Natthaññoti-ādīkā gāthā vuttassa avuttassa ca atthassa saṅgaṇhanavasena bhāsītā. Tattha **nivutāti** nivāritā paliguṇṭhitā, paṭicchādītāti attho. **Ahorattanti** divā ceva rattim ca, sabbakālanti vuttam hoti.

1. Ṭhānena nivutā (Syā)

2. Anādimatisamsāre (Sī, Ka), anādisamsāre (Syā)

yathā mohena āvutāti yena pakārena avijjānīvaraṇasaṅkhātena mohena āvutā paṭicchādītā suviññeyyampi ajānantiyo pajāsaṃsāre saṃsaranti, tathārūpo añño ekadhammopi ekanīvaraṇampi natthīti yojetabbaṃ. Ye **ca moham pahantvāna, tamokhandham padālayunti** ye pana ariyasāvakaḥ pubbabhāge tadaṅgādippahānavasena, heṭṭhimamaggehi vā¹ taṃtaṃmaggavajjham moham pajahitvā aggamaggena vajirūpamaññaṇena mohasaṅkhātameva² tamorāsim padālayimsu, anavasesato samucchindimsu. **Na te puna saṃsarantīti** te arahanto—

“Khandhānaṃca paṭipāṭi, dhātu-āyatanāna ca.

Abbochinnam vattamānā, saṃsāroti pavuccatī”ti—

evaṃ vutte imasmiṃ saṃsāre na saṃsaranti na paribbhamanti. Kim kāraṇā? **Hetu tesam na vijjati**, yasmā saṃsārassa hetu mūlakāraṇam avijjā, sā tesam na vijjati, sabbaso natthi samucchinnattāti.

Catutthasuttavaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā.

5. Taṇhāsaṃyojanasuttavaṇṇanā

15. Pañcame yassa vijjati, taṃ puggalam dukkhehi, kammaṃ vā vipākehi, bhavayonigativinñāṇaṭṭhitisattāvāse vā bhavantarādīhi saṃyojetīti **saṃyojanam**. Taṇhāyanatṭhena **taṇhā**, tasati sayam paritasati, tasanti vā etāyāti taṇhā. **Saññuttāti** cakkhādīsū abhinivesavatthūsū baddhā. Sesam vuttanayameva. Kāmañcettha avijjāyapi saṃyojanabhāvo taṇhāya ca nīvaraṇabhāvo atthiyeva, tathāpi avijjāya paṭicchādītādinavehi bhavehi taṇhā satte saṃyojetīti imassa visesassa dassanattham purimasutte avijjā nīvaraṇabhāvena, idha ca taṇhā saṃyojanabhāveneva vuttā. Kiñca nīvaraṇasaṃyojanappadhānassa dassanattham. Yathā hi nīvaraṇabhāvena avijjā saṃkilesadhammānam padhānabhūtā pubbaṅgamā ca, evam saṃyojanabhāvena nesaṃ taṇhāti tadadhīnappadhānabhāvam dassetum suddavaye evamete dhammā vuttā. Apica visesena avijjā nibbānasukham³

1. Heṭṭhimamaggehi (Syā)

2. Tamokhandhasaṅkhātameva (Sī)

3. Nibbānamukham (Sī)

nivāretīti “nīvaraṇan”ti vuttā, taṇhā saṃsāradukkhena satte saṃyojetīti “saṃyojanan”ti.

Dassanagamanantarāyakaraṇato vā vijjācaraṇavipakkhato dvayaṃ dvidhā vuttaṃ. Vijjāya hi ujuvipaccanīkabhūtā avijjā nibbānadassanassa aviparītadassanassa ca visesato antarāyakarā, caraṇadhammānaṃ ujuvipaccanīkabhūtā taṇhā gamanassa sammāpaṭipattiyā antarāyakarāti evamayaṃ avijjāya nivuto andhīkato taṇhāya saṃvuto baddho assutavā puthujjano andho viya baddho mahākantāraṃ, saṃsārakantāraṃ nātivattati. Anattuppatti¹ hetudvayadassanathampi dvayaṃ dvidhā vuttaṃ. Avijjāgato hi puggalo bālabhāvena atthaṃ parihāpeti, anattañca attano karoti akusalo viya āturo asappāyakiriyāya. Jānantopi bālo bālabhāvena atthaṃ parihāpeti, anattañca karoti jānanto viya rogī asappāyasevī. Makkaṭālepopamasuttaṃ cetassa atthassa sādhamā.

Paṭicasamuppādassa mūlakāraṇadassanathampettha dvayaṃ dvidhā vuttaṃ. Visesena hi sammohassa balavabhāvato avijjākhettaṃ atīto addhā, patthanāya balavabhāvato taṇhākhettaṃ anāgato addhā. Tathā hi bāljano sammohabahulo atītamanusocati, tassa avijjāpaccayā saṅkhārāti sabbaṃ netabbaṃ. Patthanābahulo anāgataṃ pajappati, tassa taṇhāpaccayā upādānanti-ādi sabbaṃ netabbaṃ. Teneva² tāsāṃ pubbantāharaṇena aparantapaṭisandhānena cassa yathākkamaṃ mūlakāraṇatā dassitāti veditabbanti.

Gāthāsu **taṇhādutiyo**ti taṇhāsahāyo. Taṇhā hi nirudakakantāre marīcikāya udakasaññā viya pipāsābhibhūtaṃ appaṭikāradukkhābhibhūtampi sattaṃ assādasandassanavasena sahāyakiccaṃ karontī bhavādīsu anibbindaṃ katvā paribbhamāpeti, tasmā taṇhā purisassa “dutiya”ti vuttā. Nanu ca aññepi kilesādayo bhavābhinihbattiyā paccayāva? Saccametaṃ, na pana tathā visesappaccayo yathā taṇhā. Tathā hi sā kusalehi

1. Anattahajana (Syā)

2. Eteneva vā (Sī, Syā)

vinā akusalehi, kāmāvacarādikusalehi ca vinā rūpāvacarādikusalehi bhavanibbattiyā visesappaccayo, yato samudayasaccanti vuccatīti.

Itthabhāvaññathābhāvanti itthabhāvo ca aññathābhāvo ca itthabhāvaññathābhāvo, so etassa atthīti itthabhāvaññathābhāvo, saṁsāro, taṁ. Tattha itthabhāvo manussattaṁ, aññathābhāvo tato avasiṭṭhasattāvāsā. Itthabhāvo vā tesam tesam sattānaṁ paccuppanno attabhāvo, aññathābhāvo anāgatattabhāvo. Evarūpo vā aññopi attabhāvo itthabhāvo, na evarūpo aññathābhāvo. Taṁ itthabhāvaññathābhāvaṁ saṁsāraṁ khandhadhātu-āyatanapaṭipāṭim nātivattati na atikkamati.

Etamādīnavam̐ ñatvā, taṇhā dukkhassa sambhavanti etaṁ sakalavaṭṭadukkhassa sambhavaṁ samudayaṁ taṇhaṁ ādīnavam̐ ādīnavato ñatvāti attho. Atha vā **etamādīnavam̐ ñatvāti** etaṁ yathāvuttam̐ saṁsāranātivattanaṁ ādīnavam̐ dosaṁ ñatvā. **Taṇham̐ dukkhassa sambhavanti** taṇhaṁca vuttanayena vaṭṭadukkhassa padhānakāraṇanti ñatvā. **Vītataṇho anādāno, sato bhikkhu paribbajeti** evaṁ tīhi pariññāhi parijānanto vipassanaṁ vadḍhetvā maggapaṭipāṭiyā taṇhaṁ vigaṇto aggamaggena sabbaso vītataṇho vigaṇtataṇho, tato eva catūsu upādānesu kassacipi abhāvena āyatim̐ paṭisandhisāṅkhātassa vā ādānassa abhāvena anādāno, sativepullappattiyā sabbattha satokāritāya sato bhinnakilesa bhikkhu paribbaje careyya, khandhaparibbānena vā saṅkhārappavattito apagaccheyyāti attho.

Pañcamasuttavaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā.

6. Paṭhamasekhasuttavaṇṇanā

16. Chaṭṭhe **sekhasāti** ettha kenaṭṭhena sekho? Sekkhadhammapaṭilābhato sekho. Vuttam̐ hetam̐—

“Kittāvātā nu kho bhante sekho hotīti, idha bhikkhu sekhāya sammādiṭṭhiyā samannāgato hoti -pa- sekkena

sammāsamādhinā samannāgato hoti. Ettāvatā kho bhikkhu sekho hotī”ti¹.

Apica sikkhatīti sekho. Vuttampi cetam—

“Sikkhatīti kho bhikkhu tasmā sekhoti vuccati. Kiñca sikkhati, adhisīlampi sikkhati, adhicittampi sikkhati, adhipaññampi sikkhati, sikkhatīti kho bhikkhu tasmā sekhoti vuccatī”ti².

Yopi kalyāṇaputhujjano anulomappaṭipadāya paripūrakārī sīlasampanno indriyesu guttadvāro bhojane mattaññū jāgariyānuyogamanuyutto pubbarattāpararattam bodhipakkhiyānam dhammānam bhāvanānuyogamanuyutto viharati “ajja vā sve vā aññataram sāmāññaphalam adhigamissāmī”ti, sopi vuccati sikkhatīti sekhoti. Imasmim atthe na paṭivijjhantova sekho adhippeto, atha kho kalyāṇaputhujanopi. Appattam mānasam etenāti **appattamānaso. Mānasanti** “antalikkhacaro pāso, yvāyam carati mānaso”ti³ ettha rāgo mānasanti vutto. “Cittam mano mānasam”ti⁴ ettha cittam. “Appattamānaso sekho, kālam kayirā jane sutā”ti⁵ ettha arahattam. Idhāpi arahattameva adhippetam. Tena appatta-arhattassāti vuttam hoti.

Anuttaranti seṭṭham, asadisanti attho. Catūhi yogehi khemam anupaddutanti **yogakkhemam**, arahattameva adhippetam. **Patthayamānassāti** dve patthanā taṇhāpatthanā kusalacchandapatthanā cā. “Patthayamānassa hi jappitāni, pavedhitam vāpi pakappitesū”ti ettha⁶ taṇhāpatthanā.

“Chinnam pāpimato sotam, viddhastam vinaḷikatham.

Pāmojjabahulā hotha, khemam patthetha bhikkhavo”ti⁷—

ettha kattukamyatākusalacchandapatthanā, ayameva idhādhippetā. Tena patthayamānassāti tam yogakkhemam gantukāmassa tanninnassa tapponassa tappabbhārassāti attho. **Viharatoti** ekam iriyāpathadukkham aññena iriyāpathena vicchindivā aparipatantam attabhāvam harato. Atha vā

1. Saṃ 3. 12 piṭṭhe.

2. Am 1. 232 piṭṭhe.

3. Saṃ 1. 113; Vi 3. 28 piṭṭhesu.

4. Abhi 1. 27 piṭṭhe.

5. Saṃ 1. 122 piṭṭhe.

6. Khu 1. 419; Khu 7. 245 piṭṭhesu.

7. Ma 1. 289 piṭṭhe.

“sabbe saṅkhārā aniccāti adhimuccanto saddhāya viharatī”ti-ādinā niddesanayena cettha attho daṭṭhabbo. **Ajjhattikanti** niyakajjhattasaṅkhāte ajjhatte bhavaṃ ajjhattikaṃ. **Aṅganti** kāraṇaṃ. **Iti karitvāti** evaṃ katvā. **Na aññaṃ ekaṅgampi samanupassāmīti** ettha ayaṃ saṅkhepattho—bhikkhave ajjhattaṃ attano santāne samuṭṭhitaṃ kāraṇanti katvā aññaṃ ekakāraṇampi na samanupassāmi yaṃ evaṃ bahūpakāraṃ, **yathayidaṃ yoniso manasikāroti** upāyamanasikāro pathamanasikāro aniccādīsu aniccādinayeneva manasikāro, aniccānulomikena vā cittassa āvaṭṭanā anvāvaṭṭanā ābhogo samannāhāro manasikāro, ayaṃ yoniso manasikāro.

Idāni yoniso manasikārassa ānubhāvaṃ dassetuṃ “**yoniso bhikkhave bhikkhu manasi karonto akusalaṃ pajahati, kusalaṃ bhāvetī**”ti vuttaṃ. Tattha **yoniso manasi karontoti** “idaṃ dukkhaṃ ariyasaccaṃ, ayaṃ dukkhasamudayo ariyasaccaṃ, ayaṃ dukkhanirodho ariyasaccaṃ, ayaṃ dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā ariyasaccaṃ”ti catūsu ariyasaccesu yoniso manasikāraṃ pavattento.

Tatrāyaṃ atthavibhāvanā—yadipi idaṃ suttam avisesena sekkhapuggalavasena āgataṃ, catumaggasādhāraṇavasena pana saṅkhepeneva kammaṭṭhānaṃ kathayissāma. Yo catusaccakammaṭṭhāniko yogāvacarō “taṇhāvajjā tebhūmakā khandhā dukkhaṃ, taṇhā samudayo, ubhinnaṃ appavatti nirodho, nirodhasampāpako maggo”ti evaṃ pubbe eva ācariyasantike uggahitacatusaccakammaṭṭhāno, so aparena samayena vipassanāmaggaṃ samāruḷho samāno tebhūmake khandhe “idaṃ dukkhaṃ”ti yoniso manasi karoti, upāyena pathena samannāharati ceva vipassati ca. Vipassanā hi idha manasikārasīsenā vuttā. Yā panāyaṃ tassa dukkhassa samuṭṭhāpikā purimabhavikā taṇhā, ayaṃ dukkhasamudayoti yoniso manasikaroti. Yasmā pana idaṃ dukkhaṃ ayañca samudayo idaṃ ṭhānaṃ patvā nirujjhanti na pavattanti, tasmā yadidaṃ nibbānaṃ nāma, ayaṃ dukkhanirodhoti yoniso manasi karoti. Nirodhasampāpakaṃ aṭṭhaṅgikaṃ maggaṃ “ayaṃ dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā”ti yoniso manasi karoti, upāyena pathena samannāharati ceva vipassati ca.

Tatrāyaṃ upāyo—abhiniveso nāma khandhe hoti, na vivaṭṭe, tasmā ayamattho—“imasmim̄ kāye pathaviḍhātu āpodhātu”¹ti-ādinā¹ nayena cattāri mahābhūtāni tadanusārena upādārūpāni ca pariggahetvā “ayaṃ rūpakkhandho”²ti vavatthapeti, taṃ vavatthāpayato uppanne tadārammaṇe cittacetasikadhamme “ime cattāro arūpakkhandhā”³ti vavatthapeti, tato “ime pañcakkhandhā dukkhan”⁴ti vavatthapeti. Te pana saṅkhepato nāmañca rūpañcāti dve bhāgā honti, idañca nāmarūpaṃ sahetu sappaccayaṃ uppajjati, tassa ayaṃ avijjābhavataṇhādiko hetu, ayaṃ āhārādiko paccayoti hetuppaccaye vavatthapeti. So tesam̄ paccayānañca paccayuppannānañca yāthāvasarasalakkhaṇam̄ vavatthapetvā “ime dhammā ahutvā bhavanti, hutvā nirujjhanti, tasmā aniccā”⁵ti aniccalakkhaṇam̄ āropeti, “udayabbayaṇaṭṭitattā dukkhā”⁶ti dukkhalakkhaṇam̄ āropeti, “avasavattanato anattā”⁷ti anattalakkhaṇam̄ āropeti.

Evam̄ tilakkhaṇāni āropetvā vipassanto udayabbayañāṇupattiyā uppanne obhāsādike vipassanupakkilese ‘amaggo’⁸ti udayabbayañāṇameva “ariyamaggassa upāyabhūto pubbhāgamaggo”⁹ti maggāmaggam̄ vavatthapetvā puna udayabbayañāṇam̄ paṭipāṭiyā bhaṅgañāṇādīni ca uppādentō sotāpattimaggādayo pāpuṇāti. Tasmim̄ khaṇe cattāri saccāni ekappaṭivedheneva paṭivijjhanti, ekābhisamayena abhisameti. Tattha dukkham̄ pariññāpaṭivedhena paṭivijjhanto, samudayaṃ pahānappaṭivedhena paṭivijjhanto sabbam̄ akusalam̄ pajahati, nirodham̄ sacchikiriyāpaṭivedhena paṭivijjhanto, maggam̄ bhāvanāpaṭivedhena paṭivijjhanto, sabbam̄ kusalam̄ bhāveti. Ariyamaggo hi nippariyāyato kucchitasalanādi-atthena kusalo, tasmim̄ bhāvite sabbepi kusalā anavajjabodhipakkhiyadhammā bhāvanāpāripūrim̄ gacchantīti. Evam̄ yoniso manasikaronto akusalam̄ pajahati, kusalam̄ bhāveti. Tathā hi vuttam̄ “idam̄ dukkhanti yoniso manasi karoti, ayaṃ dukkhasamudayotiyoniso manasikaroti”¹⁰ti-ādi². Aparampi vuttam̄ “yoniso manasikārasampannassetam̄ bhikkhave bhikkhuno pāṭikaṅkham̄ ariyam̄ aṭṭhaṅgikam̄ maggam̄ bhāvēssati, ariyam̄ aṭṭhaṅgikam̄ maggam̄ bahulīkarissati”¹¹ti³.

1. Dī 2. 234 piṭṭhe.

2. Ma 1. 11 piṭṭhe.

3. Saṃ 3. 24 piṭṭhe.

Yoniso manasikāroti gāthāya ayaṃ saṅkhepattho—sikkhati, sikkhāpadāni tassa atthi, sikkhanasīloti vā **sekho**. Saṃsāre bhayaṃ ikkhatīti **bhikkhu**. Tassa sekhasa bhikkhuno **uttamatthassa** arahattassa **pattiyā** adhigamāya yathā yoniso manasikāro, evaṃ **bahukāro** bahūpakāro añño koci dhammo natthi. Kasmā? Yasmā yoniso upāyena manasikāraṃ purakkhatvā **padahaṃ** catubbidhasammappadhānavasena padahanto **khayaṃ dukkhassa pāpuṇe** saṅkilesavaṭṭadukkhassa parikkhayaṃ pariyosānaṃ nibbānaṃ pāpuṇe adhigaccheyya, tasmā yoniso manasikāro bahukāroti.

Chaṭṭhasuttavaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā.

7. Dutiya-sekhasuttavaṇṇanā

17. Sattame **bāhiranti** ajjhattasantānato bahi bhavaṃ. **Kalyāṇamittatā**i yassa sīlādiguṇasampanno aghassa ghātā hitassa vidhātā sabbākārena upakārako mitto hoti, so puggalo kalyāṇamitto, tassa bhāvo kalyāṇamittatā. Tatrāyaṃ kalyāṇamitto pakatīyā saddhāsampanno hoti sīlasampanno sutasampanno cāgasampanno vīriyasampanno satisampanno samādhisampanno paññāsampanno. Tattha saddhāsampattiyā saddahati Tathāgatassa bodhiṃ, tena sammāsambodhihetubhūtaṃ sattesu hitasukhesitaṃ¹ na pariccajati, sīlasampattiyā sabrahmacārīnaṃ piyo hoti garu ca bhāvanīyo codako pāpagarahī vattā vacanakkhamo, sutasampattiyā khandhāyatanasaccaṭṭicasamuppādā- dikānaṃ gambhīrānaṃ kathānaṃ kattā hoti, cāgasampattiyā appiccho hoti santuṭṭho pavivitto asaṃsaṭṭho, vīriyasampattiyā attano paresaṃ ca hitappaṭipattiyāṃ āradhaviṇīyo hoti, satisampattiyā upaṭṭhitassati hoti paramena satinepakkena samannāgato cirakatampi cirabhāsītampi saritā anussaritā, samādhisampattiyā avikkhitto hoti samāhito ekaggacitto, paññāsampattiyā aviparītaṃ pajānāti.

1. Hitesitaṃ (Sī)

so satiyā kusalākusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ gatiyo samanvesanto paññāya sattānaṃ hitasukhaṃ yathābhūtaṃ jānitvā samādhinā tattha abyaggacitto hutvā vīriyena satte ahitato nisedhetvā ekantahite niyojati. Tenevāha—

“Piyo garu bhāvanīyo, vattā ca vacanakkhmo.

Gambhīraṇca kathāṃ kattā, no cāṭṭhāne niyojako”ti¹.

Kalyāṇamitto bhikkhave bhikkhu akusalaṃ pajahati, kusalaṃ bhāvetīti kalyāṇamitto puggalo kalyāṇamittaṃ nissāya kammassakatāññaṃ uppādeti, uppannaṃ saddhaṃ phātiṃ karoti, saddhājāto upasaṅkamati, upasaṅkamtivā dhammaṃ suṇāti, taṃ dhammaṃ sutvā Tathāgate saddhaṃ paṭilabhati, tena saddhāpaṭilābhena gharāvāsāṃ pahāya pabbajjāṃ anutiṭṭhati, catupārisuddhisīlaṃ sampādeti, yathābalaṃ dhutadhamme samādāya vattati, dasakathāvattulābhī hoti, āraddhavīriyo viharati upaṭṭhitassati sampajāno pubbarattāpararattaṃ bodhipakkhiyānaṃ dhammānaṃ bhāvanānuyogamanuyutto, na cirasseva vipassanaṃ ussukkāpetvā ariyamaggādhigamena sabbaṃ akusalaṃ samucchindati, sabbaṇca kusalaṃ bhāvanāpāripūriṃ gamento vaḍḍheti. Vuttañhetā—

“Kalyāṇamittassetāṃ Meghiya bhikkhuno pāṭikaṅkhaṃ kalyāṇasahāyassa kalyāṇasampavaṅkassa ‘yaṃ sīlavā bhavissati, pātīmokkhasaṃvarasaṃvuto viharissati ācāragocarasampanno, aṇumattesu vajjesu bhayadassāvī samādāya sikkhissati sikkhāpadesu’.

Kalyāṇamittassetāṃ -pa- kalyāṇasampavaṅkassa ‘yaṃ yāyaṃ kathā abhisallekhikā cetovivaraṇasappāyā ekantanibbidāya -pa- nibbānāya saṃvattati, seyyathidaṃ? Appicchakathā santuṭṭhikathā pavivekakathā asaṃsaggakathā vīriyārambhakathā sīlakathā samādhikathā -pa- vimuttiñāṇadassanakathā. Evarūpāya kathāya nikāmalābhī bhavissati akicchālābhī akasiralābhī’.

1. Khu 10. 142; Khu 11. 356 piṭṭhesu.

Kalyāṇamittassetam -pa- kalyāṇasampavaṅkassa ‘yam āraddhavīriyo viharissati akusalānam dhammānam mahānāya kusalānam dhammānam upasampadāya thānavā dalhaparakkamo anikkhittadhuro kusalesu dhammesu’.

Kalyāṇamittassetam -pa- kalyāṇasampavaṅkassa ‘yam paññavā bhavissati udayatthagāminiyā paññāya samannāgato ariyāya nibbedhikāya sammā dukkhakkhayagāminiyā’¹.

Evam sakalavaṭṭadukkhaparimuccananimittam kalyāṇamittatāti veditabbam.
Tenevāha—

“Mamam hi Ānanda kalyāṇamittam āgamma jātidhammā sattā jātiyā parimuccanti, jarādhammā sattā jarāya parimuccanti”²ti-ādi².

Tena vuttam “kalyāṇamitto bhikkhave bhikkhu akusalam pajahati, kusalam bhāveti”²ti.

Gāthāya **sappatissoti** patissavasankhātena saha patissenāti sappatisso, kalyāṇamittassa ovādam sirasā sampatīcchako subbacoti attho. Atha vā hitasukhe patitthāpanena pati isetīti patisso, ovādadāyako. Garu-ādarayogena tena patissena saha vattatīti sappatisso, garūsu garucittikārahulo. **Sagāravoti** chabbidhenapi gāravena yutto. **Karam mittānam vacananti** kalyāṇamittānam ovādam karonto yathovādam paṭipajjanto. **Sampajānoti** sattaṭṭhāniyena sampajāññena samannāgato. **Patissatoti** kammaṭṭhānam phātim gametum samatthāya satiyā patissato satokārī. **Anupubbenāti** silādivisuddhipaṭipāṭiyā, tattha ca vipassanāpaṭipāṭiyā ceva maggapaṭipāṭiyā ca. **Sabbasaṃyojanakkhayanti** kāmarāgasāṃyojanādīnam sabbesaṃ saṃyojanānam khepanato sabbasaṃyojanakkhayasaṅkhātassa ariyamaggassa pariyosānabhūtam arahattam, tassa ārammaṇabhūtam nibbānameva vā. **Pāpūne** adhigaccheyyāti attho. Iti imesu dvīsu suttesu ariyamaggādhigamassa Satthārā padhānaṅgam nāma gahitanti veditabbam.

Sattamasuttavaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā.

1. Khu 1. 120 Udāne.

2. Saṃ 1. 88 piṭṭhe.

8. Saṅghabhedasuttavaṇṇanā

18. Aṭṭhame **ekadhammoti** kataroyaṃ suttanikkhepo? Aṭṭhuppattiko. Tatrāyaṃ saṅkhepakathā—Devadatto hi Ajātasattum duggahaṇaṃ gāhāpetvā tassa pitaraṃ rājānaṃ Bimbisāraṃ tena mārāpetvāpi abhimāre payojetvāpi silāpavijjhanena lohituppādakammaṃ katvāpi na tāvatā pākaṭo jāto, Nālāgiriṃ vissajjetvā pana pākaṭo jāto. Atha mahājano “evarūpampi nāma pāpaṃ gahetvā rājā vicarati”ti kolāhalaṃ akāsi, mahāghoso ahoṣi. Taṃ sutvā rājā attanā dīyamānāni pañca thālipākasatāni pacchindāpesi, upaṭṭhānampissa nāgamāsi. Nāgarāpi kulaṃ upagatassa kaṭacchubhattampissa nādaṃsu. So parihīnalābhasakkāro kohaṇṇena jīvitukāmo Satthāraṃ upasaṅkamitvā pañca vatthūni yācitvā “alaṃ Devadatta yo icchati, so āraṇṇiko hotū”ti-ādinā¹ Bhagavatā paṭikkhitto tehi pañcahi vatthūhi bālaṃ lūkhappasannaṃ jaṇaṃ saṇṇāpento pañcasate vajjiputtake salākaṃ gāhāpetvā saṅghaṃ bhinditvāva te ādāya Gayāsisaṃ agamāsi. Atha dve aggasāvaka Satthu āṇāya tattha gantvā dhammaṃ desetvā te ariyaphale patiṭṭhāpetvā ānayaṃsu. Ye panassa saṅghabhedāya parakkamantassa laddhiṃ rocetvā tatheva paggayha ṭhitā saṅghe bhijjante bhinne ca² samanūṇṇā ahesuṃ, tesāṃ taṃ dīgharattaṃ ahitāya dukkhāya ahoṣi.

Devadattopi na cirasseva rogābhibhūto bālāhagilāno maraṇakāle “Satthāraṃ vandissāmi”ti mañcakasivikāya nīyamāno Jetavanapokkharāṇitire ṭhapito pathaviyā vivare dinne patitvā Avīcimhi nibbatti, yojanasatiko cassa attabhāvo ahoṣi kappatṭhiyo³ tālakkhandhaparimāṇehi ayasūlehi vinividdho. Devadattapakkhikāni ca pañcamattāni kulasaṭāni tassa laddhiyaṃ ṭhitāni saha bandhavehi niraye nibbattāni. Ekadivasāṃ bhikkhū dhammasabhāyaṃ kathaṃ samuṭṭhāpesuṃ “āvuso Devadattena saṅghaṃ bhindantena bhāriyaṃ kammaṃ katan”ti. Atha Satthā dhammasabhaṃ upagantvā “kāya nuttha bhikkhave etarahi kathāya sannisinnā”ti pucchitvā “imāya nāmā”ti vutte saṅghabhede ādīnavaṃ

1. Vi 1. 264; Vi 4. 359 piṭṭhesu. 2. Bhedite ca (Syā, Ka) 3. Kappatṭhitiyo (Syā, Ka)

dassento imaṃ suttaṃ abhāsi. Keci pana bhaṇanti “Devadattassa tappakkhikānaṃ ca tathā niraye nibbattabhāvaṃ disvā saṃghabhede ādīnavaṃ dassento Bhagavā attano ajjhāsayeneva imaṃ suttaṃ desesī”ti.

Tattha **ekadhammoti** eko akusalo mahāsāvajjadhammo. **Loketi** sattaloke. **Uppajjamāno uppajjati**ti ettha bhedasamvattanikesu bhaṇḍanādīsu saṃghe uppannesupi “dhammo adhammo”ti-ādīsu aṭṭhārasabhedakaravatthūsu yassa kassaci dīpanavasena voharantesupi tattha rucijananatthaṃ anussāventesupi anussāvetvā salākāya gāhitāyapi saṃghabhedo uppajjamāno nāma hoti, salākāya pana gāhitāya cattāro vā atirekā vā yadā āveṇikaṃ uddesaṃ vā saṃghakammaṃ vā karonti, tadā saṃghabhedo uppajjati nāma. Kate pana tasmim saṃghabhedo uppanno nāma. Kammaṃ uddeso vohāro anussāvanā salākaggāhoti imesu hi pañcasu saṃghassa bheda-kāraṇesu kammaṃ vā uddeso vā pamāṇaṃ, vohārānussāvanasalakaggāhā pana pubbhāgāti.

Bahujanāhitāyāti-ādīsu mahājanassa jhānamaggādisampattinivāraṇena ahitāya, saggasampattinivāraṇena asukhāya, apāyūpapattihetubhāvena anattāya. Akusaladhammavasena vā ahitāya, hitamattassapi abhāvā sugatīyampi nibbattanakakāyikacetāsikadukkhāya uppajjati sambandho. **Devamanussānanti** idaṃ “bahuno janassā”ti vuttesu ukkaṭṭhapuggalaniddeso. Aparo nayo—**bahujanāhitāyāti** bahunanassa mahato satta-kāyassa ahitattāya, diṭṭhadhammikasamparāyika-anattāyāti attho. **Asukhāyāti** diṭṭhadhammikasamparāyika-asukhatthāya, duvidhadukkhattāyāti attho. **Anattāyāti** paramatthapaṭikkhepāya. Nibbānaṃ hi paramattho, tato uttarim attho natthi. **Ahitāyāti** maggapaṭikkhepāya. Nibbānasampāpakamaggato hi uttarim hitam nāma natthi. **Dukkhāyāti** ariyasukhavirādhanaena vaṭṭadukkhātāya. Ye hi ariyasukhato viraddhā taṃ adhigantum abhabbā, te vaṭṭadukkhhe paribbhamanti, ariyasukhato ca uttarim sukham nāma natthi. Vuttañhetam “ayaṃ samādhi paccuppannasukho ceva āyatiṅca sukhavipāko”ti¹.

1. Dī 3. 234; Am 2. 20 piṭṭhesu.

Idāni “saṃghabhedo”ti sarūpato dassetvā tassa ahitādīnaṃ ekantahetubhāvaṃ pakāsetum “**saṃghe kho pana bhikkhave bhinne**”ti-ādimāha. Tattha **bhinneti** nimittatthe bhummaṃ yathā “adhanānaṃ dhane ananuppadāyamāne”ti¹, bhedaheṭūti attho. **Aññamaññaṃ bhaṇḍanānīti** catunnaṃ parisānaṃ tappakkhikānañca “eso dhammo, neso dhammo”ti aññamaññaṃ vivadanāni. Bhaṇḍanaṃ hi kalahassa pubbabhāgo. **Paribhāsāti** “idañcidañca vo anattaṃ karissāmā”ti bhayuppādanavasena tajjanā. Parikkhepāti jāti-ādivasena parito khepā, dasahi akkosavatthūhi khumsanavambhanā. Pariccajanāti ukkhepaniyakammakaraṇādivasena nissāraṇā. **Tatthāti** tasmim saṃghabhede, tannimitte vā bhaṇḍanādike. **Appasannāti** ratanattayaguṇānaṃ anabhiññā. **Na pasīdantīti** “dhammacārino samacārino”ti-ādinā yvāyaṃ bhikkhūsu pasādanākāro, tathā na pasīdanti, tesam vā sotabbaṃ saddhātappaṃ na maññanti. Tathā ca dhamme Satthari ca appasannāva honti. **Ekaccānaṃ aññathattanti** puthujjanānaṃ avirulhasaddhānaṃ pasādaññathattaṃ.

Gāthāyaṃ **āpāyikoti**-ādīsu apāye nibbattanārahatāya āpāyiko. Tatthapi Avīcisaṅkhāte mahāniraye uppajjatīti **nerayiko**. Ekaṃ antarakappaṃ paripuṇṇameva katvā tattha tiṭṭhatīti **kappaṭṭho**. Saṃghabhedasaṅkhāte vagge ratoti **vaggarato**. Adhammiyatāya **adhammo**. Bhedakaravatthūhi saṃghabhedasaṅkhāte eva ca adhamme ṭhitoti **adhammaṭṭho**. Yogakkhemā **padhamsatīti** yogakkhemato hitato padhamsati parihāyati², catūhi vā yogehi anupaddutattā yogakkhemānaṃ nāma arahattaṃ nibbānañca, tato panassa dhamsane vattabbameva natthi. Diṭṭhisīlasāmaññato saṃhataṭṭhena **saṃghaṃ**, tato eva ekakammādividhānayogena **samaggaṃ** sahitaṃ. **Bhetvānāti** pubbe vuttalakkhaṇena saṃghabhedena bhinditvā. **Kappanti** āyukappaṃ. So panettha antarakappova. Nirayamhīti avīcimahānirayamhi.

Atṭhamasuttavaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā.

1. Dī 3. 54 piṭṭhe.

2. Yogakkhematoti tato dhamsseti parihāyati (Syā)
yogakkhemāti hitato vidhamsati parihāyati (Ka)

9. Saṅghasāmaggīsuttavaṇṇanā

19. Navame **ekadhammoti** eko kusaladhammo anavajjadhammo. “Ayaṃ dhammo, nāyaṃ dhammo”ti-ādinā sace saṅghe vivādo uppajjeyya, tattha dhammakāmena viññunā iti paṭisañcikkhitabbaṃ “ṭhānaṃ kho panetaṃ vijjati, yadidaṃ vivādo vaḍḍhamāno saṅgharājiyā vā saṅghabhedāya vā samvatteyyā”ti. Sace taṃ adhikaraṇaṃ attanā paggahetvā ṭhito, aggaṃ akkanta viya sahasā tato oramitabbaṃ. Atha parehi taṃ paggahitaṃ sayāṃ cetaṃ sakkoti vūpasametum, ussāhajāto hutvā dūrampi gantvā tathā paṭipajjitabbaṃ, yathā taṃ vūpasammati. Sace pana sayāṃ na sakkoti, so ca vivādo uparūpari vaḍḍhateva, na vūpasammati. Ye tattha patirūpā sikkhākāmā sabrahmacārino, te ussāhetvā yena dhammena yena vinayena yena Satthusāsanena taṃ adhikaraṇaṃ yathā vūpasammati, tathā vūpasametabbaṃ. Evaṃ vūpasamentassa yo saṅghasāmaggikaro kusalo dhammo, ayamettha ekadhammoti adhippeto. So hi ubhatopakkhiyānaṃ dveḷhaka-jātānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ, tesāṃ anuvattanavasena ṭhitānaṃ bhikkhunīnaṃ upāsakānaṃ upāsikānaṃ tesāṃ ārakkhadevatānaṃ yāvadeva brahmānampi uppajjanārahaṃ ahitaṃ dukkhāvahaṃ saṃkilesadhammaṃ apantvā mahato puññarāsissa kusalābhisandassa hetubhāvato sadevakassa lokassa hitasukhāvaho hoti. Tena vuttaṃ “**ekadhammo bhikkhave loke uppajjamāno uppajjati bahujanahitāyā**”ti-ādi. Tassattho Anantarassutte vuttavipariyāyena veditabbo. **Saṅghasāmaggī**ti saṅghassa samaggabhāvo bhedābhāvo ekakammatā ekuddesatā ca.

Gāthāyaṃ **sukhā saṅghassa sāmaggī**ti sukhassa paccayabhāvato sāmaggī sukhāti vuttā yathā “sukho Buddhānamuppādo”ti¹. **Samaggānañcanuggahoti** samaggānaṃ sāmaggī-anumodanena anuggaṇhanaṃ sāmaggī-anurūpaṃ, yathā te sāmaggim na vijahanti, tathā gahaṇaṃ ṭhapanānaṃ anubalappadānanti attho. **Saṅghaṃ samaggaṃ katvānāti** bhinnaṃ saṅghaṃ rāji-pattaṃ vā samaggaṃ sahitaṃ katvā. **Kappanti** āyukappameva. **Saggamhi modatī**ti kāmāvacaradevaloke

1. Khu 1. 42 piṭṭhe.

aññe deve dasahi ṭhānehi abhibhavitvā dibbasukhaṃ anubhavanto icchitanipphattiyāva modati pamodati lalati kīlatīti.

Navamasuttavaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā.

10. Paduṭṭhacittasuttavaṇṇanā

20. Dasamassa kā uppatti? Aṭṭhuppattiyeva. Ekadivasam kira bhikkhū dhammasabhāyaṃ sannisinā katham samuṭṭhāpesuṃ “āvuso idhekacco bahum puññakammaṃ karoti, ekacco bahum pāpakammaṃ, ekacco ubhayavomissakam karoti, tattha vomissakārino kīdiso abhisamparāyo”ti. Atha Satthā dhammasabham upagantvā paññattavarabuddhāsane nisinno tam katham sutvā “bhikkhave maraṇāsannakāle samkiliṭṭhacittassa duggati pāṭikaṅkhā”ti dassento imāya aṭṭhuppattiyā idam suttaṃ desesi.

Tattha **idhā**ti desāpadese nipāto. Svāyaṃ katthaci padesaṃ upādāya vuccati “idheva tiṭṭhamānassa, devabhūtassa me sato”ti-ādīsu¹. Katthaci sāsanaṃ upādāya “idheva bhikkhave samaṇo idha dutiyo samaṇo”ti-ādīsu². Katthaci padapūraṇamatte “idhāham bhikkhave bhuttāvī assaṃ pavārito”ti-ādīsu³. Katthaci lokaṃ upādāya vuccati “idha Tathāgato loke uppajjati”ti-ādīsu⁴. Idhāpi loke eva daṭṭhabbo. Ekaccanti ekam, aññataranti attho. **Puggalanti** sattaṃ. So hi yathāpaccayaṃ kusalākusalānaṃ tabbipākānañca pūraṇato maraṇavasena galanato ca puggaloti vuccati. **Paduṭṭhacittanti** padosena āghātena duṭṭhacittaṃ. Atha vā **paduṭṭhacittanti** dosena rāgādinā padūsitacittaṃ. Ettha ca **ekaccanti** idam paduṭṭhacittassa puggalassa visesanaṃ. Yassa hi paṭisandhidāyakammaṃ okāsamakāsi, so tathā vutto. Yassa ca akusalappavattito cittaṃ nivattetvā kusalavasena otāretum na sakkā, evaṃ āsannamaraṇo. **Evanti** idāni vattabbākāraṃ dasseti. **Cetasāti** attano cittaena cetopariyañāṇena. **Cetoti** tassa puggalassa cittaṃ. **Pariccāti** paricchinditvā

1. Dī 2. 227 piṭṭhe.

3. Ma 1. 16 piṭṭhe.

2. Ma 1. 92; Am 1. 560 piṭṭhesu.

4. Am 1. 169; Ma 1. 263 piṭṭhesu.

pajānāmi. Nanu ca yathākammūpagañāṇassāyaṃ visayoti¹? Saccametaṃ, tadā pavattamāna-akusalacittavasena panetaṃ vuttaṃ.

Imamhi cāyaṃ samayeti imasmim kāle, imāyaṃ vā paccayasāmaggiyaṃ, ayaṃ puggalo javanavīthiyā aparabhāge kālaṃ kareyya ceti attho. Na hi javanakkhaṇe kālaṃkiriyā atthi. **Yathābhatam nikkhitto evaṃ nirayeti** yathā ābhatam kiñci āharitvā ṭhapitaṃ, evaṃ attano kammunā nikkhitto niraye ṭhapito evāti attho. **Kāyassa bhedaṭi** upādinnakkhandhapariccāgā. **Param maraṇāti** tadanantaram abhinibbattakkhandhaggahaṇe. Atha vā **kāyassa bhedaṭi** jīvitindriyassa upacchedā. **Param maraṇāti** cutito uddham.

Apāyanti-ādi sabbam nirayasseva vevacanam². Nirayo hi ayasaṅkhātā sukhā apetoti **apāyo**, saggamokkhahetubhūtā vā puññasammatā ayā apetotipi apāyo. Dukkhasa gati paṭisaraṇanti **duggati**, dosabahulattā vā duṭṭhena kammunā nibbattā gatītipi duggati. Vivasā nipatanti ettha dukkaṭakammakārino, vinassantā vā ettha nipatanti sambhijjamānaṅgappaṅgāti **vinipāto**. Natthi ettha assādasaññito ayoti nirassādaṭṭhena **nirayo**. Atha vā apāyaggahaṇena tiracchānayoni vuccati. Tiracchānayoni hi apāyo sugatito apetattā, na duggati mahesakkhānam nāgarājādīnam sambhavato. Duggatiggahaṇena pettivisayo. So hi apāyo ceva duggati ca sugatito apetattā dukkhasa ca gatibhūtattā, na vinipāto asurasadisam avinipātattā. Vinipātaggahaṇena asurakāyo. So hi yathāvuttena atthena apāyo ceva duggati ca, sabbasampattisamussayehi vinipatitattā vinipātoti ca vuccati. Nirayaggahaṇena Avīci-ādi-anekappakāro nirayova vuccati. Idha pana sabbapadehipi nirayova vutto. **Upapajantīti** paṭisandhim gaṇhanti.

Gāthāsu paṭhamagāthā saṅgītikāle dhammasaṅgāhakattherehi ṭhapitā. **Ñatvānāti** pubbakālakiriyā. **Ñāṇapubbakam** hi byākaraṇam. Hetu-attho vā tvāsaddo yathā “sīham disvā bhayaṃ hotī”ti, jānanahetūti

1. Visesoti (Sī)

2. Nirayassa vevacanameva (Sī)

attho. **Buddho bhikkhūna santiketi** Buddho Bhagavā attano santike bhikkhūnaṃ etaṃ parato dvīhi gāthāhi vuccamānaṃ atthaṃ byākāsi. Sesam vuttanayameva.

Dasamasuttavaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā.

Dutiyavaggavaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā.

3. Tatiyavagga

1. Pasannacittasuttavaṇṇanā

21. Tatiyavaggassa paṭhame **pasannacittanti** ratanattayasaddhāya kammaphalasaddhāya ca pasannamānasam. **Sugatinti** sundaram gatim, sukhasa vā gatinti sugatim. **Sagganti** rūpādisampattīhi suṭṭhu agganti **saggaṃ**. **Lokanti** lokiyanti ettha puññapāpaphalāni, lujjanaṭṭheneva vā lokam. Ettha ca sugatiggahaṇena manussagatipi saṅgayhati, saggaggahaṇena devagati eva. Sesam heṭṭhā vuttanayameva.

Paṭhamasuttavaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā.

2. Mettasuttavaṇṇanā

22. Dutiye **mā bhikkhave puññānanti** ettha **māti** paṭisedhe nipāto. **Puññasaddo** “kusalānaṃ bhikkhave dhammānaṃ samādānāhetu evamidam puññaṃ pavaḍḍhati”ti-ādīsu¹ puññaphale āgato. “Avijjāgatoyam bhikkhave purisapuggalo puññañce saṅkhāraṃ abhisāṅkharoti”ti-ādīsu² kāmarūpāvaccarasucarite. “Puññūpagam bhavati viññāṇan”ti-ādīsu² sugativisesabhūte upapattibhave. “Tīṇimāni bhikkhave puññakiriyavatthūni dānamayaṃ puññakiriyavatthu sīlamayaṃ puññakiriyavatthu bhāvanāmayam puññakiriyavatthū”ti-ādīsu³ kusalacetanāyam. Idha pana tebhūmakakusaladhamme veditabbo. **Bhāyitthāti** ettha duvidham bhayaṃ nāṇabhayaṃ sārājjabhayanti. Tattha “yepi te bhikkhave devā dīghāyukā vaṇṇavanto sukhabahulā uccesu vimānesu

1. Dī 3. 48 piṭṭhe.

2. Saṃ 1. 310 piṭṭhe.

3. Khu 1. 230; Am 3. 72 piṭṭhesu.

ciraṭṭhitikā, tepi Tathāgatassa dhammadesanaṃ sutvā yebhuyyena bhayaṃ saṃvegaṃ santāsaṃ āpajjantī”ti-ādīsu¹ āgataṃ nāṇabhayaṃ. “Ahudeva bhayaṃ, ahu chambhitattam, ahu lomahaṃso”ti-ādīsu² āgataṃ sārājjabhayaṃ. Idhāpi sārājjabhayameva. Ayañhettha attho—bhikkhave dīgharattam kāyavacīsaṃyamo vattapaṭivattapūraṇaṃ ekāsaṇaṃ ekaseyyaṃ indriyadamo dhutadhammehi cittassa niggaho satisampajaññaṃ kammaṭṭhānānuyogavasena vīriyārambhoti evamādīni yāni bhikkhunā nirantaram pavattetabbāni puññaṇi, tehi mā bhāyittha, mā bhayaṃ santāsaṃ āpajjittha, ekaccassa diṭṭhadhammasukhassa uparodhabhayaena samparāyikanibbānasukhadāyakehi puññehi mā bhāyitthāti. Nissakke hi idaṃ sāmivacanaṃ.

Idāni tato abhāyitabbabhāve kāraṇaṃ dassento “**sukhassetan**”ti-ādīmāha. Tattha **sukhasaddo** “sukho Buddhānaṃ uppādo, sukhā virāgatā loke”ti-ādīsu³ sukhamūle āgato. “Yasmā ca kho Mahāli rūpaṃ sukhaṃ sukhānupatitaṃ sukhāvakkantaṃ”ti-ādīsu⁴ sukhārammaṇe. “Yāvañcidam bhikkhave na sukaraṃ akkhānena pāpuṇitum yāva sukhā saggā”ti-ādīsu⁵ sukhapaccayaṭṭhāne. “Sukho puññaṃsa uccayo”ti-ādīsu⁶ sukhaḥetumhi. “Diṭṭhadhammasukhavihārā ete dhammā”ti-ādīsu⁷ abyāpajje. “Nibbānaṃ paramaṃ sukhaṃ”ti-ādīsu⁸ nibbāne. “Sukhassa ca pahānā”ti-ādīsu⁹ sukhavedanāyaṃ. “Adukkhamasukhaṃ santaṃ, sukhamicceva bhāsitaṃ”ti-ādīsu¹⁰ upekkhāvedanāyaṃ. “Dvepi mayā Ānanda vedanā vuttā pariyāyena sukhā vedanā dukkhā vedanā”ti-ādīsu¹¹ iṭṭhasukhe. “Sukho vipāko puññaṇaṃ”ti-ādīsu¹² iddhivipāke. Idhāpi iṭṭhavipāke eva datṭhabbo. **Iṭṭhassāti**-ādīsu esitabbato aniṭṭhapaṭikkhepato ca iṭṭhassa, kamaṇīyato manasmim ca kamanato pavisanato¹³ **kantassa**, piyāyitabbato santappanato ca **piyassa**, mānaṇīyato manassa pavaḍḍhanato ca **manāpassāti** attho veditabbo. **Yadidaṃ puññaṇīti** “puññaṇī”ti yadidaṃ vacanaṃ, etaṃ sukhassa iṭṭhassa vipākassa adhivacanaṃ, nāmaṃ, sukhaṃeva

1. Am 1. 342 piṭṭhe.	2. Dī 2. 193 piṭṭhe.	3. Khu 1. 42 piṭṭhe.
4. Saṃ 2. 57 piṭṭhe.	5. Ma 3. 210 piṭṭhe.	6. Khu 1. 30 piṭṭhe.
7. Ma 1. 49 piṭṭhe.	8. Khu 1. 43; Ma 2. 176 piṭṭhesu.	9. Khu 8. 244 piṭṭhe.
10. Saṃ 2. 409; Khu 1. 277 piṭṭhesu.		11. Ma 2. 60 piṭṭhe.
12. Khu 10. 199 piṭṭhe.		13. Paṭisaraṇato (Sī)

taṃ yadidaṃ puññanti phalena kāraṇassa abhedūpacāraṃ vadati. Tena katūpacitānaṃ puññānaṃ avassambhāviphalaṃ sutvā appamattena sakkaccaṃ puññāni kātābbānīti puññakiriyāyaṃ niyojeti, ādarañca nesaṃ tattha uppādeti.

Idāni attanā Sunettakāle katena puññakammena dīgharattaṃ paccanubhūtaṃ bhavantarapaṭicchannaṃ uḷāratamaṃ puññavipākaṃ udāharitvā tamatthaṃ pākaṭaṃ karonto “**abhijānāmi kho panāhan**”ti-ādimāha. Tattha **abhijānāmīti** abhivisiṭṭhena ñāṇena jānāmi, paccakkhato bujjhāmi. **Dīgharattanti** cirakālaṃ. **Puññānanti** dānādikusaladhammānaṃ. **Satta vassānīti** satta saṃvaccharāni. **Mettacittanti** mijjatīti mettā, siniyhatīti attho. Mitte bhavā, mittassa vā esā pavattītipi mettā. Lakkhaṇādito pana hitākārappavattilakkhaṇā, hitūpasamhārasā, āghātavinayapaccupaṭṭhānā, sattānaṃ manāpabhāvadassanapadaṭṭhānā. Byāpādūpasamo etissā sampatti, sinehāsambhavo vipatti. Sā etassa atthīti mettacittaṃ. **Bhāvetvāti** mettāsahagataṃ cittaṃ, cittasīsenā samādhī vuttoti mettāsamādhim mettābrahmavihāraṃ uppādetvā ceva vaḍḍhetvā ca. **Satta saṃvaṭṭavivaṭṭakappeti** satta mahākappe. Saṃvaṭṭavivaṭṭaggahaṇeneva hi saṃvaṭṭatṭhāyivivaṭṭatṭhāyinopi gahitā. **Imaṃ lokanti** kāmalokaṃ. **Saṃvaṭṭamāne sudanti** saṃvaṭṭamāne. **Sudanti** nipātamattaṃ, vinassamāneti attho. “Saṃvaṭṭamāne sudan”ti ca paṭhanti. **Kappeti** kāle. Kappasīsenā hi kālo vutto. Kāle khīyamāne kappopi¹ khīyateva. Yathāha—

“Kālo ghasati bhūtāni, sabbāneva sahattanā”ti².

“Ābhassarūpago homī”ti vuttattā tejosamvaṭṭavasenettha kappavuṭṭhānaṃ veditabbaṃ. **Ābhassarūpagoti** tattha paṭisandhiggahaṇavasena Ābhassarabrahmalokaṃ upagacchāmīti ābhassarūpago homi. **Vivaṭṭamāneti** saṅghamāne, jāyamāneti attho. **Suññaṃ brahmavimānaṃ upapajjāmīti** kassaci sattassa tattha nibbattassa abhāvato suññaṃ, yaṃ paṭhamajjhānabhūmisaṅkhātaṃ brahmavimānaṃ ādito nibbattaṃ, taṃ paṭisandhiggahaṇavasena upapajjāmi upemi. **Brahmāti** kāmāvaccarasattehi setṭhatṭhena tathā tathā brūhitaguṇatāya brahmavihārato nibbattaṭṭhena ca brahmā. Brahmaṃparisajjabrahmapurohitehi mahanto brahmāti **mahābrahmā**. Tato eva te abhibhavitvā

1. Sabbopi (Ka)

2. Khu 5. 68 piṭṭhe.

ṭhitattā **abhibhū**. Tehi kenaci guṇena na abhibhūtoti **anabhibhūto**. **Aññadatthūti** ekaṃsavacane nipāto. **Dasoti** dassanasīlo, so atītānāgatapaccuppannānaṃ dassanasamattho, abhiññāṇena passitabbaṃ passāmīti attho. Sesabrahmānaṃ iddhipādabhāvanābalena attano cittaṅca mama vase vattemīti **vasavattī** homīti yojetabbaṃ. Tadā kira bodhisatto aṭṭhasamāpattilābhīpi samāno tathā sattahitaṃ attano pāramiparipūraṅga olokento¹ tāsu eva dvīsu jhānabhūmīsu nikantiṃ uppādetvā mettābrahmavīhārasena aparāparaṃ saṃsari. Tena vuttaṃ “**sattavassāni -pa- vasavattī**”ti.

Evam Bhagavā rūpāvacarapuññassa vipākamahantataṃ pakāsetvā idāni kāmāvacarapuññassāpi taṃ² dassento “**chattimsakkhattun**”ti-ādimāha. Tattha **Sakko ahosinti** chattimsa vāre aññattha anupapajjitvā nirantaraṃ Sakko Devānamindo Tāvatisadevarājā ahosiṃ. **Rājā ahosinti**-ādīsu catūhi acchariyadhammehi catūhi ca saṅgahavatthūhi lokaṃ rañjetīti **rājā**. Cakkaratanaṃ vattehi, catūhi sampatticakkehi vattati, tehi ca paraṃ vatteti, parahitāya ca iriyāpathacakkānaṃ vatto etasmiṃ atthīti **cakkavattī**. **Rājāti** cettha sāmāññaṃ, **cakkavattīti** visesaṃ. Dhammena caratīti **dhammiko**. Ñāyena samena vattatīti attho. Dhammeneva rajjaṃ labhitvā rājā jātoti **dhammarājā**. Parahitadhammacaraṇena vā **dhammiko**, attahitadhammacaraṇena **dhammarājā**. Caturantāya issaroti **cāturanto**, catusamuddantāya catubbidhadīpavibhūsitāya ca pathaviyā issaroti attho. Ajjhattaṃ kopādipaccatthike, bahiddhā ca sabbarājāno adaṇḍena asatthena vijesīti **vijitāvī**. Janapade thāvarabhāvaṃ dhūvabhāvaṃ patto, na sakkā kenaci tato cāletuṃ, janapado vā tamhi thāvāriyappatto anuyutto sakammanirato acalo asampavedhīti **janapadatthāvāriyappatto**.

Cakkaratanaṃ hatthiratanāṃ assaratanāṃ maṇiratanāṃ itthiratanāṃ gahapatiratanāṃ pariṇāyakaratananti imehi sattaḥi ratanehi samupetoti **sattaratanasamannāgato**. Tesu hi rājā cakkavattī cakkaratanaṃ ajitaṃ jināti, hatthi-assaratanehi vijite sukheṇeva anuvicarati, pariṇāyakaratanena vijitamanurakkhati, sesehi upabhogasukhamanubhavati. Paṭhamena cassa

1. Oloketvā (Ka)

2. Vipākamahantataṃ (Sī, Syā)

ussāhasattiyogo, pacchimena mantasattiyogo, hatthi-assagahapatiratanehi pabhūsattiyogo suparipuṇṇo hoti, itthimaṇiratanehi tividhasattiyogaphalam. So itthimaṇiratanehi paribhoga¹ sukhamanubhavati, sesehi upabhogasukham². Visesato cassa purimāni tīṇi adosakusalamūlajanitakammānubhāvena sampajjanti, majjhimāni alobhakusalamūlajanitakammānubhāvena, pacchimamekaṃ amohakusalamūlajanitakammānubhāvenāti veditabbaṃ. **Padesarajjassāti** khuddakarajjassa.

Etadahosīti attano sampattiyo paccavekkhantassa pacchime cakkavattikāle etaṃ “kissa nu kho me idaṃ kamma phalaṃ”ti-ādikaṃ ahosi. Sabbatthakameva tasmim tasmimpi bhava etadahosiyeva. Tatthāyaṃ cakkavattikālavasena yojanā. **Evaṃmahiddhikoti** maṇiratanahatthiratanādippamukhāya kosavāhanasampattiya janapadatthāvariyaṃ ca evaṃmahiddhiko. **Evaṃmahānubhāvoti** cakkaranādisamannāgamena kassacipi pīlaṃ akarontova sabbarājūhi siraṣā sampaṭicchitasāsanavehāsagamanādīhi evaṃmahānubhāvo. **Dānassāti** annādeyyadhammapariccāgassa. **Damassāti** cakkhādi-indriyadamaṇassa ceva samādhānavasena rāgādikilesadamaṇassa ca. **Samyamassāti** kāyavacīsamyaṃsa. Tattha yaṃ samādhānavasena kilesadamaṇaṃ, taṃ bhāvanāmayāṃ puññaṃ, taṃca kho mettābrahmavīhārabhūtaṃ idhāhippetāṃ. Tasmim ca upacārappanābhedenā duvidhe yaṃ appanāppattaṃ, tenassa yathāvuttāsu dvīsu jhānabhūmīsū upapatti ahosi. Itarena tividhenāpi yathārahaṃ pattacakkavatti-ādibhāvoti veditabbaṃ.

Iti Bhagavā attānaṃ kāyasakkhīṃ katvā puññaṃ vipākamahantataṃ pakāsetvā idāni tamevatthaṃ gāthābandhena dassento “**puññaṃ evā**”ti-ādimāha. Tattha **puññaṃ eva so sikkheyyāti** yo atthakāmo kulaputto, so pujjaphalanibbattanato attano santānaṃ punanato ca “puññaṃ”ti laddhanāmaṃ tividhaṃ kusalameva sikkheyya niveseyya upacineyya pasaveyyāti attho. **Āyatagganti** vipulaphalatāya uḷāraphalatāya āyataggam, piyamaṇāpaphalatāya vā āyatim³ uttamanti āyataggam, āyena vā yonisomanasikārādippaccayena uḷāratameṇa agganti

1. Bhoga (Syā)

2. Issariyasukham (Syā)

3. Āyati (Sī)

āyataggaṃ. Takāro padasandhikaro. Atha vā āyena puññaphalena aggaṃ padhānanti āyataggaṃ. Tato eva **sukhudrayaṃ** sukhavipākanti attho.

Katamaṃ pana taṃ puññaṃ, kathaṅca naṃ sikkhāyāti āha “**dānañca samacariyañca, mettacittañca bhāvaye**”ti. Tattha **samacariyanti** kāyavisamādīni vajjetvā kāyasamādicaritaṃ, suvisuddhaṃ sīlanti attho. **Bhāvayeti** attano santāne uppādeyya vaḍḍheyya. **Ete dhammeti** ete dānādike sucaritadhamme. **Sukhasamuddayeti** sukhānisaṃse, ānisaṃsaphalampi nesaṃ sukhomevāti dasseti. **Abyāpajjaṃ sukhaṃ lokanti** kāmacchandādibyāpādavirahitattā abyāpajjaṃ niddukkaṃ, parapīlābhāve pana vattabbaṃ natthi. Jhānasamāpattivaseṇa sukhabahulattā sukhaṃ, ekantasukhañca brahmalokaṃ jhānapuññānaṃ, itarapuññānaṃ pana tadaññaṃ sampattibhavaśāṅkhātāṃ sukhaṃ lokaṃ **paṇḍhito** sappañño **upapajjati** upeti. Iti imasmiṃ sutte gāthāsu ca vaṭṭasampatti eva kathitā.

Dutiyasuttavaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā.

3. Ubhayatthasuttavaṇṇanā

23. Tatiye **bhāvitoti** uppādito ca vaḍḍhito ca. **Bahulīkatoti** punappunaṃ kato. **Atthoti** hitaṃ. Taṃ hi araṇīyato upagantabbato atthoti vuccati. **Samadhigayha tiṭṭhatīti** sammā pariggahetvā avijahitvā vattati. **Diṭṭhadhammikanti** diṭṭhadhammo vuccati paccakkhabhūto attabhāvo, diṭṭhadhamme bhavaṃ diṭṭhadhammikaṃ, idhalokapariyāpannanti attho. **Samparāyikanti** dhammasena samparetabbato samparāyo, paraloko, samparāye bhavaṃ samparāyikaṃ, paralokapariyāpannanti vuttaṃ hoti.

Ko pana diṭṭhadhammiko nāma attho, ko vā samparāyikoti? Śāṅkhepeṇa tāva yaṃ idhalokasukhaṃ, yañcetarahi idhalokasukhāvahaṃ, ayaṃ diṭṭhadhammiko attho. Seyyathidaṃ? Gahaṭṭhānaṃ tāva idha yaṃ kiñci vittūpakaraṇaṃ, anākulakammantatā, ārogyasaṃvidhānaṃ, vatthuvisadakiriyāyogavihitāni sippāyatanavijjāṭṭhānāni, saṅgahitaparijanatāti evamādi. Pabbajitānaṃ pana ye ime jīvitaparikkhārā cīvarapaṇḍapātaseṇāsanagilānappaccayabhesajjaparikkhārā, tesāṃ akicchālābho, tattha ca saṅkhāya

paṭisevanā, saṅkhāya parivajjanā, vatthuvisadakiriyā, appicchatā, santuṭṭhi, paviveko, asaṃsaggoti evamādi.

Patirūpadesavāsaappurisūpanissayasaddhammassavanayoni-somanasikārādayo pana ubhayesaṃ sādhāraṇā ubhayānurūpā cāti veditabbā.

Appamādoti ettha appamādo pamādappaṭipakkhato veditabbo. Ko panesa pamādo nāma? Pamajjanākāro. Vuttaṃ hetam—

“Tattha katamo pamādo, kāyaduccarite vā vacīduccarite vā manoduccarite vā pañcasu vā kāmagaṇesu cittassa vossaggo vossaggānuppādanam kusalānam vā dhammānam bhāvanāya asakkaccakiriyatā asātaccakiriyatā anaṭṭhitakiriyatā¹ olīnavuttitā nikkhattachandatā nikkhattadhuratā anāsevanā abhāvanā abahulīkammaṃ anadhiṭṭhānam ananuyogo pamādo, yo evarūpo pamādo pamajjanā pamajjitattam, ayaṃ vuccati pamādo”².

Tasmā vuttappaṭipakkhato appamādo veditabbo. Atthato hi so satiyā avippavāso, niccam upaṭṭhitassatiyā etaṃ nāmam. Apare pana “satisampajaññayogena pavattā cattāro arūpino khandhā appamādo”²ti vadanti.

“Bhāvito bahulīkato”²ti vuttaṃ, katham panāyam appamādo bhāvetabboti? Na appamādabhāvanā nāma visum ekabhāvanā atthi. Yā hi kāci puññakiriyā kusalakiriyā, sabbā sā appamādabhāvanātveva veditabbā. Viseso pana vivaṭṭūpanissayam saraṇagamanam kāyikavācasikasamvaraṇca upādāya sabbā sīlabhāvanā sabbā samādhībhāvanā sabbā paññābhāvanā sabbā kusalabhāvanā anavajjabhāvanā appamādabhāvanāti veditabbā. “Appamādo”²ti hi idaṃ mahantaṃ attham dīpeti, mahantaṃ attham pariggahetvā tiṭṭhati. Sakalampi tepiṭakam Buddhavacanam āharitvā appamādapadassa attham katvā kathento dhammakathiko “atitthena pakkhando”²ti na vattabbo. Kasmā? Appamādapadassa mahantabhāvato. Tathā hi Sammāsambuddho Kusinārāyam yamakasālānamantare parinibbānasamaye nipanno abhisambodhito paṭṭhāya pañcacattālīsāya vassesu attanā bhāsitaṃ

1. Anuṭṭhitakiriyatā (Ka)

2. Abhi 2. 363 piṭṭhe.

dhammaṃ ekena padena saṅgahetvā dassento “appamādena sampādethā”ti bhikkhūnaṃ ovādamadāsi. Tathā ca vuttaṃ—

“Seyyathāpi bhikkhave yāni kānici jaṅgalānaṃ pāṇānaṃ padajātāni, sabbāni tāni hatthipade samodhānaṃ gacchanti, hatthipadaṃ tesam aggamaṃkḥāyati yadidaṃ mahantaṭṭhena. Evameva kho bhikkhave ye keci kusalā dhammā, sabbete appamādamūlakā appamādasamosaraṇā, appamādo tesam dhammānaṃ aggamaṃkḥāyati”ti¹.

Gāthāsu **appamādaṃ pasamsantīti** dānādipuññakiriyāsu appamādaṃ appamajjanaṃ paṇḍitā sappaññā Buddhādayo pasamsanti vaṇṇenti thomenti. Kasmā? Yasmā **appamatto ubho atthe adhigaṇhāti paṇḍito**. Ke pana te ubho atthāti āha “diṭṭhe dhamme ca yo attho, yo cattho samparāyiko”ti, evamettha padayojanā veditabbā. Idhāpi **diṭṭhe dhamme ca yo atthoti** gahaṭṭhassa tāva “anavajjāni kammāni, anākulā ca kammantā”ti-ādinā nayena vutto kasigorakkhādividhinā laddhabbo attho, pabbajitassa pana avipparāyikādi-attho veditabbo. **Yo cattho samparāyikoti** pana ubhayesampi dhammacariyāva vuttāti veditabbā. **Atthābhisamayāti** duvidhassapi atthassa hithassa paṭilābhā, laddhabbena samiti saṅgati samodhānanti samayo, lābho. Samayo eva **abhisamayo**, abhimukhabhāvena vā samayo abhisamayoti evamettha abhisamayo veditabbo. Dhitisampannattā **dhīro**. Tatiyena cettha atthasaddena paramatthassa nibbānassāpi saṅgaho veditabbo. Sesam suviññeyyameva. Iti imasmiṃ sutte vaṭṭasampatti eva kathitā. Gāthāyaṃ pana vivaṭṭassapi saṅgaho daṭṭhabbo. Tathā hi vuttaṃ—

“Appamādo amatapadaṃ, pamādo maccuno padaṃ.

Appamattā na mīyanti ye pamattā yathā matā.

Evam visesato ñatvā, appamādamhi paṇḍitā.

Appamāde pamodanti, ariyānaṃ gocare ratā.

1. Ma 1. 242 piṭṭhe.

Te jhāyino sātatikā, niccam daḷhaparakkamā.
Phusanti dhīrā nibbānam, yogakkhemam anuttaran”ti¹.

Tasmā “atthābhisamayā”ti ettha lokuttaratthavasenapi attho veditabbo.

Tatīyasuttavaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā.

4. Atṭhipuñjasuttavaṇṇanā

24. Catutthe **ekapuggalassāti** ettha **puggaloti** ayam vohārakathā. Buddhassa hi Bhagavato duvidhā desanā sammutidesanā ca paramatthadesanā cāti. Tattha “puggalo satto itthi puriso khattiyo brāhmaṇo devo māro”ti evarūpā **sammutidesanā**. “Aniccam dukkham anattā khandhā dhātu āyatanā satipaṭṭhānā”ti evarūpā **paramatthadesanā**. Tattha Bhagavā ye sammutivasena desanam sutvā visesamadhigantum samatthā, nesam sammutidesanam deseti. Ye pana paramatthavasena desanam sutvā visesamadhigantum samatthā, tesam paramatthadesanam deseti.

Tatthāyam upamā—yathā desabhāsākusalo tiṇṇam vedānam atthasamvaṇṇanako ācariyo ye damiḷabhāsāya vutte attham jānanti, tesam damiḷabhāsāya ācikkhati. Ye andhakabhāsādīsu aññatarāya, tesam tāya tāya bhāsāya. Evaṃ te māṇavakā chekam byattam ācariyamāgamma khippameva sippam uggaṇhanti. Tattha ācariyo viya Buddho Bhagavā, tayo vedā viya kathetabbabhāve ṭhitāni tīṇi piṭakāni, desabhāsākosallamiva sammutiparamatthakosallam, nānādesabhāsā māṇavakā viya sammutiparamatthavasena paṭivijjhanasamatthā veneyyā, ācariyassa damiḷabhāsādi-ācikkhanam viya Bhagavato sammutiparamatthavasena desanā veditabbā. Āha cettha—

“Duve saccāni akkhāsi, Sambuddho vadatam varo.
Sammutim paramatthañca, tatiyam nūpalabbhati.

1. Khu 1. 16 piṭṭhe Dhammapade.

Saṅketavacanaṃ saccaṃ, lokasammutikāraṇā¹.
 Paramatthavacanaṃ saccaṃ, dhammānaṃ bhūtakāraṇā².
 Tasmā vohārakusalassa, Lokanāthassa Satthuno.
 Sammutiṃ voharantassa, musāvādo na jāyati”ti³.

Apica aṭṭhahi kāraṇehi Bhagavā puggalakathaṃ katheti—
 hirottappadīpanatthaṃ kammassakatādīpanatthaṃ
 paccattapurisakāradīpanatthaṃ ānantariyadīpanatthaṃ
 brahmavihāradīpanatthaṃ pubbenivāsadīpanatthaṃ
 dakkhiṇāvisuddhidīpanatthaṃ lokasammutiyā appahānatthaṃ cāti.
 “Khandhadhātu-āyatanāni hiriyanti ottappanti”ti hi vutte mahājano na jānāti,
 sammohaṃ āpajjati, paṭisattu vā⁴ hoti “kimidaṃ khandhadhātu-āyatanāni
 hiriyanti ottappanti nāmā”ti. “Itthi hiriyati ottappati, puriso khattiyo
 brāhmaṇo devo māro”ti pana vutte jānāti, na sammohaṃ āpajjati, na
 paṭisattu vā hoti. Tasmā Bhagavā **hirottappadīpanatthaṃ** puggalakathaṃ
 katheti.

“Khandhā kammassakā, dhātuyo āyatanāni”ti vuttepi eseva nayo.
 Tasmā **“kammassakatādīpanatthampi** puggalakathaṃ katheti.

“Veḷuvanādayo mahāvihārā khandhehi kārapitā, dhātūhi āyatanehi”ti
 vuttepi eseva nayo. Tathā “khandhā mātaraṃ jīvitā voropenti, pitaraṃ,
 arahantaṃ, ruhiruppādakammaṃ, saṃghabhedakammaṃ karonti, dhātuyo
 āyatanāni”ti vuttepi eseva nayo. “Khandhā mettāyanti, dhātuyo āyatanāni”ti
 vuttepi eseva nayo. “Khandhā pubbenivāsaṃ anussaranti, dhātuyo
 āyatanāni”ti vuttepi eseva nayo. Tasmā Bhagavā
paccattapurisakāradīpanatthaṃ ānantariyadīpanatthaṃ
brahmavihāradīpanatthaṃ pubbenivāsadīpanatthaṃca puggalakathaṃ
 katheti.

“Khandhā dānaṃ paṭiggaṇhanti, dhātuyo āyatanāni”ti vuttepi mahājano
 na jānāti, sammohaṃ āpajjati, paṭisattu vā hoti “kimidaṃ khandhā dhātuyo
 āyatanāni paṭiggaṇhanti nāmā”ti. “Puggalā paṭiggaṇhanti”ti pana vutte
 jānāti, na sammohaṃ āpajjati, na paṭisattu vā hoti. Tasmā Bhagavā
dakkhiṇāvisuddhidīpanatthaṃ puggalakathaṃ katheti.

1. Lokasammutikāraṇaṃ (Syā)

2. Bhūtakāraṇaṃ (Syā)

3. Vohāro ariyova soti (Syā)

4. Paṭisattu (Ka)

Lokasammutiñca Buddhā Bhagavanto na pajahanti, lokasamaññāya lokaniruttīyā lokābhilāpe ʘhitāyeva dhammañ desenti. Tasmā Bhagavā **lokasammutiyā appahānatthampi** puggalakathañ katheti. So idhāpi lokavohāravasena desetabbamatthañ dassento “ekapuggalassā”ti-ādimāha.

Tattha **ekapuggalassāti** ekasattassa. **Kappanti** mahākappañ. Yadi accantasamyoge idañ upayogavacanañ, yattha pana sattānañ sandhāvanañ sañsarañañ sambhavanti, tassa vasena gahetabbañ. **Aṭṭhikañkaloti** aṭṭhibhāgo. “Aṭṭhikhalo”tipi¹ paṭhanti, aṭṭhisañcayoti attho. **Aṭṭhipuñjoti** aṭṭhisamūho. **Aṭṭhirāsīti** tasseva vevacanañ. Keci pana “kaṭippamañato hetṭhā samūho kañkalo nāma, tato upari yāva tālappamañarañ puñjo, tato upari rāsī”ti vadanti. Tañ tesañ matimattañ. Sabbametañ samūhasseva pariyaavacanañ vepullasseva upamañbhāvena āhaṭattā.

Sace sañharako assāti avippakirañavasena sañharitvā ʘhapetā koci yadi siyāti parikappanavasena vadati. **Sambhatañca na vinasseyyāti** tathā kenaci sambhatañca tañ aṭṭhikañkalañ antaradhānābhāvena pūtibhūtañ cuñṇavicuñṇañca ahutvā sace na vinasseyyāti parikappanavaseneva vadati. Ayañ hettha attho—bhikkhave ekassa sattassa kammakilesehi aparāparuppattivaseña ekañ mahākappañ sandhāvantañsa sañsarantañsa evañ mahā-aṭṭhisañcayo bhaveyya, ārohapariñāheti yattakoyañ Vepullapabbato. Sace panassa koci sañharitvā ʘhapetā bhaveyya, sambhatañca tañ sace avinassantañ tiṭṭheyyāti. Ayañca nayo nibbutappadīpe viya bhijjanasabhāve kaḷevaranikkheparahite opapātikattabhāve sabbena sabbāñ anaṭṭhike ca khuddakattabhāve vajjētvā vutto. Keci pana “parikappanavasena imassa nayassa āhaṭattā tesampi yadi siyā aṭṭhikañkalo, tenāpi saheva ayañ aṭṭhipuñjaparimāṇo vutto”ti vadanti. Apare pana “nayidamevañ labbhamānasseva aṭṭhipuñjassa vasena sabbāññutaññāṇena paricchinditvā imassa parimāṇassa vuttattā. Tasmā vuttanayeneva attho gahetabbo”ti.

1. Aṭṭhicalotipi (Sī, Ka)

Gāthāsu **Mahesinā**ti mahante sīlakkhandhādayo esati gavesatīti Mahesī, Sammāsambuddho. “Iti vuttaṃ Mahesinā”ti ca Bhagavā
 “Dasabalasamannāgato bhikkhave Tathāgato”ti-ādīsu viya attānaṃ aññaṃ
 viya katvā dasseti. **Vepulloti** Rājagahaṃ parivāretvā ṭhitesu pañcasu
 pabbatesu vipulabhāvato Vepulloti laddhanāmo, tato eva **mahā**,
 ṭhitadisābhāgavasena **uttaro Gijjhakūṭassa. Giribbajeti**
 Giribbajapuranāmakassa Rājagahassa samīpe.

Ettāvatā Bhagavā “ettakenāpi kālena anupacchinnabhavamūlassa
 apariññātavatthukassa puthujjanassa ayamīdisī kaṭasivaḍḍhanā”ti vaṭṭe¹
 ādīnaṃ dassetvā idāni yesaṃ ariyasaccānaṃ ananubodhā appaṭivedhā
 andhaputhujjanassa evaṃ kaṭasivaḍḍhanā, tāni ariyasaccāni diṭṭhavato
 ariyapuggalassa ayam natthīti dassento “**yato ca ariyasaccāni**”ti-ādīmāha.

Tattha **yatoti** yadā. **Ariyasaccānī**ti araṇīyato ariyāni, avitathabhāvena
 saccāni cāti ariyasaccāni, ariyabhāvakarāni vā saccāni ariyasaccāni, ariyehi
 vā Buddhādīhi paṭivijjhitaḍḍhāni saccāni ariyasaccāni. Atha vā ariyassa
 saccāni ariyasaccāni. Sadevakena hi lokena saraṇanti araṇīyato ariyo
 Bhagavā, tena sayambhuññaṇena diṭṭhattā tassa saccānīti ariyasaccāni.
Sammappaññāya passatīti sammā hetunā ñāyena vipassanāpaññāsahitāya
 maggapaññāya pariññāpahānasacchikiriyābhāvanābhissamayavasena passati.
Dukkanti-ādi ariyasaccānaṃ sarūpadassanaṃ. Tattha
 anekūpaddavādhiṭṭhānatāya kucchitabhāvato
 bālaJanaparikkappitadhuvasubhasukhattavirahena tucchabhāvato ca **dukkhaṃ**.
 Dukkhaṃ samuppajjati etenāti **dukkhasamuppādo**, dukkhasamudayo.
 Dukkhaṃ atikkamati etena ārammaṇappaccayabhūtena, ettha vāti **dukkhassa**
atikkamo, nibbānaṃ. Ārakattā kilesehi araṇīyato ca **ariyo**. Sammādiṭṭhi-
 ādīnaṃ aṭṭhannaṃ aṅgānaṃ vasena **aṭṭhaṅgiko**. Mārento kilese gacchati,
 nibbānatthikehi maggīyati, sayam vā nibbānaṃ maggatīti **maggo**. Tato eva
 dukkhassa upasamaṃ nirodhaṃ gacchatīti **dukkhūpasamagāmī**. Yato
 sammappaññāya passatīti sambandho.

1. Khandhe (Ka)

Sa sattakkhattuṃ paramaṃ, sandhāvitvāna puggaloti so evaṃ catusaccadassāvī ariyapuggalo sotāpanno sabbamudindriyo samāno sattavāraparamānyeva bhavādīsu aparāparuppattivasena sandhāvitvā saṃsaritvā. Ekabījī kolaṃkolo sattakkhattuparamoti indriyānaṃ tikkhamajjhimamudubhāvena tayo hi sotāpannā. Tesu sabbamudindriyassa vasenidaṃ vuttam “sa sattakkhattuṃ paramaṃ, sandhāvitvānā”ti.

Dukkassantakaro hotīti vaṭṭadukkassa antakaro pariyosānakaro hoti. Kathaṃ? **Sabbasaṃyojanakkhayā** anupubbena aggamaggaṃ adhigantvā niravasesānaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ khepanāti arahattaphaleneva desanāya kūṭaṃ gaṇhi.

Catutthasuttavaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā.

5. Musāvādasuttavaṇṇanā

25. Pañcame **ekadhammaṃ atītassāti** kā uppatti? Bhagavato bhikkhusaṃghassa ca mahālābhasakkāro uppajji, tithiyānaṃ parihāyi. Te hatalābhasakkārā nippabhā nittejā issāpakatā Ciñcamāṇavikaṃ nāma paribbājikaṃ uyyojesuṃ “ehi tvaṃ bhagini, samaṇaṃ Gotamaṃ abhūtena abbhācikkhassū”ti. Sā Bhagavantaṃ catuparisamajjhe dhammaṃ desentaṃ upagantvā abhūtena abbhācikkhitvā sakkenassā abhūtabhāve pakāsite mahājanena “dhī kālakaṇṇī”ti vihārato nikkadḍhāpitā pathaviyā vivare dinne Avīcijālānaṃ indhanaṃ hutvāva Avīciniraye nibbatti, bhiiyoso mattāya tithiyānaṃ lābhasakkāro parihāyi. Bhikkhū dhammasabhāyaṃ kathaṃ samuṭṭhāpesuṃ “āvuso Ciñcamāṇavikā evaṃ uḷāraguṇaṃ aggadakkhiṇeyyaṃ Sammāsambuddhaṃ abhūtena akkositvā mahāvināsaṃ pattā”ti. Satthā āgantvā “kāya nuttha bhikkhave etarahi kathāya sannisinnā”ti pucchitvā “imāya nāmā”ti vutte “na bhikkhave idāneva, pubbepi sā maṃ abhūtena akkositvā mahāvināsaṃ pattāyevā”ti Mahāpadumajātakampi vitthāretvā upari dhammaṃ desento imissā aṭṭhuppattiyā “ekadhammaṃ atītassā”ti idaṃ suttaṃ desesi.

Tattha **ekadhammanti** ekaṃ vacīsaccasaṅkhātaṃ dhammaṃ. **Atītassāti** yā sā aṭṭha anariyavohāre vajjetvā aṭṭhasu ariyavohāresu patīṭṭhāpanattham

“saccam bhaṇe nālikan”ti ariyehi ṭhapitā mariyādā, tam atikkamitvā ṭhitassa. Puriso eva puggaloti **purisapuggalo**, tassa. **Akaraṇīyanti** kātuṃ asakkuṇeyyam. Sampajānamusāvādī hi puggalo kiñci pāpakammaṃ katvā “idaṃ nāma tayā katan”ti vutte “na mayā katan”ti musāvādeneva pariharissati¹. Evañca paṭipajjanto kiñci pāpakammaṃ karotiyeva, na tattha lajjati saccamariyādāya samatikkantattā. Tena vuttam “katamam ekadhammam, yadidam bhikkhave sampajānamusāvādo”ti.

Gāthāyam **musāvādissāti** musā abhūtam ataccham paresam viññāpanavasena vadanasilassa. Yassa dasasu vacanesu ekampi saccam natthi, evarūpe vattabbameva natthi. **Jantunoti** sattassa. Satto hi jāyanatṭhena “jantū”ti vuccati. **Vitiṇṇaparalokassāti** vissaṭṭhaparalokassa, īdiso hi manussasampatti devalokasampatti avasāne nibbānasampattīti imā tissopi sampattiyo na passati. **Natthi pāpanti** tassa tādisassa idaṃ nāma pāpam na kattabbanti natthīti.

Pañcamasuttavaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā.

6. Dānasuttavaṇṇanā

26. Chaṭṭhe **evañceti** ettha **evanti** upamākāre nipāto, ceti parikappane. **Sattāti** rūpādīsu sattā visattā. **Jāneyyunti** bujjheyym. **Dānasamvibhāgassāti** yāya hi cetanāya annādeyyadhammam samharitvā anukampāpūjāsu aññataravasena paresam dīyati, tam dānam. Yāya pana attanā paribhuñjitabbabhāvena gahitavathussa ekadeso samvibhajitvā dīyati, ayam samvibhāgo. **Vipākanti** phalam. **Yathāham jānāmīti** yathā aham jānāmi. Idaṃ vuttam hoti—tiracchānagatassapi dānam datvā attabhāvasate pavattasukhavipaccanavasena sataguṇā dakkhiṇā hotīti evamādinā bhikkhave yena pakārena aham dānassa samvibhāgassa ca vipākam kammavipākam nāṇabalena paccakkhato jānāmi, evam ime sattā yadi jāneyyunti. **Na adatvā bhūñjeyyunti** yam bhūñjitabbayuttakam attano

1. Parihāpeti (Si)

atthi, tato paresaṃ na adatvā macchariyacittena ca taṇhālobhavasena ca bhuñjeyyūṃ, datvāva bhuñjeyyūṃ. **Na ca nesaṃ maccheramalaṃ cittaṃ pariyādāyatitṭheyyāti** attano sampattīnaṃ parehi sādharmaṇabhāvāsahanalakkhaṇaṃ cittassa pabhassarabhāvadūsakānaṃ upakkilesabhūtānaṃ kaṇhadhammānaṃ aññātaraṃ maccheramalaṃ. Atha vā yathāvuttamaccherañceva aññampi dānantarāyakaraṃ issālobhadosādimalaṅca nesaṃ sattānaṃ cittaṃ yathā dānacetanā na pavattati, na vā superisuddhā hoti, evaṃ pariyādāya parito gahetvā abhibhavitvā na tiṭṭheyya. Ko hi sammadeva dānaphalaṃ jānanto attano citte maccheramalassa okāsaṃ dadeyya.

Yopi nesaṃ assa carimo ālopoti nesaṃ sattānaṃ yo sabbapacchimako ālopo siyā. **Carimaṃ kabaḷanti** tasseva vevacanaṃ. Idaṃ vuttaṃ hoti—ime sattā pakatiyā yattakehi ālopehi sayāṃ yāpeyyūṃ, tesu ekameva ālopaṃ attano atthāya ṭhapetvā tadaññe sabbe ālope āgatāgatānaṃ atthikānaṃ datvā yo ṭhapito ālopo assa, so idha carimo ālopo nāma. **Tatopi na asaṃvibhajitvā bhuñjeyyūṃ, sace nesaṃ paṭiggāhakā assūti** nesaṃ sattānaṃ paṭiggāhakā yadi siyūṃ, tatopi yathāvuttacarimālopatopi saṃvibhajitvāva ekadesaṃ datvāva bhuñjeyyūṃ, yathāhaṃ dānaṃvibhāgassa vipākaṃ paccakkhato jānāmi, evaṃ yadi jāneyyunti. **Yasmā ca khoti**—ādinā kammaphalassa appaccakkhabhāvato evamete¹ sattā dānaṃvibhāgesu na pavattantīti yathādhippetamatthaṃ kāraṇena sampaṭipādeti. Eteneva tesāṃ tadaññapuññesu ca appaṭipattiyā, apuññesu ca paṭipattiyā kāraṇaṃ dassitanti daṭṭhabbaṃ.

Gāthāsu **yathāvuttaṃ Mahesināti** Mahesinā Bhagavatā “tiracchānagate dānaṃ datvā sataguṇā dakkhiṇā pāṭikaṅkhitabbā”ti—ādinā, idheva vā “evañce sattā jēneyyūṃ”ti—ādinā yathāvuttaṃ, ñāṇacārena taṃ yathāvuttaṃ cittaṃ ñātanti attho. **Vipākaṃ saṃvibhāgassāti** saṃvibhāgassapi vipākaṃ, ko pana vādo dānassa. **Yathā hoti mahapphalanti** yathā so vipāko mahantaṃ phalaṃ hoti, evaṃ ime sattā yadi jāneyyunti sambandho. **Vineyya maccheramalanti** maccariyamalaṃ apanetvā kammaphalasaddhāya

1. Eva te (Sī)

ratanattayasaddhāya ca visesato pasannena cittena yesu kilesehi ārakattā ariyesu sīlādiguṇasampannesu dinnam appakampi dānam mahapphalam hoti, tesu yuttakālena **dajjum** dadeyyum.

Mahapphalabhāvakaraṇato dakkhiṇam arahantīti dakkhiṇeyyā, sammāpaṭipannā, tesu **dakkhiṇeyyesu**. **Dakkhiṇam** paralokam saddahitvā dātabbam deyyadhammam yathā tam dānam hoti mahādānam, evam datvā. Atha vā bahuno annam datvā, katham pana annam dātabbanti āha “dakkhiṇeyyesu dakkhiṇam”ti. **Ito manussattā** manussattabhāvato **cutā** paṭisandhivasena **saggaṃ gacchanti dāyakā**. **Kāmakāminoti** kāmetabbānam uḷārānam devabhogānam paṭiladdharūpavibhavana kammunā upagamane sādhuḥkārītāya kāmakāmino sabbakāmasamaṅgino **modanti** yathārucci paricārentīti attho.

Chaṭṭhasuttavaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā.

7. Mettābhāvanāsuttavaṇṇanā

27. Sattame **yāni kānicīti** anavasesapariyādānam. **Opadhikāni puññakiriyavattūnīti** tesam niyamanam. Tattha upadhi vuccanti khandhā, upadhissa karaṇam sīlam etesam, upadhippayoṇāni vā **opadhikāni**. Sampattibhave atabhāvajanakāni paṭisandhipavattivipākadāyakāni. **Puññakiriyavattūnīti** puññakiriyā ca tā tesam tesam phalānisamsānam vattūni cāti puññakiriyavattūni. Tāni pana saṅkhepato dānamayam sīlamayam bhāvanāmayanti tividhāni honti. Tattha yam vattabham, tam parato Tikanipātavaṇṇanāyam āvi bhavissati. **Mettāya cetovimuttiyāti** mettābhāvanāvasena paṭiladdhatikacatukkajjhānasamāpattiyā. “Mettā”ti hi vutte upacāropi labbhati appanāpi, “cetovimuttī”ti pana vutte appanājhānameva labbhati. Tam hi nīvaraṇādipaccanīkadhammato cittassa suṭṭhu vimuttibhāvena cetovimuttīti vuccati. **Kalam nāgghanti soḷasinti** mettābrahmavihārassa soḷasabhāgam opadhikāni puññakiriyavattūni na agghanti. Idam vuttam hoti—mettāya cetovimuttiyā yo vipāko, tam soḷasa koṭṭhāse katvā

tato ekaṃ puna soḷasa koṭṭhāse katvā tattha yo ekakoṭṭhāso, na taṃ aññāni opadhikāni puññakiriyavatthūni agghantīti. **Adhigahetvāti** abhibhavitvā. **Bhāsateti** upakkilesavisuddhiyā dīppati. **Tapateti** tato eva anavasese paṭipakkhadhamme santapati. **Virocatīti** ubhayasampattiyā virocati. Mettā hi cetovimutti candālokaśākhātā vigatūpakkilesā juṅhā viya dīppati, ātapo viya andhakāraṃ paccanīkadhamme vidhamantī tapati, osadhitarakā viya vijjotamānā virocati ca.

Seyyathāpīti opammadassanathe nipāto. **Tārarūpānanti** jotīnaṃ. **Candiyāti** candassa ayanti candī, tassā candiyā, pabhāya juṅhāyāti attho. **Vassānanti** vassānaṃ bahuvasena laddhavohārassa utuno. **Pacchime māseti** kattikamāse. **Saradasamayeti** Saradakāle. Assayujakattikamāsā hi loke “sarada-utū”ti vuccanti. **Viddheti** ubbidde, meghavigamena dūrībhūtetī attho. Tenevāha “**vigatavalāhake**”ti. **Deveti** ākāse. **Nabhaṃ abhussakkamānoti** udayatthānato ākāsaṃ ullaṅghanto. **Tamagatanti** tamaṃ. **Abhivihaccāti** abhiantvā vidhamitvā. **Osadhitarakāti** ussannā pabhā etāya dhīyati, osadhīnaṃ vā anubalappadāyikattā osadhīti laddhanāmā tārakā.

Etthāha—kasmā pana Bhagavatā samānepi opadhikabhāve¹ mettā itarehi opadhikapuññehi visesetvā vuttāti? Vuccate—seṭṭhaṭṭhena niddosabhāvena ca sattesu suppaṭipattibhāvato. Seṭṭhā hi ete viharā, sabbasattesu sammāpaṭipattibhūtāni yadidaṃ mettājhanāni. Yathā ca brahmāno niddosacittā viharanti, evaṃ etehi samannāgatā yogino brahmasamāva hutvā viharanti. Tathā hime “brahmaviharā”ti vuccanti. Iti seṭṭhaṭṭhena niddosabhāvena ca sattesu suppaṭipattibhāvato mettāva itarehi opadhikapuññehi visesetvā vuttā.

Evampi kasmā mettāva evaṃ visesetvā vuttā? Itaresaṃ brahmaviharānaṃ adhiṭṭhānabhāvato dānādīnaṃ sabbesaṃ kalyāṇadhammānaṃ paripūrikattā ca.

1. Sāsavabhāve (Sī, Syā)

ayaṃ hi sattesu hitākārapavattilakkhaṇā mettā, hitūpasamhārasā, āghātavinayapaccupattānā. Yadi anodhiso bhāvitā bahuḷikatā, atha sukheneva karuṇādibhāvanā sampajjantīti mettā itaresaṃ brahmavihārānaṃ adhiṭṭhānaṃ. Tathā hi sattesu hitajjhāsayatāya sati nesaṃ dukkhāsahanatā¹, sampattivisesānaṃ ciraṭṭhitikāmatā², pakkhapātābhāvena sabbattha samappavattacittatā ca sukheneva ijjhanti. Evañca sakalalokahitasukhavidhānādhimuttā mahābodhisattā “imassa dātabbaṃ, imassa na dātabban”ti uttamavicayavasena vibhāgaṃ akatvā sabbasattānaṃ niravasesasukhanidānaṃ³ dānaṃ denti, hitasukhatthameva nesaṃ sīlaṃ samādiyanti, sīlaparipūraṇattham nekkhammaṃ bhajanti, tesam hitasukhesu asammohatthāya paññaṃ pariyodapenti, hitasukhābhivaḍḍhanatthameva dalhaṃ vīriyamārabhanti, uttamavīriyavasena vīrabhāvaṃ pattāpi sattānaṃ nānappakāraṃ hitajjhāsayeneva aparādham khamanti, “idaṃ vo dassāma, karissāma”ti-ādinaṃ kataṃ paṭiññātaṃ na visaṃvādenti, tesam hitasukhāyeva acalādhiṭṭhānā⁴ honti. Tesu acalāya mettāya pubbakārino hitajjhāsayeneva nesaṃ vippakāre udāsīnā honti, pubbakāritāyapi na paccupakāramāsīsantīti. Evaṃ te pāramiyo pūretvā yāva dasabalacatuvesārājja-asā-dhāraṇāñña-aṭṭhārasāveṇīkabuddhadhammappabhede sabbepi kalyāṇadhamme paripūrenti. Evaṃ dānādīnaṃ sabbesaṃ kalyāṇadhammānaṃ pāripūrikā mettāti ca imassa visesassa dassanattham sā itarehi visesetvā vuttā.

Apica mettāya itarehi opadhikapuññehi mahānubhāvatā Velāmasuttena dīpetabbā. Tattha hi yathā nāma mahatā Velāmassa dānato ekassa sotāpannassa dānaṃ mahapphalataraṃ vuttaṃ, evaṃ sotāpannasatato ekassa sakadāgāmissa dānaṃ -pa- Paccekabuddhasatato Bhagavato, tatopi Buddhappamukhassa saṃghassa dānaṃ, tatopi cātuddisassa saṃghassa vihāradānaṃ, tatopi saraṇagamanānaṃ, tatopi sīlasamādānaṃ, tatopi gaddhūhanamattaṃ⁵ kālaṃ mettābhāvanā mahapphalatarā vuttā. Yathāha—

1. Dukkāpanayanatā (Ka)

2. Ciraṭṭhitikatā (Ka)

3. Niravasesamukhena (Ka)

4. Saccādhiṭṭhānā (Syā)

5. Gaddhūhanamattampi (Sī)

“Yaṃ gahapati Velāmo brāhmaṇo dānaṃ adāsi mahādānaṃ. Yo cekaṃ diṭṭhisampannaṃ bhojeyya, idaṃ tato mahapphalataraṃ. Yo ca satam diṭṭhisampannaṃ bhojeyya -pa- surāmerayamajjappamādaṭṭhānā veramaṇim. Yo ca antamaso gaddūhanamattampi mettacittaṃ bhāveyya, idaṃ tato mahapphalataran”¹.

Mahaggatapuññabhāvena panassā parittapuññato sātisayatāya vattabbameva natthi. Vuttaṃ hetam “yaṃ pamāṇakataṃ kammaṃ, na taṃ tatrāvasissati, na taṃ tatrāvatiṭṭhati”². Kāmāvacarakammaṃ hi pamāṇakataṃ nāma, mahaggatakammaṃ pana pamāṇam atikkamitvā odhisakānodhisakapharaṇavasena vaḍḍhitvā katattā appamāṇakataṃ nāma. Kāmāvacarakammaṃ tassa mahaggatakammasa antarā laggitum vā taṃ kammaṃ abhibhavitvā attano vipākassa okāsaṃ gahetvā ṭhātum vā na sakkoti, atha kho mahaggatakammameva taṃ parittakammaṃ mahogho viya parittaṃ udakaṃ abhibhavitvā attano okāsaṃ gahetvā tiṭṭhati, tassa vipākaṃ paṭibāhitvā sayameva brahmasahabyataṃ upanetīti yaṃ hi tassa atthoti.

Gāthāsu **yoti** yo koci gahaṭṭho vā pabbajito vā. **Mettanti** mettājhānaṃ. **Appamāṇanti** bhāvanāvasena ārammaṇavasena ca appamāṇaṃ. Asubhabhāvanādayo viya hi ārammaṇe ekadesaggahaṇaṃ akatvā anavasesapharaṇavasena anodhisopharaṇavasena ca appamāṇārammaṇatāya paguṇabhāvanāvasena³ appamāṇaṃ. **Tanū saṃyojanā hontīti** mettājhānaṃ pādakaṃ katvā sammasitvā heṭṭhime ariyamagge adhigacchantassa sukheva paṭiḥhasaṃyojanādayo pahīyamānā tanu honti. Tenāha “passato upadhikkhayan”^{ti}. “Upadhikkhayo”^{ti} hi nibbānaṃ vuccati, tañcassa sacchikiriyābhisamayavasena maggañāṇena passati. Atha vā **tanū saṃyojanā hontīti** mettājhānapadaṭṭhānāya vipassanāya anukkamena upadhikkhayasaṅkhātaṃ arahattaṃ patvā taṃ passato pageva dasapi saṃyojanā tanū hontī, pahīyantīti attho. Atha vā **tanū saṃyojanā hontīti** paṭiḥho ceva paṭiḥhasampayuttasaṃyojanā ca tanukā hontī. **Passato upadhikkhayan**ti tesamyeva kilesūpadhīnaṃ

1. Am 3. 196 piṭṭhe.

2. Dī 1. 235; Saṃ 2. 506 piṭṭhesu.

3. Pharaṇabhāvanāvasena (Ka)

khayasaṅkhātāraṃ mettaṃ adhigamavasena passantassāti evamettha attho daṭṭhabbo.

Evam kilesappahānaṃ nibbānādhigamañca mettābhāvanāya sikhāppattamānisaṃsaṃ dassetvā idāni aññe ānisaṃse dassetuṃ “**ekampi ce**”ti-ādimāha. Tattha **aduṭṭhacitto**ti mettābalena suṭṭhu vikkhambhitabyāpādatāya byāpādena adūsitacitto. **Mettāyatī**ti hitapharaṇavasena mettaṃ karoti. **Kusaloti**ti atisayena kusalavā mahāpuñño, paṭighādi-anatthavigamena vā khemī. **Tenāti**ti tena mettāyitena, **sabbe ca pāṇeti**ti casaddo byatireke. **Manasānukampanti**ti cittaṃ anukampanto. Idaṃ vuttaṃ hoti—ekasattavisayāpi tāva mettā mahākusalārāsī, sabbe pana pāṇe attano piyaputtaṃ viya hitapharaṇena manasā anukampanto pahūtaṃ bahum anappakaṃ apariyantaṃ catusaṭṭhimahākappepi attano vipākappabandhaṃ pavattetuṃ samatthaṃ uḷārapuññaṃ ariyo parisuddhacitto puggalo pakaroti nipphādeti.

Sattasaṇḍantiti sattasaṅkhātena saṇḍena samannāgataṃ bhariṃ, sattehi aviraḷaṃ ākiṇṇamanussanti attho. **Vijitvāti**ti adaṇḍena asatthena dhammeneva vijinitvā. **Rājīsayoti**ti isisadisā dhammikarājāno. **Yajamānāti**ti dānāni dadamānā. **Anupariyagāti**ti vicariṃsu.

Assamedhanti-ādīsu porāṇakarājakāle kira sassamedhaṃ purisamedhaṃ sammāpāsāṃ vācāpeyyanti cattāri saṅgahavattūhi ahesuṃ, yehi rājāno lokāṃ saṅgaṇhīsu. Tattha nipphannaśassato dasamabhāgaggahaṇaṃ **śassamedhaṃ** nāma, śassasampādane medhāvitāti attho. Mahāyodhānaṃ chamāsikaṃ bhattavetanānuppādānaṃ **purisamedhaṃ** nāma, purisasaṅgaṇhane medhāvitāti attho. Daliddamanussānaṃ potthake lekhaṃ gahetvā tīṇi vassāni vinā vaḍḍhiyā saḥassadvisahassamattadhaṇānuppādānaṃ **sammāpāsāṃ** nāma. Taṃ hi sammā manusse pāseti hadaye bandhitvā viya ṭhapeti, tasmā “sammāpāsāṃ”ti vuccati. “Tāta mātulā”ti-ādinā pana saṅhavācāya saṅgahaṇaṃ **vācāpeyyaṃ** nāma, peyyavajjaṃ piyavācatāti attho. Evam catūhi saṅgahavattūhi saṅgahitaṃ raṭṭhaṃ iddhañceva hoti phītañca pahūta-annapānaṃ khemaṃ nirabbudaṃ. Manussā mudā modamānā ure putte naccatā apārutagharā

viharanti, idaṃ gharadvāresu aggaḷānaṃ abhāvato “**niraggaḷan**”ti vuccati. Ayaṃ porāṇikā paveṇi, ayaṃ porāṇikā pakati.

Aparabhāge pana Okkākarājakāle brāhmaṇā imāni cattāri saṅgahavatthūni imaṅca raṭṭhasampattiṃ parivattentā uddhammūlaṃ katvā assamedham purisamedhanti-ādike pañca yaññe nāma akaṃsu. Vuttañhetam Bhagavatā Brāhmaṇadhammiyasutte—

“Tesaṃ āsi vipallāso, disvāna aṇuto aṇuṃ -pa-

Te tattha mante ganthetvā, okkākaṃ tadupāgamun”ti¹.

Tattha assamettha medhanti bādhentīti **assamedho**, dvīhi pariyaññehi yajitabbassa ekavīsatiyūpassa ekasmim pacchimadivase eva² sattanavutipaṅcapasusataghātabhīsanassa ṭhapetvā bhūmiṅca purise ca avasesasabbavibhavadakkhiṇassa yaññassetam adhivacanaṃ. Purisamettha medhanti bādhentīti **purisamedho**, catūhi pariyaññehi yajitabbassa saddhim bhūmiyā assamedhe vuttavibhavadakkhiṇassa yaññassetam adhivacanaṃ. Sammamettha pāsanti khipantīti **sammāpāso**, yugacchiggaḷe pavesanadaṇḍakasaṅkhātāṃ sammāṃ khipitvā tassa patitokāse vedim katvā saṃhārimehi yūpādīhi sarassatinadiyā nimuggokāsato pabhuti paṭilomaṃ gacchantena yajitabbassa satrayāgassetam³ adhivacanaṃ. Vājamettha pivantīti **vājapeyyo**. Ekena pariyaññena sattarasahi pasūhi yajitabbassa beḷuvayūpassa sattarasakadakkhiṇassa⁴ yaññassetam adhivacanaṃ. Natthi ettha aggaḷoti **niraggaḷo**. Navahi pariyaññehi yajitabbassa saddhim bhūmiyā purisehi ca assamedhe vuttavibhavadakkhiṇassa sabbamedhapiyāyanāmassa assamedhavikappassetam adhivacanaṃ.

Candappabhāti candappabhāya. **Tāraganāva sabbeti** yathā sabbepi tāraganā candimasobhāya soḷasimpi kalam nāgghanti, evaṃ te assamedhādayo yaññā mettacittassa vuttalakkaṇena subhāvitassa soḷasimpi kalam nānubhavanti na pāpuṇanti, nāgghantīti attho.

1. Khu 1. 324 piṭṭhe.

2. Majjhimadivase eva (Sī, Syā, Ka) Aṃ-Ṭṭha 3. 194; Saṃ-Ṭṭha 1. 134 piṭṭhesupi passitabbaṃ.

3. Yaññayāgassetam (Syā), yātrāyāgassetam (Ka), sabbayāgassetam (Aṃ-Ṭṭha 2. 302 piṭṭhe)

4. Sattarasakasattarasakadakkhiṇassa (Sī, Syā)

Idāni aparepi diṭṭhadhammikasamparāyike mettābhāvanāya ānisaṁse dassetum “yo na hantī”ti-ādi vuttaṁ. Tattha yoti mettābrahmavihārabhāvanānuyutto puggalo. **Na hantī**ti teneva mettābhāvanānubhāvena dūravikkhambhi tabyāpādatāya na kañci sattaṁ hiṁsati, leḍḍudaṇḍādīhi na vibādhati vā. **Na ghātetī**ti paramṁ samādapetvā na satte hanāpeti na vibādhapeti ca. **Na jināti**ti sārambhaviggāhikakathādivasena na kañci jināti sārambhasseva abhāvato, jānikaraṇavasena vā aḍḍakaraṇādīnā na kañci jināti. **Na jāpayeti** parepi payojetvā paresaṁ dhanajāniṁ na kārapēyya. **Mettaṁsoti** mettāmayacittakoṭṭhāso, mettāya vā aṁso avijahanaṭṭhena avayavabhūtoti mettāṁso. **Sabbabhūtesūti** sabbasattesu. Tato eva **verāṁ tassa na kenacīti** akusalaverāṁ tassa kenacipi kāraṇena natthi puggalaverasaṅkhāto virodho kenaci purisena saddhiṁ tassa mettāvihārissa natthīti.

Evametasmaṁ Ekakanipāte paṭipāṭiyā terasasu suttasu sikkhāsuttadvaye cāti pannarasasu suttasu vivaṭṭaṁ kathitaṁ, Nīvaraṇasuttaṁ Saṁyojanasuttaṁ Appamādasuttaṁ Aṭṭhisāñcayasuttanti etesu catūsu suttasu vaṭṭavivaṭṭaṁ kathitaṁ, itaresu pana vaṭṭameva kathitanti.

Sattamasuttavaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā.

Paramatthadīpaniyā Khuddakanikāyaṭṭhakathāya

Itivuttakassa

Ekakanipātavaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā.

2. Dukanipāta

1. Paṭhamavagga

1. Dukkavivahārasuttavaṇṇanā

28. Dukanipātassa paṭhame dvīhīti gaṇanaparicchedo. **Dhammehīti** paricchinnadhammanidassanaṃ. **Dvīhi dhammehīti** dvīhi akusaladhammehi. **Samannāgatoti** yutto. **Diṭṭheva dhammeti** imasmiṃyeva attabhāve. **Dukkhaṃ viharatīti** catūsipi iriyāpathesu kilesadukkhena ceva kāyikacetasikadukkhena ca dukkhaṃ viharati. **Savighātanti** cittūpaghātena ceva kāyūpaghātena ca savighātaṃ. **Sa-upāyāsanti** kilesūpāyāsena ceva sarīrakhedena ca balava-āyāsavasena sa-upāyāsaṃ. **Sapariḷāhanti** kilesapariḷāhena ceva kāyapariḷāhena ca sapariḷāhaṃ. **Kāyassa bhedāti** upādinnakkhandhapariccāgā. **Param maraṇāti** tadanantaraṃ abhinibbattakkhandhaggahaṇe. Atha vā **kāyassa bhedāti** jīvitindriyupacchedā. **Param maraṇāti** cutito uddhaṃ. **Duggati pāṭikaṅkhāti** duggatisaṅkhātānaṃ catunnaṃ apāyānaṃ aññatarā gati icchitabbā, avassambhāvinīti attho.

Aguttadvāroti apihitadvāro. Kattha pana aguttadvāroti āha “**indriyesū**”ti. Tena manacchaṭṭhānaṃ indriyānaṃ asaṃvaramāha. Paṭiggahaṇaparibhogavasena bhojane mattaṃ na jānātīti **bhojane amattaññū**. “Indriyesu aguttadvāratāya bhojane amattaññutāyā”tipi paṭhanti.

Kathaṃ indriyesu aguttadvāratā, kathaṃ vā guttadvāratāti? Kiñcāpi hi cakkhundriye saṃvaro vā asaṃvaro vā natthi. Na hi cakkhupasādaṃ nissāya sati vā muṭṭhassaccaṃ vā uppajjati, apica yadā rūpārammaṇaṃ cakkhussa āpāyaṃ āgacchati, tadā bhavaṅge dvikkhattuṃ uppajjitvā niruddhe kiriyāmanodhātu āvajjanakiccaṃ sādhayamānā uppajjitvā nirujjhati, tato cakkhuviññānaṃ dassanakiccaṃ, tato vipākamanodhātu sampaṭicchanakiccaṃ, tato vipākāhetukamanoviññānadhātu santīraṇakiccaṃ, tato kiriyāhetukamanoviññānadhātu voṭṭhabbanakiccaṃ sādhayamānā uppajjitvā nirujjhati, tadanantaraṃ javanaṃ javati. Tathāpi neva bhavaṅgasamaye, na āvajjanādīnaṃ

aññatarasamaye saṁvaro vā asaṁvaro vā atthi, javanakkhaṇe pana sace dussīlyam vā muṭṭhassaccam vā aññāṇam vā akkhanti vā kosajjam vā uppajjati, asaṁvaro hoti. Evaṁ hontopi so “cakkhudvāre asaṁvaso”ti vuccati, kasmā? Yasmā tasmim sati dvārampi aguttam hoti bhavaṅgampi āvajjanādīni vīthiccittānīpi. Yathā kim? Yathā nagare catūsu dvāresu asaṁvutesu kiñcāpi antogharadvārakoṭṭhakagabbhādayo susaṁvutā, tathāpi antonagare sabbam bhaṇḍam arakkhitam agopitameva hoti. Nagaradvārehi pavisitvā corā yadicchanti, tam hareyyum. Evameva javane dussīlyādīsu uppannesu tasmim asaṁvare satidvārampi aguttam hoti, bhavaṅgampi āvajjanādīni vīthiccittānīpi. Tasmim pana asati javane sīlādīsu uppannesu dvārampi guttam hoti bhavaṅgampi āvajjanādīni vīthiccittānīpi. Yathā kim? Yathā nagaradvāresu saṁvutesu kiñcāpi antogharadvārādayo asaṁvutā, tathāpi antonagare sabbam bhaṇḍam surakkhitam sugopitameva hoti. Nagaradvāresupi hi pihitesu corānam paveso natthi. Evameva javane sīlādīsu uppannesu dvārampi guttam hoti bhavaṅgampi āvajjanādīni vīthiccittānīpi. Tasmā javanakkhaṇe uppajjamānopi “cakkhudvāre saṁvaro”ti vuccati. Sesadvāresupi eseva nayo. Evaṁ indriyesu aguttadvārātā guttadvārātā ca veditabbā.

Katham pana bhojane amattaññū, katham vā mattaññūti? Yo hi puggalo mahiccho hutvā paṭiggahaṇe mattam na jānāti. Mahicchapuggalo hi yathā nāma kacchapuṭavāṇijo piḷandhanabhaṇḍakam hatthena gahetvā ucchaṅgepi pakkhipitabbayuttakam pakkhipitvā mahājanassa passantasseva “asukam gaṇhatha, asukam gaṇhathā”ti mukhena ugghoseti, evameva appamattakampi attano sīlam vā gantham vā dhutaṅgaguṇam vā antamaso araññavāsamattakampi mahājanassa jānantasseva sambhāveti, sambhāvetvā ca pana sakatchipi upanīte paccaye “alan”ti avatvā paṭiggahaṇāti. Tayo hi pūretum na sakkā aggi upādānena, samuddo udakena, mahiccho paccayehīti.

Aggikkhandho samuddo ca, mahiccho cāpi puggalo.

Bahuke paccaye dinne¹, tayopete na pūrayeti².

1. Bahukehi paccayehi (Syā), bahuke paccaye dente (Ka)

2. Na pūriyāti (Ka) Ma-Ṭṭha 2. 45; Abhi-Ṭṭha 2. 455;

Am-Ṭṭha 1. 57 piṭṭhesupi passitabban.

Mahicchapuggalo hi vijātamātuyāpi manam gaṇhitum na sakkoti. Evarūpo hi anuppannam lābham na uppādeti, uppannalābhato ca parihāyati. Evaṃ tāva paṭiggahaṇe amattaññū hoti. Yo pana dhammena samena laddhampi āhāram gadhito mucchito ajjhopanno¹ anādinavadassāvī anissaraṇapañño āharahatthaka-alaṃsāṭakatatthavaṭṭakakākamāsakabhuttavamitakabrāhmaṇānam aññataro viya ayoniso anupāyena yāvadattham udarāvadehakaṃ paribhuñjitvā seyyasukham passasukham middhasukham anuyutto viharati, ayam paribhoge amattaññū nāma.

Yo pana “yadipi deyyadhammo bahu hoti, dāyako appam dātukāmo, dāyakassa vasena appam gaṇhāti. Deyyadhammo appo, dāyako bahum dātukāmo, deyyadhammassa vasena appam gaṇhāti. Deyyadhammo bahu, dāyakopi bahum dātukāmo, attano thāmam ṇatvā pamāṇayuttameva gaṇhāti”ti evaṃ vuttassa paṭiggahaṇe pamāṇajānanassa ceva, “paṭisaṅkhā yoniso āhāram āhāreti, neva davāya, na madāyā”ti-ādinā² “laddhañca piṇḍapātam agadhito amucchito anajjhopanno ādinavadassāvī nissaraṇapañño paribhuñjatī”ti ca ādinā nayena vuttassa paccavekkhitvā paṭisaṅkhānapaññāya jānitvā āharaparibhuñjanasaṅkhātassa paribhoge pamāṇajānanassa ca vasena bhojane mattaññū hoti, ayam bhojane mattaññū nāma. Evaṃ bhojane amattaññutā mattaññutā ca hotīti veditabbam.

Gāthāsu pana **cakkhūnti**-ādīsu cakkhatīti cakkhu, rūpam assādeti, samavisamam ācikkhantam viya hotīti vā attho. Suṇātīti **sotam**. Ghāyatīti **ghānam**. Jīvitanimittam āhāraraso jīvitam, tam avhāyatīti **jivhā**. Kucchitānam āyoti **kāyo**. Manate vijānātīti **mano**. Porāṇā panāhu munātīti **mano**, nāliyā minamāno viya mahātulāya dhārayamāno viya ca ārammaṇam vijānātīti attho. Evaṃ tāvettha padattho veditabbo.

Bhāvatthato pana duvidham cakkhu maṃsakkhu ca paññācakkhu ca. Tesu Buddhacakkhu samantacakkhu ñāṇacakkhu dibbacakkhu dhammacakkhūti pañcavidham **paññācakkhu**. Tattha “addasam

1. Ajjhāpanno (Syā)

2. Abhi 1. 262 piṭṭhe.

kho ahaṃ bhikkhave Buddhacakkhunā lokaṃ volokento”¹ idam
 Buddhacakkhu nāma. “Samantacakkhu vuccati sabbaññutaññāṇaṃ”² idam
 samantacakkhu nāma. “Cakkhu udapādi”³ idam ñāṇacakkhu nāma.
 “Addasaṃ kho ahaṃ bhikkhave dibbena cakkhunā visuddhenā”⁴ idam
 dibbacakkhu nāma. “Virajaṃ vītamalaṃ dhammacakkhum udapādi”⁵ idam
 heṭṭhimamaggattayasaṅkhātāṃ dhammacakkhu nāma.

Maṃsacakkhupi duvidhaṃ sasambhāracakkhu pasādacakkhūti. Tattha
 yvāyaṃ akkhikūpake patiṭṭhito heṭṭhā akkhikūpakattikena, upari
 bhamukatthikena, ubhato akkhikūṭehi, anto matthaluṅgena, bahiddhā
 akkhilomehi paricchinnō maṃsapiṇḍo, saṅkhepato catasso dhātuyo vaṇṇo
 gandho raso oḷā sambhavo saṅghānaṃ jīvitam bhāvo kāyapasādo
 cakkhupasādoti cuddasa sambhārā, vitthārato catasso dhātuyo taṃnissitā
 vaṇṇagandharasa-oḷasaṅghānasambhavāti imāni dasa catusamuṭṭhānikattā
 cattālīsam honti, jīvitam bhāvo kāyapasādo cakkhupasādoti cattāri
 ekantakammasamuṭṭhānevāti imesaṃ catucattālīsāya rūpānaṃ vasena
 catucattālīsa sambhārā, yaṃ loko “setaṃ vaṭṭaṃ puthulaṃ viṣaṭaṃ vipulaṃ
 cakkhū”^{ti} sañjānanto na cakkhum sañjānāti, vatthum cakkhuto sañjānāti, yo
 maṃsapiṇḍo akkhikūpake patiṭṭhito nhārusuttakena matthaluṅgena ābaddho,
 yattha setampi atthi kaṇhampi lohitakampi pathavīpi āpopi tejopi vāyopi,
 yaṃ semhussadattā setaṃ, pittussadattā kaṇhaṃ, ruhirussadattā lohitakaṃ,
 pathavussadattā patthaddhaṃ, āpussadattā paggharati, tejussadattā
 pariḍayhati, vāyussadattā sambhamati, idam sasambhāracakkhu nāma. Yo
 pana ettha sito ettha paṭibaddho catunnaṃ mahābhūtānaṃ upādāya pasādo,
 idam pasādacakkhu nāma. Idam hi cakkhuviññāṇādīnaṃ yathārahaṃ
 vatthudvārabhāvena pavattati.

Sotādīsipi sotaṃ dibbasotaṃ maṃsasotanti duvidhaṃ. Ettha “dibbāya
 sotadhātuyā visuddhāya atikkantamānusikāya ubho sadde suṇātī”^{ti} idam
 dibbasotaṃ nāma. Maṃsasotaṃ pana sasambhārasotaṃ pasādasotanti
 duvidhanti-ādi sabbaṃ cakkhumhi vuttanayeneva veditabbaṃ. Tathā
 ghānajiṃvā. Kāyo pana copanakāyo karajakāyo samūhakāyo pasādakāyoti-
 ādinā bahuvīdho. Tattha—

1. Ma 1. 225 piṭṭhe.

2. Khu 8. 93 piṭṭhe.

3. Saṃ 3. 369; Vi 3. 14 piṭṭhesu.

4. Ma 1. 227 piṭṭhe.

5. Ma 2. 346; Vi 3. 16 piṭṭhesu.

“Kāyena saṁvutā dhīrā, atho vācāya saṁvutā”ti¹—

ayaṁ copanakāyo nāma. “Imamahā kāyā aññaṁ kāyaṁ abhinimmināti”ti²
 ayaṁ karajakāyo nāma. Samūhakāyo pana viññāṇādisamūhavasena
 anekavidho āgato. Tathā hi “cha ime āvuso viññāṇakāyā”ti-ādīsu³
 viññāṇasamūho vutto. “Cha phassakāyā”ti-ādīsu⁴ phassādisamūho. Tathā
 “kāyapassaddhi kāyalahutā”ti-ādīsu⁵ vedanākkhandhādayo. “Idhekacco
 pathavikāyaṁ aniccato anupassati, āpokāyaṁ tejokāyaṁ vāyokāyaṁ
 kesakāyaṁ lomakāyaṁ”ti-ādīsu⁶ pathavādisamūho. “Kāyena phoṭṭhabbam
 phusivā”ti⁷ ayaṁ pasādakāyo. Idhāpi pasādakāyo veditabbo. So hi
 kāyaviññāṇādīnaṁ yathārahaṁ vatthudvārabhāvena pavattati. Manoti pana
 kiñcāpi sabbaṁ viññāṇaṁ vuccati, tathāpi dvārabhāvassa idhāhippetattā
 dvārabhūtaṁ sāvajjanaṁ bhavaṅgaṁ veditabbaṁ.

Etāni yassa dvārāni, aguttāni ca bhikkhunoti yassa bhikkhuno etāni
 manacchaṭṭhāni dvārāni sativossaggena pamādaṁ āpannattā satikavāṭena
 apihitāni. **Bhojanamhi -pa- adhigacchatīti** so bhikkhu vuttanayena bhojane
 amattaññū indriyesu ca saṁvararahito diṭṭhadhammikañca rogādivasena,
 samparāyikañca duggatipariyāpannaṁ kāyadukkhaṁ
 rāgādikilesasantāpavasena, icchāvighātavasena ca cetodukkanti sabbathāpi
 dukkhameva adhigacchati pāpuṇāti. Yasmā cetadevaṁ, tasmā duvidhenapi
 dukkhaginā idhaloke ca paraloke ca ḍayhamānena kāyena ḍayhamānena
 cetasā divā vā yadi vā rattiṁ niccakālemeva tādiso puggalo dukkhameva
 viharati, na tassa sukhavihārassa sambhavo, vaṭṭadukkhanatikkame pana
 vattabbameva natthīti.

Paṭhamasuttavaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā.

1. Khu 1. 47 piṭṭhe.

3. Ma 1. 66 piṭṭhe.

5. Abhi 1. 34 piṭṭhe.

7. Am 1. 111 piṭṭhe.

2. Dī 1. 73; Khu 9. 389 piṭṭhesu.

4. Dī 3. 202; Ma 1. 64 piṭṭhesu.

6. Khu 9. 406 piṭṭhe Paṭisambhidāmagge.

2. Sukhavihārasuttavaṇṇanā

29. Dutiye vuttavipariyāyena attho veditabbo.

Dutiyasuttavaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā.

3. Tapanīyasuttavaṇṇanā

30. Tatiye **tapanīyā**ti idha ceva samparāye ca tapanti vibādheti viheḥentīti tapanīyā. Tapanam vā dukkham diṭṭhe ceva dhamme abhisamparāye ca tassa uppādanena ceva anubalappadānena ca hitāti tapanīyā. Atha vā tapanti tenāti tapanam, pacchānutāpo, vippaṭisāroti attho, tassa hetubhāvato hitāti tapanīyā. **Akatakalyāṇoti** akatam kalyāṇam bhaddakam puñṇam etenāti akatakalyāṇo. Sesapadadvayaṃ tasseva vevacanam. Puñṇam hi pavattihitatāya āyatimsukhatāya ca bhaddakaṭṭhena **kalyāṇanti** ca kucchitasalanādi-atthena **kusalanti** ca dukkhabhīrūnam saṃsārabhīrūnaṃca rakkhanaṭṭhena **bhīruttāṇanti** ca vuccati. **Katapāpoti** katam upacitam pāpam etenāti katapāpo. Sesapadadvayaṃ tasseva vevacanam. Akusalakammam hi lāmakaṭṭhena **pāpanti** ca attano pavattikkhaṇe vipākakkhaṇe ca ghorasabhāvatāya **luddanti** ca kilesehi dūsitabhāvena **kibbisanti** ca vuccati. Iti Bhagavā “dve dhammā tapanīyā”ti dhammādhiṭṭhānena uddisivā akatam kusalam dhammam kataṃca akusalam dhammam puggalādhiṭṭhānena niddisi. Idāni tesam tapanīyabhāvam dassento “**so akatam me kalyāṇantipi tappati, katam me pāpantipi tappati**”ti āha. Cittasantāsenā tappati anutappati anusocatīti attho.

Gāthāsu duṭṭhu caritam, kilesapūtikattā vā duṭṭham caritanti **duccaritam**, kāyena duccaritam, kāyato vā pavattam duccaritam **kāyaduccaritam**. Evam **vacīmanoduccaritāni**pi daṭṭhabbāni. Imāni ca kāyaduccaritādāni kammaopathappattāni adhippetānīti yaṃ na kammaopathappattam akusalaajātam, tam sandhāyāha “**yañcaññam dosasaññitan**”ti. Tassattho—yampi ca aññam kammaopathabhāvam appattattā nipariyāyena kāyakammādisaṅkham na labhati, rāgādikilesasaṃsaṭṭhattā dosasahitam akusalam, tampi katvāti attho. **Nirayanti** nirati-atthena nirassādaṭṭhena vā nirayanti laddhanāmaṃ sabbampi duggatim

ayasaṅkhātasukhappaṭikkhepena vā sabbattha sugatiduggatīsu
nirayadukkhaṃ. So tādiso puggalo upagacchatīti evamettha attho daṭṭhabbo.

Ettha ca kāyaduccaritassa tapanīyabhāve Nando yakkho Nando
māṇavako Nando goghātako dve bhātikāti etesaṃ vatthūni kathetabbāni—te
kira gāviṃ vadhitvā maṃsaṃ dve koṭṭhāse akaṃsu. Tato kaniṭṭho jeṭṭhaṃ
āha “mayhaṃ dārakā bahū, imāni me antāni dehī”ti. Atha naṃ jeṭṭho
“sabbaṃ maṃsaṃ dvedhā vibhattaṃ, puna kimaggaheṣī”ti paharivā
jīvitakkhayaṃ pāpesi. Nivattitvā ca naṃ olokeno mataṃ disvā “bhāriyaṃ
vata mayā kataṃ, svāhaṃ akāraṇeneva naṃ māresin”ti cittaṃ uppādesi.
Athassa balavavippaṭṭisāro uppajji. So ṭhitaṭṭhānēpi nisinnaṭṭhānēpi tadeva
kammaṃ āvajjeti, cittassādaṃ na labhati, asitapītakhāyitampissa sarīre ojaṃ
na pharati, aṭṭhicammamattameva ahosi. Atha naṃ eko thero pucchi
“upāsaka tvaṃ ativiya kiso aṭṭhicammamatto jāto, kīdiso te rogo, udāhu
atthi kiñci tapanīyaṃ kammaṃ katan”ti. So “āma bhante”ti sabbaṃ ārocesi.
Athassa so “bhāriyaṃ te upāsaka kammaṃ kataṃ, anaparādhaṭṭhāne
aparaddhan”ti āha. So teneva kammunā kālaṃ katvā niraye nibbatti.
Vacīduccaritassa pana Suppabuddhasakkakokālikaciñcamāṇavikādīnaṃ
vatthūni kathetabbāni, manoduccaritassa ukkalajayabhaññādīnaṃ.

Tatīyasuttavaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā.

4. Atapanīyasuttavaṇṇanā

31. Catutthe tatiye vuttavipariyāyena attho veditabbo.

Catutthasuttavaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā.

5. Paṭhamasīlasuttavaṇṇanā

32. Pañcame **pāpakena ca sīlenāti** pāpakaṃ nāma sīlaṃ sīlabhedakaro
asaṃvaroti vadanti. Tattha yadi asaṃvaro asīlameva taṃdussīlyabhāvato,
kathaṃ sīlanti vuccati? Tatthāyaṃ adhippāyo

siyā—yathā nāma loke adiṭṭham “diṭṭhan”ti vuccati, asīlavā “sīlavā”ti, evamidhāpi asīlampi asaṁvaropi “sīlan”ti voharīyati. Atha vā “katame ca thapati akusalā sīlā, akusalam kāyakammaṁ akusalam vacīkammaṁ pāpako ājīvo”ti¹ vacanato akusaladhammesupi attheva sīlasamaññā, tasmā paricayavasena sabhāvasiddhi viya pakatibhūto sabbo samācāro “sīlan”ti vuccati. Tattha yaṁ akosallasambhūtaṭṭhena akusalam lāmakam, tam sandhāyāha “pāpakena ca sīlenā”ti. **Pāpikāya ca diṭṭhiyāti** sabbāpi micchādiṭṭhiyo pāpikāva, visesato pana ahetakadiṭṭhi akiriyadiṭṭhi natthikadiṭṭhīti imā tivadhā diṭṭhiyo pāpikatarā. Tattha pāpakena sīlena samannāgato puggalo payogavipanno hoti, pāpikāya diṭṭhiyā samannāgato āsayavipanno hoti, evaṁ payogāsayavipanno puggalo nirayūpago hotiyeva. Tena vuttam “imehi kho bhikkhave dvīhi dhammehi samannāgato puggalo yathābhataṁ nikkhitto, evaṁ niraye”ti. Ettha ca “dvīhi dhammehi samannāgato”ti idaṁ lakkhaṇavacanam daṭṭhabbam, na tantiniddeso. Yathā tam loke “yadime byādhitā siyūm, imesaṁ idaṁ bhesajjam dātabban”ti. Aññesupi idisesu ṭhānesu eseva nayo. **Duppaññoti** nippañño.

Pañcamasuttavaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā.

6. Dutiyasīlasuttavaṇṇanā

33. Chaṭṭhe **bhaddakena ca sīlenāti** kāyasucaritādicatupārisuddhisīlena. Tam hi akhaṇḍādisīlabhāvena sayañca kalyāṇam, samathavipassanādikalyāṇaguṇāvahañcāti “bhaddakan”ti vuccati. **Bhaddikāya ca diṭṭhiyāti** kammassakatāññāna ceva kammāpathasammādiṭṭhiyā ca. Tattha bhaddakena sīlena payogasampanno hoti, bhaddikāya diṭṭhiyā āsayasampanno. Iti payogāsayasampanno puggalo saggūpago hoti. Tena vuttam “imehi kho bhikkhave dvīhi dhammehi samannāgato puggalo yathābhataṁ nikkhitto, evaṁ sagge”ti. **Sappaññoti** paññavā. Sesam suviññeyyameva.

Chaṭṭhasuttavaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā.

1. Ma 2. 217 piṭṭhe.

7. Ātāpīsuttavaṇṇanā

34. Sattame **anātāpī**ti kilesānaṃ ātāpanatṭhena ātāpo, vīriyaṃ, so etassa atthīti ātāpī, na ātāpī anātāpī, sammappadhānavirahito kusītoti vuttaṃ hoti. Ottāpo vuccati pāputrāso, so etassa atthīti ottāpī, na ottāpī **anottāpī**, ottāparahito. Atha vā ātāpappaṭipakkho anātāpo, kosajjaṃ, so assa atthīti anātāpī. Yaṃ “na ottapati ottappitabbena, na ottapati pāpakānaṃ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ samāpattiyā”ti evaṃ vuttaṃ, taṃ anottappaṃ anottāpo, so assa atthīti anottāpīti evamettha attho veditabbo.

Abhabboti anaraho. **Sambodhāyā**ti ariyamaggatthāya. **Nibbānāyā**ti kilesānaṃ accantavūpasamāya amatamahānibbānāya. **Anuttarassa yogakkhemassā**ti arahattaphalassa. Taṃ hi uttaritarassa abhāvato anuttaraṃ, catūhi yogehi anupaddutattā khemaṃ nibbhayanti yogakkhemanti ca vuccati. **Adhigamāyā**ti pattiyā. **Ātāpī**ti vīriyavā. So hi “āraddhavīriyo viharati akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ upasampadāya thāmaṃ vā daḥaparakkamo anikkhittadhuro kusalesu dhammesū”ti¹ evaṃ vuttena vīriyārambhena samannāgato kilesānaṃ accantameva ātāpanasīloti ātāpī. **Ottāpī**ti “yaṃ ottapati ottappitabbena, ottapati pāpakānaṃ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ samāpattiyā”ti² evaṃ vuttena ottappena samannāgatattā ottapanasīloti ottappī. Ayaṃ hi ottāpīti vutto. Tadvānābhāvato hiriyā ca samannāgato eva hotīti hirottappasampanno aṇumattepi vajje bhayadassāvī sīlesu paripūrakārī hoti. Iccassa sīlasampadā dassitā. Ātāpīti iminā nāyena kilesaparitāpitādīpanena samathavipassanābhāvanānuyuttatā dassitā. Yathāvuttañca vīriyaṃ saddhāsatisamādhīpaññāhi vinā na hotīti vimutti-paripācākāni saddhāpañcamāni indriyāni atthato vuttāneva hontī. Tesu ca siddhesu anicce aniccasaññā anicce dukkhasaññā dukkhe anattasaññā pahānasaññā virāgasaññā nirodhasaññāti cha nibbedhabhāgiyā saññā siddhā evāti. Evam imehi dvīhi dhammehi samannāgatassa

1. Dī 3. 223 piṭṭhe.

2. Abhi 1. 22 piṭṭhe.

lokiyānaṃ sīlasamādhipaṇṇānaṃ sijjhanato maggaphalanibbānādhigamassa bhabbataṃ dassento “**ātāpī ca kho -pa- adhigamāyā**”ti āha.

Gāthāsu **kusīto** micchāvitakkabahulatāya kāmabyāpādavihimsāvitakkasaṅkhātehi kucchitehi pāpadhammehi sito sambandho yuttoti kusīto, kucchitaṃ vā sīdati sammāpaṭipattito avasīdatīti kusīto dakārassa takāraṃ katvā. **Hīnavīriyoti** nibbīriyo, catūsupi iriyāpathesu vīriyakaraṇarahito. Anussāhasamhananasabhāvassa cittālasiyassa thinassa, asattivighātasabhāvassa kāyālasiyassa middhassa ca abhiṅhappavattiyā **thinamidhabahulo**. Pāpajigucchanalakkhaṇāya hiriyā abhāvena tappaṭipakkhena ahirikena samannāgatattā ca **ahiriko**. Hirottappavīriyānaṃ abhāveneva sammāpaṭipattiyānaṃ natthi etassa ādaroti **anādaro**. Ubhayathāpi tathā dhammapuggalena duvidhakiriyākaraṇena anādaro. **Phuṭṭhunti** phusituṃ. **Sambodhimuttamanti** sambodhisāṅkhātaṃ uttamaṃ arahattaṃ adhigantuṃ abhabboti attho.

Satimāti cirakatacirabhāsītānaṃ anussaraṇe samatthassa satinepakkassa bhāvena¹ catusatipaṭṭhānayogena satimā. **Nipakoti** sattaṭṭhānīyasampajaṇṇasaṅkhātena ceva kammaṭṭhānapariharaṇapaṇṇāsaṅkhātena ca nepakkena samannāgatattā nipako. **Jhāyī**ti ārammaṇūpanijjhānena lakkhaṇūpanijjhānena cāti dvīhipi jhānehi jhāyī. **Appamattoti** “divasaṃ caṅkamaṇa nisajjāya āvaraṇiyehi dhammehi cittaṃ parisodhetī”ti²ādinā nayena kammaṭṭhānabhāvanāya appamatto. **Samyojanaṃ jātijarāya chetvā**ti jātiyā ceva jarāya ca satte samyojetīti samyojananti laddhanāmaṃ kāmarāgādikaṃ dasavidhampi kilesajātaṃ anusayasamugghātavasena mūlato chinditvā. Atha vā **samyojanaṃ jātijarāya chetvā**ti jātijarāya samyojanaṃ chinditvā. Yassa hi samyojanāni acchinnāni, tassa jātijarāya acchedo asamugghātova. Yassa pana tāni chinnāni, tassa jātijarāpi chinnāva kāraṇassa samugghātittā. Tasmā samyojanaṃ chindanto eva jātijarāpi chindati. Tena vuttam “samyojanaṃ

1. Satinepakkassa sabbhāvena (Syā)

2. Abhi 2. 255 piṭṭhe.

jātijarāya chetvā”ti. **Idheva sambodhimanuttaraṃ phuse**ti imasmim̄ yeva attabhāve aggamaggaṃ arahattaṃ vā phuse pāpuṇeyya.

Sattamasuttavaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā.

8. Paṭhamanakuhanasuttavaṇṇanā

35. Aṭṭhame **na**yidanti ettha **na**-iti paṭisedhe nipāto, tassa “vussatī”ti iminā sambandho, yakāro padasandhikaro. **Idaṃ**saddo “ekamidāhaṃ bhikkhave samayaṃ Ukkaṭṭhāyaṃ viharāmi subhagavane sālārājamūle”ti-ādīsu¹ nipātamattaṃ. “Idaṃ kho taṃ bhikkhave appamattakaṃ oramattakaṃ sīlamattakaṃ”ti-ādīsu² yathāvutte āsannapaccakkhe āgato.

“Idaṃ hi taṃ Jetavanaṃ, isisaṃghanisevitaṃ.
Āvutthaṃ dhammarājena, pītisañjananaṃ mama”ti—

ādīsu³ vakkhamāne āsannapaccakkhe. Idhāpi vakkhamāneyeva āsannapaccakkhe daṭṭhabbo.

Brahmacariya-saddo—

“Kiṃ te vataṃ kiṃ pana brahmacariyaṃ,
Kissa suciṇṇassa ayaṃ vipāko.
Iddhī jutī balavīriyūpapatti,
Idaṅca te nāga mahāvīmānaṃ.

Ahaṅca bhariyā ca manussaloke,
Saddhā ubho dānapatī ahumhā.
Opānabhūtaṃ me gharaṃ tadāsi,
Santappitā samaṇabrāhmaṇā ca.

Taṃ me vataṃ taṃ pana brahmacariyaṃ,
Tassa suciṇṇassa ayaṃ vipāko.
Iddhī jutī balavīriyūpapatti,
Idaṅca me dhīra mahāvīmānaṃ”ti⁴—

1. Ma 1. 401 piṭṭhe.

3. Saṃ 1. 31 piṭṭhe.

2. Dī 1. 11 piṭṭhe.

4. Khu 6. 303 piṭṭhe.

imasmiṃ Puṇṇakajātake dāne āgato.

“Kena pāṇi kāmado, kena pāṇi madhussavo.
Kena te brahmacariyena, puññaṃ pāṇimhi ijjhati.
Tena pāṇi kāmado, tena pāṇi madhussavo.
Tena me brahmacariyena, puññaṃ pāṇimhi ijjhati”¹—

imasmiṃ Aṅkurapetavattusmiṃ veyyāvacce. “Idaṃ kho taṃ bhikkhave tittiriyaṃ nāma brahmacariyaṃ ahoṣi”² imasmiṃ Tittirajātake pañcasikkhāpadasīle. “Taṃ kho pana pañcasikha brahmacariyaṃ neva nibbidāya na virāgāya -pa- yāvadeva brahmalokūpapattiyā”³ imasmiṃ Mahāgovindasutte brahmavihāre. “Pare abrahmacārī bhavissanti, mayamettha brahmacārino bhavissāmā”⁴ Sallekhasutte methunaviratiyaṃ.

“Mayaṅca bhariyā nātikkamāma,
Amhe ca bhariyā nātikkamanti.
Aññatra tāhi brahmacariyaṃ carāma,
Tasmā hi amhaṃ daharā na mīyare”⁵—

Mahādhammapālaajātake sadārasantose. “Abhijānāmi kho panāhaṃ Sāriputta caturaṅgasamannāgataṃ brahmacariyaṃ caritā”⁶, tapassī sudaṃ homi”⁷ Lomahaṃsasutte vīriye.

“Hīnena brahmacariyena, khattiye upapajjati.
Majjhimena ca devattaṃ, uttamena visujjhati”⁸—

Nimijātake attadamanavasena kate aṭṭhaṅgika-uposathe. “Idaṃ kho pana pañcasikha brahmacariyaṃ ekantanibbidāya virāgāya -pa-. Ayameva ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo”³ Mahāgovindasuttēveva ariyamagge. “Tayidaṃ brahmacariyaṃ iddhañceva phītaṅca vitthārikaṃ bāhujaññaṃ puthubhūtaṃ yāva devamanussehi suppakāsitaṃ”⁹ Pāsādikasutte sikkhattayasaṅgahe sakalasmim sāsane. Idhāpi ariyamagge sāsane ca vattati.

1. Khu 2. 156 piṭṭhe.

2. Vi 4. 311 piṭṭhe.

3. Dī 2. 201 piṭṭhe.

4. Ma 1. 51 piṭṭhe.

5. Khu 5. 214 piṭṭhe.

6. Caritvā (Ka)

7. Ma 1. 110 piṭṭhe.

8. Khu 5. 183 piṭṭhe.

9. Dī 3. 102 piṭṭhe.

Vussatīti vasiyati, carīyatīti attho. **Janakuhanatthanti** “aho ayyo sīlavā vattasampanno appiccho santuṭṭho mahiddhiko mahānubhāvo”ti-ādinā janassa sattalokassa vimhāpanattham. **Janalapanatthanti** “evarūpassa nāma ayyassa dinnam mahapphalaṃ bhavissatī”ti pasannacittehi “kenattho, kim āharīyatū”ti manussehi vadāpanattham. **Lābhasakkārasilokānisamsatthanti** yvāyam “ākaṅkheyya ce bhikkhave bhikkhu ‘lābhī assam cīvarapiṇḍapātasenāsanagilānappaccayabhesajjaparikkhārānan’ti, sīlesvevassa paripūrakārī”ti¹ sīlānisamsabhāvena vutto catupaccayalābho, yo ca catunnam paccayānam sakkaccadānasaṅkhāto ādarabahumānagarukaraṇasaṅkhāto ca sakkāro, yo ca “sīlasampanno bahussuto sutadharo āradhāvīriyo”ti-ādinā nayena ugatathutiḡhosasaṅkhāto siloko brahmacariyam carantānam diṭṭhadhammiko ānisamsa tadattham. **Iti mam jano jānātūti** “evam brahmacariyavāse sati ‘ayam sīlavā kalyāṇadhammo’ti-ādinā mam jano jānātu sambhāvetū”ti attano santaguṇavasena sambhāvanatthampi na idam brahmacariyam vussatīti sambandho.

Keci pana “**janakuhanatthanti** pāpicchassa icchāpakatassa sato sāmantaḡappana-iriyāpathanissitapaccayapaṭisevanasaṅkhātena tividhena kuhanavatthunā kuhanabhāvena janassa vimhāpanattham. **Janalapanatthanti** pāpicchasseva sato paccayattham parikathobhāsādivasena lapanabhāvena upalāpanabhāvena vā janassa lapanattham. **Lābhasakkārasilokānisamsatthanti** pāpicchesseva sato lābhādigarutāya² lābhasakkārasilokasaṅkhātassa ānisamsa-udayassa nipphādanattham. **Iti mam jano jānātūti** pāpicchasseva sato asantaguṇasambhāvanādhippāyena ‘iti evam mam jano jānātū’ti na idam brahmacariyam vussatī”ti evamettha attham vadanti. Purimoyeva pana attho sārataro.

Atha khoti ettha **athāti** aññadatthe nipāto, **khoti** avadhāraṇe. Tena kuhanādito aññadatthāyeva pana idam bhikkhave brahmacariyam vussatīti dasseti. Idāni tam payoḡanam³ dassento “**samvaratthañceva**

1. Ma 1. 39 piṭṭhe.

2. Lābhādivasena garutāya (Ka)

3. Payogaṃ (Sī, Syā)

pahānatthañcā”ti āha. Tattha pañcavidho saṃvaro pātimokkhasaṃvaro satisaṃvaro ñāṇasaṃvaro khantisaṃvaro vīriyasaṃvaroti.

Tattha “iminā pātimokkhasaṃvarena upeto hoti samupeto”ti hi ādinā¹ nayena āgato ayaṃ **pātimokkhasaṃvaro** nāma, yo sīlasaṃvaroti ca pavuccati. “Rakkhati cakkhundriyaṃ, cakkhundriye saṃvaram āpajjati”ti² āgato ayaṃ **satisaṃvaro**.

“Yāni sotāni lokasmiṃ (Ajitāti Bhagavā),
Sati tesāṃ nivāraṇaṃ.
Sotānaṃ saṃvaram brūmi,
Paññāyete pidhīyare”ti³—

āgato ayaṃ **ñāṇasaṃvaro**. “Khamo hoti sītassa uṇhassā”ti-ādinā⁴ nayena āgato ayaṃ **khantisaṃvaro**. “Uppannaṃ kāmavitakkaṃ nādhivāseti”ti-ādinā⁵ nayena āgato ayaṃ **vīriyasaṃvaro**. Atthato pana pāṇātipātādīnaṃ pajahanavasena vattapaṭivattānaṃ karaṇavasena ca pavattā cetanā viratiyo ca. Saṅkhepato sabbo kāyavacīsaṃyamo, vitthārato sattannaṃ āpattikkhandhānaṃ avītikkamo sīlasaṃvaro. Sati eva satisaṃvaro, satippadhānā vā kusalā khandhā. Ñāṇameva ñāṇasaṃvaro. Adhivāsanavasena adoso, adosappadhānā vā tathā pavattā kusalā khandhā khantisaṃvaro, paññāti eke. Kāmavitakkādīnaṃ anadhivāsanavasena⁶ pavattaṃ vīriyameva vīriyasaṃvaro. Tesu paṭhamo kāyaduccaritādidussīlyassa saṃvaraṇato saṃvaro, dutiyo muṭṭhassaccassa, tatiyo aññāṇassa, catuttho akkhantiyā, pañcama kosajjassa saṃvaraṇato pidahanato saṃvaroti vedītabbo. Evametassa saṃvarassa atthāya saṃvarattham, saṃvaranipphādanatthanti attho.

Pahānampi pañcavidhaṃ tadaṅgappahānaṃ vikkhambhanappahānaṃ samucchedappahānaṃ paṭippassaddhippahānaṃ nissaraṇappahānanti. Tattha yaṃ vattabbaṃ, taṃ heṭṭhā ekakanipāte paṭhamasuttavaṇṇanāyaṃ vuttameva. Tassa pana pañcavidhassapi tathā tathā

1. Abhi 2. 255 piṭṭhe. 2. Dī 1. 66; Ma 1. 238; Saṃ 2. 384; Aṃ 1. 111 piṭṭhādīsu.
3. Khu 1. 434 piṭṭhe. 4. Ma 1. 13; Aṃ 2. 433; Aṃ 3. 341 piṭṭhesu.
5. Ma 1. 14; Aṃ 2. 432; Aṃ 3. 342 piṭṭhesu.
6. Adhivāsanavasena (Sī, Syā)

rāgādikilesānaṃ paṇinissajjanaṭṭhena samatikkamanaṭṭhena vā pahānassa atthāya pahānatthaṃ, pahānasādhanatthanti attho. Tattha saṃvarena kilesānaṃ cittasantāne pavesananivāraṇaṃ, pahānena pavesananivāraṇaṅceva samugghāto cāti vadanti. Ubhayenāpi pana yathārahaṃ ubhayaṃ sampajjatiṭi daṭṭhabbaṃ. Sīlādiddhammā eva hi saṃvaraṇato saṃvaro, pajahanato pahānanti.

Gāthāsu **anītiḥanti** ītiyo vuccanti upaddavā diṭṭhadhammikā ca samparāyikā ca, ītiyo hanati vināseti pajahatiṭi itihaṃ, anu itihanti **anītihaṃ**, sāsana brahmacariyaṃ maggabrahmacariyaṅca. Atha vā itīhi anatthehi saddhiṃ hananti gacchanti pavattanti itihā, taṇhādi-upakkilesā. Natthi ettha itihāti **anītihaṃ**. Itihā vā yathāvuttenaṭṭhena titthiyasamayā, tappaṭipakkhato idaṃ anītihaṃ. “Anitihan”ṭipi pāṭho. Tassattho—
“itihāyan”ṭi¹ dhammesu anekasaggāhabhāvato² vicikicchā itihaṃ nāma, Sammāsambuddhaveditattā yathānusiṭṭhaṃ paṭipajjantānaṃ nikkāṅkhabhāvasādhanato natthi ettha itihanti **anītihaṃ**, aparappaccayanti attho. Vuttaṅghetaṃ “paccattaṃ veditabbo viññūhi”ṭi “atakkāvacaro”ṭi ca. Gāthāsukhatthaṃ pana “anītihan”ṭi dīghaṃ katvā paṭhanti.

Nibbānasāṅkhātānaṃ ogadhaṃ patiṭṭhaṃ pāraṃ gacchatīti **nibbānogadhagāmī**, vimuttirasattā ekanteneva nibbānasampāpakoti attho. Taṃ nibbānogadhagāminānaṃ brahmacariyaṃ. **Soti** yo so samatīnaṃ pāramiyo pūretvā sabbakilese bhinditvā anuttaraṃ sammāsambodhiṃ abhisambuddho, so Bhagavā **adesayi** desesi. Nibbānogadhoti vā ariyamaggo vuccati tena vinā nibbānogāhanassa asambhavato tassa ca nibbānaṃ anālambitvā appavattanato, taṅca taṃ ekantaṃ gacchatīti nibbānogadhagāmī. Atha vā **nibbānogadhagāminanti** nibbānassa antogāminānaṃ maggabrahmacariyaṃ, nibbānaṃ ārammaṇaṃ karitvā tassa anto eva vattati pavattati. **Mahattehī** mahā-ātumehi uḷārajjhāsayehi. Mahantaṃ nibbānaṃ, mahante vā sīlakkhandhādike esanti gavesanti Mahesino, Buddhādayo ariyā. Tehi **anuyāto** paṭipanno. **Yathā Buddhena desitanti** yathā abhiññeyyādidhamme abhiññeyyādibhāveneva Sammāsambuddhena mayā desitaṃ, evaṃ ye

1. Itihanti (Ka)

2. Anekasabhāvato (Syā)

etaṃ maggabrahmacariyaṃ tadatthaṃ sāsanaabrahmacariyaṅca paṭipajjanti,
te diṭṭhadhammikasamparāyikatthehi yathārahaṃ anusāsantassa Satthu
mayhaṃ sāsana-kārino ovādappaṭikarā sakalassa vaṭṭadukkhassa antaṃ
pariyantaṃ appavattiṃ karissanti, dukkhassa vā antaṃ nibbānaṃ
sacchikarissantīti.

Atthamasuttavaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā.

9. Dutiyanakuhanasuttavaṇṇanā

36. Navame **abhiññatthanti** kusalādivibhāgena khandhādivibhāgena ca
sabbadhamme abhivisiṭṭhena ñāṇena aviparītato jānanatthaṃ. **Pariññatthanti**
tebhūmakadhamme “idaṃ dukkhaṃ”ti-ādinā pari jānanatthaṃ
samattikkamanatthaṅca. Tattha abhiññeyya-abhijānanā catusaccavisayā.
Pariññeyyaparijānanā pana¹ yadipi dukkhasaccavisayā,
pahānasacchikiriyābhāvanābhīsamayehi pana vinā na pavattatīti
pahānādayopi idha gahitāti veditabbaṃ. Sesam anantarasutte vuttatthameva.

Navamasuttavaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā.

10. Somanassasuttavaṇṇanā

37. Dasame **sukhasomanassabahuloti** ettha **sukhanti** kāyikaṃ sukhaṃ,
somanassanti cetasikaṃ. Tasmā yassa kāyikaṃ cetasikaṅca sukhaṃ
abhiñhaṃ pavattati, so sukhasomanassabahuloti vutto. **Yonīti** “catasso kho
imā Sāriputta yoniyo”ti-ādīsu² khandhakoṭṭhāso yonīti āgato. “Yoni hesā
bhūmija phalassa adhigamāyā”ti-ādīsu³ kāraṇaṃ.

“Na cāhaṃ brāhmaṇaṃ brūmi, yonijaṃ mattisambhavan”ti⁴ ca.

“Tameṇaṃ kammajā vātā nibbattivā⁵ uddhampādaṃ adhosiraṃ
samparivattetvā mātu yonimukhe sampapaṭipādentī”ti ca ādīsu passāvamaggo.
Idha pana

1. Pariññā pana pari jānanā (Syā, Ka) 2. Ma 1. 105 piṭṭhe. 3. Ma 3. 182 piṭṭhe.
4. Ma 2. 410; Khu 1. 70, 376 piṭṭhesu. 5. Ubbattetvā (Sī)

kāraṇaṃ adhippetam. **Assāti** anena. **Āraddhāti** paṭṭhapitā paggaḥitā paripuṇṇā sampādītā vā.

Āsavānaṃ khayāyāti ettha āsavantīti āsavā, cakkhutopi -pa- manatopi savanti pavattantīti vuttaṃ hoti. Dhammato yāva gotrabhu, okāśato yāva bhavaggā savantīti vā āsavā, ete dhamme etaṃ ca okāśaṃ anto karitvā pavattantīti attho. Antokaraṇattho hi ayaṃ ākāro. Cirapārivāsiyaṭṭhena madirādayo āsavā viyātipi āsavā. Loke hi cirapārivāsiyāṭṭhena āsavāti vuccanti. Yadi ca cirapārivāsiyaṭṭhena āsavā, ete eva bhavitum arahanti. Vuttaṃ hetam “purimā bhikkhave koṭi na paññāyati avijjāya, ito pubbe avijjā nāhosī”ti-ādi¹. Āyataṃ saṃsāradukkhaṃ savanti pasavantītipi āsavā. Purimāni cettha nibbacaṇāni yattha kilesā āsavāti āgatā, tattha yujjanti, pacchimaṃ kammepi. Na kevalaṅca kammakilesā eva āsavā, apica kho nānappakārā upaddavāpi. Abhidhamme hi “cattāro āsavā kāmāsavo bhavāsavo diṭṭhāsavo avijjāsavo”ti² kāmāragādayo kilesā āsavāti āgatā. Suttepi “nāhaṃ Cunda diṭṭhadhammikānaṃyeva āsavānaṃ saṃvarāya dhammaṃ desemi”ti³ ettha vivādamūlabhūtā kilesā āsavāti āgatā.

“Yena devūpapatyassa, gandhabbo vā vihaṅgamo.

Yakkhattaṃ yena gaccheyya, manussattaṅca abbaje.

Te mayhaṃ āsavā khīṇā, viddhastā vinaḷikata”ti⁴—

ettha tebhūmakam kammaṃ avasesā ca akusalā dhammā.

Diṭṭhadhammikānaṃ āsavānaṃ saṃvarāya samparāyikānaṃ āsavānaṃ paṭighātāyā”ti⁵ ettha parūpaghātavippaṭisāravadhabandhādayo ceva apāyadukkhabhūtā nānappakārā upaddavā ca.

Te panete āsavā vinaye “diṭṭhadhammikānaṃ āsavānaṃ saṃvarāya, samparāyikānaṃ āsavānaṃ paṭighātāyā”ti⁵ dvedhā āgatā. Saḷāyatane “tayome āvuso āsavā kāmāsavo bhavāsavo

1. Am 3. 346 piṭṭhe.

2. Abhi 1. 221 piṭṭhe.

3. Dī 3. 107 piṭṭhe.

4. Am 1. 348 piṭṭhe.

5. Vi 1. 24 piṭṭhe.

avijjāsavo”^{ti1} tidhā āgatā. Tathā aññesu suttantesu. Abhidhamme teyeva dīṭṭhāsavena saddhim catudhā āgatā. Nibbedhikapariyāye pana “atthi bhikkhave āsavā nirayagamanīyā, atthi āsavā tiracchānayanogamanīyā, atthi āsavā pettivisayagamanīyā, atthi āsavā manussalokagamanīyā, atthi āsavā devalokagamanīyā”^{ti2} pañcadhā āgatā. Kammameva cettha āsavāti adhippetam. Chakkanipāte “atthi bhikkhave āsavā samvarā pahātabbā”^{ti-ādinā}³ nayena chadhā āgatā. Sabbāsavapariyāye teyeva dassanapahātabbehi dhammehi saddhim sattadhā āgatā. Idha pana abhidhammapariyāyena cattāro āsavā adhippetāti veditabbā.

Khayāyāti ettha pana “yo āsavānaṃ khayō vayo bhedo paribhedo aniccatā antaradhānaṃ”^{ti} āsavānaṃ sarasabhedo āsavānaṃ khayoti vutto. “Jānato ahaṃ bhikkhave passato āsavānaṃ khayaṃ vadāmi”^{ti4} ettha āsavānaṃ khīṇākāro natthibhāvo accantaṃ asamuppādo āsavakkhayoti vutto.

“Sekhassa sikkhamānassa, ujumaggānusārino.

Khayasmim paṭhamaṃ nāṇaṃ, tato aññā anantarā”^{ti5}—

ettha ariyamaggo āsavakkhayoti vutto. “Āsavānaṃ khayā samaṇo hoti”^{ti6} ettha phalaṃ.

“Paravajjānupassissa, niccaṃ ujjhānasaññino.

Āsavā tassa vadḍhanti, ārā so āsavakkhaya”^{ti7}—

ettha nibbānaṃ. Idha pana phalaṃ sandhāya “āsavānaṃ khayāyā”^{ti} vuttaṃ, arahattaphalattahāyāti attho.

Samvejanīyesu thānesūti samvegajanakesu jāti-ādīsu samvegavatthūsu. Jāti, jarā byādhi, maraṇaṃ, apāyadukkhaṃ, atīte vaṭṭamūlakaṃ dukkhaṃ, anāgate vaṭṭamūlakaṃ dukkhaṃ, paccuppanne āhārapariyeṭṭhimūlakaṃ dukkhanti imāni hi samvegavatthūni samvejanīyaṭṭhānāni nāma. Apica “āditto lokasannivāso uyyutto payāto kummaggappaṭipanno, upanīyati loko addhuvo, atāṇo loko anabhissaro,

1. Sam 2. 450 piṭṭhe.

2. Am 2. 362 piṭṭhe.

3. Am 2. 340 piṭṭhe.

4. Ma 1. 9 piṭṭhe.

5. Khu 1. 231 piṭṭhe.

6. Ma 1. 353 piṭṭhe.

7. Khu 1. 50 piṭṭhe Dhammapade.

assako loko, sabbaṃ pahāya gamaṇīyaṃ, ūno loko atitto taṇhādāso”ti-
evamādīni¹ cettha saṃvejanīyaṭṭhānānīti veditabbāni. **Samvejanenāti** jāti-
ādisaṃvegavatthūni paṭicca uppannabhayasāṅkhātena saṃvejanena. Atthato
pana sahattappañāṇaṃ saṃvego nāma.

Samvigassāti gabbhokkantikādivasena anekavidhehi jāti-ādidukkhehi
saṃvegajātassa. “Saṃvejivā”ti ca paṭhanti. **Yoniso padhānenāti**
upāyapadhānena, sammāvāyāmenāti attho. So hi yathā akusalā dhammā
pahīyanti, kusalā dhammā bhāvanāpāripūriṃ gacchanti, evaṃ padahanato
uttamabhāvasādhanato ca “padhānan”ti vuccati. Tattha saṃvegena
bhavādīsu kiñci tāṇaṃ leṇaṃ paṭisaraṇaṃ apassanto tattha anoliyanto
alaggamānaso tappaṭipakkhena ca vinivattitavisaññito aññadatthu
nibbānaninno hoti nibbānapoṇo nibbānapabbhāro. So
kalyāṇamittasannissayena yonisomanasikārabahulo visuddhāsāyappayogo
samathavipassanāsu yuttappayutto sabbasmimpi saṅkhāragate nibbindati
virajjati, vipassanaṃ ussukkāpeti. Tattha yadidaṃ yonisomanasikārabahulo
visuddhāsāyappayogo samathavipassanāsu yuttappayutto, tenassa diṭṭheva
dhamme sukhasomanassabahulatā veditabbā. Yaṃ panāyaṃ samathe
paṭiṭṭhito vipassanāya yuttappayutto sabbasmimpi saṅkhāragate nibbindati
virajjati, vipassanaṃ ussukkāpeti, tenassa yoni āradhā āsavānaṃ khayāyāti
veditabbaṃ.

Gāthāsu **saṃvijjethēvāti** saṃvijjeyya eva saṃvegaṃ kareyya eva.
“Saṃvijjivānā”ti ca paṭhanti. Vuttanayena saṃviggo hutvāti attho. **Paṇḍitoti**
sappañño, tihetukapaṭisandhīti vuttaṃ hoti. **Paññāya samavekkhiyāti**
saṃvegavatthūni² saṃvijjanavasena paññāya sammā avekkhiya. Atha vā
paññāya sammā avekkhitvāti. Sesā sabbattha uttānatthameva.

Dasamasuttavaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā.

Iti Paramatthadīpaniyā Itivuttakaṭṭhakathāya

Dukanipāte

Paṭhamavaggavaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā.

1. Khu 9. 121 piṭṭhe.

2. Saṃvegavatthūhi (Sī)

2. Dutiyavagga

1. Vitakkasuttavaṇṇanā

38. Dutiyavaggassa paṭhame **Tathāgataṃ bhikkhaveli** ettha **Tathāgatasaddo** tāva sattavohārasammāsambuddhādīsu dissati. Tathā hesa “hoti Tathāgato param maraṇā”ti-ādīsu¹ sattavohāre.

“Tathāgataṃ devamanussapūjitaṃ,
Buddhaṃ namassāma suvatthi hotū”ti²—

ādīsu Sammāsambuddhe.

“Tathāgataṃ devamanussapūjitaṃ,
Dhammaṃ namassāma suvatthi hotū”ti²—

ādīsu dhamme.

“Tathāgataṃ devamanussapūjitaṃ,
Saṅghaṃ namassāma suvatthi hotū”ti³—

ādīsu saṅghe. Idha pana Sammāsambuddhe. Tasmā Tathāgatanti ettha aṭṭhahi kāraṇehi Bhagavā Tathāgatoti vuccati. Katamehi aṭṭhahi? Tathā āgatoti Tathāgato, tathā gatoti Tathāgato, tathalakkhaṇaṃ āgatoti Tathāgato, tathadhamme yāthāvato abhisambuddhoti Tathāgato, tathadassitāya Tathāgato, tathavāditāya Tathāgato, tathākāritāya Tathāgato, abhibhavanaṭṭhena Tathāgatoti.

Kathaṃ Bhagavā **tathā āgatoti Tathāgato**? Yathā yena abhinīhārena dānapāramiṃ pūretvā sīla, nekkhamma, paññā, vīriya, khanti, sacca, adhiṭṭhāna, mettā, upekkhāpāramiṃ pūretvā imā dasa pāramiyo dasa upapāramiyo dasa paramatthapāramiyoti samatiṃsa pāramiyo pūretvā aṅgapariccāgaṃ attapariccāgaṃ dhanapariccāgaṃ dārapariccāgaṃ rajjapariccāganti imāni pañca mahāpariccāgāni pariccajivā yathā Vipassi-ādayo Sammāsambuddhā

1. Dī 1. 26 piṭṭhe.

2. Khu 1. 7 piṭṭhe.

3. Khu 1. 8 piṭṭhe.

āgatā, tathā amhākaṃ Bhagavāpi āgatoti Tathāgato. Yathāha—

“Yatheva lokamhi Vipassi-ādayo,
Sabbaññubhāvaṃ Munayo idhāgatā.
Tathā ayaṃ Sakyamunīpi āgato,
Tathāgato vuccati tena cakkhumā”ti.

Evam tathā āgatoti Tathāgato. (1)

Kathaṃ **tathā gatoti Tathāgato?** Yathā sampatijātāva vipassi-ādayo samehi pādehi pathaviyaṃ patiṭṭhāya uttarābhimukhā sattapadavītiḥārena gatā, tathā amhākaṃ Bhagavāpi gatoti Tathāgato. Yathāhu—

“Muhuttajātova gavaṃpatī yathā,
Samehi pādehi phusī vasundharaṃ.
So vikkamī satta padāni gotamo,
Setaṅca chattaṃ anudhārayuṃ marū.
Gantvāna so satta padāni gotamo,
Disā vilokesi samā samantato.
Aṭṭhaṅgupetaṃ giramabbhudīrayi,
Sīho yathā pabbatamuddhaniṭṭhito”ti.

Evam tathā gatoti Tathāgato. (2)

Kathaṃ **tathalakkhaṇaṃ āgatoti Tathāgato?** Sabbesaṃ rūpārūpadhammānaṃ salakkhaṇaṃ sāmāññalakkhaṇaṃ tathaṃ avitathaṃ ñāṇagatiyā āgato avirajjhivā patto anubuddhoti Tathāgato. Yathāha—

“Sabbesaṃ pana dhammānaṃ, sakasāmaññalakkhaṇaṃ.
Tathamevāgato yasmā, tasmā Nātho Tathāgato”ti.

Evam tathalakkhaṇaṃ āgatoti Tathāgato. (3)

Kathaṃ **tathadhamme yāthāvato abhisambuddhoti Tathāgato?** Tathadhammā nāma cattāri ariyasaccāni. Yathāha “cattārimāni bhikkhave

tathāni avitathāni anaññathāni, katamāni cattāri, idaṃ dukkhaṃ ariyasaccanti bhikkhave tathametaṃ avitathametaṃ anaññathametan”ti¹ vitthāro. Tāni ca Bhagavā abhisambuddho, tasmāpi tathānaṃ abhisambuddhattā Tathāgato. Abhisambuddhattho hi ettha gatasaddo. Evaṃ tathadhamme yāthāvato abhisambuddhoti Tathāgato. (4)

Kathaṃ **tathadassitāya Tathāgato**? Yaṃ sadevake loke -pa- sadevamanussāya pajāya aparimāṇasu lokadhātūsu aparimāṇānaṃ sattānaṃ cakkhuvāre āpāthamāgacchantānaṃ rūpārammaṇaṃ nāma atthi, taṃ Bhagavā sabbākārato jānāti passati. Evaṃ jānatā passatā cānena taṃ iṭṭhādivasena vā diṭṭhasutamutaviññātesu labbhamānapadavasena vā “katamaṃ taṃ rūpaṃ rūpāyatanam, yaṃ rūpaṃ catunnaṃ mahābhūtānaṃ upādāya vaṇṇanibhā sanidassanaṃ sappatiṅghaṃ nīlaṃ pītakaṃ”ti-ādinā² nayena anekehi nāmehi terasahi vārehi dvepaññāsāya nayehi vibhajjamānaṃ tathameva hoti, vitathaṃ natthi. Esa nayo sotadvārādīsu āpāthamāgacchantesu saddādīsu. Vuttañhetānaṃ Bhagavatā—

“Yaṃ bhikkhave sadevakassa lokassa -pa- sadevamanussāya diṭṭhaṃ sutam mutam viññātam pattam pariyesitam anuvaritānaṃ manasā, tamahaṃ jānāmi -pa- tamahaṃ abhhaññāsim, taṃ Tathāgatassa viditam, taṃ Tathāgato na upaṭṭhāsī”ti³.

Evaṃ tathadassitāya Tathāgato. Ettha tathadassi-atthe Tathāgatoti padassa sambhavo veditabbo. (5)

Kathaṃ **tathavāditāya Tathāgato**? Yaṃ rattim Bhagavā anuttaram sammāsambodhim abhisambuddho, yañca rattim anupādisesāya nibbānadhātuyā parinibbāyi, etthantare pañcattālīsavassaparimāṇakāle yaṃ Bhagavatā bhāsitaṃ Suttageyyādi, sabbam taṃ parisuddham paripuṇṇam rāgamadādinimmadanaṃ ekasadisam tathaṃ avitatham. Tenāha—

“Yañca Cunda rattim Tathāgato anuttaram sammāsambodhim abhisambujjhati, yañca rattim anupādisesāya nibbānadhātuyā parinibbāyati,

1. Saṃ 3. 377 piṭṭhe.

2. Abhi 2. 162 piṭṭhe.

3. Am 1. 333 piṭṭhe.

yaṃ etasmim̐ antare bhāsati lapati niddisati, sabbaṃ taṃ tatheva hoti no aññathā. Tasmā ‘Tathāgato’ti vuccatī”ti¹.

Gada-attho hi ettha gatasaddo. Evaṃ tathavāditāya Tathāgato. Apica āgadanāṃ āgado, vacananti attho. Tatho aviparīto āgado assāti dakārassa takāraṃ katvā Tathāgatoti evampettha padasiddhi veditabbā. (6)

Kathaṃ **tathākāritāya Tathāgato**? Bhagavato hi vācāya kāyo anulometi, kāyassapi vācā. Tasmā yathāvādī tathākārī, yathākārī tathāvādī ca hoti. Evaṃbhūtassa cassa yathā vācā, kāyopi tathā gato pavatto. Yathā ca kāyo, vācāpi tathā gatāti Tathāgato. Tenāha “yathāvādī bhikkhave Tathāgato tathākārī, yathākārī tathāvādī. Iti yathāvādī tathākārī, yathākārī tathāvādī. Tasmā ‘Tathāgato’ti vuccatī”ti¹. Evaṃ tathākāritāya Tathāgato. (7)

Kathaṃ **abhibhavanaṭṭhena Tathāgato**? Yasmā Bhagavā upari bhavaggaṃ heṭṭhā Avīcim̐ pariyaṃtaṃ karitvā tiriyaṃ aparimāṇāsu lokadhātūsu sabbasatte abhibhavati sīlenapi samādhināpi paññāyapi vimuttiyāpi vimuttiñāṇadassanenapi, na tassa tulā vā pamāṇaṃ vā atthi, atha kho atulo appameyyo anuttaro devānaṃ atidevo sakkānaṃ atisakko brahmānaṃ atibrahmā sabbasattuttamo, tasmā Tathāgato. Tenāha—

“Sadevake bhikkhave loke -pa- manussāya Tathāgato abhibhū
anabhibhūto aññadatthu daso vasavattī, tasmā ‘Tathāgato’ti vuccatī”ti¹.

Tatrāyaṃ padasiddhi—agado viya agado, desanāvilāso ceva puññussayo ca. Tena hesa mahānubhāvo bhisakko viya dibbāgadena sappe, sabbaparappavādino sadevakañca lokaṃ abhibhavati. Iti sabbalokābhibhavane tatho aviparīto yathāvutto agado etassāti dakārassa takāraṃ katvā Tathāgatoti veditabbo. Evaṃ abhibhavanaṭṭhena Tathāgato. (8)

1. Dī 3. 111; Am̐ 1. 332 piṭṭhesu.

Apica tathāya gatoti Tathāgato, tatham gatoti Tathāgato. Tattha sakalalokaṃ tīraṇapariññāya tathāya gato avagatoti Tathāgato, lokasamudayaṃ pahānapariññāya tathāya gato atītoti Tathāgato, lokanirodhaṃ sacchikiriyyāya tathāya gato adhigatoti Tathāgato. Lokanirodhagāminiṃ paṭipadaṃ tatham¹ gato paṭipannoṭi Tathāgato. Vuttañhetam Bhagavatā—

“Loko bhikkhave Tathāgatena abhisambuddho, lokasmā Tathāgato visamyutto. Lokasamudayo bhikkhave Tathāgatena abhisambuddho, lokasamudayo Tathāgatassa pahīno. Lokanirodho bhikkhave Tathāgatena abhisambuddho, lokanirodho Tathāgatassa sacchikato. Lokanirodhagāminī paṭipadā bhikkhave Tathāgatena abhisambuddhā, lokanirodhagāminī paṭipadā Tathāgatassa bhāvitā. Yam bhikkhave sadevakassa -pa- sabbam tam Tathāgatena abhisambuddham. Tasmā ‘Tathāgato’ti vuccatī”².

Aparehipi aṭṭhahi kāraṇehi Bhagavā Tathāgato—tathāya āgatoti Tathāgato, tathāya gatoti Tathāgato, tathāni āgatoti Tathāgato, tathā gatoti Tathāgato, tathāvidhoti Tathāgato, tathāpavattikoti³ Tathāgato, tathehi āgatoti Tathāgato, tathā gatabhāvena Tathāgatoti.

Katham tathāya āgatoti Tathāgato? Yā sā Bhagavatā Sumedhabhūtena Dīpaṅkaradasabalassa pādāmūle—

“Manussattam liṅgasampatti, hetu Sathāradassanam.

Pabbajjā guṇasampatti, adhikāro ca chandatā.

Aṭṭhadhammasamodhānā, abhinīhāro samijjhatī”⁴—

evam vuttam aṭṭhaṅgasamannāgataṃ abhinīhāram sampādentena “aham sadevakaṃ lokaṃ tiṇṇo tāressāmi, mutto mocessāmi, danto damessāmi, assattho assāsessāmi, parinibbuto parinibbāpessāmi, suddho

1. Bhāvanāya tathāya (Sī, Syā)

3. Tathā pavattitoti (Ka)

2. Am 1. 332 piṭṭhe.

4. Khu 4. 311 piṭṭhe.

sodhessāmi, Buddho bodhessāmi”ti mahāpaṭiñṇā¹ pavattitā. Vuttam
hetam—

“Kim me ekena tiṇṇena, purisena thāmadassinā.
Sabbaññutam pāpuṇitvā, santāressam sadevakam.

Iminā me adhikārena, katena purisuttame.
Sabbaññutam pāpuṇitvā, tāremi janatam bahum.

Samsārasotam chinditvā, viddhamsetvā tayo bhava.
Dhammanāvam samāruyha, santāressam sadevakam.

Kim me aññāta vesena, dhammam sacchikatenidha.
Sabbaññutam pāpuṇitvā, Buddho hessam sadevake”ti².

Tam panetam mahāpaṭiñṇam sakalassapi
Buddhakaradhammasamudāyassa pavicayapaccavekkhaṇasamādānānam
kāraṇabhūtam avisamvādentō Lokanātho yasmā mahākappānam
satasahassādhikāni cattāri asaṅkhyeyyāni sakkaccam nirantaram
niravasesato dānapārami-ādayo samatimsa pāramiyo pūretvā
aṅgapariccāgādayo pañca mahāpariccāge paricajitvā saccādhittānādīni
cattāri adhiṭṭhānāni paribrūhetvā puññañāṇasambhāre sambharitvā
pubbayogapubbacariyadhammakkhānānātathacariyādayo ukkaṁsāpetvā
buddhicariyam paramakoṭim pāpetvā anuttaram sammāsambodhim
abhisambujjhi, tasmā tasseva sā mahāpaṭiñṇā tathā avitathā anaññathā, na
tassa vālaggamattampi vitatham atthi. Tathā hi Dīpaṅkaro Dasabalo
Koṇḍañño Maṅgalo³ -pa- Kassapo Bhagavāti ime catuvīsati
Sammāsambuddhā paṭipāṭiyā uppannā “Buddho bhavissati”ti nam
byākariṁsu. Evaṁ catuvīsatiyā Buddhānam santike laddhabyākaraṇo ye te
katābhinihārehi bodhisattehi laddhabbā ānisaṁsā, te labhitvāva āgatoti tāya
yathāvuttāya mahāpaṭiñṇāya tathāya abhisambuddhabhāvam āgato
adhigatoti Tathāgato. Evaṁ tathāya āgatoti Tathāgato. (1)

Katham **tathāya gatoti Tathāgato**? Yāyam mahākaruṇā Lokanāthassa,
yāya mahādukkhasambādhappaṭipannam sattanikāyam disvā

1. Vohāre paṭiñṇā (Sī), vohārapaṭiñṇā (Syā)

2. Khu 4. 310 piṭṭhe Buddhavaṁse.

3. Sumaṅgalo (Sī, Syā)

“tassa natthañño koci paṭisaraṇaṃ, ahameva naṃ ito saṃsāradukkhato mutto mocessāmi”ti samussāhitamānaso mahābhinihāraṃ akāsi. Katvā ca yathāpaṇidhānaṃ sakalalokahitasampādanāya ussukkamāpanno attano kāyajīvitanirapekkho paresaṃ sotapathagamanamattenapi cittutrāsasamuppādikā atidukkarā dukkaracariyā samācaranto yathā mahābodhisattānaṃ paṭipatti hānabhāgiyā saṃkilesabhāgiyā tṭhitibhāgiyā vā na hoti, atha kho uttari visesabhāgiyāva hoti, tathā paṭipajjamāno anupubbena niravasese bodhisambhāre samānetvā abhisambodhiṃ pāpuṇi. Tato parañca tāyeva mahākaruṇāya sañcoditamānaso pavivekaratiṃ paramañca santaṃ vimokkhasukhaṃ pahāya bālajanabahule loka tehi samuppāditaṃ sammānāvamānavippakāraṃ agaṇetvā veneyyanavinayanena niravasesaṃ Buddhakiccaṃ niṭṭhapesi. Tatra yo Bhagavato sattesu mahākaruṇāya samokkamanākāro, so parato āvi bhavissati. Yathā Buddhabhūtaṃ Lokanāthassa sattesu mahākaruṇā, evaṃ bodhisattabhūtaṃ mahābhinihārakālādīsūti sabbattha sabbadā ca ekasadisatāya tathāva sā avitathā anaññathā. Tasmā tīsupi avatthāsu sabbasattesu samānaraṣāya tathāya mahākaruṇāya sakalalokahitāya gato paṭipannoti Tathāgato. Evaṃ tathāya gatoti Tathāgato. (2)

Kathaṃ **tathāni āgatoti Tathāgato?** Tathāni nāma cattāri ariyamaggañāṇāni. Tāni hi “idaṃ dukkhaṃ, ayaṃ dukkhasamudayo, ayaṃ dukkhanirodho, ayaṃ dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā”ti evaṃ sabbañeyyasaṅgāhakānaṃ pavattinivattitadubhayahetubhūtaṃ catunnaṃ ariyasaccānaṃ, dukkhassa pīḷanaṭṭho saṅkhataṭṭho santāpaṭṭho vipariṇāmaṭṭho, samudayassa āyūhanaṭṭho nidānaṭṭho saṃyogaṭṭho palibodhaṭṭho, nirodhassa nissaraṇaṭṭho vivekaṭṭho asaṅkhataṭṭho amataṭṭho, maggassa niyyānaṭṭho hetvaṭṭho dassanaṭṭho adhipateyyaṭṭhoti-ādīnaṃ tabbībhāgānaṃca yathābhūtasabhāvāvabodhavibandhakassa saṃkilesapakkhassa samucchindanena paṭiladdhāya tattha asammoḥabhisamayasaṅkhātāya aviparītākārappavattiyā dhammānaṃ sabhāvasarasalakkhaṇassa avisaṃvādanato tathāni avitathāni anaññathāni,

tāni Bhagavā anaññaneyyo sayameva āgato adhigato, tasmā tathāni āgatoti Tathāgato.

Yathā ca maggañāṇāni, evaṃ Bhagavato tīsu kālesu appaṭihatañāṇāni catuṇṅgapaṭisambhidāñāṇāni catuṇṅgapaṭisambhidāñāṇāni pañcagatiparicchedañāṇāni cha-asādhāraṇāñāṇāni sattabojjhaṅgavibhāvanañāṇāni aṭṭhamaggaṅgavibhāvanañāṇāni navānupubbavivhārasamāpattiñāṇāni Dasabalañāṇāni ca vibhāvetabbāni.

Tatrāyaṃ vibhāvanā—yaṃ hi kiñci aparimāṇāsu lokadhātūsu aparimāṇānaṃ sattānaṃ hīnādibhedabhinnānaṃ hīnādibhedabhinnāsu atītāsu khandhāyatanadhātūsu sabhāvakiccādi avatthāvisesādi khandhapaṭibaddhanāmagottādi ca jānitabbaṃ. Anindriyabaddhesu ca atisukhumatirohitavidūradesesu rūpadhammesu yo taṃtaṃpaccayavisesehi saddhiṃ paccayuppannānaṃ vaṇṇasaṅgānagandharasaphassādiviseso, tattha sabbattheva hatthatale ṭhapita-āmalako viya paccakkhato asaṅgamappaṭihataṃ Bhagavato ñāṇaṃ pavattati, tathā anāgatāsu paccuppannāsu cāti imāni tīsu kālesu appaṭihatañāṇāni nāma. Yathāha—

“Atītaṃse Buddhassa Bhagavato appaṭihataṃ ñāṇaṃ, anāgataṃse Buddhassa Bhagavato appaṭihataṃ ñāṇaṃ, paccuppannaṃse Buddhassa Bhagavato appaṭihataṃ ñāṇaṃ”¹.

Tāni panetāni tattha tattha dhammānaṃ sabhāvasarasalakkhaṇassa avisamvādanato tathāni avitathāni anaññathāni, tāni Bhagavā sayambhuñāṇena adhigañchi. Evaṃ tathāni āgatoti Tathāgato.

Tathā atthapaṭisambhidā dhammapaṭisambhidā niruttipaṭisambhidā paṭibhānapaṭisambhidāti catasso paṭisambhidā. Tattha atthapabhedassa sallakkhaṇavibhāvanavavatthānakaraṇasamatthaṃ atthe pabhedagataṃ ñāṇaṃ atthapaṭisambhidā. Dhammapabhedassa sallakkhaṇavibhāvanavavatthānakaraṇasamatthaṃ dhamme pabhedagataṃ ñāṇaṃ dhammapaṭisambhidā. Niruttipabhedassa sallakkhaṇavibhāvanavavatthānakaraṇasamatthaṃ niruttābhilāpe pabhedagataṃ ñāṇaṃ niruttipaṭisambhidā.

1. Khu 9. 376 piṭṭhe.

paṭibhānapabhedassa sallakkhaṇavibhāvanavavatthānakaraṇasamatthaṃ
paṭibhāne pabhedagataṃ ñāṇaṃ paṭibhānapaṭisambhidā. Vuttañhetam—

“Atthe ñāṇaṃ atthapaṭisambhidā, dhamme ñāṇaṃ
dhammapaṭisambhidā, tatra dhammaniruttābhilāpe ñāṇaṃ
niruttiapaṭisambhidā, ñāṇesu ñāṇaṃ paṭibhānapaṭisambhidā”¹.

Ettha ca hetu-anusārena araṇīyato adhigantabbato ca saṅkhepato
hetuphalaṃ attho nāma. Pabhedato pana yaṃkiñci paccayuppannaṃ
nibbānaṃ bhāsitaṃ vipāko kiriyāti ime pañca dhammā attho, taṃ atthaṃ
paccavekkhantassa tasmīṃ atthe pabhedagataṃ ñāṇaṃ atthapaṭisambhidā.
Dhammoti saṅkhepato paccayo. So hi yasmā taṃ taṃ atthaṃ vidahati
pavatteti ceva pāpeti ca, tasmā dhammoti vuccati. Pabhedato pana yo koci
phalanibbattako hetu ariyamaggo bhāsitaṃ kusalaṃ akusalanti ime pañca
dhammā dhammo, taṃ dhammaṃ paccavekkhantassa tasmīṃ dhamme
pabhedagataṃ ñāṇaṃ dhammapaṭisambhidā. Vuttampi cetam—

“Dukkhe ñāṇaṃ atthapaṭisambhidā, dukkhasamudaye ñāṇaṃ
dhammapaṭisambhidā, dukkhanirodhe ñāṇaṃ atthapaṭisambhidā,
dukkhanirodhagāminiyā paṭipadāya ñāṇaṃ dhammapaṭisambhidā”¹.

Atha vā hetumhi ñāṇaṃ dhammapaṭisambhidā, hetuphale ñāṇaṃ
atthapaṭisambhidā. Ye dhammā jātā bhūtā sañjātā nibbattā abhinibbattā
pātubhūtā, imesu dhammesu ñāṇaṃ atthapaṭisambhidā. Yamhā dhammā te
dhammā jātā bhūtā sañjātā nibbattā abhinibbattā pātubhūtā, tesu dhammesu
ñāṇaṃ dhammapaṭisambhidā. Jarāmaṇaṇe ñāṇaṃ atthapaṭisambhidā,
jarāmaṇaṇasamudaye ñāṇaṃ dhammapaṭisambhidā. Jarāmaṇaṇanirodhe
ñāṇaṃ atthapaṭisambhidā, jarāmaṇaṇanirodhagāminiyā paṭipadāya ñāṇaṃ
dhammapaṭisambhidā. Jātiyā, bhava, upādāne, taṇhāya, vedanāya, phasse,
saḷāyatane, nāmarūpe, viññāṇe, saṅkhāresu ñāṇaṃ atthapaṭisambhidā,
saṅkhārasamudaye ñāṇaṃ dhammapaṭisambhidā. Saṅkhāranirodhe ñāṇaṃ
atthapaṭisambhidā, saṅkhāranirodhagāminiyā paṭipadāya ñāṇaṃ
dhammapaṭisambhidā.

1. Abhi 2. 307 piṭṭhe.

“Idha bhikkhu dhammaṃ jānāti Suttaṃ Geyyaṃ -pa- Vedallaṃ. Ayaṃ vuccati dhammaṭṭisambhidā. So tassa tasseva bhāsitaṃ atthaṃ jānāti ‘ayaṃ imassa bhāsitaṃ attho, ayaṃ imassa bhāsitaṃ attho’ti, ayaṃ vuccati atthapaṭṭisambhidā.

Katame dhammā kusalā, yasmiṃ samaye kāmāvacaraṃ kusalaṃ cittaṃ uppannaṃ hoti somanassasahagataṃ ñāṇasampayuttaṃ rūpārammaṇaṃ vā -pa- dhammārammaṇaṃ vā yaṃ yaṃ vā panārabba, tasmīṃ samaye phasso hoti -pa- avikkhepo hoti, ime dhammā kusalā. Imesu dhammesu ñāṇaṃ dhammaṭṭisambhidā, tesāṃ vipāke ñāṇaṃ atthapaṭṭisambhidā”ti-ādi¹ vitthāro.

Tasmīṃ atthe ca dhamme ca sabhāvanirutti abyabhicāravohāro abhilāpo, tasmīṃ sabhāvaniruttābhilāpe māgadhikāya sabbasattānaṃ mūlabhāsāya “ayaṃ sabhāvanirutti, ayaṃ na sabhāvanirutti”ti pabhedagataṃ ñāṇaṃ niruttipaṭṭisambhidā. Yathāvuttesu tesu ñāṇesu gocarakiccādivasena vitthārato pavattaṃ sabbampi ñāṇamārammaṇaṃ katvā paccavekkhantassa tasmīṃ ñāṇe pabhedagataṃ ñāṇaṃ paṭibhānapaṭṭisambhidā. Iti imāni cattāri paṭṭisambhidāñāṇāni sayameva Bhagavatā adhigatāni atthadhammādike tasmīṃ tasmīṃ attano visaye avisaṃvādanavasena aviparītākārappavattiyā tathāni avitathāni anaññathāni. Evampi Bhagavā tathāni āgatoti Tathāgato.

Tathā yaṃ kiñci ñeyyaṃ nāma, sabbaṃ taṃ Bhagavatā sabbākārena ñāṭaṃ diṭṭhaṃ adhigataṃ abhisambuddhaṃ. Tathā hissa abhiññeyyā dhammā abhiññeyyato Buddhā, pariññeyyā dhammā pariññeyyato Buddhā, pahātabbā dhammā pahātabbato Buddhā, sacchikātabbā dhammā sacchikātabbato Buddhā, bhāvetabbā dhammā bhāvetabbato Buddhā, yato naṃ koci samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā devo vā māro vā brahmā vā “ime nāma te dhammā anabhisambuddhā”ti saha dhammena anuyuñjituṃ samattho natthi.

Yaṃ kiñci pahātabbaṃ nāma, sabbaṃ taṃ Bhagavatā anavasesato bodhimūleyeva pahīnaṃ anuppattidhammaṃ, na tassa pahānāya uttari karaṇīyaṃ

1. Abhi 2. 308, 309 piṭṭhesu.

atthi. Tathā hissa lobhadosamohaviparītamanasikāra
 ahirikānottappathinamidha-kodhūpanāhamakkhapalāsa-issā
 maccharyamāyāsāṭṭheyyathambhasārambhamānāti-
 mānamadapamādatividhākusalamūladuccaritavisamasaññāmala¹
 vitakkapapañca-esanā-taṇhācatubbidhavipariyesa-āsavagantha-
 oghayogāgatitaṇhupādānapañcābhinandana-
 nīvaraṇacetokhilacetaso vinibandhachavivādamūlasattānusaya-
 aṭṭhamicchattanava-āghātavattutaṇhāmūlakadasa akusalakammappa-
 ekavīsati-anesanadvāsāṭṭhidiṭṭhigata-aṭṭhasatataṇhāvicarītā dippabhedān
 diyaḍḍhakilesasahasam saha vāsanāya pahīnam samucchinnam samūhataṃ,
 yato nam koci samaṇo vā -pa- brahmā vā “ime nāma te kilesā appahīnā”ti
 saha dhammena anuyuñjituṃ samattho natthi.

Ye cime Bhagavatā kammavipākakilesūpavāda-āṇāvītikamappabhedā
 antarāyikā dhammā vuttā, alameva te ekantena antarāyāya, yato nam koci
 samaṇo vā -pa- brahmā vā “nālaṃ te paṭisevato antarāyāyā”ti saha
 dhammena anuyuñjituṃ samattho natthi.

Yo ca Bhagavatā niravasesavaṭṭadukkhaniissaraṇāya
 sīlasamādhipaññāsaṅgaho sattakoṭṭhāsiko sattatiṃsappabhedo
 ariyamaggapubbaṅgamo anuttaro niyyānadhammo desito, so ekanteneva
 niyyāti paṭipannassa vaṭṭadukkhato², yato nam koci samaṇo vā -pa- brahmā
 vā “niyyānadhammo tayā desito na niyyāti”ti saha dhammena anuyuñjituṃ
 samattho natthi. Vuttañhetam—“Sammāsambuddhassa te paṭijānato ime
 dhammā anabhisambuddhā”ti³ vitthāro. Evametāni attano
 ñāṇappahānadesanāvisesānam avitathabhāvāvabodhanato
 aviparītākārappavattāni Bhagavato catuvesārajjāñāṇāni tathāni avitathāni
 anaññathāni. Evampi Bhagavā tathāni āgatoti Tathāgato.

Tathā nirayagati tiracchānagati petagati manussagati devagatī pañca
 gatiyo. Tāsu sañjīvādayo aṭṭha mahānirayā, Kukkuḷādayo soḷasa
 Ussadanirayā, Lokantarikanirayo cāti sabbepime ekantadukkhātāya
 nirassādaṭṭhena nirayā ca, sakakammunā gantabbato gati cāti

1. Visamaviparītasāññāmala (Ka)

2. Paṭipannassa vaṭṭadukkhato mokkhāya hoti (Udāna-Ṭṭha 123 piṭṭhe)

3. Ma 1. 103 piṭṭhe.

nirayagati. Tibbandhakārasītanarakāpi etesveva antogadhā.
 Kimikīṭapaṭaṅgasarīsapapakkhisoṇasiṅgālādayo tiriyaṃ añchitabhāvena
 tiracchānā nāma, te eva gatīti **tiracchānagati.**
 Khuppipāsitaradattūpajīvinijjhāmatanḥikādayo dukkhabahulatāya
 pakatṭhasukhato itā vigatāti petā, te eva gatīti **petagati.** Kālakañcikādi-
 asurāpi etesveva antogadhā. Parittadīpavāsīhi saddhim
 jambudīpādicatumahādīpavāsino manaso ussannatāya manussā, te eva gatīti
manussagati. Cātumahārājikato paṭṭhāya yāva
 Nevasaññānāsaññāyatanūpagāti ime chabbīsati devanikāyā dibbanti attano
 iddhānubhāvena kīḷanti jotenti cāti devā, te eva gatīti **devagati.**

Tā panetā gatiyo yasmā taṃtaṃkammanibbatto upapattibhavaviseso,
 tasmā atthato vipākakkhandhā kaṭattā ca rūpaṃ. Tattha “ayaṃ nāma gati
 iminā nāma kammunā jāyati, tassa kamma paccayavisesehi evaṃ
 vibhāgabhinattā visum¹ ete sattanikāyā evaṃ vibhāgabhinna”ti
 yathāsakamhetuphalavibhāgaparicchindanavasena ṭhānaso hetuso Bhagavato
 ñāṇaṃ pavattati. Tenāha Bhagavā—

“Pañca kho imā Sāriputta gatiyo, katamā pañca, nirayo
 tiracchānayoni pettivisayo manussā devā. Nirayañcāhaṃ Sāriputta
 pajānāmi nirayagāmiṃca maggaṃ nirayagāminiṃca paṭipadaṃ, yathā
 paṭipanno ca kāyassa bhedaṃ paraṃ maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ
 nirayaṃ upapajjati, tañca pajānāmi”ti-ādi².

Tāni panetāni Bhagavato ñāṇāni tasmim tasmim visaye
 aviparītākārappavattiyā avisaṃvādanato tathāni avitathāni anaññathāni.
 Evampi Bhagavā tathāni āgatoti Tathāgato.

Tathā yaṃ sattānaṃ saddhādiyogavikalabhāvāvabodhena
 apparajakkhamahārajakkhatādivisesavibhāvanaṃ paññāsāya ākārehi
 pavattaṃ Bhagavato indriyaparopariyattañāṇaṃ. Vuttañhetam—“saddho
 puggalo apparajakkho, assaddho puggalo mahārajakkho”ti vitthāro³.

1. Etāsu (Ka)

2. Ma 1. 106 piṭṭhe.

3. Khu 9. 116 piṭṭhe.

Yañca “ayaṃ puggalo apparajakkho, ayaṃ sassatadiṭṭhiko, ayaṃ ucchedadiṭṭhiko, ayaṃ anulomikāyaṃ khantiyaṃ ṭhito, ayaṃ yathābhūtañāṇe ṭhito, ayaṃ kāmāsayo, na nekkhammādi-āsayo, ayaṃ nekkhammāsayo, na kāmādi-āsayo”ti-ādinā “imassa kāmarāgo ativiya thāmagato, na paṭighādiko, imassa paṭigho ativiya thāmagato, na kāmarāgādiko”ti-ādinā “imassa puññābhisaṅkhāro adhiko, na apuññābhisaṅkhāro na āneñjābhisaṅkhāro, imassa apuññābhisaṅkhāro adhiko, na puññābhisaṅkhāro na āneñjābhisaṅkhāro, imassa āneñjābhisaṅkhāro adhiko, na puññābhisaṅkhāro na apuññābhisaṅkhāro. Imassa kāyasucaritaṃ adhikaṃ, imassa vacīsucaritaṃ, imassa manosucaritaṃ. Ayaṃ hīnādhimuttiko, ayaṃ paṇītādhimuttiko, ayaṃ kammāvaraṇena samannāgato, ayaṃ kilesāvaraṇena samannāgato, ayaṃ vipākāvaraṇena samannāgato, ayaṃ na kammāvaraṇena samannāgato, na kilesāvaraṇena, na vipākāvaraṇena samannāgato”ti-ādinā ca sattānaṃ āsayādīnaṃ yathābhūtaṃ vibhāvanākārappavattaṃ Bhagavato āsayānusayañāṇaṃ. Yaṃ sandhāya vuttaṃ—

“Idha Tathāgato sattānaṃ āsayāṃ jānāti, anusayaṃ jānāti, caritaṃ jānāti, adhimuttiṃ jānāti, bhabbābhabbe satte jānāti”ti-ādi¹.

Yañca uparimahetṭhimapuratthimapacchimakāyehi dakkhiṇavāma-akkhikaṇṇasotanāsikāsota-aṃsakūṭapassahatthapādehi aṅgulaṅgulantarehi lomalomakūpehi ca aggikkhandhūdadhārāpavattanaṃ anaññasādhāraṇaṃ vividhavigubbaniddhinimmāpanakaṃ Bhagavato yamakaṇṇapāṭihāriyañāṇaṃ. Yaṃ sandhāya vuttaṃ—

“Idha Tathāgato yamakaṇṇapāṭihāriyaṃ karoti asādhāraṇaṃ sāvakehi, uparimakāyato aggikkhandho pavattati, hetṭhimakāyato udadhārā pavattati. Hetṭhimakāyato aggikkhandho pavattati, uparimakāyato udadhārā pavattati”ti-ādi².

1. Khu 9. 117 piṭṭhe.

2. Khu 9. 120 piṭṭhe.

Yañca rāgādīhi jāti-ādīhi ca anekehi dukkhadhammehi upaddutaṃ
sattanikāyaṃ tato nīharitukāmatāvasena nānāyehi pavattassa Bhagavato
mahākaruṇokkamanassa paccayabhūtaṃ mahākaruṇāsamāpattiñāṇaṃ.
Yathāha—

“Katamaṃ Tathāgataṃ mahākaruṇāsamāpattiñāṇaṃ, bahukehi
ākārehi passantānaṃ Buddhānaṃ Bhagavantānaṃ sattu mahākaruṇā
okkamati, āditto lokasannivāsoti passantānaṃ Buddhānaṃ
Bhagavantānaṃ sattu mahākaruṇā okkamati”^{ti}—

Ādinā¹ ekūnanavutiyā ākārehi vibhajānaṃ kataṃ.

Yaṃ pana yāvata dhammadhātu, yattakaṃ nātabbaṃ
saṅkhatāsaṅkhatādi, tassa sabbassa paropadesena vinā sabbākārato
paṭijānanaśamatthaṃ ākaṅkhāmatappaṭibaddhavutti anaññasādhāraṇaṃ
Bhagavato ñāṇaṃ sabbathā
anavasesasaṅkhatāsaṅkhatasammutisaccāvabodhato sabbaññutaññāṇaṃ,
tathāvaraṇābhāvatova nissaṅgappavattiṃ upādāya anāvaraṇaṇāṇanti ca
vuccati. Ayamettha saṅkhepo, vitthāro pana parato āvi bhavissati.

Evametāni Bhagavato cha asādhāraṇaṇāṇāni aviparītākārappavattiyā
yathāsakaṃvisayassa avisaṃvādanato tathāni avitathāni anaññathāni.
Evampi Bhagavā tathāni āgatoti Tathāgato.

Tathā “sattime bhikkhave bojjaṅgā satisambojjhaṅgo
dhammavicayasambojjhaṅgo vīriyasambojjhaṅgo pītisambojjhaṅgo
passaddhisambojjhaṅgo samādhisambojjhaṅgo upekkhāsambojjhaṅgo”^{ti}²
evaṃ sarūpato yāyaṃ lokuttaramaggakkhaṇe uppajjamānā
līnuddhaccapatiṭṭhānāyūhanakāmasukhattakilamathānuyoga-
ucchedasassatābhīnivesādīnaṃ anekesaṃ upaddavānaṃ paṭipakkhabhūtā
sati-ādibhedā dhammasāmaggī, yāya ariyasāvako bujjhati, kilesaniddāya
uṭṭhahati, cattāri vā saccāni paṭivijjhati, nibbānameva vā sacchikaroti, sā
dhammasāmaggī “bodhi”^{ti} vuccati, tassā bodhiyā aṅgāti bojjaṅgā.
Ariyasāvako vā yathāvuttāya dhammasāmaggiyā bujjhatīti katvā “bodhi”^{ti}
vuccati, tassa bodhissa aṅgāti bojjaṅgāti evaṃ

1. Khu 9. 121 piṭṭhe.

2. Khu 9. 302; Saṃ 3. 64 piṭṭhādīsu.

sāmaññalakkhaṇato, upaṭṭhānalakkhaṇo satisambojjhaṅgo, pavicayalakkhaṇo dhammavicayasambojjhaṅgo, paggahalakkhaṇo vīriyasambojjhaṅgo, pharaṇalakkhaṇo pītisambojjhaṅgo, upasamalakkhaṇo passaddhisambojjhaṅgo, avikkhepalakkhaṇo samādhisambojjhaṅgo, paṭisaṅkhānalakkhaṇo upekkhāsambojjhaṅgoti evaṃ **visesalakkhaṇato**, “tattha katamo satisambojjhaṅgo, idha bhikkhu satimā hoti paramena satinepakkena samannāgato, cirakatampi cirabhāsitampi saritā hoti anussaritā”ti-ādinā¹ sattannaṃ bojjhaṅgānaṃ aññamaññūpakāravasena **ekakkhaṇe pavattidassanato** “tattha katamo satisambojjhaṅgo, atthi ajjhataṃ dhammesu sati, atthi bahiddhā dhammesu satī”ti-ādinā¹ tesam **visayavibhāvanāpavattidassanato**, “tattha katamo satisambojjhaṅgo, idha bhikkhave bhikkhu satisambojjhaṅgaṃ bhāveti vivekanissitaṃ virāganissitaṃ nirodhanissitaṃ vosaggapariṇāmin”ti-ādinā² **bhāvanāvidhidassanato**, “tattha katame satta bojjhaṅgā, idha bhikkhu yasmim samaye lokuttaraṃ jhānaṃ bhāveti -pa- tasmim samaye satta bojjhaṅgā honti satisambojjhaṅgo -pa- upekkhāsambojjhaṅgo. Tattha katamo satisambojjhaṅgo, yā satī anussatī”ti-ādinā³ **chanavutiyaṃ nayasahassavibhāgehīti** vaṃ nānākārato pavattāni Bhagavato bojjhaṅgavibhāvanañāṇāni tassa tassa atthassa avisamvādanato tathāni avitathāni anaññathāni. Evampi Bhagavā tathāni āgatoti Tathāgato.

Tathā “tattha katamaṃ dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā ariyasaccam, ayameva ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo, seyyathidaṃ, sammādiṭṭhi -pa- sammāsamaḍhī”ti⁴ evaṃ **sarūpato**, sabbakilesehi ārakattā ariyabhāvakarattā ariyaphalapaṭilābhakarattā ca ariyo, ariyānaṃ aṭṭhavidhattā nibbānādhiḡamāya ekantakāraṇattā ca aṭṭhaṅgiko, kilese mārento gacchati, atthikehi maggīyati, sayam vā nibbānaṃ maggayatīti maggo evaṃ **sāmaññalakkhaṇato**, “sammādasanalakkhaṇā sammādiṭṭhi, sammā-abhiniropanalakkhaṇo sammāsaṅkappo, sammāpariggahaṇalakkhaṇā sammāvācā, sammāsamuṭṭhāpanalakkhaṇo sammākammanto, sammāvodānalakkhaṇo sammā-ājīvo, sammāpaggahalakkhaṇo sammāvāyāmo, sammā-upaṭṭhānalakkhaṇā

1. Abhi 2. 236 piṭṭhe.

3. Abhi 2. 240 piṭṭhe.

2. Abhi 2. 238 piṭṭhe.

4. Abhi 2. 110 piṭṭhe.

sammāsati, sammā-avikkhepalakkhaṇo sammāsamādhi”ti evaṃ **visesalakkhaṇato**, sammādiṭṭhi tāva aññehipi attano paccanīkakilesehi saddhiṃ micchādiṭṭhiṃ pajahati, nibbānaṃ ārammaṇaṃ karoti, tappaticchādakamohavidhamanena asammoḥato sampayuttadhamme ca passati, tathā sammāsaṅkappādayopi micchāsaṅkappādīni pajahanti, nirodhañca ārammaṇaṃ karonti, saḥajātadhammānaṃ sammā-abhiniropanapariggahaṇasamuṭṭhāpanavodānapaggaha-upaṭṭhānasamādahanāni ca karontīti evaṃ **kiccavibhāgato**, sammādiṭṭhi pubbhāge nānakkhaṇā visuṃ dukkhādi-ārammaṇā hutvā maggakāle ekakkhaṇā nibbānameva ārammaṇaṃ katvā kiccato “dukkhe nāṇaṃ”ti-ādīni cattāri nāmāni labhati. Sammāsaṅkappādayopi pubbhāge nānakkhaṇā nānārammaṇā, maggakāle ekakkhaṇā ekārammaṇā, tesu sammāsaṅkappo kiccato “nekkhammasaṅkappo”ti-ādīni tīṇi nāmāni labhati, sammāvācādayo tayo pubbhāge “musāvādā veramaṇi”ti-ādivibhāgā viratiyopi cetanāyopi hutvā maggakkhaṇe viratiyova, sammāvāyāmasatiyo kiccato sammappadhānasatipaṭṭhānavasena cattāri nāmāni labhanti, sammāsamādhi pana maggakkhaṇepi paṭhamajjhānādivasena nānā evāti evaṃ pubbhāgāparabhāgesu **pavattivibhāgato**, “idha bhikkhave bhikkhu sammādiṭṭhiṃ bhāveti vivekanissitaṃ”ti¹ ādinā **bhāvanāvidhito**, “tatha katamo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo, idha bhikkhu yasmiṃ samaye lokuttaraṃ jhānaṃ bhāveti -pa- dukkhapaṭipadaṃ dandhābhīññaṃ, tasmīṃ samaye aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo hoti sammādiṭṭhi sammāsaṅkappo”ti-ādinā² **caturāsītiyā nayasahassavibhāgehīti** evaṃ anekākārato pavattāni Bhagavato ariyamaggavibhāvanaññāṇāni atthassa avisaṃvādanato sabbānipi tathāni avitathāni anaññathāni. Evampi Bhagavā tathāni āgatoti Tathāgato.

Tathā paṭhamajjhānasamāpattiyā ca nirodhasamāpattīti etāsu anupaṭipāṭiyā viharitabbaṭṭhena samāpajjitabbaṭṭhena ca, anupubbavīhārasamāpattīsu sampādanapaccavekkhaṇādivasena yathārahaṃ sampayogavasena ca pavattāni Bhagavato ñāṇāni tadatthasiddhiyā tathāni avitathāni anaññathāni. Evampi Bhagavā tathāni āgatoti Tathāgato. Tathā “idaṃ imassa

1. Abhi 2. 245 piṭṭhe.

2. Abhi 2. 248 piṭṭhe.

ṭhānaṃ, idaṃ aṭṭhānaṃ”ti aviparītaṃ tassa tassa phalassa
kāraṇākāraṇajānaṃ, tesaṃ tesaṃ sattānaṃ atītādibhedabhinnassa
kammamādānassa anavasesato yathābhūtaṃ vipākantarajānaṃ,
āyūhanakkhaṇeyeva tassa tassa sattassa “ayaṃ nirayagāminī paṭipadā -pa-
ayaṃ nibbānagāminī paṭipadā”ti yāthāvato
sāsavanāsavakammavibhāgajānaṃ, khandhāyatanānaṃ
upādinnānupādinnādi-anekasabhāvaṃ nānāsabhāvaṃ ca tassa lokassa
“imāya nāma dhātuyā ussannattā imasmim dhammappabandhe ayaṃ viseso
jāyati”ti-ādinā nayena yathābhūtaṃ dhātunānattajānaṃ, saddhādi-
indriyānaṃ tikkhamudutājānaṃ, saṃkilesādīhi saddhim
jhānavimokkhādi-jānaṃ, sattānaṃ aparimāṇasu jātisu tappaṭibandhena
saddhim anavasesato pubbenivutthakkhandhasantati-jānaṃ,
hīnādivibhāgehi saddhim cutipaṭisandhi-jānaṃ, “idaṃ dukkhaṃ”ti-ādinā
heṭṭhā vuttanayeneva catusacca-jānaṃ imāni Bhagavato Dasabalañāṇāni
avirajjhitaṃ yathāsakaṃvisayāvagāhanato yathādhīppetatthasādhanato ca
yathābhūtavuttiyā tathāni avitathāni anaññathāni. Vuttañhetam—

“Idha Tathāgato ṭhānaṃca ṭhānato aṭṭhānaṃca aṭṭhānato
yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti”ti-ādi¹.

Evampi Bhagavā tathāni āgatoti Tathāgato.

Yathā cetesampi ñāṇānaṃ vasena, evaṃ yathāvuttānaṃ
satipaṭṭhānasammappadhānādivibhāvanañāṇādi-anantāparimeyyabhedānaṃ
anaññasādhāraṇānaṃ paññāvisesānaṃ vasena Bhagavā tathāni ñāṇāni āgato
adhigatoti Tathāgato, evampi tathāni āgatoti Tathāgato. (3)

Kathaṃ **tathā gatoti Tathāgato**? Yā tā Bhagavato abhijāti-
abhisambodhidhammavinayapaññāpana anupādisesanibbānadhātuyo, tā
tathā. Kiṃ vuttaṃ hoti? Yadattham tā Lokanāthena abhipatthitā pavattitā ca,
tadatthassa ekantasiddhiyā avisaṃvādanato aviparītatthavuttiyā tathā
avitathā anaññathā. Tathā hi ayaṃ Bhagavā bodhisattabhūto
samatimsapāramiparipūraṇādikam vuttappakāraṃ sabbabuddhattahetum

1. Abhi 2. 348; Am 3. 283 piṭṭhesu.

sampādetvā Tusitapure t̥hito Buddhakolāhalaṃ sutvā
 dasasahassacakkavāḷadevatāhi ekato sannipatitāhi upasaṅkamtivā—

“Kālo kho¹ te mahāvīra, uppajja mātukucchiyaṃ.
 Sadevakaṃ tārāyanto, bujjhassu amataṃ padan”²—

āyācito uppannapubbanimitto pañca mahāvilokanāni viloketvā “idāni ahaṃ
 manussayoniyaṃ uppajjitvā abhisambujjhissāmī”³ti āsāḷhipuṇṇamāyaṃ
 Sakyarājakule Mahāmāyāya deviyā kucchiyaṃ paṭisandhiṃ gahetvā dasa
 māse devamanussehi mahatā parihārena parihariyamāno
 visākhapuṇṇamāyaṃ paccūsasamaye abhijātīṃ pāpuṇi.

Abhijātikkhāṇe panassa paṭisandhiggahaṇakkhāṇe viya **dvattiṃsa
 pubbanimittāni** pāturaheṣuṃ, ayaṃ dasasahassilokadhātu saṅkampi
 sampakampi sampavedhi, dasasu cakkavāḷasahassesu aparimāṇo obhāso
 phari, tassa taṃ sirim daṭṭhukāmā viya andhā cakkhūni paṭilabhiṃsu,
 badhirā saddaṃ suṇiṃsu, mūgā samālapiṃsu, khujjā ujugattā aheṣuṃ,
 paṅgulā padasā gamanaṃ paṭilabhiṃsu, bandhanagatā sabbasattā
 andubandhanādīhi mucciṃsu, sabbanarakesu aggi nibbāyi, pettavisaye
 khuppiṃsā vūpasami, tiracchānānaṃ bhayaṃ nāhosi, sabbasattānaṃ rogo
 vūpasami, sabbasattā piyaṃvadā aheṣuṃ, madhurenākārena assā hasiṃsu,
 vāraṇā gajjiṃsu, sabbatūriyāni sakasakaninnādaṃ muñciṃsu, aghaṭṭitāni eva
 manussānaṃ hatthūpagādīni ābharaṇāni madhurenākārena saddaṃ
 muñciṃsu, sabbadisā vipasannā aheṣuṃ, sattānaṃ sukhaṃ uppādayamāno
 mudusītalavāto vāyi, akālamegho vassi, pathavitopi udakaṃ ubbhijjitvā
 vissandi, pakkhino ākāśagamaṇaṃ vijahiṃsu, nadiyo asandamānā aṭṭhaṃsu,
 mahāsamudde madhuraṃ udakaṃ ahosi, upakkilesavinimutte sūriye
 dīppamāne eva ākāśagatā sabbā jotiyo jotiṃsu, t̥hapetvā arūpāvacare deve
 avasesā sabbe devā sabbe ca nerayikā dissamānarūpā aheṣuṃ,
 tarukuṭṭakavāṭasēlādayo anāvāraṇabhūtā aheṣuṃ, sattānaṃ cutūpapātā
 nāheṣuṃ, sabbaṃ anit̥thagandhaṃ abhibhavitvā dibbagandho pavāyi, sabbe
 phalūpagā rukkhā phaladharā sampajjiṃsu, mahāsamuddo sabbatthakameva
 pañcavaṇṇehi padumehi sañchannatalo ahosi,

1. Kāloyaṃ (Sī)

2. Khu 4. 305 piṭṭhe.

thalajajalajādīni sabbapupphāni pupphimsu, rukkhānaṃ khandhesu
 khandhapadumāni, sākhāsu sākāpadumāni, latāsu latāpadumāni pupphimsu,
 mahītalasilātalāni bhinditvā uparūpari satta satta¹ hutvā daṇḍapadumāni
 nāma nikkhamimsu, ākāse olambakapadumāni nibbattimsu, samantato
 pupphavassaṃ vassi, ākāse dibbatūriyāni vajjimsu,
 sakaladasasahassilokadhātu vaṭṭetvā vissaṭṭhamālāguḷaṃ viya, uppīletvā
 pavattamālākalāpo viya, alaṅkatapaṭiyattaṃ mālāsanaṃ viya ca
 ekamālāmālinī vipphurantavālabījanī pupphadhūpagandhaparivāsītā
 paramasobhaggappattā ahoṣi, tāni ca pubbanimittāni upari adhiḡatānaṃ
 anekesaṃ viśesādhiḡamaṇaṃ nimittabhūtāni eva ahesuṃ. Evaṃ
 anekacchariyapātubhāvā ayaṃ abhiḡāti yadatthaṃ tena abhiḡatthitā, tassā
 abhisambodhiyā ekantasiddhiyā tathāva ahoṣi avitathā anaññathā.

Tathā ye Buddhaveneyyā bodhaneyyabandhavā, te sabbepi anavasesato
 sayameva Bhagavatā vinītā². Ye ca sāvakaveneyyā dhammaveneyyā ca,
 tepisāvakādīhi vinītā vinayaṃ gacchanti gamissanti cāti yadatthaṃ
 Bhagavatā abhisambodhi abhiḡatthitā, tadatthassa ekantasiddhiyā
 abhisambodhi tathā avitathā anaññathā.

Apica yassa yassa ñeyyadhammassa yo yo sabhāvo bujḡhitabbo, so
 hatthatale ṭhapita-āmalakaṃ viya āvajjanamattapaṭibaddhena attano ñāṇena
 aviparītāṃ anavasesato Bhagavatā abhisambuddhoti evampi abhisambodhi
 tathā avitathā anaññathā.

Tathā tesāṃ tesāṃ dhammānaṃ tathā tathā desetabbappakāraṃ, tesāṃ
 tesaṅca sattānaṃ āsayānusayacariyādhiḡuttim sammadeva oloketvā
 dhammataṃ avijahanteneva paññattinayaṃ vohāramattaṃ
 anatiḡhāvānteneva ca dhammataṃ vibhāventena yathāparādham
 yathājjhāsayaṃ yathādhammaṅca anusāsantena Bhagavatā veneyyā vinītā
 ariyabhūmiṃ sampāpitāti dhammavinayapaññāpanāpissa tadatthasiddhiyā
 yathābhūtavuttiyā ca tathā avitathā anaññathā.

1. Satapattā (Syā, Ka)

2. Vinītāyeva (Syā)

Tathā yā sā Bhagavatā anuppattā¹ pathaviyādiphassavedanādirūpā-rūpasabhāvanimuttā² lujjanapalujjanabhāvābhāvato lokasabhāvātītā tamasā visamsaṭṭhattā kenaci anobhāsanīyā lokasabhāvābhāvato eva gati-ādibhāvarahitā appatiṭṭhā anārammaṇā amatamahānibbānadhātu khandhasaṅkhātānaṃ upādānaṃ lesamattassāpi³ abhāvato “anupādisesā”tipi vuccati. Yaṃ sandhāya vuttaṃ—

“Atthi bhikkhave tadāyatanāṃ, yattha neva pathavī na āpo na tejo na vāyo na ākāsānañcāyatanāṃ na viññāṇañcāyatanāṃ na ākiñcaññāyatanāṃ na nevasaññānāsaññāyatanāṃ nāyaṃ loko na paro loko na ca ubho candimasūriyā. Tamahaṃ bhikkhave neva āgatiṃ vadāmi na gatiṃ na ṭhitiṃ na cutiṃ na upapattiṃ, appatiṭṭhaṃ appavattaṃ anārammaṇamevetaṃ, esevanto dukkhassā”ti⁴.

Sā sabbesampi upādānakkhandhānaṃ atthaṅgamo, sabbasaṅkhārānaṃ samatho, sabbūpadhīnaṃ paṭinissaggo, sabbadukkhānaṃ vūpasamo, sabbālayānaṃ samugghāto, sabbavaṭṭānaṃ upacchedo, accantasantilakkhaṇāti yathāvuttasabhāvassa kadācipi avisamvādanato tathā avitathā anaññathā. Evametā abhijāti-ādikā tathā gato upagato adhigato paṭipanno pattoti Tathāgato. Evaṃ Bhagavā tathā gatoti Tathāgato. (4)

Kathaṃ **tathāvidhoti Tathāgato?** Yathāvidhā purimakā Sammāsambuddhā, ayampi Bhagavā tathāvidho. Kim vuttaṃ hoti? Yathāvidhā te Bhagavanto maggasīlena phalasīlena sabbenapi lokiyalokuttarasīlena, maggasamādhinā phalasamādhinā sabbenapi lokiyalokuttarasamādhinā, maggapaññāya phalapaññāya sabbāyapi lokiyalokuttarapaññāya, devasikaṃ vaḷaṅgitabbehi catuvīsati koṭṭisatasahasasamāpattivihārehi, tadaṅgavimuttiyā vikkhambhanavimuttiyā samucchedavimuttiyā paṭippassaddhivimuttiyā nissaraṇavimuttiyāti saṅkhepato, vitthārato pana anantāparimāṇabhedehi acinteyyānubhāvehi sakalasabbaññuguṇehi,

1. Anuppattā sopādi-ādikā (Sī), anuppattā sa-uppādi-ādikā (Syā)

2. Pathavīphassavedanādi... (Sī), phassavedanādi... (Syā)

3. Kilesamattassāpi (Sī, Syā)

4. Khu 1. 177 piṭṭhe.

ayampi amhākaṃ Bhagavā tathāvidho. Sabbesaṃ hi Sammāsambuddhānaṃ āyuvemattaṃ sarīrappamāṇavemattaṃ kulavemattaṃ dukkaracariyāvemattaṃ rasmivemattanti imehi pañcahi vemattehi siyā vemattaṃ, na pana sīlavisuddhi-ādīsu visuddhīsu samathavipassanāpaṭipattiyāṃ attanā paṭividdhaguṇesu ca kiñci nānākaraṇaṃ atthi, atha kho majjhe bhinnasuvaṇṇaṃ viya aññaṃmaññaṃ nibbisesā te Buddhā Bhagavanto. Tasmā yathāvidhā purimakā Sammāsambuddhā. Ayampi Bhagavā tathāvidho. Evaṃ tathāvidhoti Tathāgato. Vidhattho cettha gatasaddo. Tathā hi lokiyā vidhayuttagatasadde pakāratthe vadanti. (5)

Kathaṃ **tathāpavattikoti**¹ **Tathāgato**? Anaññasādhāraṇena iddhānubhāvena samannāgatattā atthapaṭisambhidādīnaṃ ukkaṃsapāramippattiyā anāvaraṇaṇāpaṭilābhena ca Bhagavato kāyappavattiyādīnaṃ katthaci paṭighātābhāvato yathārucci tathā gataṃ gati gamanaṃ kāyavacīcittappavatti etassāti Tathāgato. Evaṃ tathāpavattikoti Tathāgato. (6)

Kathaṃ **tathehi agatoti** **Tathāgato**? Bodhisambhārasambharaṇe tappaṭipakkhappavattisaṅkhātāṃ natthi etassa gatanti agato. So panassa agatabhāvo maccheradānapārami-ādīsu aviparītaṃ ādīnavānisaṃsapaccavekkhaṇādinayappavattehi nāṇehīti tathehi nāṇehi agatoti Tathāgato.

Atha vā kilesābhisaṅkhārappavattisaṅkhātāṃ khandhappavattisaṅkhātameva vā pañcasupī gatīsu gataṃ gamanaṃ etassa natthīti agato. Sa-upādisesa-anupādisesanibbānappattiyā svāyamaṣṣa agatabhāvo tathehi ariyamaggañāṇehīti evampi Bhagavā tathehi agatoti Tathāgato. (7)

Kathaṃ **Tathāgatabhāvena** **Tathāgato**? Tathāgatabhāvenāti ca Tathāgatassa sabbhāvena, atthitāyāti attho. Ko panesa Tathāgato, yassa atthitāya Bhagavā Tathāgatoti vuccatīti? Saddhammo. Saddhammo hi ariyamaggo tāva yathā yuganaddhasamathavipassanābalena anavaśesakilesapakkhaṃ samūhanantena samucchadappahānavasena gantabbaṃ.

1. Tathā pavattitoti (Ka)

tathā gato. Phaladhammo yathā attano maggānurūpaṃ
 paṭippassaddhippahānavasena gantabbaṃ, tathā gato pavatto.
 Nibbānadhammo pana yathā gato paññāya paṭividdho
 sakalavaṭṭadukkhavūpasamāya sampajjati, Buddhādīhi tathā gato
 sacchikatoti Tathāgato. Pariyattidhammopi yathā purimabuddhehi
 Suttageyyādivasena pavatti-ādippakāsanavasena ca veneyyānaṃ āsayādi-
 anurūpaṃ pavattito, amhākampi Bhagavatā tathā gato gadito¹ pavattitoti vā
 Tathāgato. Yathā Bhagavatā desito, tathā Bhagavato sāvakehi gato avagatoti
 Tathāgato. Evaṃ sabbopi saddhammo Tathāgato. Tenāha Sakko
 Devānamindo “Tathāgataṃ devamanussapūjitaṃ, dhammaṃ namassāma
 suvatthi hotū”ti². Svāssa atthīti Bhagavā Tathāgato.

Yathā ca dhammo, evaṃ ariyasamghopi yathā attahitāya parahitāya ca
 paṭipannehi suvisuddhaṃ pubbhāgasamathavipassanāpaṭipadaṃ
 purakkhatvā tena tena maggena gantabbaṃ, taṃ taṃ tathā gatoti Tathāgato.
 Yathā vā Bhagavatā saccapaṭiccasamuppādādinayo desito, tathā ca
 Buddhattā tathā gadanato ca Tathāgato. Tenāha Sakko devarājā “Tathāgataṃ
 devamanussapūjitaṃ, samghaṃ namassāma suvatthi hotū”ti². Svāssa
 sāvakabhūto atthīti Bhagavā Tathāgato. Evaṃ Tathāgatabhāvena Tathāgato.
 (8)

Idampi Tathāgatassa Tathāgatabhāvadīpane mukhamattakameva,
 sabbākārena pana Tathāgatova Tathāgatassa Tathāgatabhāvaṃ vaṇṇeyya.
 Idaṃ hi Tathāgatapadaṃ mahatthaṃ mahāgatikaṃ mahāvisayaṃ, tassa
 appamādapadassa viya tepiṭakampi Buddhavacanaṃ yuttito atthabhāvena³
 āharanto “atitthena dhammakathiko pakkhando”ti na vattabboti.

Tatthetaṃ vuccati—

“Yatheva loke purimā Mahesino,
 Sabbaññubhāvaṃ Munayo idhāgatā.
 Tathā ayaṃ Sakyamunīpi āgato,
 Tathāgato vuccati tena cakkhumā.

1. Gadito avagato (Ka)

2. Khu 1. 7, 315 piṭṭhesu.

3. Atthibhāvena (Sī)

Pahāya kāmādimale asesato,
 Samādhiñāṇehi yathā gatā Jinā.
 Purātanā Sakyamunī jutindharo,
 Tathā gato tena Tathāgato mato.

 Tathañca dhātāyatanādilakkhaṇaṃ,
 Sabhāvasāmaññavibhāgabhedato.
 Sayambhuñāṇena Jinoyamāgato,
 Tathāgato vuccati Sakyapuṅgavo.

 Tathāni saccāni samantacakkhunā,
 Tathā idappaccayatā ca sabbaso.
 Anaññaneyyā nayato vibhāvitā,
 Tathā gato tena Jino Tathāgato.

 Anekabhedāsupi lokadhātusu,
 Jinassa rūpāyatanādigocare.
 Vicittabhede tathameva dassanaṃ,
 Tathāgato tena samantalocano.

 Yato ca dhammaṃ tathameva bhāsati,
 Karoti vācāyanurūpamattano.
 Guṇehi lokam abhibhuyyiriyati,
 Tathāgato tenapi Lokanāyako.

 Tathā pariññāya tathāya sabbaso,
 Avedi lokam pabhavaṃ atikkami.
 Gato ca paccakkhakiriyāya nibbutim,
 Arīyamaggañca¹ gato Tathāgato.

 Tathā paṭiññāya tathāya sabbaso,
 Hitāya lokassa yatoyamāgato.
 Tathāya Nātho karuṇāya sabbadā,
 Gato ca tenāpi Jino Tathāgato.

1. Sadāriyamaggañca (Si)

Tathāni ñāṇāni yatoyamāgato,
Yathāsabhāvaṃ visayāvabodhato.
Tathābhijātipabbhūtī Tathāgato,
Tadattasampādanato Tathāgato.

Yathāvidhā te purimā Mahesino,
Tathāvidhoyampi tathā yathārucci.
Pavattavācā tanucittabhāvato,
Tathāgato vuccati aggapuggalo.

Sambodhisambhāravipakkhato pure,
Gataṃ na saṃsāragatampi tassa vā.
Na catthi Nāthassa bhavantadassino,
Tathehi tasmā agato Tathāgato.

Tathāgato dhammavaro Mahesinā,
Yathā pahātabbamalaṃ pahīyati.
Tathāgato ariyagaṇo vināyako,
Tathāgato tena samaṅgibhāvato”ti.

Arahantaṃ Sammāsambuddhanti ettha **arahāti** padassa attho heṭṭhā vuttoyeva. Sammā sāmañca sabbadhammānaṃ buddhattā **Sammāsambuddhaṃ**. Yaṃkiñci ñeyyaṃ nāma, tassa sabbassapi sabbākārato aviparītato sayameva abhisambuddhattāti vuttaṃ hoti. Imināssa paropadesarahitassa sabbākārena sabbadhammāvabodhanasamatthassa ākaṅkhāpaṭibaddhavuttino anāvaraṇaññāsaṅkhātassa sabbaññutaññāṇassa adhigamo dassito.

Nanu ca sabbaññutaññāṇato aññāraṃ anāvaraṇaṃ, aññathā cha asādhāraṇāni ñāṇāni Buddhaññānānti vacanaṃ virujjheyāti? Na virujjhati visayappavattibhedavasena aññehi asādhāraṇabhāvadassanattaraṃ ekasseva ñāṇassa dvidhā vuttattā. Ekameva hi taṃ ñāṇaṃ anavasesaṅkhatāsaṅkhatasammutidhammavisayatāya sabbaññutaññāṇaṃ, tatha ca āvaraṇabhāvato nissaṅgacāramupādāya anāvaraṇaññānti vuttaṃ. Yathāha Paṭisambhidāyaṃ—

“Sabbam saṅkhatāsaṅkhatam anavasesam jānātīti
sabbaññutaññāṇam, tatha āvaraṇam natthīti anāvarenaññāṇan”ti-ādi¹.

Tasmā natthi nesam atthato bhedo, ekantenevetam evamicchitabbam.
Aññathā sabbaññutānāvarenaññāṇam sādharmaṇatā²
asabbadhammārammaṇatā ca āpajjeyya. Na hi Bhagavato ñāṇassa
aṇumattampi āvaraṇam atthi, anāvarenaññāṇassa ca
asabbadhammārammaṇabhāve yattha tam na pavattati,
tathāvaraṇasabbhāvato anāvarenaññāṇavoyeva na siyā. Atha vā pana hotu
aññameva anāvarenaññāṇato, idha pana sabbattha
appaṭihata vuttitāya anāvarenaññāṇanti sabbaññutaññāṇameva adhippetam,
tassevādhi gamena Bhagavā sabbaññū sabbavidū Sammāsambuddhoti
vuccati, na sakimyeva sabbadhammāvabodhato. Tathā ca vuttam
Paṭisambhidāyam—

“Vimokkantikametaṃ Buddhānaṃ Bhagavantānaṃ bodhiyā mūle
saha sabbaññutaññāṇassa paṭilābhā sacchikā paññatti yadidaṃ
Buddho”ti³.

Sabbadhammāvabodhanasamatthaññāṇasamadhi gamena hi Bhagavato
santāne anavasesadhamme paṭivijjhitaṃ samatthataṃ ahoṣīti.

Etthāha—kim panidaṃ ñāṇam pavattamānaṃ sakimyeva sabbasmim
visaye pavattati, udāhu kamenāti. Kiñcetha—yadi tāva sakimyeva
sabbasmim visaye pavattati, atītānāgatapaccuppanna-
ajjhatabhiddhādibhedabhinnānaṃ saṅkhatadhammānaṃ
asaṅkhatasammutidhammānaṃca ekajjham upaṭṭhāne dūrato cittapaṭam
pekkhantassa viya visayavibhāgenāvabodho na siyā, tathā ca sati “sabbe
dhammā anattā”ti vipassantānaṃ anattākārena viya sabbadhammā
anirūpitarūpena Bhagavato ñāṇassa visayā hontīti āpajjati. Yepi
“sabbāñeyyadhammānaṃ ṭhitalakkhaṇavisayaṃ vikapparahitaṃ sabbakālam
Buddhānaṃ ñāṇam pavattati, tena te sabbavidūti vuccanti. Evañca katvā—

‘Caram samāhito nāgo, tiṭṭhantopi samāhito’ti—

Idampi vacanam suvuttam hoti”ti vadanti, tesampi vuttadosānātivatti,
ṭhitalakkhaṇārammaṇatāya ca atītānāgatasammutidhammānaṃ tadabhāvato

1. Khu 9. 125 piṭṭhe.

2. Sāvarenaṇatā (Ka) Udāna-Ṭṭha 128 piṭṭhepi passitabbam.

3. Khu 7. 162 piṭṭhādīsu.

ekadesavisayameva Bhagavato ñāṇaṃ siyā. Tasmā sakiṃyeva ñāṇaṃ pavattatīti na yujjati.

Atha kamena sabbasmim̐ visaye ñāṇaṃ pavattatīti? Evampi na yujjati. Na hi jātibhūmisabhāvādivasena disādesakālādivasena ca anekabhedabhinne ñeyye kamena gayhamāne tassa anavasesapaṭivedho sambhavati apariyantabhāvato ñeyyassa. Ye pana “atthassa avisaṃvādanato ñeyyassa ekadesaṃ paccakkhaṃ katvā seseṃpi evanti adhimuccitvā vavatthāpanena sabbaññū Bhagavā, tañca ñāṇaṃ na anumānikaṃ saṃsayābhāvato. Saṃsayānubaddhaṃ hi loke anumānañāṇaṃ”ti vadanti, tesampi na yuttaṃ, sabbassa hi apaccakkhabhāve atthassa avisaṃvādanena ñeyyassa ekadesaṃ paccakkhaṃ katvā seseṃpi evanti adhimuccitvā vavatthāpanassa asambhavato. Yaṃ hi taṃ sesaṃ, taṃ apaccakkhanti. Atha tampi paccakkhaṃ, tassa sesabhāvo pana na siyāti sabbametaṃ akāraṇaṃ. Kasmā? Avisayavicārabhāvato¹. Vuttañhetāṃ Bhagavatā—

“Buddhavisayo bhikkhave acinteyyo na cintetabbo, yo cinteyya, ummādassa vighātassa bhāgī assa”ti².

Idaṃ panettha sanniṭṭhānaṃ—yaṃkiñci Bhagavatā ñātuṃ icchitaṃ sakalamekadeso vā, tattha appaṭihatauttitāya paccakkhato ñāṇaṃ pavattati, niccasamādhānañca vikkhepābhāvato, ñātuṃ icchitassa sakalassa avisayabhāvato³ tassa ākañkhāpaṭibaddhavuttitā na siyā, ekanteneva sā icchitabbā “sabbe dhammā Buddhassa Bhagavato āvajjanapaṭipadā ākañkhāpaṭibaddhā manasikārapaṭibaddhā cittuppādapaṭibaddā”ti⁴ vacanato. Atītānāgatavisayampi Bhagavato ñāṇaṃ anumānāgamanatakkaggahaṇavirahitattā paccakkhameva.

Nanu ca etasmimpi pakkhe yadā sakalaṃ ñātuṃ icchitaṃ, tadā sakimeva sakalavisayatāya⁵ anirūpitarūpena Bhagavato ñāṇaṃ pavatteyyāti vuttadosānātivattiyevāti? Na, tassa visodhitattā. Visodhito hi so Buddhavisayo acinteyyoti. Aññathā pacurajanañāṇasamavuttitāya Buddhānaṃ Bhagavantānaṃ ñāṇassa acinteyyatā na siyā, tasmā

1. Avisayavidhānabhāvato (Ka) 2. Am̐ 1. 392 piṭṭhe. 3. Avisayabhāve (Sī)
4. Khu 7. 139; Khu 8. 176; Khu 9. 37 piṭṭhesu. 5. Sakalavisayaṃ (Syā)

sakaladhammārammaṇampi taṃ ekadhammārammaṇaṃ viya suvatthāpīteyeva te dhamme katvā pavattatīti idamettha acinteyyaṃ. Yāvatakaṃ ñeyyaṃ, tāvatakaṃ ñāṇaṃ, yāvatakaṃ ñāṇaṃ, tāvatakaṃ ñeyyaṃ, ñeyyapariyantikaṃ ñāṇaṃ, ñāṇapariyantikaṃ ñeyyanti evamekajjhaṃ visuṃ visuṃ sakiṃ kamena ca icchānurūpaṃ sammā sāmañca sabbadhammānaṃ buddhattā Sammāsambuddho Bhagavā. Taṃ Sammāsambuddhaṃ.

Dve vitakkāti dve sammā vitakkā. Tattha vitakkenti etena, sayāṃ vā vitakketi, vitakkanamattameva vāti vitakko. Svāyaṃ ārammaṇābhiniropanalakkhaṇo, āhananapariyāhananaraso, ārammaṇe cittaṃ ānayanapaccupaṭṭhāno. Visayabhedena pana taṃ dvidhā katvā vuttaṃ “dve vitakkā”ti. **Samudācarantī**ti samaṃ sammā ca uddhamuddhaṃ mariyādāya caranti. Mariyādattho hi ayamākāro, tena ca yogena “Tathāgataṃ Arahantaṃ Sammāsambuddhaṃ”ti idaṃ sāmi-atthe upayogavacanaṃ. Idaṃ vuttaṃ hoti—Tathāgataṃ Arahato Sammāsambuddhassa attano visaye samaṃ sammā ca aññamaññaṃ mariyādāṃ anatikkamantā uddhamuddhaṃ bahulaṃ abhiṇhaṃ caranti pavattantīti.

Ko pana nesaṃ visayo, kā vā mariyādā, kathaṃca taṃ anatikkamitvā te uddhamuddhaṃ bahulaṃ abhiṇhaṃ niccaṃ pavattantīti? Vuccate—khemavitakko pavivekavitakkoti ime dve vitakkāyeva. Tesu **khemavitakko** tāva Bhagavato visesena karuṇāsampayutto, mettāmoditāsampayuttopi labbhateva, tasmā so mahākaruṇāsamāpattiyā mettādisamāpattiyā ca pubbaṅgamo sampayutto ca veditabbo. **Pavivekavitakko** pana phalasaṃpattiyā pubbaṅgamo sampayutto ca, dibbavīhārādivasenāpi labbhateva. Iti nesaṃ vitakko visayo, tasmā ekasmiṃ santāne bahulaṃ pavattamānānampi kālena kālaṃ savisayasmiṃyeva caraṇato natthi mariyādā, na saṅkarena vutti.

Tattha khemavitakko Bhagavato karuṇokkamaṇādinā vibhāvetabbo, pavivekavitakko samāpattīhi. Tatrāyaṃ vibhāvanā—“ayaṃ loko santāpajāto dukkhaṇeto”ti-ādinā rāgaggi-ādīhi lokasannivāsassa ādittatādi-ākāradassanehi mahākaruṇāsamāpattiyā pubbaṅhāge, samāpattiyampi paṭhamajjhānavasena vattabbo. Vuttañhetā¹—

1. Khu 9. 121 piṭṭhe.

“Bahūhi ākārehi passantānaṃ Buddhānaṃ Bhagavantānaṃ sattesu mahākaruṇā okkamati, āditto lokasannivāsoṭi passantānaṃ Buddhānaṃ Bhagavantānaṃ sattesu mahākaruṇā okkamati. Uyyūtto, payāto, kummaggapaṭipanno, upanīyati loko addhuvo, atāṇo loko anabhissaro, assako loko, sabbaṃ pahāya gamanīyaṃ, ūno loko atitto taṇhādāso.

Atāyano lokasannivāso, aleṇo, asaraṇo, asaraṇībhūto, uddhato loko avūpasanto, sasallo lokasannivāso viddho puthusallehi, avijjandhakārāvaraṇo kilesapañjaraparikkhitto, avijjāgato lokasannivāso aṇḍabhūto pariyaṇaddho tantākulakajāto kulāguṇṭhikajāto muñjapabbajabhūto apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ saṃsāraṃ nātivattatīti passantānaṃ, avijjāvisadosasaṃlitto kilesakalalībhūto, rāgadosamohajāṭajāto.

Taṇhāsaṃghāṭapaṭimukko, taṇhājālena otthaṭo, taṇhāsotena vuyhati, taṇhāsaṃyojanena saṃyutto, taṇhānusayena anusaṭo, taṇhāsantāpena santappati, taṇhāpariṭāhena pariḍayhati.

Diṭṭhisamṃghāṭapaṭimukko, diṭṭhijālena otthaṭo, diṭṭhisotena vuyhati, diṭṭhisamṃyojanena saṃyutto, diṭṭhānusayena anusaṭo, diṭṭhisantāpena santappati, diṭṭhipariṭāhena pariḍayhati.

Jātiyā anugato, jarāya anusaṭo, byādhinā abhibhūto, maraṇena abbhāhato, dukkhe patiṭṭhito.

Taṇhāya oḍḍito, jarāpākāraparikkhitto, maccupāsaparikkhitto, mahābandhanabaddho lokasannivāso, rāgabandhanena dosamohabandhanena mānadiṭṭhikilesaduḥkaritabandhanena baddho. Mahāsambādhaṭipanno, mahāpalibodhena palibuddho, mahāpapāte patito, mahākantāraṭipanno, mahāsaṃsāraṭipanno, mahāvidugge samparivattati, mahāpalipe palipanno.

Abbhāhato lokasannivāso, āditto lokasannivāso rāgagginā dosagginā mohagginā jātiyā -pa- upāyāsehi, unnītako lokasannivāso haññati niccamatāṇo pattadaṇḍo takkaro, vajjabandhanabaddho āghātanapaccupaṭṭhito, anātho lokasannivāso paramakāruññatam patto, dukkhābhitunno cirarattapīlito, niccagadhito niccapiṇāsito.

Andho acakkhuko, hatanetto apariṇāyako, vipathapakkhando añjasāparaddho, mahoghapakkhando.

Dvīhi diṭṭhigatehi pariyuṭṭhito, tīhi duccharitehi vippaṭipanno, catūhi yogehi yojito, catūhi ganthehi ganthito, catūhi upādānehi u pādīyati, pañcagatisamāruḷho, pañcahi kāmagaṇehi rajjati, pañcahi nīvaraṇehi otthaṭo, chahi vivādāmūlehi vivadati, chahi taṇhākāyehi rajjati, chahi diṭṭhigatehi pariyuṭṭhito, sattahi anusayehi anusāṭo, sattahi saṃyojanehi saṃyutto, sattahi mānehi unnato¹, aṭṭhahi lokadhammehi samparivattati, aṭṭhahi micchattehi niyato, aṭṭhahi purisadosehi dussati, navahi āghātavattūhi āghātito, navahi mānehi unnato, navahi taṇhāmūlakehi dhammehi rajjati, dasahi kilesavattūhi kilissati, dasahi āghātavattūhi āghātito, dasahi akusalakammapathehi samannāgato, dasahi saṃyojanehi saṃyutto, dasahi micchattehi niyato, dasavattukāya diṭṭhiyā samannāgato, dasavattukāya antaggāhikāya diṭṭhiyā samannāgato, aṭṭhasatataṇhāpapañcehi papañcito, dvāsaṭṭhiyā diṭṭhigatehi pariyuṭṭhito lokasannivāsoti sampassantānaṃ Buddhānaṃ Bhagavantānaṃ sattesu mahākaraṇā okkamati.

Ahañcamhi tiṇṇo, loko ca atiṇṇo. Ahañcamhi mutto, loko ca amutto. Ahañcamhi danto, loko

1. Uṇṇato (Syā, Ka)

ca adanto. Ahañcamhi santo, loko ca asanto. Ahañcamhi assattho, loko ca anassattho. Ahañcamhi parinibbuto, loko ca aparinibbuto. Pahomi khvāhaṃ tiṇṇo tāretuṃ, mutto mocetuṃ, danto dametuṃ, santo sametuṃ, assattho assāsetuṃ, parinibbuto pare ca parinibbāpetunti passantānaṃ Buddhānaṃ Bhagavantānaṃ sattesu mahākaruṇā okkamati”ti.

Imināva nayena Bhagavato sattesu mettā-okkamanañca vibhāvetabbaṃ. Karuṇāvisayassa hi dukkhassa paṭipakkhabhūtaṃ sukhaṃ sattesu upasaṃharanti mettāpi pavattatīti idha abyāpāda-avihiṃsāvitakkā khemavitakko. Pavivekavitakko pana nekkhammavitakkoyeva, tassa dībbavihāra-ariyavihāresu pubbabhāgassa paṭhamajjhānassa paccavekkhaṇāya ca vasena pavatti veditabbā. Tattha ye te Bhagavato devasikaṃ vaḷañjanakavasena catuvīsatiakoṭisatasahasasāṅkhā samāpattivihārā, yesaṃ purecaraṇabhāvena pavattaṃ samādhicariyānugataṃ ñāṇacariyānugataṃ ñāṇaṃ catuvīsatiakoṭisatasahasasamāpatti sañcārimahāvajjirañāṇanti vuccati, tesaṃ vasena Bhagavato pavivekavitakkassa bahulaṃ pavatti veditabbā. Ayañca attho Mahāsaccakasuttenapi veditabbo. Vuttañhi tattha Bhagavatā—

“So kho ahaṃ Aggivessana tasmimīyeva purimasmiṃ samādhinimitte ajjhattameva cittaṃ saṅghapemi, sannisādemi, yena sudam niccakappaṃ viharāmi”ti¹.

Idaṃ hi Bhagavā “samaṇo Gotamo abhirūpo pāsādiko, suphusitaṃ dantāvaraṇaṃ, jivhātanaṅkā, madhuraṃ vacanaṃ, tena parisam rañjento maññe vicarati, citte panassa ekaggatā natthi, yo evaṃ saññattibahulo carati”ti Saccakena Nigaṅghaputtana vitakkite avassaṃ sahoḍhaṃ coraṃ gaṇhanto viya “na Aggivessana Tathāgato parisam rañjento saññattibahulo vicarati, cakkavāḷapariyantāyapi parisāya dhammaṃ deseti asallīno anupalitto ekattaṃ ekavihārisuññatāphalasaṃpattiphalaṃ anuyutto”ti dassetuṃ āhari.

1. Ma 1. 316 piṭṭhe.

Bhagavā hi yasmiṃ khaṇe parisā sādhu-kāraṃ deti, dhammaṃ vā paccavekkhati, tasmīṃ khaṇe pubbhāgena kālaṃ paricchinditvā phalasaṃpattim assāsavāre passāsavāre samāpajjati, sādhu-kārasaddanigghose avicchinnēva dhammapaccavekkhaṇāya ca pariyoṣāne samāpattito vuṭṭhāya tḥitaṭṭhānato paṭṭhāya dhammaṃ deseti. Buddhānaṃ hi bhavaṅgaparivāso lahuco, assāsavāre passāsavāre samāpattiyo samāpajjanti. Evaṃ yathāvuttasaṃpattīnaṃ sapubbabhāgānaṃ vasena Bhagavato khemavitakkassa pavivekavitakkassa ca bahulappavatti veditaḥḥā.

Tattha yassa byāpādavahiṃsāvitakkādisaṃkilesappahānassa abyāpādavitakkassa avihimsāvitakkassa ca ānubhāvena kutoci pi bhayābhāvato taṃsamaṅgī khemappatto ca viharati, tato ca sabbassapi sabbadāpi khemameva hoti abhayameva. Tasmā duvidhopi ubhayesaṃ khemaṅkaroti **khemavitakko**. Yassa pana kāmavitakkādisaṃkilesappahānassa nekkhammavitakkassa ānubhāvena kāyaviveko cittaviveko upadhivivekoti tividho, tadaṅgaviveko vikkhambhanaviveko samucchēdaviveko paṭippassaddhiviveko nissaraṅavivekoti pañcavidho ca viveko pāripūriṃ gacchati, so yathārahaṃ ārammaṇato sampayogato ca pavivekasahagato vitakkoti **pavivekavitakko**. Ete ca dve vitakkā evaṃ vibhattavisayāpi samānā ādikammikānaṃ aññaṃaññūpakārāya sambhavanti. Yathā hi khemavitakkassa pavivekavitakko anuppannassa uppādāya, uppannassa bhīyobhāvāya vepullāya hoti, evaṃ pavivekavitakkassapi khemavitakko. Na hi vūpakaṭṭhakāyacittānamantarena mettāvihārādayo sambhavanti byāpādādippahānena ca vinā cittavivekādīnaṃ asambhavoyevāti¹ aññaṃaññaṃsa bahūpakārā ete dhammā daṭṭhabbā. Bhagavato pana sabbaso pahīnasaṃkilesassa lokahitattḥāya evaṃ khemavitakko ca pavivekavitakko ca assāsavāramattepi hitasukhamāvahantiyevāti. Khemo ca vitakko paviveko ca vitakkoti sambandhitabbaṃ.

Evaṃ uddiṭṭhe dve vitakke niddisituṃ “**abyāpajjhārāmo**”ti-ādimāha. Tattha abyāpajjhaṇaṃ kassaci adukkhaṇaṃ abyāpajjho, so āramitabbato

1. Asambhavatoyevāti (Sī, Syā)

ārāmo etassāti abyāpajjhārāmo. Abyāpajjhe rato sevanavasena niratoti **abyāpajjharato**. Esevāti eso eva. **Iriyāyāti** kiriyāya, kāyavacīpayogenāti attho. **Na kañci byābādhemīti** hīnādīsu kañcipi sattaṃ taṇhātasādiyogato tasaṃ vā tadabhāvato pahīnasabbakilesavipphanditattā thāvaram vā na bādhemi na dukkhāpemi. Karuṇajjhāsayo Bhagavā mahākaruṇāsamāpattibahulo attano paramarucitakarūṇajjhāsayānurūpamevamāha. Tena avihiṃ sāvitaṅkaṃ abyāpādavitaṅkaṃ dasseti. Idaṃ vuttaṃ hoti—ahaṃ imāya iriyāya imāya paṭipattiyā evaṃ sammā paṭipajjanto evaṃ samāpattivihārehi viharanto evaṃ puññatthikehi katāni sakkāragarukāramānanavandanapūjanāni adhivāsento sattesu na kañci byābādhemi, apica kho diṭṭhadhammikasamparāyikaparamatthappabhedam hitasukhameva nesam paribrūhemī'ti.

Yam akusalam, tam pahīnanti yaṃ diyaddhakilesasahassabhedam aññañca taṃsampayuttam anantappabhedam akusalam, tam sabbam bodhimūleyeva mayham pahīnam samūhatanti. Iminā pavivekesu muddhabhūtena¹ saddhim nissaraṇavivekena samucchadappaṭippassaddhiviveke² dasseti. Keci panettha tadanṅavikkhambhanavivekepi uddharanti. Āgamanīyapaṭipadāya hi saddhim Bhagavatā attano kilesakkhaya idha vuttoti.

Iti Bhagavā aparimitakappaparicitam attano pavivekajjhāsayaṃ saddhim nissaraṇajjhāsayaena idāni matthakaṃ pāpetvā t̥hito tamajjhāsayaṃ phalasaṃpattim samāpajjitvā attano kilesappahānapaccavekkhaṇamukhena vibhāveti. Yadattham panettha satthā ime dve vitakke uddhari, idāni tamattham dassento “**tasmātiha bhikkhave**”ti-ādimāha. Bhagavā hi imassa vitakkadvayassa attano bahulasamudācāradassanamukheneva tattha bhikkhū nivesetuṃ imaṃ desanaṃ ārabhi.

Tattha **tasmāti** yasmā abyāpajjhapavivekābhīratassa me khemapavivekavitaṅkāyeva bahulam pavattanti, tasmā. **Tihāti** nipātamattam.

1. Paviveke samiddhabhūtena (Sī), paviveke samuddhabhūte (Syā)

2. Samucchadappahānappaṭippassaddhiviveke (Ka)

abyāpajjhārāmā viharathāti sabbasattesu mettāvihārena karuṇāvihāre na ca abhīramantā viharatha. Tena byāpādassa tadekaṭṭhakilesānañca dūrīkaraṇamāha. **Tesaṃ voti** ettha **voti** nipātamattam. **Pavivekārāmā viharathā**ti kāyādivivekañceva tadaṅgādivivekañcāti sabbaviveke āramitabbaṭṭhānaṃ katvā viharatha. **Imāya mayanti**-ādi yathā nesaṃ khemavitakkassa pavattanākāradassanaṃ, evaṃ **kiṃ akusalanti**-ādi pavivekavitakkassa pavattanākāradassanaṃ. Tattha yathā anavajjadhamme paripūretukāmena kiṃ kusalagavesinā hutvā kusaladhammapariyesanā kātabbāva, sāvajjadhamme pajahitukāmenaṃpi akusalapariyesanā kātabbāti¹ āha “**kiṃ akusalan**”ti-ādi. Abhiññāpubbikā hi pariññāpahānasacchikiriyābhāvanā. Tattha **kiṃ akusalanti** akusalaṃ nāma kiṃ, sabhāvato kimassa lakkhaṇaṃ, kāni vā rasapaccupaṭṭhānapadaṭṭhānāni akusalassa sabhāvakkiccādito paccavekkhaṇavidhiṃ dasseti. Ādikammikavasena cesa vitakko āgato, **kiṃ appahīnaṃ kiṃ pajahāmā**ti idaṃ padadvayaṃ sekkhavasena. Tasmā **kiṃ appahīnanti** kāmarāgasamyojanādīsu akusalesu kiṃ akusalaṃ amhākaṃ maggena asamucchinnaṃ. **Kiṃ pajahāmā**ti kiṃ akusalaṃ samugghātema. Atha vā **kiṃ pajahāmā**ti vītikkamapariyuṭṭhānānusayesu kiṃ vibhāgaṃ akusalaṃ idāni mayaṃ pajahāmāti attho. Keci pana “kiṃ appahīnaṃ”ti paṭhanti, tesaṃ diṭṭhisamyojanādivasena anekabhedesu akusalesu kiṃ katamaṃ akusalaṃ kena katamena pakārena katamena vā maggena amhākaṃ appahīnanti vuttaṃ hoti. Sesaṃ vuttanayameva.

Gāthāsu **Buddhanti** catunnaṃ ariyasaccānaṃ aviparītaṃ sayambhuñāṇena buddhattā paṭividdhattā **Buddhaṃ** saccavinimuttassa ñeyyassa abhāvato. Tathā hi vuttaṃ—

“Abhiññeyyaṃ abhiññātaṃ, bhāvetabbañca bhāvitaṃ.
Pahātabbaṃ pahīnaṃ me, tasmā **Buddhosmi brāhmaṇā**”ti².

Ṭhapetvā mahābodhisattaṃ aññehi sahituṃ vahituṃ asakkuṇeyyattā asayhassa sakalassa bodhisambhārassa mahākaruṇādhikārassa ca sahanato vahanato, tathā aññehi sahituṃ abhibhavituṃ dukkarattā

1. Na kātabbāti (Sī, Syā)

2. Khu 1. 368; Ma 2. 352 piṭṭhesu.

asayhānaṃ pañcannaṃ mārānaṃ sahanato abhibhavanato,
 āsayānusayacariyādhimutti-ādivibhāgāvabodhena yathārahaṃ veneyyānaṃ
 diṭṭhadhammikasamparāyikaparamatthehi anusāsanasaṅkhātassa aññehi
 asayhassa Buddhakiccassa sahanato vahanato, tattha vā sādhu-kāribhāvato
asayhasāhinaṃ. Samudācaranti nanti ettha **nanti** nipātamattaṃ, naṃ
 Tathāgatanti vā attho.

Sakaparasantānesu tamasaṅkhātāṃ mohandhakāraṃ nudi khipīti
tamonudo. Pāraṃ nibbānaṃ gatoti **pāragato**. Atha vā “mutto moceyyan”ti-
 ādinā nayena pavattitassa mahābhinihārassa sakalassa vā saṃsāradukkassa
 sabbaññugunaṇānaṃ pāraṃ pariyaṇtaṃ gatoti **pāragato**, taṃ tamonudaṃ
 pāragataṃ. Tato eva **pattipattaṃ** Buddhaṃ, sīlādiṃ Dasabalaññādiṃca
 Sammāsambuddhehi pattabbaṃ sabbaṃ pattanti attho. **Vasimanti** jhānādīsu
 ākaṅkhāpaṭibaddho paramo āvajjanādivasibhāvo, ariyiddhisakaṅkhāto
 anaññasādhāraṇo cittavasibhāvo ca assa atthīti **vasimā**, taṃ vasimaṃ,
 vasinanti attho. Sabbesaṃ kāmāsavādīnaṃ abhāvena **anāsavaṃ**.
 Kāyavisamādikassa visamassa vantattā vā visasakaṅkhātāṃ sabbaṃ
 kilesamalaṃ taritvā vā visaṃ sakalavaṭṭadukkhaṃ sayāṃ taritvā tāraṇato
visantaro¹, taṃ visantaraṃ. Taṇhakkhaye arahattaphale nibbāne vā
vimuttaṃ, ubhayamhi gamanato monasaṅkhātēna ñāṇena kāyamoneyyādīhi
 vā sātisaṃsaṃ samannāgatattā **Muniṃ. Munī**ti hi agāriyamuni anagāriyamuni
 sekkhamuni asekkhamuni Paccekamuni Munimunīti anekavidhā munayo.
 Tattha gihī āgataphalo viññātasāsano agāriyamuni, tathārūpo pabbajito
 anagāriyamuni, satta sekkhā sekkhamuni, khīṇāsavo asekkhamuni,
 Paccekabuddho Paccekamuni, Sammāsambuddho Munimunīti. Ayameva
 idhādhippeto. Āyatim punabbhavābhāvato antimaṃ pacchimaṃ dehaṃ
 kāyaṃ dhāretīti **antimadehadhārī**, taṃ antimadehadhārīṃ. Kilesamārādīnaṃ
 sammadeva pariccattattā **mārañjahaṃ**. Tato eva jarāhetusamucchedato
 anupādisesanibbānappattivasena pākaṭajarādisabbajarāya **pāraguṃ**.
 Jarāsīsenā cettha jātimaraṇasokādīnaṃ pāragamaṇaṃ vuttanti daṭṭhabbaṃ.
 Taṃ evambhūtaṃ Tathāgataṃ duve vitakkā samudācarantīti brūmīti
 sambandho.

1. Vessantaro (Sī)

Iti Bhagavā paṭhamagāthāya vitakkadvayaṃ uddisitvā tato dutiyagāthāya pavivekavitakkaṃ dassetvā idāni khemavitakkaṃ dassetum “**seleyathā**”ti tatiyagāthamāha. Tattha **sele yathā pabbatamuddhaniṭṭhitoti** sele silāmaye ekagghanapabbatamuddhani yathā ṭhito. Na hi tattha ṭhitassa uddhamṃ gīvukkkhipanapasāraṇādikiccaṃ atthi. **Tathūpamanti** tappaṭibhāgaṃ selapabbatūpamaṃ. Ayaṃ panettha saṅkhepattho—yathā selapabbatamuddhani ṭhito cakkhumā puriso samantato janataṃ passeyya, evameva Sumedho sundarapañño sabbaññutaññāṇena samantacakkhu Bhagavā dhammamaṃ paññāmayāṃ pāsādamāruya sayāṃ apetasoko sokāvatiṇṇaṃ jātijarābhībhūtañca janataṃ sattakāyaṃ avekkhati upadhārayati upaparikkhati. Ayaṃ panettha adhippāyo—yathā hi pabbatapāde samantā mahantaṃ khettaṃ katvā tattha kedārapālīsu kuṭīyo katvā rattiṃ aggimṃ jāleyya, caturaṅgasamannāgatañca andhakāraṃ bhaveyya, athassa pabbatassa matthake ṭhatvā cakkhumato purisassa bhūmippadesaṃ olokayato neva khettaṃ, na kedārapālīyo, na kuṭīyo, na tattha sayitamanussā paññāyeyyūṃ, kuṭīsu pana aggijālamattameva paññāyeyya, evaṃ dhammamaṃ pāsādamāruya sattakāyaṃ olokayato Tathāgatassa ye te akatakalyāṇā sattā, te ekavihāre dakkhiṇapasse nisinnāpi Buddhañāṇassa āpāthaṃ nāgacchanti, rattiṃ khittasārā viya honti. Ye pana katakalyāṇā veneyyapuggalā, te evassa dūrepi ṭhitā āpāthaṃ āgacchanti so aggi viya Himavantapabbato viya ca. Vuttampi cetam—

“Dūre santo pakāsentī, Himavantova pabbato.
Asantettha na dissanti, rattiṃ khittā yathā sarā”ti¹.

Evametasmimṃ sutte gāthāsu ca Bhagavā attānaṃ paraṃ viya katvā dassesi.

Paṭhamasuttavaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā.

2. Desanāsuttavaṇṇanā

39. Dutiye **pariyāyenā**ti ettha **pariyāyasaddo** “madhupiṇḍikapariyāyotveva naṃ dhārehi”ti-ādīsu² desanāyaṃ āgato. “Atthi

1. Khu 1. 56; Khu 10. 12 piṭṭhesu.

2. Ma 1. 161 piṭṭhe.

khvesa brāhmaṇa pariyāyo, yena maṃ pariyāyena sammā vadamāno vadeyya akiriyavādo samaṇo Gotamo”ti-ādīsu¹ kāraṇe. “Kassa nu kho Ānanda ajja pariyāyo bhikkhuniyo ovaditun”ti-ādīsu² vāre. Idha pana vārepi kāraṇepi vaṭṭati, tasmā bhikkhave Tathāgatassa dve dhammadesanā yathārahaṃ kāraṇena bhavanti vārena vāti ayamettha attho. Bhagavā hi veneyyajjhāsayanurūpaṃ kadāci “ime dhammā kusalā, ime dhammā akusalā. Ime dhammā sāvajjā, ime dhammā anavajjā. Ime sevitabbā, ime na sevitabbā”ti-ādinā kusalākusaladhamme vibhajanto kusaladhammehi akusaladhamme asaṅkarato paññāpento “**pāpaṃ pāpakato passathā**”ti dhammaṃ deseti. Kadāci “pāṇātipātobhikkhave āsevito bhāvito bahulīkato nirayasamvattaniko tiracchānayanisamvattaniko pettivisayasamvattaniko, yo sabbalahuko pāṇātipāto, so appāyukasamvattaniko”ti-ādinā³ ādīnavam pakāsentō pāpato nibbidādīhi niyojento “**nibbindatha virajjathā**”ti dhammaṃ deseti.

Bhavantīti honti pavattanti. **Pāpaṃ pāpakato passathāti** sabbaṃ pāpadhammaṃ diṭṭheva dhamme āyatiṅca ahitadukkhāvahato lāmakato passatha. **Tattha nibbindathāti** tasmim̄ pāpadhamme “accantahīnabhāvato lāmakatṭhena pāpaṃ, akosallasambhūtaṭṭhena akusalaṃ, pakatipabhassarassa pasannassa ca cittassa pabhassarādibhāvavināsanato saṅkilesikaṃ, punappunaṃ bhavadukkhānibbattanato ponobbhāvikaṃ, saheva darathehi pariḷāhehi vattanato sadarathaṃ, dukkhasseva vipaccanato dukkhavipākaṃ, aparimāṇampi kālaṃ anāgate jātijarāmarāṇanibbattanato āyatim̄ jātijarāmarāṇiyam̄, sabbahitasukhaviddhamsanasamatthan”ti-ādinā nayena nānāvidhe ādīnave, tassa ca pahāne ānisaṃse sammapaññāya passantā nibbindatha nibbedam̄ āpajjatha. Nibbindantā ca vipassanam̄ vaḍḍhetvā ariyamaggādhigamena pāpato virajjatha ceva vimuccatha ca. Maggena vā samucchedavirāgavasena virajjatha, tato phalena paṭippassaddhivimuttivasena vimuccatha. Atha vā **pāpanti** lāmakato pāpaṃ. **Kim̄ vuttaṃ hoti?** Yam̄ aniccadukkhādibhāvena kucchitam̄ ariyehi

1. Vi 1. 2; Am̄ 3. 19 piṭṭhesu.

2. Ma 3. 315 piṭṭhe.

3. Am̄ 3. 77 piṭṭhe.

jigucchanīyaṃ vaṭṭadukkhāṃ pāpetīti pāpaṃ. Kim pana taṃ?
Tebhūmakadhammajātaṃ. Yathāvuttena atthena pāpakato disvā tattha
aniccato dukkhato rogato gaṇḍato sallato aghato ābādhato-ādinā
vipassanaṃ vaḍḍhenta¹ nibbindatha. **Ayaṃ dutiyāti** yāthāvato
ahitānatthavibhāvanaṃ paṭhamaṃ upādāya tato vivecanaṃ ayaṃ dutiyā
dhammadesanā.

Gāthāsu **Buddhassāti** Sabbaññubuddhassa. **Sabbabhūtānukampinoti**
sabbepi satte mahākaruṇāya anukampanasabhāvassa. **Pariyāyavacananti**
pariyāyena kathanāṃ desanaṃ. **Passāti** parisāṃ ālapati, parisajeṭṭhakaṃ vā
sandhāya vuttaṃ. Keci panāhu “attānameva sandhāya Bhagavā ‘passā’ti
avocā’ti. **Tatthāti** tasmim pāpake **virajjatha** rāgaṃ pajahathāti attho. Sesāṃ
vuttanayameva.

Dutiyasuttavaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā.

3. Vijjāsuttavaṇṇanā

40. Tatiye **pubbaṅgamāti** sahaajātavasena upanissayavasena cāti dvīhi
ākārehi pubbaṅgamā purassarā padhānakāraṇaṃ. Na hi avijjāya vinā
akusaluppatti atthi. **Samāpattiyāti** samāpajjanāya sabhāvapaṭilābhāya,
pavattiyāti attho. Tattha akusalappavattiyā ādinavappaṭicchādanena
ayonisomanasikārassa paccayabhāvena appahīnabhāvena ca
akusaladhammānaṃ upanissayabhāvo dissati. ()²

Evam byādhimaraṇādidukkhassa adhiṭṭhānabhāvato sabbāpi gatiyo idha
duggatiyo. Atha vā rāgādikilesehi dūsitā gatiyo kāyavacīcittānaṃ pavattiyoti
duggatiyo, kāyavacīmanoduccaritāni. **Asmim loketi** idha loka
manussagatiyaṃ vā. **Paramhi cāti** tato aññāsu gatīsu. **Avijjāmūlikā sabbāti**
tā sabbāpi duccaritassa vipattiyo vuttanayena avijjāpubbaṅgamattā
avijjāmūlikā eva. **icchālobhasamussayāti**
asampattavisayapariyesanalakkhaṇāya icchāya,
sampattavisayalubbhanalakkhaṇena lobhena ca samussitā upacitāti
icchālobhasamussayā.

1. Pavattentā (Ka)

2. () Etthantare vākyaṇi ūnāni viya dissanti.

Yatoti yasmā avijjāhetu avijjāya nivuto hutvā. **Pāpicchoti** avijjāya paṭicchāditattā pāpicchatāya ādīnave apassanto asantagūṇasambhāvanavasena kohaññādīni karonto pāpiccho, lobheneva atricchatāpi gahitāti daṭṭhabbā. **Anādaroti** lokādhīpatino ottappassa abhāvena sabrahmacārīsu ādararahito. **Tatoti** tasmā avijjāpāpicchatā-ahirikānottappahetu. **Pasavatīti** kāyaduccaritādibhedam pāpam upacinati. **Apāyam tena gacchatīti** tena tathā pasutena pāpena nirayādibhedam apāyam gacchati upapajjati.

Tasmāti yasmā ete evam sabbaduccaritamūlabhūtā sabbaduggatiparikkilesa¹ hetubhūtā ca avijjādayo, tasmā icchañca lobhañca avijjañca casaddena ahirikānottappañca **virājayam** samucchedavasena pajaham. Katham virājetīti āha **vijjam uppādayanti**, vipassanāpaṭipāṭiyā ca maggapaṭipāṭiyā ca ussakkivā arahattamaggavijjam attano santāne uppādayanto. **Sabbā duggatiyoti** sabbāpi duccharitasāṅkhātā duggatiyo, vaṭṭadukkhassa vā adhiṭṭhānabhāvato dukkhā sabbā pañcapi gatiyo **jahe** pajaheyya samatikkameyya. Kilesavaṭṭappahāneneva hi kammavaṭṭam vipākavaṭṭaṅca pahīnam hotīti.

Tatīyasuttavaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā.

Paṭhamabhānavāravaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā.

4. Paññāparihīnasuttavaṇṇanā

41. Catutthe **suparihīnāti** suṭṭhu parihīnā. **Ye ariyāya paññāya parihīnāti** ye sattā pañcannam khandhānam udayabbayapaṭivijjanena catusaccapaṭivijjanena ca kilesehi ārakā ṭhitattā ariyāya parisuddhāya vipassanāpaññāya ca maggapaññāya ca parihīnā, te lokiyalokuttarāhi sampattīhi ativiya parihīnā mahājānikā. Ke pana teti? Ye kammāvaraṇena samannāgatā. Te hi micchattaniyatabhāvato ekantena parihīnā aparipuṇṇā mahājānikā. Tenāha “**duggati pāṭikaṅkhā**”ti. Vipākāvaraṇasamaṅginopi parihīnā. Atha vā sukkapakke aparihīnā nāma.

1. Sabbaduggatipabhavasamkilesa (Syā)

tividhāvaraṇavirahitā sammādiṭṭhikā kammassakatañāṇena ca samannāgatā.
Sesaṃ vuttanayānusārena veditabbam.

Gāthāsu **paññāyā**ti nissakkavacanam, vipassanāñāṇato maggañāṇato ca parihānenāti. Sānivacanam vā etaṃ, yathāvuttañāṇassa parihānenāti, uppādetabbassa anuppādanameva cettha parihānam. **Niviṭṭham nāmarūpasminti** nāmarūpe upādānakkhandhapañcake “etaṃ mamā”ti-ādīnā taṇhādiṭṭhivasena abhiniviṭṭham ajjhositam, tato eva **idaṃ saccanti maññatī**ti “idameva saccam moghamaññan”ti maññati. “Sadevake loke”ti vibhatti pariṇāmetabbā.

Evam paṭhamagāthāya saṅkilesapakkham dassetvā idāni yassā anuppattiyā nāmarūpasmiṃ maññanābhinivesehi kilesavaṭṭam vattati, tassā uppattiyā vaṭṭassa upacchedoti paññāya ānubhāvam pakāsento “**paññā hi seṭṭhā lokasmiṃ**”ti gāthāmāha.

Tattha **lokasmiṃ**ti saṅkhāralokasmiṃ. Sammāsambuddho viya sattesu, saṅkhāresu paññāsadiṣo dhammo natthi. Paññuttarā hi kusalā dhammā, paññāya ca siddhāya sabbe anavajjadhammā siddhā eva honti. Tathā hi vuttam “sammādiṭṭhissa sammāsaṅkappo pahotī”ti-ādi¹. Yā panettha paññā adhippetā, sā seṭṭhāti thomitā. Yathā ca sā pavattati, tam dassetuṃ “**yāyam nibbedhagāminī**”ti-ādi vuttam. Tassattho—yā ayam paññā anibbidhappubbam apadālitapubbam lobhakkhandhādīm nibbijjhantī padālentī gacchati pavattatīti nibbedhagāminī, yāya ca tasmim tasmim bhavayonigativinñāṇaṭṭhitisattāvāsesu sattanikāyesu khandhānam paṭhamābhiniḅbattisaṅkhātāya jātiyā taṇnimittassa ca kammabhavassa parikkhayaṃ pariyosānam nibbānam arahattañca sammā aviparitam jānāti sacchikaroti, ayam sahavipassanā maggapaññā seṭṭhā lokasmiṃti.

Idāni yathāvuttapaññānubhāvasampanne khīṇāsave abhitthavanto “**tesam devā manussā cā**”ti osānagāthamāha. Tassattho—tesam catūsu ariyasaccesu pariññādīnam soḷasannam kiccānam niṭṭhitattā catusaccasambodhena **Sambuddhānam**, sativepullappattiyā **satimatam**, vuttanayena samugghātitasammohattā paññāvepullappattiyā **hāsapaññānam**, pubbabhāge vā

1. Ma 3. 120; Saṃ 3. 2 piṭṭhesu.

sīlādipāriṭṭito paṭṭhāya yāva nibbānasacchikiriyāya
hāsavedatuṭṭhipāmojjabahulatāya **hāsapaññānam**, sabbaso
parikkhīṇabhavasāmyojanattā **antimasarīradhārīnam** khīṇāsavānam devā
manussā ca **pihayanti** piyā honti, tabbhāvaṃ adhigantuṃ icchanti “aho
paññānubhāvo, aho vata mayampi edisā evaṃ nittiṇṇasabbadukkhā
bhaveyyāma”ti.

Catutthasuttavaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā.

5. Sukkadhammasuttavaṇṇanā

42. Pañcame **sukkā**ti na vaṇṇasukkatāya sukkā, sukkabhāvāya pana
paramavodānāya samvattantīti nipphattisukkatāya sukkā. Sarasenapi sabbe
kusalā dhammā sukkā eva kaṇhabhāvapaṭipakkhato. Tesāṃ hi uppattiyā
cittāṃ pabhassaraṃ hoti parisuddhaṃ. **Dhammā**ti kusalā dhammā. **Lokanti**
sattalokaṃ. **Pā**lentīti ādhārasandhāraṇena¹ mariyādaṃ ṭhapentā rakkhanti.
Hirī ca ottappañcāti ettha hiriyati hiriyitabbena, hiriyanti etenāti vā hirī.
Vuttampi cetāṃ “yaṃ hiriyati hiriyitabbena, hiriyati pāpakānaṃ akusalānaṃ
dhammānaṃ samāpattiyā, yaṃ vuccati hirī”ti². Ottappati ottappitabbena,
ottappanti etenāti vā ottappaṃ. Vuttampicetaṃ “yaṃ ottappati
ottappitabbena, ottappati pāpakānaṃ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ samāpattiyā,
idaṃ vuccati ottappaṃ”ti².

Tattha ajjhattasamuṭṭhānā hirī, bahiddhāsamuṭṭhānaṃ ottappaṃ.
Attādhipateyyā hirī, lokādhipateyyaṃ ottappaṃ. Lajjāsabhāvasaṅṭhitā hirī,
bhayasabhāvasaṅṭhitaṃ ottappaṃ. Sappatissavalakkhaṇā hirī,
vajjabhīrukabhayaḍḍassāvilakkhaṇaṃ ottappaṃ.

Tattha ajjhattasamuṭṭhānaṃ hiriṃ catūhi kāraṇehi samuṭṭhāpeti jātiṃ
paccavekkhitvā, vayaṃ paccavekkhitvā, sūrabhāvaṃ paccavekkhitvā,
bāhusaccaṃ paccavekkhitvā. Kathaṃ? “Pāpakāraṇaṃ nāmetaṃ na
jātisampannaṃ kammaṃ, hīnājaccānaṃ kevaṭṭādīnaṃ kammaṃ,
mādisassa jātisampannaṃ idāṃ kammaṃ kātuṃ na yuttan”ti evaṃ tāva
jātiṃ paccavekkhitvā pāṇātipātādipāpakammaṃ akaronto

1. Ādhāraṇasandhāraṇena (Sī), ācārasandhāraṇena (Ka)

2. Abhi 1. 22 piṭṭhe.

hirim samuṭṭhāpeti. Tathā “pāpakaraṇaṃ nāmetaṃ daharehi kattabbakammaṃ, mādisassa vaye ṭhitassa idaṃ kammaṃ kātuṃ na yuttan”ti evaṃ vayaṃ paccavekkhitvā pāṇātipātādipāpakammaṃ akaronto hirim samuṭṭhāpeti. Tathā “pāpakaraṇaṃ nāmetaṃ dubbalajātikanāṃ kammaṃ, mādisassa sūrabhāvasampannassa idaṃ kammaṃ kātuṃ na yuttan”ti evaṃ sūrabhāvaṃ paccavekkhitvā pāṇātipātādipāpakammaṃ akaronto hirim samuṭṭhāpeti. Tathā “pāpakaraṇaṃ nāmetaṃ andhabālānaṃ kammaṃ, na paṇḍitānaṃ, mādisassa paṇḍitassa bahussutassa idaṃ kammaṃ kātuṃ na yuttan”ti evaṃ bāhusaccaṃ paccavekkhitvā pāṇātipātādipāpakammaṃ akaronto hirim samuṭṭhāpeti. Evaṃ ajjhattasamuṭṭhānaṃ hirim catūhi kāraṇehi samuṭṭhāpeti. Samuṭṭhāpetvā ca pana attano citte hirim pavesetvā pāpakammaṃ na karoti. Evaṃ hirī ajjhattasamuṭṭhānā nāma hoti.

Kathaṃ ottappaṃ bahiddhāsamuṭṭhānaṃ nāma? “Sace tvaṃ pāpakammaṃ karissasi, catūsu parisāsu garahappatto bhavissasi.

Garahissanti taṃ viññū, asuciṃ nāgariko yathā.

Vajjito sīlavantehi, kathaṃ bhikkhu karissasī”ti—

paccavekkhanto hi bahiddhāsamuṭṭhitena ottappena pāpakammaṃ na karoti. Evaṃ ottappaṃ bahiddhāsamuṭṭhānaṃ nāma hoti.

Kathaṃ hirī attādhipateyyā nāma? Idhekacco kulaputto attānaṃ adhipatiṃ jeṭṭhakaṃ katvā “mādisassa saddhāpabbajitassa bahussutassa dhutavādissa na yuttaṃ pāpakammaṃ kātun”ti pāpakammaṃ na karoti. Evaṃ hirī attādhipateyyā nāma hoti. Tenāha Bhagavā—

“So attānaṃyeva adhipatiṃ karitvā akusalaṃ pajahati, kusalaṃ bhāveti, sāvajjaṃ pajahati, anavajjaṃ bhāveti, suddhamattānaṃ pariharatī”ti¹.

Kathaṃ ottappaṃ lokādhipateyyaṃ nāma? Idhekacco kulaputto lokaṃ adhipatiṃ jeṭṭhakaṃ katvā pāpakammaṃ na karoti. Yathāha—

“Mahā kho paṇāyaṃ lokasannivāso, mahantasmim kho pana lokasannivāse santi samaṇabrāhmaṇā iddhimanto dibbacakkhukā

1. Am 1. 146 piṭṭhe.

Paracittaviduno, te dūratopi passanti, āsannāpi na dissanti, cetasāpi cittaṃ pajānanti, tepi maṃ evaṃ jānissanti ‘passatha bho imaṃ kulaputtaṃ, saddhā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajito samāno vokiṇṇo viharati pāpakehi akusalehi dhammehī’ti. Santi devatā iddhimantiniyo dibbacakkhukā paracittaviduniyo, tā dūratopi passanti, āsannāpi na dissanti, cetasāpi cittaṃ pajānanti, tāpi maṃ evaṃ jānissanti ‘passatha bho imaṃ kulaputtaṃ, saddhā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajito samāno vokiṇṇo viharati pāpakehi akusalehi dhammehī’ti. So lokānyeva adhipatiṃ katvā akusalaṃ pajahatī’¹.

Evaṃ lokādhipateyyaṃ ottappaṃ.

Lajjāsabhāvasaṅṭhitāti ettha lajjāti lajjanākāro, tena sabhāvena saṅṭhitā hirī. Bhayanti apāyabhayaṃ, tena sabhāvena saṅṭhitaṃ ottappaṃ. Tadubhayaṃ pāparivajjane pākaṭaṃ hoti. Tattha yathā dvīsu ayogulesu eko sītaḷo bhavyeṃ gūthamakkhito, eko uṇho āditto. Tesu yathā sītaḷaṃ gūthamakkhitattā jigucchanto viññujātiko na gaṇhāti, itaraṃ dāhabhayaena, evaṃ paṇḍito lajjāya jigucchanto pāpaṃ na karoti, ottappena apāyabhīto pāpaṃ na karoti. Evaṃ lajjāsabhāvasaṅṭhitā hirī, bhayasabhāvasaṅṭhitaṃ ottappaṃ.

Kathaṃ sappatissavalakkhaṇā hirī, vajjabhīrukabhayaḍassāvilakkhaṇaṃ ottappaṃ? Ekacco hi jātimahattapaccavekkhaṇā Satthumahattapaccavekkhaṇā dāyajjamahattapaccavekkhaṇā sabrahmacārimahattapaccavekkhaṇāti catūhi kāraṇehi tattha gāraṇena sappatissavalakkhaṇaṃ hirim samuṭṭhāpetvā pāpaṃ na karoti, ekacco attānuvādabhayaṃ parānuvādabhayaṃ daṇḍabhayaṃ duggatibhayaṃ catūhi kāraṇehi vajjato bhāyanto vajjabhīrukabhayaḍassāvilakkhaṇaṃ ottappaṃ samuṭṭhāpetvā pāpaṃ na karoti. Ettha ca ajjhattasamuṭṭhānādītā hirottappānaṃ tattha tattha pākaṭabhāvena vuttā, na pana nesam kadāci aññaṃaññavippayogo. Na hi lajjanaṃ nibbhayaṃ, pāpabhayaṃ vā alajjanaṃ atthīti².

1. Am 1. 146 piṭṭhe. 2. Na hi lajjā na bhayaṃ nibbhayaṃ vā alajjanaṃ atthīti (Si)

Ime ce bhikkhave dve sukkā dhammā lokam na pāleyyunti bhikkhave ime dve anavajjadhammā yadi lokam na rakkheyyum, lokapālakā yadi na bhaveyyum. **Nayidha paññāyetha mātā**ti idha imasmim loke janikā mātā “ayam me mātā”ti garucittikāravasena na paññāyetha, “ayam mātā”ti na labbheyya. Sesapadesupi e seva nayo. **Mātucchāti** mātubhagini. **Mātulanīti** mātulabhariyā. **Garūnanti** mahāpitucūlapitujettḥabhātu-ādīnam garuṭṭhāniyanam. **Sambhedanti** saṅkaram, mariyādabhedam vā. **Yathā ajeḷakāti**-ādīhi upamam dasseti. Ete hi sattā “ayam me mātā”ti vā “mātucchā”ti vā garucittikāravasena na jānanti, yam vatthum nissāya uppannā, tatthapi vippaṭipajjanti. Tasmā upamam āharanto ajeḷakādayo āhari. Ayañhettha saṅkhepattho—yathā ajeḷakādayo tiracchānā hirottapparahitā mātādisaññam akatvā bhinnamariyādā sabbattha sambhedena vattanti, evamayam manussaloko yadi lokapālakadhammā na bhaveyyum, sabbattha sambhedena vatteyya. Yasmā panime lokapālakadhammā lokam pārenti, tasmā natthi sambhedoti.

Gāthāsu **yesam ce hiri-ottappanti ceti** nipātamattam, yesam sattānam hirī ca ottappañca sabbadāva sabbakālemeva na vijjati na upalabbhati. **Vokkantā sukkamulā teti** te sattā kusalamūlupacchedāvahassāpi kammassa karaṇato kusalakammānam patiṭṭhānabhūtānam hirottappānameva vā abhāvato kusalato vokkamitvā apasakkivā ṭhitattā vokkantā sukkamulā, punappunam jāyanamīyanasabhāvattā jātimaraṇagāmino saṁsāram nātivattantīti attho.

Yesañca hiri-ottappanti yesam pana parisuddhamatīnam sattānam hirī ca ottappañcāti ime dhammā sadā sabbakālam rattindivam navamajjhimattherakālesu sammā upagamma ṭhitā pāpā jigucchantā bhāyantā tadaṅgādivasena pāpam pajahantā. **Virūḷhabrahmacariyāti** sāsanabrahmacariye maggabrahmacariye ca virūḷham āpannā, aggamaggādhigamena sabbaso santakilesatāya santaguṇatāya vā **santo**, punabbhavassa khepitattā **khīṇapunabbhavā**¹ hontīti.

Pañcamasuttavaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā.

1. Khīṇā apunabbhavā (Sī)

6. Ajātasuttavaṇṇanā

43. Chaṭṭhe **atthi bhikkhaveli** kā uppatti? Ekadivasam kira Bhagavatā anekapariyāyena saṁsāre ādīnavam pakāsetvā tadupasamanādivasena nibbānapaṭisaṁyuttāya dhammadesanāya katāya bhikkhūnam etadahosi “ayaṁ saṁsāro Bhagavatā avijjādīhi kāraṇehi sahetuko vutto, nibbānassa pana tadupasamassa na kiñci kāraṇam vuttam, tayidaṁ ahetuṁ katham saccikaṭṭhaparamatthena upalabbhati”ti. Atha Bhagavā tesam bhikkhūnam vimatividhamanattahañceva, “idha samaṇabrāhmaṇānam ‘nibbānam nibbānan’ti vācāvattumattameva¹, natthi hi paramatthato nibbānam nāma anupalabbhamānasabhāvattā”ti lokāyatikādayo viya vipphaṭṭhānaṁ bahiddhā ca puthudīṭṭhigatikānam micchāvādabhañjanattahañca, amatamahānibbānassa paramatthato atthibhāvadīpanattham² tassa ca nissaraṇabhāvādi-ānubhāvavantatādīpanattham³ pīivegena udānavasena idaṁ suttam abhāsi. Tathā hi idaṁ suttam Udānepi⁴ saṅgītam.

Tattha **atthī**ti vijjati paramatthato upalabbhati. **Ajātam abhūtam akatam asaṅkhatanti** sabbānīpi padāni aññamaññavevacanāni. Atha vā vedanādayo viya hetupaccayasamavāyasaṅkhātāya kāraṇasāmaggiyā na jātam na nibbattanti **ajātam**. Kāraṇena vinā sayameva na bhūtam na pātubhūtam na uppannanti **abhūtam**. Evaṁ ajātattā abhūtattā ca yena kenaci kāraṇena na katanti **akatam**. Jātabhūtakatasabhāvo ca nāmarūpādīnam saṅkhatadhammānam hoti, na asaṅkhatasabhāvassa nibbānassāti dassanattham **asaṅkhatanti** vuttam. Paṭilomato vā samecca sambhuyya paccayehi katanti saṅkhatam, tathā na saṅkhatam, saṅkhatalakkhaṇarahitanti ca **asaṅkhatanti** evam anekehi kāraṇehi nibbattitabhāve paṭisiddhe “siyā nu kho ekeneva kāraṇena katan”ti āsaṅkāyam “na kenaci katan”ti dassanattham “**akatan**”ti vuttam. Evaṁ appaccayampi samānam “sayameva nu kho idaṁ bhūtam pātubhūtan”ti āsaṅkāyam tannivattanattham “**abhūtan**”ti vuttam. Ayañca etassa asaṅkhatākatābhūtabhāvo sabbena sabbam ajātidhammattāti dassetuṁ “**ajātan**”ti vuttanti. Evametesam catunnampi padānam sātthakabhāvo veditabbo.

1. Vācāmatameva (Sī), tathā vuttamatameva (Syā) 2. Atthibhāvadīpanam (Ka)

3. ...ānubhāvavantatam (Sī), ...ānubhāvasaṁtejitam (Ka) 4. Khu 1. 178 piṭṭhe.

Iti Bhagavā “atthi bhikkhave ajātaṃ abhūtaṃ akataṃ asaṅkhatan”ti paramatthato nibbānassa atthibhāvaṃ vatvā tatha hetuṃ dassento “**no cetam bhikkhave**”ti-ādimāha. Tassāyaṃ saṅkhepo—bhikkhave yadi ajātādisabhāvā asaṅkhatā dhātu na abhaviṣṣa na siyā, idha loke jātādisabhāvassa rūpādikkhandhapañcakasaṅkhātassa saṅkhāragatassa nissaraṇaṃ anavasesavaṭṭūpasamo na paññāyeyya na upalabbheyya na sambhaveyya. Nibbānaṃ hi āramaṇaṃ katvā pavattamānā sammādiṭṭhi-ādayo ariyamaggadhammā anavasesato kilese samucchindanti, tenettha sabbassapi vaṭṭadukkhasa appavatti apagamo nissaraṇaṃ paññāyati.

Evam byatirekavasena nibbānassa atthibhāvaṃ dassetvā idāni anvayavasenapi taṃ dassetuṃ “**yasmā ca kho**”ti-ādi vuttaṃ, taṃ vuttatthameva. Ettha ca yasmā “apaccayā dhammā, asaṅkhatā dhammā¹. Atthi bhikkhave tadāyatanāṃ, yattha neva pathavi². Idampi kho ṭhānaṃ duddasaṃ yadidaṃ sabbasaṅkhārasamatho sabbūpadhipaṭinissaggo³. Asaṅkhatañca vo bhikkhave dhammaṃ desessāmi asaṅkhatagāminiñca paṭipadan”ti-ādīhi⁴ anekehi suttapadehi “atthi bhikkhave ajātan”ti imināpi suttana nibbānadhātuyā paramatthato sabbhāvo sabbalokaṃ anukampamānena Sammāsambuddhena desito, tasmā na paṭikkhipitabbaṃ. Tatha appaccakkhakarīnampi viññūnaṃ kaṅkhā vā vimati vā natthi eva. Ye pana abuddhipuggalā, tesaṃ vimativinodanattaṃ ayamettha adhippāyaniddhāraṇamukhena yuttivicāraṇā—yathā pariññeyyatāya sa-uttarānaṃ kāmānaṃ rūpānañcapaṭipakkhabhūtaṃ tabbidhurasabhāvaṃ nissaraṇaṃ paññāyati, evaṃ taṃsabhāvānaṃ sabbesaṃ saṅkhatadhammānaṃ paṭipakkhabhūtena tabbidhurasabhāvena nissaraṇena bhavitabbaṃ. Yañcetaṃ nissaraṇaṃ, sā asaṅkhatā dhātu. Kiñci bhiyyo—saṅkhatadhammāramaṇaṃ vipassanāññānaṃ api anulomaññānaṃ kilese samucchedavasena pajahituṃ na sakkoti, tathā sammutisaccāramaṇaṃ paṭhamajjhānādīsu ñāṇaṃ vikkhambhanavaseneva kilese pajahati, na samucchedavasena. Iti saṅkhatadhammāramaṇassa sammutisaccāramaṇassa ca ñāṇassa kilesānaṃ samucchedappahāne asamatthabhāvato tesaṃ samucchedappahānakarassa ariyamaggañāṇassa tadubhayaviparītasabhāvena āramaṇena

1. Abhi 1. 4 piṭṭhe.

3. Vi 3. 5; Ma 1. 224 piṭṭhesu.

2. Khu 1. 177 piṭṭhe.

4. Sam 2. 535 piṭṭhe.

bhavitabbariṃ, sā asaṅkhatā dhātu. Tathā “atthi bhikkhave ajātaṃ abhūtaṃ akataṃ asaṅkhatan”ti idaṃ nibbānassa paramatthato atthibhāvajotakavacanaṃ aviparītatthaṃ Bhagavatā bhāsītattā. Yaṃ hi Bhagavatā bhāsitaṃ, taṃ aviparītatthaṃ paramatthanti yathā taṃ “sabbe saṅkhārā aniccā, sabbe saṅkhārā dukkhā, sabbe dhammā anattā”ti¹. Tathā nibbānasaddo katthaci visaye yathābhūtaparamatthavisayo upacāravuttisabbhāvato seyyathāpi sīhasaddo. Atha vā attheva paramatthato asaṅkhatā dhātu itaratabbiparītavinimuttasabhāvattā seyyathāpi pathaviḍhātu vedanāti. Evamādīhi nayehi yuttitopi asaṅkhatāya dhātuyā paramatthato atthibhāvo veditabbo.

Gāthāsu **jātanti** jāyanaṭṭhena jātaṃ, jātilakkhaṇappattanti attho. **Bhūtanti** bhavanaṭṭhena bhūtaṃ, ahutvā sambhūtanti attho. **Samuppannanti** sahitabhāvena uppannaṃ, sahitehi dhammehi ca uppannanti attho. **Katanti** kāraṇabhūtehi paccayehi nibbattitaṃ. **Saṅkhatanti** tehiyeva samecca sambhuyya katanti saṅkhatāṃ, sabbametaṃ paccayanibbattassa adhivacanaṃ. Niccasārādivirahitato **addhuvanā**. Jarāya maraṇena ca ekanteneva saṅghaṭṭitaṃ saṃsaṭṭhanti **jarāmarāṇasaṅghātaṃ**. “Jarāmarāṇasaṅghaṭṭan”ti² paṭṭhanti, jarāya maraṇena ca upaddutaṃ pīḷitanti attho. Akkhirogādīnaṃ anekesaṃ rogānaṃ nīlaṃ kulāvakanti **roganīlaṃ**³. Sarasato upakkamato ca pabhaṅguparamasīlatāya⁴ **pabhaṅguraṃ**⁵.

Catubbidho āhāro ca taṇhāsaṅkhātā netti ca pabhavo samuṭṭhānaṃ etassāti **āhāranettippabhavaṃ**. Sabbopi vā paccayo āhāro, idha pana taṇhāya nettiggahaṇena gahitattā taṇhāvajjā veditabbā. Tasmā āhāro ca netti ca pabhavo etassāti āhāranettippabhavaṃ. Āhāro eva vā nayanaṭṭhena pavattanaṭṭhena nettīti evampi āhāranettippabhavaṃ. **Nālaṃ tadabhinandituntī** taṃ upādānakkhandhapañcakaṃ evaṃ paccayādhīnavuttikaṃ, tato eva aniccaṃ dukkhaṃ ca taṇhādiṭṭhīhi abhinanditum assādetum na yuttaṃ.

1. Khu 1. 53; Khu 8. 128 piṭṭhesu.

3. Roganīḍḍaṃ (Sī)

5. Pabhaṅgunaṃ (Syā, Ka)

2. Jarāmarāṇasaṅghaṭṭantipi (Sī, Syā)

4. Pabhaṅgupagamasīlatāya (Sī, Ka)

Tassa nissaraṇanti “jātaṃ bhūtaṃ”ti-ādinā vuttassa tassa sakkāyassa nissaraṇaṃ nikkamo¹ anupasantasabhāvassa rāgādikilesassa sabbasaṅkhārassa ca abhāvena tadupasamabhāvena pasatthabhāvena ca **santaṃ**, takkañāṇassa agocarabhāvato **atakkāvacaraṃ**, niccaṭṭhena **dhuvaṃ**, tato eva **ajātaṃ asamuppannaṃ**, sokahetūnaṃ abhāvato **asokaṃ**, vigatarāgādirajattā **virajaṃ**, saṃsāradukkhaṭṭitehi² paṭipajjitabbattā **padamaṃ**, jāti-ādidukkhadhammaṇaṃ nirodhahetutāya **nirodho dukkhadhammaṇaṃ**, sabbasaṅkhārānaṃ upasamahetutāya **saṅkhārūpasamo**, tato eva accantasukhatāya **sukhoti** sabbapadehi amatamahānibbānameva thometi. Evaṃ Bhagavā paṭhamagāthāya byatirekavasena, dutiyagāthāya anvayavasena ca nibbānaṃ vibhāvesi.

Chaṭṭhasuttavaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā.

7. Nibbānadhātusuttavaṇṇanā

44. Sattame **dvemāti** dve imā. **Vānaṃ** vuccati taṇhā, nikkhantaṃ vānato, natthi vā ettha vānaṃ, imasmiṃ vā adhigate vānassa abhāvoti nibbānaṃ, tadeva nissattanijjivaṭṭhena sabhāvadhāraṇaṭṭhena ca dhātūti **nibbānadhātu**. Yadipi tassā paramatthato bhedo natthi, pariyāyena pana paññāyatīti taṃ pariyāyabhedaṃ sandhāya “dvemā bhikkhave nibbānadhātuyo”ti vatvā yathādhippetappabhedam dassetuṃ “**sa-upādisesā**”ti-ādi vuttaṃ. Tattha taṇhādīhi phalabhāvena upādīyatīti upādi, khandhapañcakaṃ. Upādīyeva sesoti upādiseso, saha upādisesenāti **sa-upādisesā**. Tadabhāvato **anupādisesā**.

Arahanti ārakakilesa, dūrakilesoti attho. Vuttaṃ hetam Bhagavatā—

“Kathaṅca bhikkhave bhikkhu araham hoti, ārakāssa honti pāpakā akusalā dhammā saṅkilesikā ponobbhavikā

1. Niggamo (Sī, Syā)

2. Saṃsāradukkhaṭṭitehi (Syā)

sadarā dukkhavipākā āyatim jātijarāmarañiyā, evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu araham hoti”¹.

Khīṇāsavoti kāmāsavādayo cattāropi āsavā arahato khīṇā samucchinnā pahīnā paṭippassaddhā abhabbuppattikā ñāṇagginā daḍḍhāti khīṇāsavo. **Vusitavāti** garusaṃvāsepi ariyamaggepi dasasu ariyavāsesupi vasi parivasi parivuṭṭho vuṭṭhavāso ciṇṇacaraṇoti vusitavā. **Katakaraṇīyoti** puthujjanakalyāṇakam upādāya satta sekhā catūhi maggehi karaṇīyam karonti nāma, khīṇāsavassa sabbakaraṇīyāni katāni pariyositāni, natthi uttarim karaṇīyam dukkhakkhayādhigamāyāti **katakaraṇīyo**. Vuttampi cetam—

“Tassa sammā vimuttassa, santacittassa bhikkhuno.
Katassa paṭicayo natthi, karaṇīyam na vijjatī”².

Ohitabhāroti tayo bhārā khandhabhāro kilesabhāro abhisankhārabhāro, tassime tayopi bhārā ohitā oropitā nikkhattā pātītā ohitabhāro. **Anuppattasadatthoti** anuppatto sadattham, sakatthanti vuttam hoti, kakārassa dakāro kato. Anuppatto sadattho etenāti anuppattasadattho, sadatthoti ca arahattam veditabham. Tam hi attupanibandhaṭṭhena³ attano avijhanaṭṭhena attano paramatthena ca attano atthattā sakattho hoti. **Parikkhiṇabhavasamyojanoti** kāmārāgasamyojanam paṭighasamyojanam, māna, diṭṭhi, vicikicchā, sīlabbataparāmāsa, bhavarāga, issā, macchariya, avijjāsamyojananti imāni satte bhavesu, bhavam vā bhavena samyojenti upanibandhantīti bhavasamyojanāni nāma, tāni arahato parikkhīṇāni pahīnāni ñāṇagginā daḍḍhāntīti parikkhīṇabhavasamyojano. **Sammadaññā vimuttoti** ettha **sammadaññāti** sammā aññāya, idaṃ vuttam hoti— khandhānam khandhaṭṭham, āyatanānam āyatanaṭṭham, dhātūnam suññaṭṭham, dukkhassa pīlanaṭṭham, samudayassa pabhavaṭṭham, nirodhassa santaṭṭham maggassa dassanaṭṭham, “sabbe saṅkhārā aniccā”³ti evamādibhedam vā sammā yathābhūtam aññāya jānitvā tīrayitvā tulayitvā vibhāvetvā vibhūtam katvā. **Vimuttoti** dve

1. Ma 1. 348 piṭṭhe.

2. Am 2. 333; Vi 3. 272 piṭṭhesu.

3. Attūpanibandhanena (Sī), attapaṭibaddhaṭṭhena (Syā)

vimuttiyo cittaassa ca vimutti nibbānañca. Arahā hi sabbakilesehi vimuttattā cittavimuttiyāpi vimutto, nibbānepi vimuttoti. Tena vuttaṃ “sammadaññā vimutto”ti.

Tassa tiṭṭhanteva pañcindriyānīti tassa Arahato carimabhāvahetubhūtaṃ kammaṃ yāva na khīyati, tāva tiṭṭhantiyeva cakkhādīni pañcindriyāni. **Avighātattā**ti anuppādanirodhavasena aniruddhattā. **Manāpāmanāpanti** iṭṭhāniṭṭhaṃ rūpādigocaraṃ. **Paccanubhotī**ti vindati paṭilabhati. **Sukhadukkhāṃ paṭisaṃvedetī**ti vipākabhūtaṃ sukhañca dukkhañca paṭisaṃvedeti tehi dvārehi paṭilabhati.

Ettāvatā upādisesaṃ dassetvā idāni sa-upādisesaṃ nibbānadhātum dassetum “**tassa yo**”ti-ādi vuttaṃ. Tattha **tassā**ti tassa sa-upādisesassa sato Arahato. **Yo rāgakkhayoti** rāgassa khayo khīṇākāro abhāvo accantamanuppādo. Esa nayo sesesupi. Ettāvatā rāgādikkhayo sa-upādisesā nibbānadhātūti dassitaṃ hoti.

Idhevāti imasmimyeva attabhāve. **Sabbavedayitānī**ti sukhādayo sabbā abyākatavedanā, kusalākusalavedanā pana pubbeyeva pahīnāti. **Anabhinanditānī**ti taṇhādīhi na abhinanditāni. **Sītibhavissantī**ti accantavūpasamena saṅkhāradarathapaṭippassaddhiyā sītālī bhavissanti, appaṭisaṇḍhikanirodhena nirujjhissantīti attho. Na kevalaṃ vedayitāniyeva, sabbepi pana khīṇāsavasantāne pañcakkhandhā nirujjhissantī, vedayitasīsenā desanā katā.

Gāthāsu **cakkhumatā**ti Buddhacakkhu dhammacakkhu dibbacakkhu paññācakkhu samantacakkhūti pañcahi cakkhūhi cakkhumatā. **Anissitenā**ti taṇhādiṭṭhinissayavasena kañci dhammaṃ anissitena, rāgabandhanādīhi vā abaddhena. **Tādinā**ti chaḷaṅgupekkhāvasena sabbattha iṭṭhādīsu ekasabhāvatāsaṅkhātena tādilakkhaṇena tādinā. **Diṭṭhadhammikā**ti imasmim attabhāve bhavā vattamānā. **Bhavanettisaṅkhayā**ti bhavanettiyā taṇhāya parikkhayā. **Samparāyikā**ti samparāye khandhabhedato parabhāge bhavā. **Yamhī**ti yasmiṃ anupādisesanibbāne. **Bhavānī**ti liṅgavipallāsenā vuttaṃ, upapattibhavā sabbaso anavasesā nirujjhanti na pavattanti.

Teti te evaṃ vimuttacittā. **Dhammasārādhigamā**ti vimuttisārattā imassa dhammavinayassa, dhammesu sārabhūtaṃ arahattassa adhigamanato. **Khayeti** rāgādikkhayabhūte nibbāne **ratā** abhiratā. Atha vā niccabhāvato seṭṭhabhāvato ca dhammesu¹ sāranti dhammasāraṃ, nibbānaṃ. Vuttañhetam “virāgo seṭṭho dhammaṇaṃ², virāgo tesaṃ aggamakkhāyatī”ti³ ca. Tassa dhammasārassa adhigamahetu khaye sabbasaṅkhārāparikkhaye anupādisesanibbāne ratā. **Pahamsūti** pajahimsu. **Teti** nipātamattam⁴. Sesam vuttanayameva.

Sattamasuttavaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā.

8. Paṭisallānasuttavaṇṇanā

45. Aṭṭhame **paṭisallānarāmā**ti tehi tehi sattasaṅkhārehi paṭinivattitvā sallānaṃ paṭisallānaṃ, ekavihāro ekamantasevitā, kāyavivekoti attho. Tam paṭisallānaṃ ramanti rocantīti paṭisallānarāmā. “Paṭisallānarāmā”tipi pāṭho, yathā vuttam paṭisallānaṃ āramitabbato āraṃmo etesanti paṭisallānarāmā. **Viharathā**ti evambhūta hutvā viharathāti attho. Paṭisallāne ratā niratā sammuditāti **paṭisallānaratā**. Ettāvata jāgariyānuyogo, tassa nimittabhūta vūpakaṭṭhakāyatā ca dassitā. Jāgariyānuyogo silasaṃvaro indriyesu guttadvāratā bhojane mattaññutā satisampajaññanti imehi dhammehi vinā na vattatīti tepi idha atthato vuttā evāti veditabbā.

Ajjhattam cetosamathamānuyuttāti attano cittasamathe anuyuttā. Ajjhattam attanoti ca etaṃ ekattham, byañjanaṃ eva nānaṃ. Bhummatthe cetam samathanti anusaddayogena upayogavacanaṃ. **Anirākatajjhānā**ti bahi anīhatajjhānā, avināsitajjhānā vā. Niharaṇam vināso vāti idaṃ nirākataṃ nāma “thambham niraṃkatvā nivātavuttī”ti-ādīsu⁵ viya. **Vipassanāya samannāgatā**ti sattavidhāya anupassanāya yuttā. Sattavidhā anupassanā

1. Sabhāvadhammesu (Ka) 2. Khu 1. 52 piṭṭhe. 3. Khu 1. 254; Am 1. 343 piṭṭhesu.

4. Nibbānapattā (Ka)

5. Khu 1. 327 piṭṭhe.

nāma aniccānupassanā dukkhānupassanā anattānupassanā nibbidānupassanā virāgānupassanā nirodhānupassanā paṭinissaggānupassanā ca, tā Visuddhimagge vitthāritāva.

Brūhetāro suññāgārānanti vaḍḍhetāro suññāgārānaṃ. Ettha ca “suññāgārānan”ti yaṃkiñci vivittaṃ bhāvanānuyogassa anucchavikaṭṭhānaṃ. Samathavipassanāvasena kammaṭṭhānaṃ gahetvā rattindivaṃ suññāgāraṃ pavisitvā bhāvanānuyogavasena nisīdamānā bhikkhū “brūhetāro suññāgārānan”ti veditabbā. Ekabhūmikādipāsādepi pana vāsaṃ kurumānā jhāyino suññāgārānaṃ brūhetārotveva veditabbā.

Ettha ca yā “paṭisallānarāmā bhikkhave viharatha paṭisallānaratā”ti vūpakaṭṭhakāyatā vihitā, sā parisuddhasīlassa, na asīlassa avisuddhasīlassa vā tassa rūpārammaṇādito cittavinivattanasseva abhāvatoti atthato sīlavissuddhi dassitāti vuttovāyamattho. “Ajjhattaṃ cetosamathamanyuttā anirākatajjhānā”ti padadvayena samādhībhāvanā, “vipassanāya samannāgatā”ti iminā paññābhāvanā vihitāti lokiyā tisso sikkhā dassitā.

Idāni tāsū paṭiṭṭhitassa avassambhāviphalaṃ dassetuṃ “**paṭisallānarāmānan**”ti-ādi vuttaṃ. Tatha **brūhetānanti** vaḍḍhetānaṃ. **Dvinnāṃ phalānanti** tatiyacatutthaphalānaṃ. **Pāṭikānkhan**ti icchitabbaṃ avassambhāvī. **Aññāti** arahattaṃ. Taṃ hi heṭṭhimamaggañāṇehi ñātamariyādaṃ anatikkamitvā jānanato, paripuṇṇajānanattā upari jānanakiccābhāvato ca “aññā”ti vuccati. **Sati vā upādiseseti** sati vā kilesūpādiseṣe, pahātuṃ asakkuṇeyye sati. Ñāṇe hi aparipakke ye tena paripakkena pahātabbakilesā, te na pahīyanti. Taṃ sandhāyāha “a-ati vā upādiseṣe”ti. Sati ca kilese khandhābhisaṅkhārā tiṭṭhanti eva. Iti imasmiṃ sutte anāgāmiphalaṃ arahattanti dve dhammā dassitā. Yathā cettha, ito paresu dvīsu suttasu.

Gāthāsū **ye santacittāti** ye yogāvacarā tadaṅgavasena vikkhambhanavasena ca samitakilesatāya santacittā. Nepakkaṃ vuccati paññā, tāya samannāgatattā **nīpakā**. Iminā tesam kammaṭṭhānapariharaṇañāṇaṃ dasseti

satimanto ca jhāyinoti thānanisajjādīsu kammaṭṭhānāvijahanahetubhūtāya satiyā satimanto, ārammaṇūpanijjhānalakkhaṇena jhānena jhāyino. **Sammā dhammaṃ vipassanti, kāmesu anapekkhino**ti pubbeveva “aṭṭhikaṅkalūpamā kāmā”ti-ādīnā¹ vatthukāmesu kilesakāmesu ca ādīnavapaccavekkhaṇena anapekkhino anattikā te pahāya adhigataṃ upacārasamādhiṃ appanāsamādhiṃ vā pādakaṃ katvā nāmarūpaṃ tassa paccaye ca pariggahetvā kalāpasammasanādikkamena sammā aviparītaṃ pañcakkhandhadhammaṃ aniccādito vipassanti.

Appamādaratāti vuttappakārāya samathavipassanābhāvanāya appamajjane ratā abhiratā tattha appamādeneva rattindivaṃ vītināmentā. **Santā**ti samānā. “Sattā”tipi pāṭho, puggalāti attho. **Pamāde bhayadassinoti** nirayūpapatti-ādikaṃ pamāde bhayaṃ passantā. **Abhabbā parihānāyā**ti te evarūpā samathavipassanādhammehi maggaphalehi vā parihānāya abhabbā. Samathavipassanāto hi sampattato na parihāyanti, itarāni ca appattāni pāpuṇanti. **Nibbānasseva santiket**ti nibbānassa ca anupādāparinibbānassa ca santike eva, na cirasseva naṃ adhigamissantīti.

Atṭhamasuttavaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā.

9. Sikkhānisamsasuttavaṇṇanā

46. Navame **sikkhānisamsā**ti ettha sikkhitabbāti sikkhā, sā tividhā adhisīlasikkhā adhicitasikkhā adhipaññāsikkhāti. Tividhāpi cesā sikkhā ānisamsā etesaṃ, na lābhasakkārasilokāti sikkhānisamsā. **Viharathāti** sikkhānisamsā hutvā viharatha, tīsu sikkhāsu ānisamsadassāvino hutvā tāhi sikkhāhi laddhabbaṃ ānisamsameva sampassantā viharathāti attho. **Paññuttarā**ti tāsu sikkhāsu yā adhipaññāsikkhāsaṅkhātā paññā, sā uttarā padhānā visiṭṭhā etesanti paññuttarā. Ye hi sikkhānisamsā viharanti, te paññuttarā bhavantīti.

1. Ma 1. 182; Vi 2. 175 piṭṭhesu.

vimuttisārāti arahattaphalasaṅkhātā vimutti sāraṃ etesanti vimuttisārā, yathāvuttam vimuttiṃyeva sārato gahetvā ṭhitāti attho. Ye hi sikkhānisamsā paññuttarā ca, na te bhavavisesaṃ patthenti, apica kho vibhavaṃ ākaṅkanta vimuttiṃyeva sārato paccenti¹. **Satādhipateyyā**ti jeṭṭhakakaraṇaṭṭhena sati adhipateyyaṃ etesanti satādhipateyyā adhipati eva adhipateyyanti katvā, catūsu satipaṭṭhānesu suppatiṭṭhitacittā kāyānupassanādikumhena samathavipassanābhāvanānuyuttāti attho.

Atha vā **sikkhānisamsā**ti bhikkhave evarūpe dallabhakkhaṇapaṭilābhe tividhasikkhāsikkhānameva ānisamsaṃ katvā viharatha, evaṃ viharantā ca **paññuttarā** paññāya uttarā lokuttarapaññāya samannāgatā hutvā viharatha, evambhūtā ca **vimuttisārā** nibbānasārā anaññasārā viharatha, tathābhāvassa cāyaṃ upāyo, yaṃ **satādhipateyyā** viharatha, satipaṭṭhānabhāvanāya yuttappayuttā hotha, sabbattha vā satārakkhena cetasā viharathāti evamettha attho veditabbo. Iti Bhagavā tisu sikkhāsu bhikkhū niyojento yathā tā sikkhitabbā, yena ca pāripūriṃ gacchanti, taṃ saṅkhepeneva dassetvā idāni yathānusiṭṭhaṃ paṭipajjamānānaṃ phalavisesadassanena tassā paṭipattiyā amoghabhāvaṃ pakāsento “**sikkhānisamsānan**”ti-ādimāha. Taṃ vuttatthameva.

Gāthāsu **paripuṇṇasikkhanti** aggaphalappattiyā parisuddhasikkham, asekkhanti attho. **Apahānadhammanti** ettha pahānadhammā vuccanti kuppā vimuttiyo. Pahānadhammoti hi hānadhammo kuppadhammo. Na pahānadhammoti apahānadhammo, akuppadhammo. “Appahānadhammo”tipi Pāḷi, so eva attho. Khayo eva antoti khayanto, jātiyā khayanto jātikhayanto, nibbānaṃ. Khayo vā maraṇaṃ, jātikhayanto nibbānameva, tassa diṭṭhattā **jātikhayantadassī**.

Tasmāti yasmā sikkhāpāripūriyā ayaṃ jarāpāraṅgamanapariyosāno ānisamsaṃ, tasmā. **Sadāti** sabbakālaṃ. **Jhānaratāti** lakkhaṇūpanijjhāne ārammaṇūpanijjhāneti duvidhepi jhāne ratā, tato

1. Patthenti (Sī, Syā)

eva **samāhitā**. **Māraṃ sasenāṃ abhibhuyyāti** kilesasenāya anaṭṭhasenāya¹ ca sasenāṃ anavasitṭhaṃ catubbidhampi māraṃ abhibhavivā.

Devaputtamāressapi hi guṇamāraṇe sahāyabhāvūpagamanato kilesā “senā”ti vuccanti. Tathā rogādayo anaṭṭhā² maccumārassa. Yathāha—

“Kāmā te paṭhamā senā, dutiyā arati vuccati.

Tatiyā khuppipāsā te, catutthī taṇhā pavuccati.

Pañcamī thinamiddhaṃ te, chaṭṭhā bhīrū pavuccati.

Sattamī vicikicchā te, makkho thambho ca aṭṭhamo.

Lābho siloko sakkāro, micchāladdho ca yo yaso.

Yo cattānaṃ samukkaṃse, pare ca avajānati.

Esā namuci te senā, kaṇhassābhīppahārīnī.

Na naṃ asūro jināti, jetvā ca labhate sukhaṃ”ti³.

Yathā cāha—

“Ajjeva kiccamātappaṃ, ko jaññā maraṇaṃ suve.

Na hi no saṅgaram tena, mahāsenena maccunā”ti⁴.

Bhavatha jātimaraṇassa pāragāti jātiyā maraṇassa ca pāragāmino nibbānagāmino bhavathāti.

Navamasuttavaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā.

10. Jāgariyasuttavaṇṇanā

47. Dasame **jāgaroti** jāgarako vigataniddo jāgariyaṃ anuyutto, rattindivaṃ kammaṭṭhānamanasikāre yuttappayuttoti attho. Vuttañhetam—

“Kathaṅca bhikkhave bhikkhu pubbarattāpararattaṃ jāgariyānuyogamanuyutto hoti, idha bhikkhu divasaṃ caṅkamena nisajjāya āvaraṇīyehi dhammehi cittaṃ parisodheti, rattiyā paṭhamaṃ yāmaṃ

1. Anantasenāya (Sī, Ka)

3. Khu 1. 342; Khu 7. 73 piṭṭhesu.

2. Anantā (Sī, Ka)

4. Ma 3. 233; Khu 6. 159 piṭṭhesu.

Caṅkamena nisajjāya āvaraṇīyehi dhammehi cittaṃ parisodheti, rattiyā majjhimaṃ yāmaṃ dakkhiṇena passena sīhaseyyaṃ kappeti pāde pādaṃ accādhāya sato sampajāno uṭṭhānasaññaṃ manasi karitvā, rattiyā pacchimaṃ yāmaṃ paccuṭṭhāya caṅkamena nisajjāya āvaraṇīyehi dhammehi cittaṃ parisodheti. Evaṃ bhikkhu pubbarattāpararattaṃ jāgariyānuyogamanuyutto hoti”ti¹.

Casaddo sampiṇḍanattho, tena vakkhamāne satādibhāve sampiṇḍeti. **Assāti** siyā, bhaveyyāti attho. “Jāgaro ca bhikkhu vihareyyā”ti ca paṭhanti. Sabbattha sabbadā ca kammaṭṭhānāvijahanavasena sati-avippavāsena **sato**. **Sampajānoti** sattaṭṭhāniyassa catubbidhassapi sampajāññaassa vasena sampajāno. **Samāhitoti** upacārasamādhinā appanāsamādhinā ca samāhito ekaggacitto. **Pamuditoti** paṭipattiyā ānisaṃsadassanena uttaruttari visesādhigamena vīriyārambhassa ca amoghabhāvadassanena pamudito pāmojjabahulo. **Vippasannoti** tato eva paṭipattibhūtasu tīsu sikkhāsu paṭipattidesake ca Satthari saddhābahulatāya suṭṭhu pasanno. Sabbattha assāti sambandho vihareyyāti vā.

Tattha kālavipassī ca kusalesu dhammesūti tasmim kāle vipassako, tattha vā kammaṭṭhānānuyoge kālavipassī kālānurūpaṃ vipassako. Kim vuttaṃ hoti? Vipassanaṃ paṭṭhapetvā kalāpasammasanādivasena sammasanto āvāsādike satta asappāye vajjetvā sappāye sevanto antarā vosānaṃ anāpajjitvā pahitatto cittassa samāhitākāraṃ sallakkhento sakkaccaṃ nirantaraṃ aniccānupassanādiṃ pavattento yasmim kāle vipassanācittaṃ līnaṃ hoti, tasmim dhammavicayavīriyapītisaṅkhātesu, yasmim pana kāle cittaṃ uddhataṃ hoti, tasmim passaddhisamādhī-
upekkhāsaṅkhātesu kusalesu anavajjesu bojjaṅgadharmesūti evaṃ tattha tasmim tasmim kāle, tasmim vā kammaṭṭhānānuyoge kālānurūpaṃ vipassako assāti. Satisambojjaṅgo pana sabbattheva icchitabbo. Vuttaṃ hetam “satiṅca khvāhaṃ bhikkhave sabbatthikaṃ vadāmi”ti². Ettāvata puggalādhiṭṭhānāya desanāya jāgariyaṃ dassetvā yehi dhammehi jāgariyānuyogo sampajjati, te pakāseti.

1. Abhi 2. 258 piṭṭhe.

2. Saṃ 3. 100; Khu 11. 37 piṭṭhesu.

Evam Bhagavā āradhvavipassakassa bhikkhuno saṅkhepeveva saddhim upakāradhammehi sammasanacāram¹ dassetvā idāni tathā paṭipajjantassa paṭipattiyā avaṅjhabhāvaṃ dassento “**jāgarassa bhikkhave bhikkhuno**”ti-ādimāha. Tattha jāgariyānuyoge satisampajaññasamādānāni sabbatthakāni sammodapasādāvahāni, tattha kālavipassanā nāma vipassanāya gabbhaggahaṇaṃ paripākagataṃ. Upakkilesavimutte hi vīthipaṭipanne vipassanāñāṇe tikkhe sūre vahante yogino uḷāraṃ pāmojjaṃ pasādo ca hoti, tehi ca visesādhigamassa santikeyeva. Vuttañhetam—

“Yato yato sammasati, khandhānaṃ udayabbayaṃ.

Labhatī pītipāmojjaṃ, amataṃ taṃ vijānataṃ.

Pāmojjabahulo bhikkhu, pasanno Buddhasāsane.

Adhigacche padaṃ santaṃ, saṅkhārūpasamaṃ sukhan”ti².

Gāthāsu **jāgarantā suṇāthetanti** etaṃ mama vacanaṃ ekanteneva pamādaniddāya avijjāniddāya pabodhanatthaṃ³ jāgarantā satisampajaññādiddhammasamāyogena jāgariyaṃ anuyuttā suṇātha. **Ye suttā te pabujjhathā**ti ye yathāvuttaniddāya suttā supanaṃ upagatā, te tumhe jāgariyānuyogavasena indriyabalabojjhaṅge saṅkaḍḍhitvā vipassanaṃ ussukkāpentā appamādapāṭipattiyā tato pabujjhatha. Atha vā **jāgarantā**ti jāgaranimitta⁴. “Suṇāthetan”ti ettha “etan”ti vuttaṃ, kiṃ taṃ vacananti āha “ye suttā te pabujjhathā”ti-ādi. Tattha **ye suttā**ti ye kilesaniddāya suttā, te tumhe ariyamaggapaṭibodhena pabujjhatha. **Suttā jāgaritaṃ seyyoti** idaṃ pabodhassa kāraṇavacanaṃ. Yasmā yathāvuttasupato vuttappakāraṃ jāgaritaṃ⁵ jāgaraṇaṃ atthakāmassa kulaputtassa seyyo pāsamsatāro hitasukhāvaho, tasmā pabujjhatha. **Natthi jāgarato bhayanti** idaṃ tattha ānisaṃsadassanaṃ. Yo hi saddhādīhi jāgaraṇadhammehi samannāgamena jāgaro jaggati, pamādaniddaṃ na upagacchati, tassa attānuvādbhayaṃ parānuvādbhayaṃ daṇḍabhayaṃ duggatibhayaṃ jāti-ādinimittaṃ sabbampi vaṭṭabhayaṃ natthi.

1. Sammasanajjhānaṃ (Sī), sammasanavāraṃ (Syā)

3. Sambodhanatthaṃ (Ka)

4. Jāgaranimittaṃ (Sī, Syā)

2. Khu 1. 67 piṭṭhe.

5. Jāgariyaṃ (Ka)

Kālenāti āvāsaṅgāyādīnaṃ laddhakālena. **Soti** nipātamattaṃ. **Sammā dhammaṃ parivīmaṃsamānoti** vipassanāya ārammaṇabhūtaṃ tebhūmakadhammaṃ sammā ñāyena yathā nibbindanavirajjanādayo sambhavanti, evaṃ parito vīmaṃsanto, sabbākārena vipassantoti attho. **Ekodibhūto**ti eko seṭṭho hutvā udetīti ekodi, samādhi. So ekodi bhūto jāto uppanno etassāti ekodibhūto. Aggī-āhitādisaddānaṃ viya ettha bhūtasaddassa paravacanaṃ daṭṭhabbaṃ. Ekodiṃ vā bhūto pattoti ekodibhūto. Ettha ca ekodīti maggasamādhi adhippeto, “samāhito”ti ettha pana pādakajjhānasamādhinā saddhiṃ vipassanāsamādhi. Atha vā **kālenā**ti maggaṇṇāyādisaddakālena. **Sammā dhammaṃ parivīmaṃsamānoti** sammadeva catusaccadhammaṃ pariññābhisamayādivasena vīmaṃsanto, ekābhisamayena abhisanto. **Ekodibhūto**ti eko seṭṭho asahāyo vā hutvā udetīti ekodi, catukkasādhako sammappadhāno. So ekodi bhūto jātoti sabbaṃ purimasadisameva. **Vihane tamaṃ soti** so evāmbhūto ariyasāvako arahattamaggena avijjātamaṃ anavasesato vihaneyya samucchindeyya.

Iti Bhagavā paṭipattiyā amoghabhāvaṃ dassetvā idāni tattha daḥhaṃ niyojento “**tasmā have**”ti osānagāthamāha. Tattha **tasmāti** yasmā jāgarato sati-avippavāsādinā samathavipassanābhāvanā pāripūriṃ gacchati, anukkamena ariyamaggo pātubhavati, tato cassa sabbaṃ vaṭṭabhayaṃ natthi, tasmā. **Haveti** ekaṃsena daḥhaṃ vā. **Bhajethāti** bhajeyya. Evaṃ jāgariyaṃ bhajanto ca ātāpibhāvadiguṇayutto bhikkhu saṃyojanāni bhinditvā aggaphalañāṇasaṅkhātāṃ **anuttaraṃ** uttararahitaṃ **sambodhiṃ phuse** pāpuṇeyya. Sesāṃ vuttanayameva.

Dasamasuttavaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā.

11. Āpāyikasuttavaṇṇanā

48. Ekādasame **āpāyikāti** apāye nibbattissantīti āpāyikā. Tatthāpi niraye nibbattissantīti **nerayikā**. **Idamappahāyāti** idaṃ idāni vakkhamānaṃ duvidhaṃ pāpasamācāraṃ appajahitvā, tathāpaṭipattitathāpaggahaṇavasena pavattaṃ vācaṃ cittaṃ diṭṭhiṃca appaṭinissajjitvāti attho.

abrahmacārīti brahmaseṭṭham caratīti brahmacārī, brahmā vā seṭṭho ācāro etassa atthīti brahmacārī, na brahmacārīti abrahmacārī, brahmacāripaṭirūpako dussīloti attho. **Brahmacāripaṭiñño**ti “brahmacārī ahan”ti evaṃpaṭiñño. **Paripuṇṇanti** akhaṇḍādibhāvena avikalām. **Parisuddhanti** upakkilesābhāvena parisuddham. **Amūlakenāti** diṭṭhādīmūlavirahitena, diṭṭham sutam parisāṅkitanti imehi codanāmūlehi vajjitena. **Abrahmacariyena** aseṭṭhacariyena. **Anuddhamsetīti** “parisuddho ayan”ti jānantova pārājikavatthunā dhamseti padhamseti, codeti akkosati vā.

Gāthāsu **abhūtavādīti** parassa dosaṃ adisvāva abhūtena tucchena musāvādaṃ katvā paraṃ abbhācikkhanto. **Katvāti** yo vā pana pāpakammaṃ katvā “nāham etaṃ karomī”ti āha. **Ubhopi te pecca samā bhavantīti** te ubhopi janā ito paralokaṃ gantvā nirayaṃ upagamanato gatiyā samānā bhavanti. Tattha gatiyeva nesaṃ paricchinnā, na pana āyu. Bahum hi pāpaṃ katvā ciraṃ niraye paccati, parittaṃ katvā appamattakameva kālaṃ. Yasmā pana tesam ubhinnampi kammaṃ lāmakameva. Tena vuttaṃ “**nihīnakammā manujā paratthā**”ti. “Paratthā”ti pana padassa purato¹ “peccā”ti padena sambandho—parattha pecca ito gantvā te nihīnakammā samā bhavantīti.

Evaṃ Bhagavā abhūtabbhakkhānavasena bhūtadosapaṭicchādanavasena ca pavattassa musāvādassa vipākaṃ dassetvā idāni tasmim ṭhāne nisinnānaṃ bahūnaṃ pāpabhikkhūnaṃ duccharitakammasa vipākadassanena samvejanattham dve gāthā abhāsi. Tattha **kāsāvakaṇṭhāti** kasāvarasapītattā kāsāvena vatthena paliveṭṭhitakaṇṭhā. **Papadhammāti** lāmakadhammā. **Asaññatāti** kāyādīhi saññamarahitā. **Pāpāti** tathārūpā pāpapuggalā pāpeti kammehi upapajjitvā² “tassa kāyopi āditto sampajjalito sajotibhūto, saṃghāṭipi ādittā”ti-ādinā³ Lakkhaṇasaṃyutte vuttanayena mahādukkham anubhavantiyeva.

Tatiyagāthāya ayaṃ saṅkhepattho—**yañce bhuñjeyya dussīlo** nissīlapuggalo kāyādīhi asaññato raṭṭhavāsīhi saddhāya dinnam yaṃ raṭṭhapiṇḍam “samaṇomhī”ti paṭijānanto gahetvā bhuñjeyya, tato āditto aggivaṇṇo ayogulova bhutto seyyo sundarataro, kim kāraṇā?

1. Parato (Sī, Syā)

2. Uppajjitvā (Sī, Ka)

3. Saṃ 1. 451; Vi 1. 148 piṭṭhesu.

tappaccayā hissa ekova attabhāvo jhāyeyya, dussīlo pana hutvā saddhādeyyaṃ bhuñjitvā anekānipi jātisatāni niraye uppajjeyyāti¹.

Ekādasamasuttavaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā.

12. Diṭṭhigatasuttavaṇṇanā

49. Dvādasame **dvīhi diṭṭhigatehī**ti ettha diṭṭhiyova diṭṭhigatāni “gūthagataṃ muttagatan”ti-ādīsu² viya. Gahitākārasuññatāya vā diṭṭhīnam gatamattānīti diṭṭhigatāni³, tehi diṭṭhigatehi. **Pariyuṭṭhitāti** abhibhūtā palibuddhā vā. Palibodhattho vāpi hi pariyuṭṭhānasaddo “corā magge pariyuṭṭhimsū”ti-ādīsu⁴ viya. **Devāti** upapattidevā. Te hi dibbanti uḷāratamehi kāmaguṇehi jhānādīhi ca kiḷanti, iddhānubhāvena vā yathicchitamattaṃ gacchanti adhigacchantīti ca devāti vuccanti. Manassa ussannattā manussā, ukkaṭṭhaniddesavasena cetāṃ vuttaṃ yathā “Satthā devamanussānan”ti. **Oliyanti eketi** “sassato attā ca loko cā”ti bhavesu oliyanābhīnivesabhūtena sassatabhāvena ekacce devā manussā ca avalīyanti allīyanti saṅkocaṃ āpajjanti, na tato nissaranti. **Atidhāvanti**ti paramatthato bhīnāsabhāvānampi sabhāvadhāmmānaṃ yvāyaṃ hetuphalabhāvena sambandho, taṃ aggahetvā nānattanayassapi gahaṇena tattha tattheva dhāvanti, tasmā “ucchiḷjati attā ca loko ca, na hoti paraṃ maraṇā”ti ucchede vā bhavanīrodhapaṭipattiyā paṭikkhepadhammataṃ atidhāvanti atikkamanti. **Cakkhumanto** ca **passantīti** casaddo byatireke. Pabbayogasampattiyā ñāṇaparipākena paññācakkhumanto pana devamanussā teneva paññācakkhunā sassataṃ ucchedaṇca antadvayaṃ anupagamma majjhimapaṭipattidassanena paccakkhaṃ karontī. Te hi “nāmarūpamattamidaṃ paṭiccasamuppannaṃ, tasmā na sassataṃ, nāpi ucchiḷjati”ti aviparītato passanti.

Evamoliyanādike puggalādhiṭṭhānena uddisituṃ “**kathaṇca bhikkhave**”ti-ādi vuttaṃ. Tattha **bhavāti** kāmabhavo rūpabhavo arūpabhavo, aparepi tayo bhavā saññībhavo asaññībhavo nevasaññīnāsaññībhavo, aparepi

1. Upapajjeyyāti (Syā)

3. Diṭṭhiṭṭhānāni diṭṭhigatāni (Sī)

2. Am 3. 181 piṭṭhe.

4. Vi 4. 471 piṭṭhe.

tayo bhavā ekavokārabhavo catuvokārabhavo pañcavokārabhavoti. Etehi bhavēhi āramanti abhinandantīti **bhavārāmā**. Bhavesu ratā abhiratāti **bhavaratā**. Bhavesu suṭṭhu muditāti **bhavasammuditā**. **Bhavanirodhāyāti** tesam bhavānam accantanirodhāya anuppādanatthāya. **Dhamme desiyamāneti** Tathāgatappavedite niyyānikadhamme vuccamāne. **Na pakkhandatīti** sassatābhiniṅṭṭhattā saṅkhittadhammattā na pavisati na ogāhati. **Na pasīdatīti** pasādam nāpajjati na tam saddahati. **Na santiṭṭhatīti** tassam desanāyam na tiṭṭhati nādhimuccati. Evaṃ sassatato abhinivisanena bhavesu olīyanti.

Aṭṭiyamānāti bhave jarārogamarāṇādīni vadhabandhanacchedanādīni ca disvā samvijjanena tehi samaṅgibhāvena bhavena pīḷiyamānā dukkhāpiyamānā. **Harāyamānāti** lajjamānā. **Jigucchamānāti** paṭikūlato dahantā. **Vibhavanti** ucchedam. **Abhinandantīti** taṅhādīṭṭhābhinandanāhi ajjhosāya nandanti. **Yato kira bhoti**-ādi tesam abhinandanākāradassanam. Tattha **yatoti** yadā. **Bhoti** ālapanam. **Ayam attāti** kārakādibhāvena attanā parikappitam sandhāya vadati. **Ucchijjatīti** upacchijjati. **Vinassatīti** na dīssati, vināsam abhāvam gacchati. **Na hoti param maraṇāti** maraṇena uddham na bhavati. **Etam santanti** yadetam attano ucchedādī, etam sabbabhavavūpasamato sabbasantāpavūpasamato ca **santam**, santattā eva **paṇītam**, tacchāvīparītabhāvato **yāthāvam**. Tattha “santam paṇītan”ti idam dvayam taṅhābhinandanāya vadanti, “yāthāvan”ti dīṭṭhābhinandanāya. **Evanti** evam yathāvutta-ucchedābhinivesanena.

Bhūtanti khandhapañcakam. Tam hi paccayasambhūtattā paramatthato vijjamānattā ca bhūtanti vuccati. Tenāha “bhūtamidaṃ bhikkhave samanupassathā”ti¹. **Bhūtato** avīparītasabhāvato salakkhaṇato sāmaññalakkhaṇato ca passati. Idam hi khandhapañcakam nāmarūpamattam. Tattha “ime pathavī-ādayo dhammā rūpaṃ, ime phassādayo dhammā nāmaṃ, imāni nesam lakkhaṇādīni, ime nesam avijjādayo paccayā”ti evam sapaccayanāmarūpadassanavasena ceva, “sabbepime dhammā ahutvā sambhonti, hutvā paṭiventi, tasmā aniccā, aniccattā dukkhā, dukkhattā anattā”ti evam aniccānupassanādivasena ca

1. Ma 1. 326 piṭṭhe.

passatīti attho. Ettāvata taruṇavipassanāpariyosānā vipassanābhūmi dassitā. **Nibbidāyāti** bhūtasāṅkhātassa tebhūmakadhammajātassa nibbindanatthāya, etena balavavipassanaṃ dasseti. **Virāgāyāti** virāgatthaṃ virajjanatthaṃ, iminā maggaṃ dasseti. **Nirodhāyāti** nirujjhanatthaṃ, imināpi maggameva dasseti. **Nirodhāyāti** vā paṭippassaddhinirodhena saddhim anupādisesanibbānaṃ dasseti. **Evam kho bhikkhave cakkhumanto passantīti** evaṃ paññācakkhumanto sapubbabhāgena maggapaññācakkhunā catusaccadhammaṃ passanti.

Gāthāsu **ye bhūtaṃ bhūtato disvāti** ye ariyasāvaka bhūtaṃ khandhapañcakaṃ bhūtato aviparītasabhāvato vipassanāpaññāsahitāya maggapaññāya disvā. Etena pariññābhisamayaṃ dasseti. **Bhūtassa ca atikkamanti** bhāvanābhisamayaṃ. Ariyamaggo hi bhūtaṃ atikkamati etenāti “bhūtassa atikkamo”ti vutto. **Yathābhūte**ti aviparītasaccasabhāve nibbāne. **Vimuccanti** adhimuccanti, etena sacchikiriyābhisamayaṃ dasseti. **Bhavataṇhāparikkhayāti** bhavataṇhāya sabbaso khepanā samucchindanato, etena samudayappahānaṃ dasseti.

Save¹ bhūtapariñño soti ettha pana saveti² nipātamattaṃ. So bhūtapariñño bhūtassa atikkamanupāyena maggena bhavataṇhāparikkhayā pariññātakkhando tato eva yathābhūte nibbāne adhimutto. **Bhavābhaveti** khuddake ceva mahante ca, ucchedādidassane vā **vītataṇho** bhinnakilesa **bhikkhu bhūtassa** upādānakkhandhasāṅkhātassa attabhāvassa **vibhavā** āyatim anuppādā **punabbhavaṃ nāgacchati**, apaññattikabhāvameva gacchatīti anupādisesāya nibbānadhātuyā desanaṃ niṭṭhapesi.

Iti imasmim vagge ekādasame vaṭṭaṃ kathitaṃ, tatiyacatutthapañcamesu Pariyosānasutte ca vaṭṭavivaṭṭaṃ kathitaṃ, sesesu vivaṭṭamevāti veditabbaṃ.

Dvādasamasuttavaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā.

Paramatthadīpaniyā Khuddakanikāyaṭṭhakathāya

Itivuttakassa

Dukanipātavaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā.

1. Sace (Syā, Ka)

2. Saceti (Syā, Ka)

3. Tikanipāta

1. Paṭhamavagga

1. Mūlasuttavaṇṇanā

50. Tikanipātassa paṭhame **tīṇī**ti gaṇanaparicchedo. **Imānī**ti abhimukhīkaraṇaṃ. **Akusalamūlānī**ti paricchinnadhammanidassanaṃ. Tattha akusalāni ca tāni mūlāni cāti akusalamūlāni. Atha vā akusalānaṃ hetupaccayapabhavajanakasamuṭṭhāpakanibbattakaṭṭhena mūlāni cāti akusalamūlāni, akusaladhammānaṃ kāraṇānīti attho. Kāraṇaṃ hi yathā hinoti etasmā phalaṃ pavattatīti hetu, paṭicca etasmā etīti paccayo, pabhavati etasmāti pabhavo, attano phalaṃ janetīti janakaṃ, samuṭṭhāpetīti samuṭṭhāpakaṃ, nibbattetīti nibbattakanti ca vuccati, evaṃ patitṭhaṭṭhena mūlanti, tasmā **akusalamūlānī**ti akusalānaṃ suppatiṭṭhitabhāvasādhanāni, kāraṇānīti vuttaṃ hoti.

Keci pana “sāli-ādīnaṃ sālibijādīni viya maṇippabhādīnaṃ maṇivaṇṇādayo viya ca akusalānaṃ akusalabhāvasādhako lobhādīnaṃ mūlaṭṭho”ti vadanti. Evaṃ sante akusalacittasamuṭṭhānarūpesu tesam hetupaccayabhāvo na siyā. Na hi tāni tesam akusalabhāvaṃ sādheti, na ca paccayā na honti. Vuttaṃ hetam—

“Hetū hetusampayuttakānaṃ dhammānaṃ taṃsamuṭṭhānānaṃca rūpānaṃ hetupaccayena paccayo”ti¹.

Ahetukassa ca mohassa akusalabhāvo na siyā akusalabhāvasādhakassa mūlantarassa abhāvato. Athāpi siyā lobhādīnaṃ sabhāvasiddho akusalādibhāvo, taṃsampayuttānaṃ pana lobhādīpaṭibaddhoti. Evampi yathā lobhādīnaṃ, evaṃ alobhādīnampi sabhāvasiddho kusalādibhāvoti alobhādayo kusalā eva siyūṃ, na abyākatā, na ca honti. Tasmā yathā sampayuttesu, evaṃ mūlesupi kusalādibhāvo pariyesitabbo. Yonisomanasikārādiko viya hi kusalabhāvassa,

1. Abhi 8. 1 piṭṭhe.

ayonisomanasikārādiko akusalabhāvassa kāraṇanti gahetabbaṃ. Evaṃ akusalabhāvasādhanavasena lobhādīnaṃ mūlaṭṭhaṃ aggahetvā suppatiṭṭhitabhāvasādhanavasena gayhamāne na koci doso.

Laddhahetupaccayā hi dhammā virūḷhamulā viya pādapā thirā honti suppatiṭṭhitā, heturahitā pana tilabījakādisevālā viya na suppatiṭṭhitāti hetu-ādi-atthena akusalānaṃ upakārakattā mūlānīti akusalamūlāni. Yasmā pana mūlena mutto akusalacittuppādo natthi, tasmā tīhi mūlehi sabbo akusalarāsi pariyādiyivā dassitoti daṭṭhabbaṃ.

Tāni akusalamūlāni sarūpato dassetuṃ “**lobho akusalamūlan**”ti-ādi vuttaṃ. Tattha lobhādīsu yaṃ vattabbaṃ, taṃ heṭṭhā vuttameva. Tattha pana tatiyamaggavajjhā lobhādayo āgatā, idha pana anavasesāti ayameva viseso.

Gāthāyaṃ **pāpacetasanti** akusaladhammasamāyogato lāmakacittaṃ. **Himsantīti** attano pavattikkhaṇe āyatim vipākakkhaṇe ca vibādheti. **Attasambhūtāti** attani jātā. **Tacasāranti** gaṇṭhitam, veḷunti attho. **Samphalanti** attano phalam. Idam vuttaṃ hoti—khadirasīsapādayo viya antosāro ahutvā bahisāratāya tacasāranti laddhanāmaṃ veḷu-ādīm yathā attasambhūtameva phalam himsati vināseti, evameva anto sīlādisārarahitam lāmakacittaṃ puggalam attasambhūtāyeva lobhādayo vināsentīti.

Paṭhamasuttavaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā.

2. Dhātusuttavaṇṇanā

51. Dutiye **dhātuyoti** attano phalassa sabhāvassa ca dhāraṇaṭṭhena dhātuyo. Yañcetha phalanibbattakam, taṃ attano phalassa sabhāvassa ca, itaram sabhāvasseva dhāraṇaṭṭhena dhātu. **Rūpadhātūti** rūpabhavo. Dhātuyā āgataṭṭhāne bhavena paricchinditabbaṃ, bhavassa āgataṭṭhāne dhātuyā paricchinditabbanti idha bhavena paricchedo kathito. Tasmā—

“Katame dhammā rūpāvacarā, heṭṭhato brahmalokaṃ pariyantaṃ karitvā uparito akaniṭṭhe deve anto karitvā etthāvacarā ettha pariyāpannā khandhadhātu-āyatanā, ime dhammā rūpāvacarā”¹—

Evam vuttā rūpāvacaradhammā rūpadhātu. **Arūpadhātū**ti arūpabhavo. Idhāpi bhavena paricchedo kathitoti—

“Katame dhammā arūpāvacarā, heṭṭhato ākāśānañcāyatanūpage deve anto karitvā uparito nevasaññānāsaññāyatanūpage deve anto karitvā etthāvacarā ettha pariyāpannā khandhadhātu-āyatanā, ime dhammā arūpāvacarā”²—

Evam vuttā arūpāvacaradhammā arūpadhātu. **Nirodhadhātū**ti nibbānaṃ vedītabbāṃ.

Aparo nayo—rūpasahitā rūpapaṭibaddhā dhammappavatti **rūpadhātu**, pañcavokārabhavo ekavokārabhavo ca, tena sakalo kāmabhavo rūpabhavo ca saṅgahito. Rūparahitā dhammappavatti **arūpadhātu**, catuvokārabhavo, tena arūpabhavo saṅgahito. Iti dvīhi padehi tayo bhavā sabbā saṃsārappavatti dassitā. Tatiyapadena pana asaṅkhatadhātuyeva saṅgahitāti maggaphalāni idha tikavinimuttadhammā nāma jātā. Keci pana “rūpadhātūti rūpasabhāvā dhammā, arūpadhātūti arūpasabhāvā dhammāti padadvayena anavasesato pañcakkhandhā gahitā”¹ti, “rūpataṇhāya visayabhūtā dhammā rūpadhātu, arūpataṇhāya visayabhūtā arūpadhātū”²ti ca vadanti, taṃ sabbāṃ idha nādhippetāṃ. Tasmā vuttanayeneva attho vedītabbo.

Gāthāsu **rūpadhātuṃ pariññāyā**ti rūpapaṭibaddhadhammapavattim ñātapariññādīhi tīhi pariññāhi pariḷānitvā. **Āruppesu asaṅghitā**ti arūpāvacaradhammesu bhavarāgavasena bhavadiṭṭhivasena ca na patiṭṭhitā anallīnā. “Arūpesu asaṅghitā”¹ti ca paṭhanti, so eva attho. Ettāvataṃ tebhūmakadhammānaṃ pariññā vuttā. **Nirodhe ye vimuccantī**ti ye nibbāne ārammaṇabhūte

1. Abhi 1. 253 piṭṭhe.

2. Abhi 1. 254 piṭṭhe.

aggamaggaphalavasena samuccheda paṭippassaddhīhi anavasesakilesato vimuccanti. **Te janā maccuhāyīnoti** te khīṇāsavajānā maraṇaṃ samatītā.

Evam dhātuttayasamattimena amatādhigamaṃ dassetvā “ayañca paṭipadā mayā gatamaggo ca tumhākaṃ dassito”ti tattha nesaṃ ussāhaṃ janento dutiyaṃ gāthamāha. Tattha **kāyenā**ti nāmakāyena maggaphalehi. **Phusayitvā**ti patvā. **Nirūpadhinti** khandhādisabbūpadhirahitaṃ. **Upadhippaṭinissagganti** tesamīyeva ca upadhīnaṃ paṭinissajjanakāraṇaṃ. Nibbānassa hi maggañāṇena sacchikiriyāya sabbe upadhayo paṭinissaṭṭhā hontīti taṃ tesam paṭinissajjanakāraṇaṃ. **Sacchikatvā**ti kālena kālaṃ phalasaṃpattisaṃpajjanena attapaccakkhaṃ katvā **anāsavo** **Sammāsambuddho** tameva **asokaṃ virajaṃ** nibbānapadaṃ deseti, tasmā tadadhigamāya ussukkaṃ kātābanti.

Dutiyasuttavaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā.

3. Paṭhamavedanāsuttavaṇṇanā

52. Tatiye **vedanā**ti ārammaṇarasam vediyanti anubhavanti vedanā. Tā vibhāgato dassetuṃ “**sukhā vedanā**”ti-ādi vuttaṃ. Tattha **sukhasaddo** atthuddhāravasena¹ heṭṭhā² vuttoyeva. **Dukkhasaddo** pana “jātipi dukkhā”ti-ādīsu³ dukkhavattusmiṃ āgato. “Yasmā ca kho Mahāli rūpaṃ dukkhaṃ dukkhānupatitaṃ dukkhāvakkantaṃ”ti-ādīsu⁴ dukkhārammaṇe. “Dukkho pāpassa uccayo”ti-ādīsu⁵ dukkhapaccaye. “Yāvañcidaṃ bhikkhave na sukarā akkhānena pāpuṇitum, yāva dukkhā nirayā”ti-ādīsu⁶ dukkhapaccayaṭṭhāne. “Sukhassa ca pahānā dukkhassa ca pahānā”ti-ādīsu⁷ dukkhavedanāyaṃ. Idhāpi dukkhavedanāyameva.

Vacanaṭṭhato pana sukhayatīti **sukhā**. Dukkhatatīti **dukkhā**. Na dukkhā na sukhāti **adukkhamasukhā**, makāro padasandhivasena vutto. Tāsu iṭṭhānubhavanalakkhaṇā sukhā, aniṭṭhānubhavanalakkhaṇā dukkhā, ubhayaviparītānubhavanalakkhaṇā adukkhamasukhā. Tasmā sukhadukkhavedanānaṃ uppatti

1. Vatthudvāravasena (Sī, Syā)

3. Dī 2. 243; Abhi 2. 104 piṭṭhādīsu.

5. Khu 1. 30 piṭṭhe Dhammapade.

7. Dī 1. 71; Abhi 1. 45 piṭṭhesu.

2. Itivutta-Ṭṭha 71 piṭṭhe.

4. Saṃ 2. 58 piṭṭhe.

6. Ma 3. 205 piṭṭhe.

pākaṭā, na adukkhamasukhāya. Yadā hi sukhaṃ uppajjati, sakalasarīraṃ kho bhentaṃ maddantaṃ pharamānaṃ satadhotasappiṃ khādāpentaṃ viya satapākatelaṃ makkhentaṃ viya ghaṭasahassena pariḷāhaṃ nibbāpayamānaṃ viya ca “aho sukhaṃ aho sukhaṃ”ti vācaṃ nicchārayamānameva uppajjati. Yadā dukkhaṃ uppajjati, sakalasarīraṃ khobhentaṃ maddantaṃ pharamānaṃ tattaphālaṃ¹ pavesentaṃ viya vilīnatambalohaṃ āsiñcantaṃ viya ca “aho dukkhaṃ aho dukkhaṃ”ti vippalāpentaṃ eva uppajjati. Iti sukhadukkhavedanānaṃ uppatti pākaṭā.

Adukkhamasukhā pana dubbijānā duddīpanā andhakārā avibhūtā, sā sukhadukkhānaṃ apagame sātāsātapaṭipakkhavasena majjhattākārabhūtā nayato gaṇhantasseva pākaṭā hoti. Yathā kiṃ? Yathā pubbāparaṃ² sapaṃsuke padese upacaritamaggavasena piṭṭhipāsāṇe migena gatamaggo, evaṃ iṭṭhāniṭṭhārammaṇesu sukhadukkhānubhavanenapi majjhattārammaṇānubhavanabhāvena³ viññāyati. Majjhattārammaṇaggahaṇaṃ piṭṭhipāsāṇagamaṇaṃ viya iṭṭhāniṭṭhārammaṇaggahaṇābhāvato. Yañca tatrānubhavaṇaṃ, sā adukkhamasukhāti.

Evamettha sukhadukkhā-adukkhamasukhabhāvena tidhā vuttāpi katthaci sukhadukkhābhāvena dvidhā vuttā. Yathāha “dvepi mayā Ānanda vedanā vuttā pariyāyena sukhā vedanā dukkhā vedanā”ti⁴. Katthaci tissopi visuṃ visuṃ sukhadukkhā-adukkhamasukhabhāvena “sukhā vedanā ṭhitisukhā vipariṇāmadukkhā, dukkhā, vedanā ṭhitudukkhā vipariṇāmasukhā, adukkhamasukhā vedanā nīṇasukhā aññāṇadukkhā”ti⁵. Katthaci sabbāpi dukkhābhāvena. Vuttaṃ hetāṃ “yaṃ kiñci vedayitaṃ, sabbaṃ taṃ dukkhasminti vadāmi”ti⁶.

Tattha siyā—yadi tisso vedanā yathā idha vuttā, aññesu ca edisesu suttesu abhidhamme ca evaṃ avatvā kasmā evaṃ vuttaṃ “yaṃ kiñci vedayitaṃ, sabbaṃ taṃ dukkhasminti vadāmi”ti, “dvepi mayā Ānanda vedanā vuttā”ti ca? Sandhāyabhāsitametaṃ, tasmā sā pariyāyadesanā. Vuttañhetāṃ Bhagavatā—

“Saṅkhārāniccataṃ Ānanda mayā sandhāya bhāsitaṃ saṅkhārāvipariṇāmataṃ, ‘yaṃ kiñci vedayitaṃ, sabbaṃ taṃ dukkhasmin’ti”.

1. Tattakapālaṃ (Sī, Syā)

3. Majjhattārammaṇānubhavanabhāvo (?)

5. Ma 1. 377 piṭṭhe.

2. Pubbāpare (Ka)

4. Ma 2. 60 piṭṭhe.

6. Saṃ 2. 417 piṭṭhe.

“Dvepi mayā Ānanda vedanā vuttā pariyāyenā”¹ti ca.

Ettha hi sukhā adukkhamasukhāti imāsaṃ dvinnāṃ vedanānaṃ nippariyāyena dukkhabhāvo natthi, veneyyajjhāsayena pana tattha nicchandadassanattamaṃ pariyāyena dukkhabhāvo vuttoti sā tādīsī pariyāyadesanā, ayaṃ pana vedanattayadesanā sabhāvakathāti katvā nippariyāyadesanāti ayamettha ācariyānaṃ samānakathā².

Vitaṇḍavādī panāha “dukkhatādvayavacanato pariyāyadesanāva vedanattayadesanā”ti. So “mā hevan”tissa vacanīyo, yasmā Bhagavatā sabbāsaṃ vedanānaṃ dukkhabhāvo adhippāyavasena vutto “saṅkhārāniccataṃ Ānanda mayā sandhāya bhāsitaṃ saṅkhāravipariṇāmatam ‘yaṃ kiñci vedayitam, sabbam taṃ dukkhasmin’ti. Yadi panettha vedanattayadesanā pariyāyadesanā siyā, “idaṃ mayā sandhāya bhāsitaṃ tisso vedanā”ti vattabbaṃ siyā, na panetaṃ vuttaṃ.

Apicāyameva vattabbo “ko panāvuso vedanattayadesanāya adhippāyo”ti. Sace vadeyya “mudukā dukkhā vedanā sukhā, adhimattā dukkhā, majjhimā adukkhamasukhāti veneyyajjhāsayena vuttā. Tāsu hi na sattānaṃ sukhādivaḍḍhī”ti. So vattabbo—ko panāvuso dukkhavenāya sabhāvo, yena “sabbā vedanā dukkhā”ti vucceyyuṃ. Yadi yāya uppannāya sattā viyogameva icchanti, so dukkhavedanāya sabhāvo. Yāya ca pana uppannāya sattā aviyogameva icchanti, yāya na ubhayaṃ icchanti, sā kathaṃ dukkhavedanā siyā. Atha yā attano nissayassa upaghātakārī, sā dukkhā. Yā anuggahakārī, sā kathaṃ dukkhā siyā. Atha pana yadariyā dukkhato passanti, so dukkhavedanāya sabhāvo, saṅkhāradukkhatāya vedanaṃ ariyā dukkhato passanti, sā ca abhiṇhasabhāvāti kathaṃ tāsāṃ vedanānaṃ mudumajjhimādhimattadukkhabhāvo siyā. Yadi ca saṅkhāradukkhatāya eva vedanānaṃ dukkhabhāvo siyā, “tisso imā bhikkhave dukkhatāyo dukkhadukkhatā vipariṇāmadukkhatā saṅkhāradukkhatā”³ti ayaṃ dukkhatānaṃ vibhāgadesanā nippayojanā siyā. Tathā ca sati suttameva paṭibāhitaṃ siyā, purimesu ca tīsu

1. Saṃ 2. 417 piṭṭhe.

2. Samānatthakathā (Sī, Syā)

3. Dī 3. 181 piṭṭhe.

rūpāvacarajjhānesu mudukā dukkhā vedanāti āpajjati sukhavedanāvācanato. Catutthajjhāne arūpajjhānesu ca majjhimā, adukkhamasukhavedanāvācanato. Evaṃ sante purimā tisso rūpāvacarasamāpattiyo catutthajjhānasamāpattiyā arūpasamāpattīhi ca santatarāti āpajjati, kathaṃ vā santatarappaṇītatarāsu samāpattīsu dukkhavedanāya adhikabhāvo yujjati. Tasmā vedanattayadesanāya pariyāyadesanābhāvo na yuttoti.

Yaṃ pana vuttaṃ “dukkhe sukhanti saññāvīpallāso”¹ti, taṃ kathanti? Vipariṇāmadukkhataya saṅkhāradukkhataya ca yathābhūtānavabodhena yā ekantato sukhasaññā, yā ca dukkhanimitte sukhanimittasaññā, taṃ sandhāya vuttaṃ. “Evampi “sukhā bhikkhave vedanā dukkhato daṭṭhabbā”²ti idam pana kathanti? Idam pana vipariṇāmadassane³ sanniyojanattamaṃ vuttaṃ tassa tatha virāgupattiyā upāyabhāvato sukhavedanāya bahudukkhānugatabhāvato ca. Tathā hi dukkhassa hetubhāvato anekehi dukkhadhammehi anubaddhattā ca paṇḍitā sukhampi dukkhamicceva paṭipannā.

Evampi nattheva sukhā vedanā, sukhahetūnaṃ niyamābhāvato. Ye hi sukhavedanāya hetusammata ghāsacchādanādayo, te eva adhimattaṃ akāle ca paṭisevīyamānā dukkhavedanāya hetubhāvamāpajjanti. Na ca yeneva hetunā sukhaṃ, teneva dukkhanti vuttaṃ vattuṃ. Tasmā na te sukhahetū, dukkhanatārapagame pana aviññūnaṃ sukhasaññā yathā cirataraṃ ṭhānādi-iriyāpathasamaṅgī hutvā tadanñā-iriyāpathasamāyogemahantaṅca bhāraṃ vahato bhāranikkhepe ceva vūpasame ca, tasmā nattheva sukhanti? Tayidaṃ sammadeva sukhahetūṃ aparīññāya tassa niyamābhāvaparikkappaṇaṃ. Ārammaṇamattameva hi kevalaṃ sukhahetūṃ manasikatvā evaṃ vuttaṃ, ajjhattikasarīrasa avatthāvisesaṃ samuditaṃ pana ekajjhaṃ tadubhayaṃ sukhādihetūti veditabbaṃ. Yādisaṅca tadubhayaṃ sukhavedanāya hetu, tādisaṃ na kadācīpi dukkhavedanāya hetu hotīti vavatthitā eva sukhādihetu. Yathā nāma tejodhātu sāliyavaḍākasassādīnaṃ yādisamavattantaraṃ patvā sātamadhurabhāvahetu hoti, na tādisameva patvā kadācīpi asāta-amadhurabhāvahetu hoti, evaṃsāmpadamidaṃ daṭṭhabbaṃ.

1. Am 1. 361; Khu 9. 273 piṭṭhesu.

2. Khu 1. 227 piṭṭhe.

3. Vipariṇāmadassanena (Sī)

Dukkhāpagameva kadāci sukhavedanantaram upalabbhati. Tattha sukheyeva sukhasaññā, na dukkhāpagamamatte yathā addhānagamanaparissamakilantassa sambāhane iriyāpathaparivattane ca, aññathā kālantarepi parissamāpagame tādīsī sukhasaññā siyā. Dukkhāpagamamatte pana sukhanti parikkappanā vedanāvīsesassa anupalabbhamānattā. Ekanteneva cetam evam sampaticchitabham, yato pañitappañītāniyeva ārammaṇāni mahatā āyāsena sattā abhipatthayanti, na ca nesam yena kenaci yathāladdhamattena paccayena patikāram kātum sakkā taṇhuppādenāti¹. Vedanāpaccayā hi taṇhā-upādi, tathābhāve ca² sugandhamadhurasukhasamphassādivatthūnam itarītarabhāvena sukhavīsesasaññā jāyamānā katamassa dukkhavīsesassa apagamane ghānājivhākāyadvāresu, sotadvāre ca dibbasāngītasadisapañcaṅgikatūriyasaddāvadhāraṇe. Tasmā na dukkhavedanāyameva³ dukkhantarāpagame sukhasaññā, nāpi kevale dukkhāpagamamatteti āgamato yuttitopi vavatthitā tisso vedanāti Bhagavato vedanattayadesanā nītatthāyeveva, na neyyatthāti saññāpetabham. Evañcetaṃ upeti, iccetaṃ kusalam, no ce, kammaṃ katvā uyyojetabbo “gaccha yathāsukhan”ti.

Evametā aññamaññapaṭipakkhasabhāvavavatthitalakkhaṇā eva tisso vedanā Bhagavatā desitā, tañca kho vipassanākammikānam yogāvacarānam vedanāmukhena arūpakammaṭṭhānadassanattham. Duvidham hi kammaṭṭhānam rūpakammaṭṭhānam arūpakammaṭṭhānanti. Tattha Bhagavā rūpakammaṭṭhānam kathento saṅkhepamanasikāravasena vā vitthāramanasikāravasena vā catudhātuvavatthānādivasena vā katheti, arūpakammaṭṭhānam pana kathento phassavasena vā vedanāvasena vā cittavasena vā katheti. Ekaccassa hi āpāthagate ārammaṇe āvajjato tattha cittacetāsikānam paṭhamābhiniṇipāto phasso taṃ ārammaṇam phusanto uppajjamāno pākaṭo hoti, ekaccassa taṃ ārammaṇam anubhavanti uppajjamānā vedanā pākaṭā hoti, ekaccassa taṃ ārammaṇam vijānantaṃ uppajjamānam viññānam pākaṭam hoti. Iti tesam tesam puggalānam ajjhāsayena yathāpākaṭam phassādimukhena tidhā arūpakammaṭṭhānam katheti.

1. Taṇhuppādenāti ce (Syā)

2. Taṇhā, dukkhādhikabhāve ca (Ka)

3. Sukhavedanāyameva (Ka)

Tattha yassa phasso pākaṭo hoti, sopi “na kevalaṃ phassova uppajjati, tena saddhiṃ tadeva ārammaṇaṃ anubhavamānā vedanāpi uppajjati, sañjānamānā saññāpi, cetayamānā cetanāpi, vijānamānaṃ viññāṇampi uppajjati”ti phassapañcamakeyeva pariggaṇhāti. Yassa vedanā pākaṭā hoti, sopi “na kevalaṃ vedanāva uppajjati, tāya saddhiṃ phusamāno phassopi uppajjati, sañjānamānā saññāpi, cetayamānā cetanāpi, vijānamānaṃ viññāṇampi uppajjati”ti phassapacamakeyeva pariggaṇhāti. Yassa viññāṇaṃ pākaṭaṃ hoti, sopi “na kevalaṃ viññāṇameva uppajjati, tena saddhiṃ tadevārammaṇaṃ phusamāno phassopi uppajjati, anubhavamānā vedanāpi, sañjānamānā saññāpi, cetayamānā cetanāpi uppajjati”ti phassapañcamakeyeva pariggaṇhāti.

So “ime phassapañcamakā dhammā kimnissitā”ti upadhārento “vatthunissitā”ti pajānāti. Vatthu nāma karajakāyo. Yaṃ sandhāya vuttaṃ “idaṅca pana me viññāṇaṃ etthasitaṃ etthapaṭibaddhaṃ”ti¹. So atthato bhūtā ceva upādārūpāni ca. Evamettha vatthu rūpaṃ, phassapañcamakā nāmanti nāmarūpamattameva passati. Rūpaṃ cettha rūpakkhandho, nāmaṃ cattāro arūpino khandhāti pañcakkhandhamattaṃ hoti. Nāmarūpavinimuttā hi pañcakkhandhā, pañcakkhandhavinimuttaṃ vā nāmarūpaṃ natthi. So “ime pañcakkhandhā kimhetukā”ti upaparikkhanto “avijjādihetukā”ti, tato “paccayo ceva paccayuppannaṅca idaṃ, añño satto vā puggalo vā natthi, suddhasaṅkhārapuñjamattamevā”ti sappaccayanāmarūpavasena tilakkaṇaṃ āropetvā vipassanāpaṭipāṭiyā “aniccaṃ dukkhamanattā”ti sammasanto vicarati. So “ajja ajjā”ti paṭivedhaṃ ākaṅkhamāno tathārūpe samaye utusappāyaṃ puggalasappāyaṃ bhojanasappāyaṃ dhammassavanasappāyaṃ vā labhitvā ekapallaṅkena nisinnova vipassanaṃ matthakaṃ pāpetvā arahatte paṭiṭṭhāti. Evaṃ imesaṃ tiṇṇaṃ janānaṃ yāva arahattā kammaṭṭhānaṃ veditabbaṃ. Idha pana Bhagavā vedanāvasena bujjanakānaṃ ajjhāsayaena arūpakammaṭṭhānaṃ kathento vedanāvasena kathesi. Tattha—

“Lakkhaṇaṅca adhiṭṭhānaṃ, uppatti anusayo tathā.
Thānaṃ pavattikālo ca, indriyaṅca dvidhādita”ti—

1. Dī 1. 72; Ma 2. 209 piṭṭhesu.

idaṃ pakiṇṇakaṃ veditabbaṃ—tatha **lakkhaṇaṃ** heṭṭhā vuttameva. **Adhiṭṭhānanti** phasso. “Phassapaccayā vedanā”ti hi vacanato phasso vedanāya adhiṭṭhānaṃ. Tathā hi so vedanādhiṭṭhānabhāvato niccammagāvī-upamāya upamito. Tattha sukhavedanīyo phasso sukhāya vedanāya adhiṭṭhānaṃ, dukkhavedanīyo phasso dukkhāya vedanāya, adukkhamasukhavedanīyo phasso adukkhamasukhāya vedanāya adhiṭṭhānaṃ, āsanna-kāraṇanti attho. Vedanā kassa padaṭṭhānaṃ? “Vedanāpaccayā taṇhā”ti vacanato taṇhāya padaṭṭhānaṃ abhipatthanīyabhāvato. Sukhā vedanā tāva taṇhāya padaṭṭhānaṃ hotu, itarā pana “kathanti? Vuccate—sukhasamaṅgīpi tāva taṃsadisaṃ tato vā uttaritaraṃ sukhaṃ abhipattheti, kimaṅgaṃ pana dukkhasamaṅgībhūto. Adukkhamasukhā ca santabhāvena sukhamicceva vuccatīti tissopi vedanā taṇhāya padaṭṭhānaṃ.

Uppattīti uppattikāraṇaṃ. Itthārammaṇabhūtā hi sattasaṅkhārā sukhavedanāya uppattikāraṇaṃ, te eva anitthārammaṇabhūtā dukkhavedanāya, majjhattārammaṇabhūtā adukkhamasukhāya. Vipākato tadākāraggahaṇato cettha itthānitthata veditabbā.

Anusayoti imāsu tīsu vedanāsu sukhāya vedanāya rāgānusayo anuseti, dukkhāya vedanāya paṭighānusayo, adukkhamasukhāya vedanāya avijjānusayo anuseti. Vuttaṃ hetarū—

“Sukhāya kho āvuso Visākha vedanāya rāgānusayo anusetī”ti-ādi¹.

Diṭṭhimānānusayā cettha rāgapakkhiyā kātabbā. Sukhābhinandanena hi diṭṭhigatikā “sassatan”ti-ādinā sakkāye abhinivisanti, mānājātikā ca mānaṃ jappenti “seyyohamasmi”ti-ādinā. Vicikicchānusayo pana avijjāpakkhiko kātabbo. Tathā hi vuttaṃ Paṭiccasamuppādavibhaṅge² “vedanāpaccayā vicikicchā”ti. Anusayānañca tattha tattha santāne appahīnabhāvena thāmagamaṇaṃ. Tasmā “sukhāya vedanāya rāgānusayo anusetī”ti maggena appahīnattā anurūpakāraṇalābhe uppajjanāraho rāgo tattha sayito viya hotīti attho. Esa nayo sesesupi.

1. Ma 1. 378 piṭṭhe.

2. Abhi 2. 174 piṭṭhe.

ṭhānanti kāyo cittañca vedanāya ṭhānaṃ. Vuttaṃ hetuṃ—“yaṃ tasmaṃ samaye kāyikaṃ sukhaṃ kāyasamphassaṃ sātaṃ sukhaṃ vedayitaṃ¹. Yaṃ tasmaṃ samaye cetasaṃ sukhaṃ cetosamphassaṃ sātaṃ sukhaṃ vedayitaṃ”ti² ca.

Pavattikāloti pavattikkhaṇo pavattanākalanañca. Pavattikkhaṇena hi sukhadukkhavedanānaṃ sukhadukkhabhāvo vavatthito. Yathāha—

“Sukhā kho āvuso Visākha vedanā ṭhitisukhā vipariṇāmadukkhā, dukkhā kho āvuso Visākha vedanā ṭhitidukkhā vipariṇāmasukhā”ti³.

Sukhāya vedanāya atthibhāvo sukhaṃ, natthibhāvo dukkhaṃ. Dukkhāya vedanāya atthibhāvo dukkhaṃ, natthibhāvo sukhaṃ. Adukkhamasukhāya vedanāya pavattanākalanaṃ pavattiyā ākalanaṃ⁴ anākalanañca jānanaṃ ajānanañca sukhadukkhabhāvavavatthānaṃ. Vuttampi cetuṃ—

“Adukkhamasukhā kho āvuso Visākha vedanā nāṇasukhā aññāṇadukkhā”ti³.

Indriyanti etā hi sukhādayo tisso vedanā sukhindriyaṃ dukkhindriyaṃ somanassindriyaṃ domanassindriyaṃ upekkhindriyaṃ adhipateyyaṭṭhena indriyato pañcadhā vibhattā. Kāyikaṃ hi sātaṃ sukhindriyanti vuttaṃ, asātaṃ dukkhindriyanti. Mānaṃ pana sātaṃ somanassindriyanti vuttaṃ, asātaṃ domanassindriyanti. Duvidhampi neva sātaṃ nāsātaṃ upekkhindriyanti. Kiṃ panettha kāraṇaṃ—yathā kāyikacetasaṃ sukhadukkhavedanā “sukhindriyaṃ somanassindriyaṃ dukkhindriyaṃ domanassindriyaṃ”ti vibhajivā vuttā, na evaṃ adukkhamasukhāti? Bhedābhāvato. Yatheva hi anuggahasabhāvā bādhakasabhāvā ca sukhadukkhavedanā aññathā kāyassa anuggahaṃ bādhakañca⁵ karonti, cittassa ca aññathā, na evaṃ adukkhamasukhā, tasmā bhedābhāvato vibhajivā na vuttā.

Dvidhādītī sabbāpi hi vedanā vedayitaṭṭhena ekavidhāpi nissayabhedena duvidhā kāyikā cetasaṃ, sukhā dukkhā adukkhamasukhāti tividhā,

1. Abhi 1. 107 piṭṭhe.

2. Abhi 1. 111 piṭṭhe.

3. Ma 1. 377 piṭṭhe.

4. Akalanaṃ (Syā)

5. Pākañca (Sī, Syā)

catuyonivasena catubbidhā, indriyavasena gativasena ca pañcavidhā, dvāravasena ca ārammaṇavasena ca chabbidhā, sattaviññāṇadhātuyogena sattavidhā, aṭṭhalokadhammapaccayatāya aṭṭhavidhā, sukhādīnaṃ paccekaṃ atītādivibhāgena navavidhā, tā eva ajjhatabhiddhābhedenā aṭṭhārasavidhā, tathā rūpādīsu chasu ārammaṇesu ekekasmim sukhādivasena tisso tisso katvā. Rūpārammaṇasmim hi sukhāpi uppajjati dukkhāpi adukkhamasukhāpi, evaṃ itaresupi. Atha vā aṭṭhārasamanopavicāravasena aṭṭhārasa. Vuttaṃ hi—

“Cakkhunā rūpaṃ disvā somanassaṭṭhāniyaṃ rūpaṃ upavicarati, domanassaṭṭhāniyaṃ, upekkhāṭṭhāniyaṃ rūpaṃ upavicarati, sotena saddaṃ -pa- manasā dhammaṃ viññāya somanassaṭṭhāniyaṃ dhammaṃ upavicarati, domanassaṭṭhāniyaṃ, upekkhāṭṭhāniyaṃ dhammaṃ upavicarati”¹.

Evaṃ aṭṭhārasavidhā honti. Tathā cha gehassitāni somanassāni, cha gehassitāni domanassāni, cha gehassitā upekkhā, tathā nekkhammassitā somanassādayoti evaṃ chattimsavidhā. Atīte chattimsa, anāgate chattimsa, paccuppanne chattiṃ sāti aṭṭhuttarasatampi bhavanti. Evamettha dvidhādītā veditabbāti.

Pakiṇṇakakathā niṭṭhitā.

Gāthāsu **samāhitoti** upacārappanābhedenā samādhinā samāhito. Tena samathabhāvanānuyogaṃ dasseti. **Sampajānoti** sātthakasampajāññādīnā catubbidhena sampajāññena sampajāno. Tena vipassanānuyogaṃ dasseti. **Satoti** satokārī. Tena samathavipassanānayaena dhammā bhāvanāpāripūrim gacchanti. Tena samannāgatattaṃ dasseti. **Vedanā ca pajānātīti** “imā vedanā, ettakā vedanā”¹ti sabhāvato vibhāgato “aniccā dukkhā vipariṇāmadhammā”¹ti aniccādilakkhaṇato ca pubbabhāge tīhi pariññāhi pariṇānto vipassanaṃ vadḍhetvā ariyamaggena pariññāpaṭivedhena pajānāti. **Vedanānañca sambhavanti** samudayasaccaṃ. **Yattha cetā nirujjhantīti** ettāvata vedanā yattha nirujjhanti, taṃ nirodhasaccaṃ. **Khayagāminanti** vedanānaṃ khayagāmināṃ ariyamaggañca pajānātīti sambandho. **Vedanānaṃkhayāti** evaṃ cattāri

1. Am 1. 177 piṭṭhe.

saccāni paṭivijjhantena ariyamaggena vedanānaṃ anuppādanirodhā.
Nicchāto parinibbutoti nittaṇho pahīnataṇho kilesaparinibbānena
 khandhaparinibbānena ca parinibbuto hoti.

Tatīyasuttavaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā.

4. Dutiyavedanāsuttavaṇṇanā

52. Catutthe **dukkhato daṭṭhabbā**ti sukhavedanā
 vipariṇāmadukkhavasena dukkhāti ñāṇacakkhunā passitabbā. **Sallato**
daṭṭhabbāti dunnīharaṇaṭṭhena antotudanaṭṭhena pīlanaṭṭhena
 dukkhadukkhabhāvena dukkhavedanā sallanti passitabbā. **Aniccatoti** hutvā
 abhāvato udayabbayavantato tāvakālikato niccapaṭipakkhato ca
 adukkhamasukhā vedanā aniccāti passitabbā. Kāmañcetta sabbāpi vedanā
 aniccato passitabbā, aniccadassanato pana sātīsayam¹ virāganimittam
 dukkhadassananti imamattham dassento Satthā “sukhā bhikkhave vedanā
 dukkhato daṭṭhabbā, dukkhā vedanā sallato daṭṭhabbā”ti āha. Atha vā yattha
 puthujjanā sukhābhīnivesino, tattha nibbedajananattham tathā vuttam.
 Tenassā saṅkhāradukkhātāya dukkhabhāvo dassito. Yadaniccām, tam
 dukkhanti vipariṇāmadukkhātāya “sukhā bhikkhave vedanā dukkhato
 daṭṭhabbā”ti vatvā “sukhāpi tāva edisī, dukkhā nu kho kīdisī”ti cintentānaṃ
 dukkhadukkhātāya “dukkhā vedanā sallato daṭṭhabbā”ti āha, itarā pana
 saṅkhāradukkhātāya eva dukkhāti dassento “adukkhamasukhā vedanā
 aniccato daṭṭhabbā”ti avoca.

Ettha ca “sukhā vedanā dukkhato daṭṭhabbā”ti etena rāgassa
 samugghātanupāyo dassito. Sukhavedanāya hi rāgānusayo anuseti. “Dukkhā
 vedanā sallato daṭṭhabbā”ti etena dosassa samugghātanupāyo dassito.
 Dukkavedanāya hi paṭighānusayo anuseti. “Adukkhamasukhā vedanā
 aniccato daṭṭhabbā”ti etena mohassa samugghātanupāyo dassito.
 Adukkhamasukhavedanāya hi avijjānusayo anuseti.

1. Sātīsayamaniccena (Sī, Syā)

Tathā paṭhamena taṇhāsamkilesassa pahānaṃ dassitaṃ tassa sukhassādahetukattā, dutiyena duccharitasamkilesassa pahānaṃ. Yathābhūtaṃ hi dukkhaṃ aparijānantaṃ tassa pariharaṇatthaṃ duccharitaṃ caranti. Tatiyena diṭṭhisamkilesassa pahānaṃ aniccato passantassa diṭṭhisamkilesābhāvato avijjānimittattā diṭṭhisamkilesassa, avijjānimittaṅca adukkhamasukhā vedanā. Paṭhamena vā vipariṇāmadukkhapariññā, dutiyena dukkhadukkhapariññā, tatiyena saṅkhāradukkhapariññā. Paṭhamena vā iṭṭhārammaṇapariññā, dutiyena anīṭṭhārammaṇapariññā, tatiyena majjhattārammaṇapariññā. Virattesu hi tadārammaṇadhammesu ārammaṇānipi virattāneva hontīti. Paṭhamena vā rāgappahānaparikittanena dukkhānupassanāya appaṇihitavimokkho dīpito hoti, dutiyena dosappahānaparikittanena aniccānupassanāya animittavimokkho, tatiyena mohappahānaparikittanena anattānupassanāya suññatavimokkho dīpito hotīti veditabbaṃ.

Yatoti yadā, yasmā vā. Ariyoti kilesehi ārakā ṭhito parisuddho. **Sammaddasoti** sabbāsaṃ vedanānaṃ catunnampi vā saccānaṃ aviparītadassāvī. **Acchecchi taṇhanti** vedanāmūlakaṃ taṇhaṃ aggamaggena chindi, anavasesato samucchindi. **Vivattayi saṃyojananti** dasavidhaṃ saṃyojanaṃ parivattayi, nimmūlamakāsi. **Sammāti** hetunā kāraṇena. **Mānābhisamayāti** mānassa dassanābhisamayā, pahānābhisamayā vā. Arahattamaggo hi kiccavasena mānaṃ passati, ayamassa dassanābhisamayo. Tena diṭṭho pana so tāvadeva pahīyati diṭṭhavisena diṭṭhasattānaṃ jīvitaṃ viya, ayamassa pahānābhisamayo. **Antamakāsi dukkhassāti** evaṃ arahattamaggena mānassa diṭṭhattā pahīnattā ca sabbasseva vaṭṭadukkhassa koṭisaṅkhātaṃ antaṃ paricchedaṃ parivaṭumaṃ akāsi, antimasamussayamattāvasesaṃ dukkhamakāsīti vuttaṃ hoti.

Gāthāsu **yoti** yo ariyasāvako. **Addāti** addasa, sukhavedanaṃ dukkhato passīti attho. Sukhavedanā hi visamissaṃ viya bhojanaṃ paribhogakāle assādaṃ dadamānā vipariṇāmakāle dukkhāyevāti. **Dukkhamaddakkhi** **sallatoti** yathā sallaṃ sarīraṃ anupavisantampi pavīṭṭhampi uddhariyamānampi pīlameva janeti, evaṃ dukkhavedanā uppajjamānāpi ṭhitippattāpi bhijjamānāpi vibādhatiyevāti taṃ sallato vipassīti vuttaṃ.

addakkhi nam aniccatoti sukhadukkhato santasabhāvatāya
santatarajātikampi nam adukkhamasukham aniccantikātāya aniccato passi.

Save sammaddasoti so evaṃ tissannaṃ vedanānaṃ sammadeva
dukkhādito dassāvī. **Yatoti** yasmā. **Tatthāti** vedanāyaṃ. **Vimuccatīti**
samucchedavimuttivasena vimuccati. Idaṃ vuttaṃ hoti—yasmā sukhādīni
dukkhādito addasa, tasmā tattha vedanāya
tappaṭibaddhachandarāgappahānena samucchedavasena vimuccati.
Yaṃsadde hi vutte taṃsaddo āharitvā vattabbo. Atha vā **yatoti**
kāyavācācittēhi saṃyato yatatto, yatati padahatīti vā yato, āyatatīti attho.
Abhiññāvositoti vedanāmukhena catusaccakammaṭṭhānaṃ bhāvetvā
chaṭṭhābhiññāya¹ pariyoṣito katakicco. **Santoti** rāgādikilesavūpasamena
santo. **Yogātigoti** kāmayogādīṃ catubbidhampi yogaṃ atikkanto.
Ubhayahitamunanato **Munīti**.

Catutthasuttavaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā.

5. Paṭhama-esanāsuttavaṇṇanā

54. Pañcame **esanāti** gavesanā pariyesanā magganā. Tā vibhāgato
dassetuṃ “**kāmesanā**”ti-ādi vuttaṃ. Tattha **kāmesanāti** kāmānaṃ esanā,
kāmasaṅkhātā vā esanā kāmesanā. Vuttaṃ hetam—

“Tattha katamā kāmesanā, yo kāmesu kāmacchando kāmarāgo
kāmanandī kāmasneho kāmapipāsā kāmamucchā kāmajjhosānaṃ, ayaṃ
vuccati kāmesanā”ti².

Tasmā kāmarāgo kāmesanāti veditabbo. **Bhavesanāyapi** eseṃ nayo.
Vuttampi cetam—

“Tattha katamā bhavesanā, yo bhavesu bhavacchando -pa-
bhavajjhosānaṃ, ayaṃ vuccati bhavesanā”ti².

Tasmā bhavesanarāgo rūpārūpabhavapatthanā bhavesanāti veditabbā.
Brahmacariyassa esanā **brahmacariyesanā**. Yathāha—

1. Chaḷabhiññāya (Sī, Syā)

2. Abhi 2. 381 piṭṭhe.

“Tattha katamā brahmacariyesanā, sassato lokoti vā asassato lokoti vā antavā lokoti vā anantavā lokoti vā taṃ jīvaṃ taṃ sarīranti vā aññaṃ jīvaṃ aññaṃ sarīranti vā hoti Tathāgato paraṃ maraṇāti vā na hoti Tathāgato paraṃ maraṇāti vā hoti ca na ca hoti Tathāgato paraṃ maraṇāti vā neva hoti na na hoti Tathāgato paraṃ maraṇāti vā yā evarūpā diṭṭhi diṭṭhigataṃ diṭṭhigahanam diṭṭhikantāro diṭṭhivisūkāyikaṃ diṭṭhivipphanditaṃ diṭṭhisaññojanam gāho patiṭṭhāho abhiniveso parāmāso kummaggo micchāpatho micchattam titthāyatanam vipariyesaggāho, ayam vuccati brahmacariyesanā”¹.

Tasmā diṭṭhigatasammatassa brahmacariyassa esanā diṭṭhibrahmacariyesanāti veditabbāti. Ettāvatā rāgadiṭṭhiyo esanāti dassitā honti. Na kevalaṅca rāgadiṭṭhiyova esanā, tadekaṭṭham kammampi. Vuttampi cetam—

“Tattha katamā kāmesanā, kāmarāgo tadekaṭṭham akusalam kāyakammaṃ vacīkammaṃ manokammaṃ, ayam vuccati kāmesanā. Tattha katamā bhavesanā, bhavarāgo tadekaṭṭham akusalam kāyakammaṃ vacīkammaṃ manokammaṃ, ayam vuccati bhavesanā. Tattha katamā brahmacariyesanā, antaggāhikā diṭṭhi tadekaṭṭham akusalam kāyakammaṃ vacīkammaṃ manokammaṃ, ayam vuccati brahmacariyesanā”¹.

Evametā tisso esanā veditabbā.

Gāthāsu sambhavanti ettha esanānam uppattihetubhūtā avijjādayo taṇhā cāti **sambhavo**, samudayoti attho. **Yattha cetā nirujjhantīti** brahmacariyesanā paṭhamamaggena nirujjhati, kāmesanā anāgāmimaggena, bhavesanā arahattamaggena nirujjhantīti veditabbam. Sesam vuttanayameva.

Pañcamasuttavaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā.

1. Abhi 2. 381 piṭṭhe.

6. Dutiya-esanāsuttavaṇṇanā

55. Chaṭṭhe **brahmacariyesanā sahāti** brahmacariyesanāya saddhim. Vibhattilopena hi ayaṃ niddeso, karaṇatthe vā etaṃ paccattavacanāṃ. Idaṃ vuttaṃ hoti “brahmacariyesanāya saddhim kāmesanā bhavesanāti tisso esanā”ti. Tāsu brahmacariyesanāṃ sarūpato dassetuṃ “**itisaccaparāmāso, diṭṭhiṭṭhānā samussayā**”ti vuttaṃ. Tassattho—iti evaṃ saccanti parāmāso **itisaccaparāmāso**. Idameva saccaṃ, moghamaññanti diṭṭhiyā pavatti-ākāraṃ dasseti. Diṭṭhiyo eva sabbānatthahetubhāvato **diṭṭhiṭṭhānā**. Vuttaṃ hetuṃ “micchādiṭṭhiparamāhaṃ bhikkhave vajjaṃ vadāmi”ti¹. Tā eva ca uparūpari vadḍhamānā lobhādikilesasamussayena ca **samussayā**, “idameva saccaṃ, moghamaññan”ti micchābhinivisaṃsānā sabbānatthahetubhūtā kilesadukkhūpacayahetubhūtā ca diṭṭhiyo brahmacariyesanāti vuttaṃ hoti. Etena pavatti-ākārato nibbattito ca brahmacariyesanā dassitāti veditabbā.

Sabbarāgavirattassāti sabbehi kāmarāgabhavarāgehi virattassa. Tato eva taṇhakkhayasaṅkhāte nibbāne vimuttattā **taṇhakkhayavimuttino** arahato. **Esanā paṭinissatṭhāti** kāmesanā bhavesanā ca sabbaso nissatṭhā pahīnā. **Diṭṭhiṭṭhānā samūhatāti** brahmacariyesanāsaṅkhātā diṭṭhiṭṭhānā ca paṭhamamaggeneva samugghātītā. **Esanānaṃ khayāti** evametāsaṃ tissannaṃ esanānaṃ khayā anuppādanirodhā bhinnakilesattā **bhikkhūti** ca sabbaso āsābhāvā **nirāsoti** ca diṭṭhekaṭṭhassa vicikicchākathāṃkathāsallassa pahīnattā **akathāṃkathīti** ca vuccatīti.

Chaṭṭhasuttavaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā.

7-8. Āsavasuttadvayaṇṇanā

56-57. Sattame **kāmāsavoti** kāmesu āsavo, kāmasaṅkhāto vā āsavo kāmāsavo, atthato pana kāmarāgo rūpādi-abhirati ca² kāmāsavo. Rūpārūpabhavesu chandarāgo jhānanikanti

1. Am 1. 35 piṭṭhe.

2. Rūpādi-abhiruci ca (Ka)

sassatadiṭṭhisahagato rāgo bhavapatthanā ca **bhavāsavo**. Avijjāva **avijjāsavo**.

Āsavānañca sambhavanti ettha ayonisomanasikāro avijjādayo ca kilesā āsavānañca sambhavo. Vuttañca hetam—

“Ayoniso bhikkhave manasikaroto anuppannā ceva āsavā uppajjanti, uppannā ca āsavā pavaḍḍhanti”¹,

“Avijjā bhikkhave pubbaṅgamā akusalānañca dhammānañca samāpattiyā anvadeva ahirikañca anottappan”² ca.

Maggañca khayagāminanti āsavānañca khayagāminānañca ariyamaggañca. Tattha kāmāsavo anāgāmiyānañca pahiyati, bhavāsavo avijjāsavo ca arahattamaggañca. Kāmapādānañca viya kāmāsavopi aggamaggavajjhanti ca vadanti. Sesānañca vuttanayameva. Aṭṭhame apubbañca natthi.

Sattama-aṭṭhamasuttavaṅṅanañca niṭṭhitā.

9. Taṇhāsuttavaṅṅanañca

58. Navame taṇhāyanaṭṭhena **taṇhā**, rūpādivisayañca tasatīti vā **taṇhā**. Idāni tañca vibhajitvā dassetuñca “**kāmatataṇhā**”³ti-ādi vuttañca. Tattha pañcakāmaguṇiko rāgo **kāmatataṇhā**. Rūpārūpabhavesu chandarāgo jhānanikañca sassatadiṭṭhisahagato rāgo bhavavasena³ patthanā ca **bhavataṇhā**. Uccchedadiṭṭhisahagato rāgo **vibhavataṇhā**. Apica pacchimatataṇhādvayañca ṭhapetvā sesā sabbāpi taṇhā kāmatataṇhā eva. Yathāha—

“Tattha katamā bhavataṇhā, sassatadiṭṭhisahagato⁴ rāgo sārāgo cittaśca sārāgo, ayañca vuccati bhavataṇhā. Tattha katamā vibhavataṇhā, uccchedadiṭṭhisahagato rāgo sārāgo cittaśca sārāgo, ayañca vuccati vibhavataṇhā, avasesā taṇhā kāmatataṇhā”⁵.

1. Ma 1. 9 piṭṭhe.

2. Khu 1. 218 piṭṭhe.

3. Bhavarāgavasena (Syā)

4. Bhavadiṭṭhisahagato (Pāliyañca)

5. Abhi 2. 379 piṭṭhe.

Imā ca tisso taṇhā rūpataṇhā -pa- dhammataṇhāti visayabhedato paccekaṃ chabbidhāti katvā aṭṭhārasa honti, tā ajjhattarūpādīsu aṭṭhārasa, bahiddhārūpādīsu aṭṭhārasāti chattim̄sa, iti atītā chattim̄sa, anāgatā chattim̄sa, paccuppannā chattim̄sāti vibhāgato aṭṭhasataṃ honti. Puna saṅgahe kariyamāne kālabhedam̄ anāmasitvā gayhamānā chattim̄seva honti, rūpādīnam̄ ajjhattikabāhiravibhāge akariyamāne aṭṭhāraseva, rūpādī-ārammaṇavibhāgamatte gayhamāne chaḷeva, ārammaṇavibhāgampi akatvā gayhamānā tissoyeva hontīti.

Gāthāsu **taṇhāyogenā**ti taṇhāsāṅkhātena yogena, kāmayogena bhavayogena ca. **Sam̄yuttā**ti sambandhā, bhavādīsu sam̄yojitā vā. Tenevāha “**rattacittā bhavābhave**”ti. Khuddake ceva mahante ca bhave laggacittāti attho. Atha vā **bhavoti** sassatadiṭṭhi, **abhavoti** ucchedadiṭṭhi. Tasmā bhavābhave sassatucchedadiṭṭhīsu sattavisattacittāti. Etena bhavataṇhā vibhavataṇhā ca dassitā. Imasmim̄ pakkhe “taṇhāyogenā”ti iminā kāmataṇhāva dassitāti veditabbā. **Te yogayuttā mārassāti** te evambhūtā puggalā mārassa pāsasāṅkhātena yogena yuttā baddhā. Rāgo hi mārayogo mārāpāsoti vuccati. Yathāha—

“Antalikkhacaro pāso, yvāyam̄ carati mānaso.

Tena tam̄ bādhayissāmi, na me samaṇa mokkhasī”ti¹.

Catūhi yogehi anupaddutattā yogakkhemaṃ, nibbānaṃ arahattañca, tassa anadhigamena **ayogakkhemino**. Uparūpari kilesābhisaṅkhārānaṃ jananato **janā**, pāṇino. Rūpādīsu sattā visattāti **sattā**.

“Khandhānañca paṭipāṭi, dhātu-āyatanāna ca.

Abocchinnaṃ vattamānā, saṃsāroti pavuccatī”ti—

evam̄ vuttaṃ khandhādīnaṃ aparāparuppattisaṅkhātaṃ **saṃsāraṃ gacchanti**, tato na muccanti. Kasmā? Taṇhāyogayuttattā. **Jātimaraṇagāmīno** punappunaṃ jananamaraṇasseva upagamanasīlāti. Ettāvataṃ vaṭṭam̄ dassetvā idāni vivaṭṭam̄

1. Saṃ 1. 113; Vi 3. 28 piṭṭhesu.

dassetum “**ye ca taṇhaṃ pahantvānā**”ti gāthamāha. Sā heṭṭhā vuttanayattā suviññeyyāva.

Navamasuttavaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā.

10. Māradheyyasuttavaṇṇanā

59. Dasamassa kā uppatti? Ekadivasam kira Satthā sekkhabahulāya parisāya parivuto nisinno tesam ajjhāsayaṃ oloketvā upari visesādhigamāya ussāhaṃ janetum asekkhabhūmiṃ thomento idaṃ suttaṃ abhāsi. Tattha **atikkammā**ti-ādīsu ayaṃ saṅkhepattho—**atikkamma** atikkamitvā abhibhavitvā. **Māradheyyam** mārasa visayaṃ issariyaṭṭhānaṃ. **Ādiccova** yathā ādicco abbhādi-upakkilesavimutto attano iddhiyā ānubhāvena tejasāti tīhi guṇehi samannāgato nabhaṃ abbhussakkamāno¹ sabbam ākāsagataṃ tamaṃ atikkamma atikkamitvā abhibhavitvā vidhamitvā **virocati** obhāsati tapati, evameva khīṇāsavo bhikkhu tīhi dhammehi samannāgato sabbupakkilesavimutto māradheyyasaṅkhātāṃ tebhūmakadhammappavattaṃ abhibhavitvā virocātīti.

Asekkhenāti ettha sikkhāsu jātāti sekkhā, sattannaṃ sekkhānaṃ eteti vā sekkhā, apariyositasikkhattā sayameva sikkhantīti vā sekkhā, maggadhammā heṭṭhimaphalattayadhammā ca. Aggaphaladhammā pana upari sikkhitabbābhāvena na sekkhāti **asekkhā**. Yattha hi sekkhabhāvāsāṅkā atthi, tatthāyaṃ paṭisedhoti lokiyadhammesu nibbāne ca asekkhabhāvānāpatti daṭṭhabbā. Silasamādhipaññāsāṅkhātā hi sikkhā attano paṭipakkhakilēsehi vippayuttā parisuddhā upakkilesānaṃ ārammaṇabhāvampi anupagamanato sātisayaṃ sikkhāti vattuṃ yuttā aṭṭhasupi maggaphalesu vijjanti, tasmā catumaggaheṭṭhimaphalattayadhammā viya arahattaphaladhammāpi “tāsu sikkhāsu jātā”ti ca, taṃsikkhāsamaṅgino arahato itaresaṃ viya sekkhatte sati “sekkhassa ete”ti ca, “sikkhā silāṃ etesaṃ”ti ca sekkhāti āsāṅkā siyunti tadāsaṅkānivattanattham asekkhāti yathāvuttasekkhabhāvappaṭisedham katvā vuttaṃ. Arahattaphale pavattamānā hi sikkhā

1. Abbhussakkamāno (Sī)

pariniṭṭhitakiccattā na sikkhākiccaṃ karonti, kevalaṃ sikkhāphalabhāvena pavattanti. Tasmā tā na sikkhāvacaṇaṃ arahanti, nāpi taṃsamaṅgino sekkhavacaṇaṃ, na ca taṃsampayuttadhammā sikkhanasīlā. “Sikkhāsu jāta”ti evamādi-atthehi aggaphaladhammā sekkhā na honti. Heṭṭhimaphalesu pana sikkhā sakadāgāmiaggavipassanādīnaṃ upanissayabhāvato sikkhākiccaṃ karontīti sikkhāvacaṇaṃ arahanti, taṃsamaṅgino ca sekkhavacaṇaṃ, taṃsampayuttā dhammā ca sikkhanasīlā. Sekkhadhammā yathāvuttehi atthehi sekkhā hontiyeva.

Atha vā sekkhāti apariyositasikkhānaṃ vacananti asekkhāti padaṃ pariyoṣitasikkhānaṃ dassananti na lokiyadhammanibbānānaṃ asekkhabhāvāpatti. Vuḍḍhippattā sekkhā asekkhā ca sekkhadhammesu eva kesañci vuḍḍhippattānaṃ asekkhatā āpajjatīti arahattamaggadhammā vuḍḍhippattā, yathāvuttehi ca atthehi sekkhāti katvā asekkhā āpannāti ce? Taṃ na, sadisesu tabbohārato. Arahattamaggato hi ninnānākaraṇaṃ arahattaphalaṃ ṭhapetvā pariññādikiccakaraṇaṃ vipākabhāvañca, tasmā te eva sekkhā dhammā arahattaphalabhāvaṃ āpannāti sakkā vattum. Kusalasukhato ca vipākasukhaṃ santataratāya paṇītataraṇti vuḍḍhippattāva te dhammā hontīti “asekkhā”ti vuccanti.

Te pana asekkhadhamme khandhavasena idha tidhā vibhajitvā tehi samannāgamaṇa khīṇāsavassa ānubhāvaṃ vibhāvento Bhagavā “**asekkhena sīlakkhandhenā**”ti-ādīmāha. Tattha **sīlasaddassa** attho heṭṭhā vutto. **Khandhasaddo** pana rāsīmhi paññattiyāṃ ruḷhiyāṃ guṇeti bahūsu atthesu diṭṭhappayogo. Tathā hi “asaṅkheyyo appameyyo mahā-udakakkhandhotveva saṅkhyāṃ gacchatī”ti-ādīsu¹ rāsīmhi āgato. “Addasā kho Bhagavā mahantaṃ dārukkhandhaṃ Gaṅgāya nadiyā sotena vuyhamānaṃ”ti-ādīsu² paññattiyāṃ. “Cittaṃ mano mānaṃ hadayaṃ paṇḍaraṃ mano manāyatanāṃ viññāṇaṃ viññāṇakkhandho”ti-ādīsu³ ruḷhiyāṃ. “Na kho āvuso Visākha ariyena aṭṭhaṅgikena maggena tayo khandhā saṅgahitā, tīhi ca kho

1. Am 1. 366; Am 2. 296 piṭṭhesu. 2. Sam 2. 386 piṭṭhe. 3. Abhi 1. 27 piṭṭhe.

āvuso Visākha khandhehi ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo saṅgahito”ti-ādīsu¹ guṇe. Idhāpi guṇeyeva daṭṭhabbo. Tasmā asekkhena sīlasaṅkhātena guṇenāti attho. **Samannāgatoti** sampayutto samaṅgībhūto. Samādahati etena, sayam vā samādahati, samādhanameva vāti **samādhi**. Pakārehi jānāti yathāsabhāvaṃ paṭivijjhatīti **paññā**. Sīlameva khandho **sīlakkhandho**. Sesesupi eseva nayo.

Tattha aggaphalabhūtā sammāvācā sammākammanto sammā-ājīvo ca sabhāveneva asekkho sīlakkhandho nāma, tathā sammāsamādhi asekkho samādhiikkhandho. Tadupakārakato pana sammāvāyāmasammāsatiyo samādhiikkhandhe saṅgahaṃ gacchanti. Tathā sammādiṭṭhi asekkho paññākkhandho. Tadupakārakato sammāsaṅkappo paññākkhandhe saṅgahaṃ gacchatīti evamettha aṭṭhapi arahattaphaladhammā tīhi khandhehi saṅgahetvā dassitīti veditabbam.

Yassa ete subhāvitāti yena arahatā ete sīlādayo asekkhadhammakhandhā subhāvitā suṭṭhu vaḍḍhitā, so ādiccova virocātīti sambandho. “Yassa cete”tipi paṭhanti. Tesam casaddo nipātamattam. Evametasmim vagge paṭhamasutte vaṭṭam, Pariyosānasutte vivaṭṭam, itaresu vaṭṭavivaṭṭam kathitam.

Dasamasuttavaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā.

Paṭhamavaggavaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā.

2. Dutiyavagga

1. Puññakiriyavatthusuttavaṇṇanā

60. Dutiyavaggassa paṭhame **puññakiriyavattūnīti** pujjabhavaphalam nibbattenti, attano santānam punantīti vā puññāni, puññāni ca tāni hetupaccayehi kattabbato kiriyā cāti puññakiriyā, tā eva ca tesam tesam

1. Ma 1. 375 piṭṭhe.

ānisaṃsānaṃ vatthubhāvato puññakiriyavatthūni. **Dānamayanti** anupacchinnabhavamūlassa anuggahavasena pūjāvasena vā attano deyyadhammassa paresaṃ pariccāgacetanā dīyati etāyāti dānaṃ, dānameva dānamayaṃ. Cīvarādīsu hi catūsu paccayesu annādīsu vā dasasu dānavatthūsu rūpādīsu vā chasu ārammaṇesu taṃ taṃ dentassa tesāṃ uppādanato paṭṭhāya pubbhāge pariccāgakāle pacchā somanassacittena anussaraṇe cāti tīsu kālesu vuttanayena pavattacetanā dānamayaṃ puññakiriyavatthu nāma.

Sīlamayanti niccasīla-uposathaniyamādivasena pañca aṭṭha dasa vā sīlāni samādiyantassa sīlapūraṇatthaṃ pabbajissāmīti vihāraṃ gacchantassa pabbajantassa manorathaṃ matthakaṃ pāpetvā “pabbajito vatamhi sādhu suṭṭhū”ti āvajjentassa saddhāya pātimokkhaṃ paripūrentassa paññāya cīvarādīke paccavekkhantassa satiyā āpāthagatesu rūpādīsu cakkhudvārādīni saṃvarantassa vīriyena ājīvaṃ sodhentassa ca pavattā cetanā sīlatīti sīlamayaṃ puññakiriyavatthu nāma.

Tathā paṭisambhidāyaṃ¹ vuttena vipassanāmaggena cakkhuṃ aniccato dukkhato anattato vipassantassa sotāṃ, ghānaṃ, jivhaṃ, kāyaṃ, manaṃ. Rūpe -pa- dhamme. Cakkhuvīññāṇaṃ -pa- manovīññāṇaṃ. Cakkhusamphassaṃ -pa- manosamphassaṃ. Cakkhusamphassajaṃ vedanaṃ -pa- manosamphassajaṃ vedanaṃ. Rūpasaññaṃ -pa- dhammasaññaṃ. Jarāmarāṇaṃ aniccato dukkhato anattato vipassantassa yā cetanā, yā ca pathavīkasiṇādīsu aṭṭhatimsāya ārammaṇesu pavattā jhānacetanā, yā ca anavajjesu kammāyatanasippāyatanavijjāṭṭhānesuparicayamanasikārādivasena pavattā cetanā, sabbā bhāveti etāyāti **bhāvanāmayam**, vuttanayena puññakiriyavatthu cāti.

Ekamekañcetta yathārahaṃ pubbhāgato paṭṭhāya kāyena karontassa kāyakammaṃ hoti, tadatthaṃ vācaṃ nicchārentassa vacīkammaṃ, kāyaṅgaṃ vācaṅgaṃ acopetvā manasā cintentassa manokammaṃ. Annādīni dentassa cāpi “annadānādīni² demī”ti vā dānapāramim āvajjetvā vā dānakāle dānamayaṃ puññakiriyavatthu hoti. Vattasīse ṭhatvā dadato sīlamayaṃ,

1. Khu 9. 51 piṭṭhe.

2. Annapānādīni (Ka)

khayato vayato kammato sammasanam paṭṭhapetvā dadato bhāvanāmayam puññakiriyavatthu hoti.

Aparānipi satta puññakiriyavatthūni apacitisahagataṃ puññakiriyavatthu veyyāvaccasahagataṃ patti-anuppādānaṃ abbhanumodanaṃ desanāmayam savanamayaṃ diṭṭhijugataṃ puññakiriyavatthūti. Saraṇagamanampi hi diṭṭhijugateneva saṅgayhati. Yam panettha vattabbaṃ, taṃ parato āvi bhavissati.

Tattha vuḍḍhataraṃ disvā paccuggamanapattacīvaraṇaṇābhivādanamagga-sampadānādivasena **apacāyanasahagataṃ** veditabbaṃ. Vuḍḍhatarānaṃ vattapaṭipattikaraṇavasena, gāmaṃ piṇḍāya pavitṭhaṃ bhikkhuṃ disvā pattaṃ gahetvā gāme bhikkhaṃ sampādetvā upasamharaṇavasena, “gaccha bhikkhūnaṃ pattaṃ āharā”ti sutvā vegena gantvā pattāharaṇādivasena ca **veyyāvaccasahagataṃ** veditabbaṃ. Cattāro paccaye datvā pupphagandhādīhi ratanattayassa pūjāṃ katvā aññaṃ vā tādisaṃ puññaṃ katvā “sabbasattānaṃ patti hotū”ti pariṇāmasena **patti-anuppādānaṃ** veditabbaṃ. Tathā parehi dinnāya pattiyā kevalaṃ vā parehi kataṃ puññaṃ “sādhu suṭṭhū”ti anumodanasena **abbhanumodanaṃ** veditabbaṃ. Attano paguṇadhammaṃ apaccāsīsanto hitajjhāsayena paresaṃ deseti. Idam **desanāmayam** puññakiriyavatthu nāma. Yam pana eko “evaṃ maṃ dhammakathikoti jānissanti”ti icchāya ṭhatvā lābhasakkārasilokasannissito dhammaṃ deseti, taṃ na mahapphalaṃ hoti. “Addhā ayaṃ attahitaparāhitānaṃ paṭipajjanūpāyo”ti yonisomanasikārapurecārikahitapharaṇena muducittena dhammaṃ suṇāti, idam **savanamayaṃ** puññakiriyavatthu hoti. Yam paneko “iti maṃ saddhoti jānissanti”ti suṇāti, taṃ na mahapphalaṃ hoti. Diṭṭhiyā ujugamanaṃ **diṭṭhijugataṃ**¹, “atthi dinnan”ti-ādinayappavattassa sammādassanassa etaṃ adhivacanaṃ. Idam hi pubbhāge vā pacchābhāge vā nānavippayuttampi ujukaraṇakāle nānasampayuttameva hoti. Apare panāhu “vijānanapajānanavasena dassanaṃ diṭṭhi kusalaṅca viññānaṃ kammassakatāññādi ca sammādassanan”ti. Tattha kusalena viññānena nānassa anuppādepi attanā katapuññānussaraṇavaṇṇārahavaṇṇanādīnaṃ saṅgaho, kammassakatāññāna

1. Diṭṭhijugataṃ (Sī)

kammapathasammādiṭṭhiyā. Itaraṃ pana diṭṭhijugataṃ sabbesaṃ niyamalakkhaṇaṃ. Yaṃ hi kiñci puññaṃ karontassa diṭṭhiyā ujubhāveneva taṃ mahapphalaṃ hoti.

Imesaṃ pana sattannaṃ puññakiriyavatthūnaṃ purimehi tīhi dānamayādīhi puññakiriyavatthūhi saṅgaho. Tattha hi apacāyanaveyyāvaccāni sīlamaye, patti-anuppadāna-abbhanumodanāni dānamaye, dhammadesanāsavanāni bhāvanāmaye, diṭṭhijugataṃ tīsupi. Tenāha Bhagavā—

“Tīṇimāni bhikkhave puññakiriyavatthūni, katamāni tīṇi, dānamayaṃ -pa- bhāvanāmayaṃ puññakiriyavatthū”ti¹.

Ettha ca aṭṭhannaṃ kāmāvacarakusalacetanānaṃ vasena tiṇṇampi puññakiriyavatthūnaṃ pavatti hoti. Yathā hi paguṇaṃ dhammaṃ parivattentassa ekacce anusandhiṃ asallakkhentasseva gacchanti, evaṃ paguṇaṃ samathavipassanābhāvanaṃ anuyuñjantassa antarantarā ñāṇavippayuttacittenaṃ manasikāro pavattati. Sabbaṃ taṃ pana mahaggatakusalacetanānaṃ vasena bhāvanāmayaṃ eva puññakiriyavatthu hoti, na itarāni. Gāthāya attho heṭṭhā vuttoyeva.

Paṭhamasuttavaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā.

2. Cakkhusuttavaṇṇanā

61. Dutiye **cakkhūnī**ti cakkhantīti cakkhūni, samavisamaṃ ācikkhantāni viya pavattantīti attho. Atha vā cakkhanaṭṭhena cakkhūni. Kimidaṃ cakkhanaṃ nāma? Assādanam. Tathā hi vadanti “madhum cakkhati byañjanaṃ cakkhati”ti. Imāni ca ārammaṇarasam anubhavantāni assādentāni viya hontīti cakkhanaṭṭhena cakkhūni. Tāni pana saṅkhepato dve cakkhūni ñāṇacakkhu maṃsacakkhu cāti. Tesu **maṃsacakkhu** heṭṭhā vuttameva. **Ñāṇacakkhu** dibbacakkhu paññācakkhūti idha dvidhā katvā vuttaṃ.

1. Am 3. 72 piṭṭhe.

Tattha **dibbacakkhū**ti dibbasadisattā dibbaṃ. Devatānaṃ hi sucaritakammanibbattaṃ pittasemharuhirādīhi apalibuddhaṃ upakkilesavimuttatāya dūrepi ārammaṇaggahaṇasamatthaṃ dibbaṃ pasādacakkhu hoti. Idañcāpi vīriyabhāvanābalanibbattaṃ nāṇacakkhu tādissimevāti dibbasadisattā dibbaṃ, dibbavihāravasena paṭiladdhattā attano ca dibbavihārasannissittā ālokapariggahena mahājutikattā tirokuṭṭādigatarūpadassanena mahāgatikattāpi dibbaṃ. Taṃ sabbam saddasatthānusārena veditabbaṃ. Dassanaṭṭhena cakkhukiccakaraṇena cakkhumivātipi cakkhu, dibbañca taṃ cakkhu cāti dibbacakkhu.

Pajānātīti **paññā**. Kim pajānāti? Cattāri ariyasaccāni “idaṃ dukkhaṃ”ti-ādinā. Vuttañhettaṃ—

“Pajānātīti kho āvuso tasmā paññāti vuccati, kiñca pajānāti, idaṃ dukkhaṃ”ti-ādi¹.

Aṭṭhakathāyaṃ pana “Paññāpanavasena paññā, kinti paññāpeti? Aniccanti paññāpeti, dukkhanti paññāpeti, anattāti paññāpetī”ti vuttaṃ. Sā panāyaṃ lakkhaṇādito yathāsabhāvapaṭivedhalakkhaṇā, akkhalitapaṭivedhalakkhaṇā vā kusaliṣāsakhitta-usupaṭivedho viya, viyayobhāsanarasā padīpo viya, asammohapaccupaṭṭhānā araññagatasudesako viya. Visesato panettha āsavakkhayañāṇasankhātā paññā catusaccadassanaṭṭhena **paññācakkhū**ti adhippetā. Yaṃ sandhāya vuttaṃ “cakkhum udapādi, nāṇaṃ udapādi, paññā udapādi, vijjā udapādi, āloko udapādi”ti².

Etesu ca maṃsacakkhu parittaṃ, dibbacakkhu mahaggataṃ, itaraṃ appamāṇaṃ. Maṃsacakkhu rūpaṃ, itarāni arūpāni. Maṃsacakkhu dibbacakkhu ca lokiyāni sāsavāni rūpavisayāni, itaraṃ lokuttaraṃ anāsavaṃ catusaccavisayaṃ. Maṃsacakkhu abyākataṃ, dibbacakkhu siyā kusalaṃ siyā abyākataṃ, tathā paññācakkhu. Maṃsacakkhu kāmāvacaraṃ, dibbacakkhu rūpāvacaraṃ, itaraṃ lokuttaranti evamādi³ vibhāgā veditabbā.

Gāthāsu **anuttaranti** paññācakkhum sandhāya vuttaṃ. Taṃ hi āsavakkhayañāṇabhāvato anuttaraṃ. **Akkhāsi purisuttamoti** purisānaṃ uttamo

1. Ma 1. 366 piṭṭhe.

2. Saṃ 3. 370; Vi 3. 15 piṭṭhesu.

3. Evamādinā (Sī)

aggo Sammāsambuddho desesi. **Uppādoti** maṃsacakkhussa pavatti. **Maggoti** upāyo, dibbacakkhussa kāraṇaṃ. Pakaticakkhumato eva hi dibbacakkhu uppajjati, yasmā kasiṇālokaṃ vaḍḍhetvā dibbacakkhuñāṇassa uppādanāṃ, so ca kasiṇamaṇḍale uggahanimittena vinā natthīti. **Yatoti** yadā. **Ñāṇanti** āsavakkhayañāṇaṃ. Tenevāha “**paññācakkhu anuttaraṃ**”ti. **Yassa cakkhussa paṭilābhāti** yassa ariyassa paññācakkhussa uppattiyā bhāvanāya sabbasmā vaṭṭadukkhato pamuccati parimuccatīti.

Dutiyasuttavaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā.

3. Indriyasuttavaṇṇanā

62. Tatiye **indriyānīti** adhipateyyaṭṭhena indriyāni. Yāni hi sahajātadhammesu issarā viya hutvā tehi anuvattitabbāni, tāni indriyāni nāma. Apica indo Bhagavā Dhammissaro paramena cittissariyena samannāgato, tena indena sabbapaṭhamāṃ diṭṭhattā adhigatattā paresaṅca diṭṭhattā desitattā vihitattā gocarabhāvanāsevanāhi diṭṭhattā ca indriyāni. Indaṃ vā maggādhigamassa upanissayabhūtaṃ puññakammaṃ, tassa liṅgānītipi indriyāni. **Anaññātāññassāmīndriyanti** “anamatagge saṃsāre anaññātaṃ anadhigataṃ amatapadaṃ catusaccadhamameva vā jānissāmī”ti paṭipannassa iminā pubbabhāgena uppannaṃ indriyaṃ, sotāpattimaggapaññāyetaṃ adhivacanaṃ. **Aññīndriyanti** ājānana-indriyaṃ. Tatrāyaṃ vacanatto—ājānāti paṭhamamaggañāṇena diṭṭhamariyādaṃ anatikkamitvāva jānātīti aññā. Yatheva hi paṭhamamaggapaññā dukkhādisu pariññābhisamayādivasena pavattati, tatheva ayampi pavattatīti aññā ca sā yathāvuttenaṭṭhena indriyañcāti aññīndriyaṃ. Ājānanaṭṭheneva aññassa vā ariyapuggalassa indriyanti aññīndriyaṃ, sotāpattiphalato paṭṭhāya chasu ṭhānesu ñāṇassetāṃ adhivacanaṃ. **Aññātāvindriyanti** aññātāvino catūsu saccesu niṭṭhitaññācakkhassa khīṇāsavassa uppajjanato indriyaṭṭhasambhavato ca aññātāvindriyaṃ. Ettha ca paṭhamapacchimāni paṭhamamaggacattaphalavasena ekaṭṭhānikāni, itaraṃ itaramaggaphalavasena chaṭṭhānikanti veditabbāni.

Gāthāsu **sikkhamānassā**ti adhisīlasikkhādayo sikkhamānassa bhāventassa. **Ujumaggānusārī**noti ujumaggo vuccati ariyamaggo, antadvayavivajjitattā tassa anussaraṇato ujumaggānusārīno, paṭipāṭiyā magge uppādentassāti attho. **Khayasminti** anavasesakilesānaṃ khepanato khayasaṅkhāte aggamagge ñāṇaṃ paṭhamaṃ pureyeva uppajjati. **Tato aññā anantarā**ti tato maggañāṇato anantarā arahattaṃ uppajjati. Atha vā **ujumaggānusārī**noti līnuddhaccapaṭiṭṭhānāyūhanādike vajjetvā samathavipassanaṃ yuganaddhaṃ katvā bhāvanāvasena pavattaṃ pubbhāgamaggaṃ anussarantassa anugacchantassa paṭipajjantassa gotrabhuñāṇānantaṃ diṭṭhekaṭṭhānaṃ kilesānaṃ khepanato khayasmim sotaṭṭimāgga paṭhamaṃ ñāṇaṃ anaññātaññassāmītindriyaṃ uppajjati. **Tato aññā anantarā**ti tato paṭhamañāṇato anantarā anantarato paṭṭhāya yāva aggamaggā aññā aññindriyaṃ uppajjati.

Tato aññā vimuttassāti tato aññā aññindriyato pacchā arahattamaggañāṇānantarā arahattaphalena paññāvimuttiyā aññātāvindriyena vimuttassa. **Ñāṇaṃ ve hoti tādi**noti arahattaphaluppattito uttarakāle iṭṭhāniṭṭhādīsu tādilakkhaṇappattassa khīṇāsavassa paccavekkhaṇāñāṇaṃ uppajjati. Kathaṃ uppajjati āha “**akuppā me vimutti**”ti. Tassa akuppabhāvassa kāraṇaṃ dasseti “**bhava**saṃyojanakkhayā”ti.

Idāni tādisaṃ khīṇāsavaṃ thomento “**sa ve indriyasampanno**”ti tatiyaṃ gāthamāha. Tattha **indriyasampanno**ti yathāvuttehi tīhi lokuttarindriyehi samannāgato, suddhehipi vā paṭippassaddhiladdhehi saddhādīhi indriyehi samannāgato paripuṇṇo, tato eva cakkhādīhi suṭṭhu vūpasantehi nibbisevanehi indriyehi samannāgato. Tenāha “**santo**”ti, sabbakilesapariḷāhavūpasamena upasantoti attho. **Santipade ratoti** nibbāne abhirato adhimutto. Ettha ca “indriyasampanno”ti etena bhāvitamaggatā pariññātakkhandaṭṭhā cassa dassitā, “santo”ti etena pahīnakilesatā, “santipade rato”ti etena sacchikatanirodhatāti. Sesaṃ vuttanayameva.

Tatīyasuttavaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā.

4. Addhāsuttavaṇṇanā

63. Catutthe **addhā**ti kālā. **Atīto addhā**ti-ādīsu dve pariyāyā suttantapariyāyo abhidhammapariyāyo ca. Tattha suttantapariyāyena paṭisandhito pubbe atīto addhā nāma, cutito pacchā anāgato addhā nāma, saha cutipaṭisandhīhi tadanantaram paccuppanno addhā nāma. Abhidhammapariyāyena uppādo ṭhiti bhaṅgoti ime tayo khaṇe patvā niruddhadhammā atīto addhā nāma, tayopi khaṇe asampattā anāgato addhā nāma, khaṇattayasamaṅgino paccuppanno addhā nāma.

Aparo nayo—ayaṃ hi atītādivibhāgo addhāsantatisamayakhaṇavasena catudhā veditabbo. Tesu addhāvibhāgo vutto, santativasena sabhāgā ekautusamuṭṭhānā ekāhārasamuṭṭhānā ca pubbāpariyavasena vattamānāpi paccuppannā, tato pubbe visabhāga-utu-āhārasamuṭṭhānā atītā, pacchā anāgatā. Cittajā ekavīthi-ekajavana-ekasamāpattisamuṭṭhānā paccuppannā nāma, tato pubbe atītā, pacchā anāgatā. Kammasamuṭṭhānānam pāṭiyekkaṃ santativasena atītādibhedo natthi, tesāmyeva pana utu-āhāracittasamuṭṭhānānam upatthambhakavasena¹ tassa atītādibhāvo veditabbo. Samayavasena ekamuhuttapubbaṅhasāyanharattidivādīsu samayesu santānavasena pavattamānā taṃtaṃsamaye paccuppannā nāma, tato pubbe atītā, pacchā anāgatā. Ayaṃ tāva rūpadhammesu nayo. Arūpadhammesu pana khaṇavasena uppādādikkhaṇattayapariyāpannā paccuppannā, tato pubbe atītā, pacchā anāgatā. Apica atikkantahetupaccayakiccā atītā, niṭṭhitahetukiccā aniṭṭhitapaccayakiccā paccuppannā, ubhayakiccaṃ asampattā anāgatā. Attano vā kiccakkaṇe paccuppannā, tato pubbe atītā, pacchā anāgatā². Ettha ca khaṇādikathāva nipariyāyā, sesā pariyāyā. Ayaṃ hi atītādibhedo nāma dhammānam hoti, na kālassa. Atītādibhede pana dhamme upādāya paramatthato avijjāmānopi kālo idha teneva vohārena atītoti-ādinā vuttoti veditabbo.

1. Uppattivasena (Ka)

2. Pubbe anāgatā, pacchā atītā (Syā, Ka) Abhi-Ṭṭha 2. 8 piṭṭhepi passitabbari.

Gāthāsu **akkheyyasaññinoti** ettha akkhāyati kathiyati paññāpiyatīti akkheyyam, kathāvattu, atthato rūpādayo pañcakkhandhā. Vuttam hetam—

“Atītam vā addhānam ārabha katham katheyya, anāgatam vā -pa-paccuppannam vā addhānam ārabha katham katheyyā”¹.

Tathā—

“Yam bhikkhave rūpam atītam niruddham vipariṇatam, ‘ahosī’^{ti} tassa saṅkhā, ‘ahosī’^{ti} tassa samaññā, ‘ahosī’^{ti} tassa paññatti, na tassa saṅkhā atthīti, na tassa saṅkhā bhavissatī”²—

evam vuttena Niruttipathasuttenapi ettha attho dīpetabbo. Evam kathāvattubhāvena akkheyyasaṅkhāte khandhapañcake ahanti ca mamanti ca devoti ca manussoti ca itthīti ca purisoti ca ādinā pavattasaññāvasena akkheyyasaññino, pañcasu upādānakkhandhesu sattapuggalādisaññinoti attho. **Akkheyyasmim** taṇhādīṭṭhiggāhasena **paṭiṭṭhitā**, rāgādivasena vā aṭṭhahākārehi paṭiṭṭhitā. Ratto hi rāgavasena paṭiṭṭhito hoti, duṭṭho dosavasena, mūlho mohavasena, parāmatṭho dīṭṭhivasena, thāmagato anusayavasena, vinibaddho mānavasena, aniṭṭhaṅgato vicikicchāvasena, vikkhepagato uddhaccavasena paṭiṭṭhito hotīti.

Akkheyyam aparīññāyāti tam akkheyyam tebhūmakadhamme tīhi pariññāhi aparījānitvā tassa aparījānanahetu. **Yogamāyanti maccunoti** maraṇassa yogam tena saṃyogam upagacchanti, na viṣaṃyoganti attho.

Atha vā **yoganti** upāyam, tena yojitam pasāritam mārasenaṭṭhāniyam anattajālam kilesajālaṅca upagacchantīti vuttam hoti. Tathā hi vuttam—

“Na hi no saṅgaram tena, mahāsenena maccunā”³.

Ettāvatā vaṭṭam dassetvā idāni vivaṭṭam dassetuṃ “**akkheyyaṅca pariññāyā**”^{ti}-ādi vuttam. Tattha **casaddo** byatireke, tena akkheyyaparījānanena laddhabbam vakkhamānameva viṣesam joteti. **Pariññāyāti**

1. Dī 3. 184 piṭṭhe.

2. Saṃ 2. 59 piṭṭhe.

3. Ma 3. 226; Khu 6. 159; Khu 10. 128 piṭṭhesu.

vipassanāsahitāya maggapaññāya dukkhanti paricchijja jānitvā,
 tappaṭibaddhakilesappahānena vā taṃ samatikkamitvā tissannampi
 pariññānaṃ kiccaṃ matthakaṃ pāpetvā. **Akkhātāraṃ na maññatī**ti sabbaso
 maññanānaṃ pahīnattā khīṇāsavo akkhātāraṃ na maññati,
 kārakādisabhāvaṃ kiñci attānaṃ na pacceṭīti attho. **Phuṭṭho vimokkho
 manasā, santipadamanuttaranti** yasmā sabbasaṅkhatavimuttattā
 “vimokkho”ti sabbakilesasantāpavūpasamanaṭṭhānatāya “santipadan”ti
 laddhanāmo nibbānadhammo phuṭṭho phusito patto, tasmā akkhātāraṃ na
 maññatīti. Atha vā “pariññāyā”ti padena dukkhasaccassa
 pariññābhisamayaṃ samudayasaccassa pahānābhisamayañca vatvā idāni
 “phuṭṭho vimokkho manasā, santipadamanuttaran”ti iminā
 magganirodhānaṃ bhāvanāsacchikiriyābhisamayaṃ vadati. Tassattho—
 samucchadavasena sabbakilesehi vimuccatīti **vimokkho**, ariyamaggo. So
 panassa maggacittena phuṭṭho phusito bhāvito, teneva anuttaraṃ santipadaṃ
 nibbānaṃ phuṭṭhaṃ phusitaṃ sacchikatanti.

Akkheyyasampannoti akkheyyanimittaṃ vividhāhi vipattīhi upaddute
 loke pahīnavipallāsātāya tato suparimutto akkheyyapariññābhiniḥḥattāhi
 sampattīhi sampanno samannāgato. **Saṅkhāya sevīti** paññāvepullappattiyā
 cīvarādipaccaye saṅkhāya parituletvāva sevanasīlo, saṅkhātadhammattā ca
 āpāthagataṃ sabbampi visayaṃ chaḷaṅgupekkhāvasena saṅkhāya sevanasīlo.
Dhammaṭṭhoti asekkhadhammesu nibbānadhamme eva vā ṭhito. **Vedagūti**
 veditabbassa catusaccassa pāraṅgatattā vedagū. Evaṃguṇo arahā bhavādīsu
 katthaci āyatim¹ punabbhavābhāvato manussadevāti saṅkhyāṃ na upeti,
 apaññattikabhāvameva gacchatīti anupādāparinibbānena desanaṃ niṭṭhāpesi.

Catutthasuttavaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā.

5. Duccaritasuttavaṇṇanā

64. Pañcame duṭṭhu caritāni, duṭṭhāni vā caritāni **duccaritāni**. Kāyena
 duccaritaṃ, kāyato vā pavattaṃ duccaritaṃ **kāyaduccaritaṃ**. Sesesupi eseva

1. Āyati (Sī)

nayo. Imāni ca duccharitāni paññattiyā vā kathetabbāni kammapathehi vā. Tattha paññattiyā tāva kāyadvāre paññattasikkhāpadassa vītikkamo kāyaduccharitaṃ, vacīdvāre paññattasikkhāpadassa vītikkamo vacīduccaritaṃ, ubhayattha paññattassa vītikkamo manoduccharitanti ayaṃ paññattikathā. Paṇātipātādayo pana tisso cetanā kāyadvārepi vacīdvārepi uppannā¹ kāyaduccharitaṃ, tathā catasso musāvādādicetanā vacīduccaritaṃ, abhijjhā byāpādo micchādīṭṭhīti tayo cetanāsampayuttadhammā manoduccharitanti ayaṃ kammapathakathā.

Gāthāyaṃ kammapathappattoyeva pāpadhammo kāyaduccharitādibhāvena vuttoti tadaññaṃ pāpadhammaṃ saṅgaṇhituṃ “**yañcaññaṃ dosasañhitaṃ**”ti vuttaṃ. Tattha **dosasañhitaṃ** rāgādikilesasañhitaṃ. Sesāṃ suviññeyyameva.

Pañcamasuttavaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā.

6. Sucaritasuttavaṇṇanā

65. Chaṭṭhe sutṭhu caritāni, sundarāni vā caritāni **sucaritāni**. Kāyena sucaritaṃ, kāyato vā pavattaṃ sucaritaṃ **kāyasucaritaṃ**. Sesesupi eseva nayo. Idhāpi pana paññattivāsena kammapathavasena cāti duvidhā kathā. Tattha kāyadvāre paññattasikkhāpadassa avītikkamo kāyasucaritaṃ, vacīdvāre paññattasikkhāpadassa avītikkamo vacīsucaritaṃ, ubhayattha paññattassa avītikkamo manosucaritanti ayaṃ paññattikathā. Paṇātipātādīhi pana viramantassa uppannā tisso cetanāpi viratīyopi kāyasucaritaṃ, musāvādādīhi viramantassa catasso cetanāpi viratīyopi vacīsucaritaṃ, anabhijjhā abyāpādo sammādīṭṭhīti tayo cetanāsampayuttadhammā manosucaritanti ayaṃ kammapathakathā. Sesāṃ vuttanayameva.

Chaṭṭhasuttavaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā.

1. Kāyadvāre uppannā (Sī) Dī-Ṭṭha 3. 167 piṭṭhepi passitabbari.

7. Soceyyasuttavaṇṇanā

66. Sattame **soceyyānī**ti sucibhāvā. **Kāyasoceyyanti** kāyasucaritaṃ, vacīmanosoceyyānīpi vacīmanosucaritāneva. Tathā hi vuttam “tattha katamaṃ kāyasoceyyaṃ, pāṇātipātā veramaṇī”ti-ādi¹.

Gāthāyaṃ samucchadavasena pahīnasabbakāyaduccarittā kāyena sucīti **kāyasuci**. **Soceyyasampannanti** paṭippassaddhakilesattā suparisuddhāya soceyyasampattiyā upetaṃ. Sesam vuttanayameva.

Sattamasuttavaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā.

8. Moneyyasuttavaṇṇanā

67. Aṭṭhame **moneyyānī**ti ettha idhalokaparalokaṃ attahitaparahitañca munātīti Muni, kalyāṇaputhujjanena saddhiṃ satta sekkhā arahā ca. Idha pana arahāva adhippeto. Munino bhāvāti **moneyyāni**, arahato kāyavacīmanosamācārā.

Atha vā Munibhāvakarā moneyyapaṭipadādhammā moneyyāni. Tesamayaṃ vitthāro—

“Tattha katamaṃ kāyamoneyyaṃ, tividhakāyaduccaritassa pahānaṃ kāyamoneyyaṃ, tividham kāyasucaritaṃ kāyamoneyyaṃ, kāyārammaṇe ñāṇaṃ kāyamoneyyaṃ, kāyapariññā kāyamoneyyaṃ, pariññāsahagato maggo kāyamoneyyaṃ. Kāyasmiṃ chandarāgappahānaṃ kāyamoneyyaṃ, kāyasaṅkhāranirodhā catutthajjhānasamāpatti kāyamoneyyaṃ.

Tattha katamaṃ vacīmoneyyaṃ, catubbidhavacīduccaritassa pahānaṃ vacīmoneyyaṃ, catubbidham vacīsucaritaṃ, vācārammaṇe ñāṇaṃ, vācāpariññā, pariññāsahagato maggo, vācāya chandarāgappahānaṃ, vacīsaṅkhāranirodhā dutiyajjhānasamāpatti vacīmoneyyaṃ.

1. Am 1. 275 piṭṭhe atthato samānaṃ.

Tattha katamaṃ manomoneyyaṃ, tividhamanoduccaritassa pahānaṃ manomoneyyaṃ, tividhaṃ manosucaritaṃ, manārammaṇe ñāṇaṃ, manopariññā, pariññāsahagato maggo, manasmim̐ chandarāgappahānaṃ, cittasaṅkhāranirodhā saññāvedayitanirodhasamāpatti manomoneyyaṃ”ti¹.

Ninhātapāpakanti² aggamaggajalena³ suṭṭhu vikkhālitapāpamalaṃ.

Aṭṭhamasuttavaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā.

9. Paṭhamarāgasuttavaṇṇanā

68. Navame **yassa kassacīti** aniyamitavacanaṃ, tasmā yassa kassaci puggalassa gahaṭṭhassa vā pabbajitassa vā. **Rāgo appahīnoti** rañjanaṭṭhena rāgo samucchadavasena na pahīno, maggena anuppattidhammataṃ na āpādito. Dosamohesupi eseva nayo. Tattha apāyagamaṇiyā rāgadosamohā paṭhamamaggena, oḷārikā kāmarāgadosā dutiyamaggena teyeva anavasesā tatiyamaggena, bhavarāgo avasiṭṭhamoho ca catutthamaggena pahīyanti. Evametesu pahīyantesu tadekaṭṭhato sabbepi kilesā pahīyanteva. Evamete rāgādayo yassa kassaci bhikkhussa vā bhikkhuniyā vā upāsakassa vā upāsikāya vā maggena appahīnā. **Baddho māressāti** kilesamārena baddhoti vuccati. Yadaggena ca kilesamārena baddho, tadaggena abhisāṅkhāramārādīhipi baddhoyeva hoti. **Paṭimukkassa mārapāsoti** paṭimukko assa anena appahīnakilesena puggalena tāyeva appahīnakilesatāya mārapāsasaṅkhāto kilesa attano cittasantāne paṭimukko pavesito, tena sayam̐ bandhāpitoti attho. Atha vā paṭimukko assa bhavēyya mārapāso. Sukkapakkhe **omukkassāti** avamukko mocito apanīto assa. Sesam̐ vuttavipariyāyena vedītabbaṃ.

Idha gāthā sukkapakkhavaseneva āgatā. Tatrāyaṃ saṅkhepattho—**yassa** ariyapuggalassa rāgadosāvijjā **virājitā** aggamaggena nirodhitā,

1. Khu 7. 44; Khu 8. 73 piṭṭhesu.

2. Niddhotapāpakanti (Sī, Syā)

3. Aṭṭhaṅgikamaggajalena (Syā)

taṃ bhāvitakāyasīlacittapaññatāya bhāvitattesu arahantesu **aññatarāṃ** abbhantaraṃ ekaṃ **brahmabhūtaṃ** brahmaṃ vā seṭṭhaṃ arahattaphalaṃ pattāṃ, yathā aññe khīṇāsavā pubbūpanissayasampattisamannāgatā hutvā āgatā, yathā ca te antadvayarahitāya sīlasamādhipaññākkhandhasahagatāya majjhimāya paṭipadāya nibbānaṃ gatā adhigatā, yathā vā te khandhādīnaṃ tathalakkhaṇaṃ yāthāvato paṭivijjhimsu, yathā ca te tathadhamme dukkhādayo aviparītato abbhaññimsu, rūpādike ca visaye yathā te diṭṭhamattādivaseneva passimsu, yathā vā pana te aṭṭha anariyavohāre vajjetvā ariyavohāraseneva pavattavācā, vācānurūpañca pavattakāyā, kāyānurūpañca pavattavācā, tathā ayampi ariyapuggaloti **Tathāgataṃ** catusaccabuddhatāya **Buddhaṃ** puggalaveraṃ kilesaveraṃ attānuvādādibhayañca atikkantanti **verabhayātītaṃ** sabbesaṃ kilesābhisaṅkhārādīnaṃ pahīnattā **sabbappahāyinaṃ** Buddhādayo ariyā **āhu** kathenti kittentīti.

Navamasuttavaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā.

10. Dutiyarāgasuttavaṇṇanā

69. Dasame atarīti tiṇṇo, na tiṇṇo **atiṇṇo**¹. **Samuddanti** saṃsārasamuddaṃ, cakkhāyatanādisamuddaṃ vā. Tadubhayampi duppūraṇaṭṭhena samuddo viyāti samuddaṃ. Atha vā samuddanaṭṭhena samuddaṃ, kilesavassanena sattasantānassa kilesasadanatoti² attho. **Savīcinti** kodhūpāyāsavīcihi savīcim. Vuttaṃ hetam “vīcibhayanti kho bhikkhu kodhūpāyāsassetam adhivacanan”³. **Sāvaṭṭanti** pañcakāmaguṇāvaṭṭehi saha āvaṭṭam. Vuttampi cetam “āvaṭṭabhayanti kho bhikkhu pañcannetaṃ kāmaguṇānaṃ adhivacanan”⁴. **Sagahaṃ sarakkhasanti** attano gocaragatānaṃ anattahajanato caṇḍamakaramacchakacchaparakkhasasadisehi visabhāgapuggalehi sahitaṃ. Tathā cāha “sagahaṃ sarakkhasanti kho bhikkhu mātugāmassetaṃ adhivacanan”⁵. **Atarīti** maggapaññānāvāya yathāvuttaṃ samuddaṃ uttari. **Tiṇṇoti** nittiṇṇo.

1. Na atarīti atiṇṇo (Sī), na atarīti na tiṇṇo (Syā)

3. Khu 1. 271; Ma 2. 124 piṭṭhesu atthato samānaṃ.

4. Khu 1. 271; Ma 2. 124; Añ 1. 440 piṭṭhesu.

2. Kilesasaraṇatoti (Sī)

5. Khu 1. 271 piṭṭhe.

pāraṅgatoti tassa samuddassa pāraṃ paratīraṃ nirodhaṃ upagato. **Thale tiṭṭhatī**ti tato eva saṃsāramahoghaṃ kāmādimahoghañca atikkamitvā thale paratīre nibbāne bāhitapāpabrāhmaṇo tiṭṭhatīti vuccati.

Idhāpi gāthā sukkaṃpakkhavaseneva āgatā. Tattha **ūmibhayanti** yathāvutta-ūmibhayaṃ, bhāyitabbaṃ etasmāti taṃ ūmi bhayaṃ¹. **Duttaranti** duratikkaṃ. **Accatārī**ti atikkami.

Saṅgātigoti rāgādīnaṃ pañcannaṃ saṅgānaṃ atikkantattā pahīnattā saṅgātiḅ. **Atthaṅgato so na pamāṇametī**ti so evaṃbhūto arahā rāgādīnaṃ pamāṇakaradhammānaṃ accantameva atthaṃ gatattā atthaṅgato, tato eva sīlādidhammakhandhapāripūriyā ca “edisō sīlena samādhinā paññāyā”ti kenaci pamiṇitum asakkuṇeyyo pamāṇaṃ na eti, atha vā anupādisesanibbānasaṅkhātānaṃ atthaṃ gato so arahā “imāya nāma gatiyāḥhito, ediso ca nāmagottenā”ti pamiṇitum asakkuṇeyyatāya pamāṇaṃ na eti na upagacchati, tato eva **amohayi maccurājanā**, tena anubandhitum asakkuṇeyyoti vadāmīti anupādisesanibbānadhātuyāva desanaṃ niṭṭhāpesi. Iti imasmiṃ vagge paṭhamapañcamachāṭṭhesu vaṭṭaṃ kathitaṃ, dutiyasattama-aṭṭhamesu vivatṭaṃ, sesesu vaṭṭavivatṭaṃ kathitanti veditabbaṃ.

Dasamasuttavaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā.

Dutiyavaggavaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā.

3. Tatiyavagga

1. Micchādiṭṭhikasuttavaṇṇanā

70. Tatiyavaggassa paṭhame **diṭṭhā mayā**ti mayā diṭṭhā, mama samantacakkhunā dibbacakkhunā cāti dvīhipi cakkhūhi diṭṭhā paccakkhato viditā. Tena anussavādim paṭikkhipati, ayañca attho idāneva Pāliyaṃ āgamissati. **Kāyaduccaritena samannāgatā**ti kāyaduccaritena samaṅgībhūtā. **Ariyānaṃ upavādakā**ti Buddhādīnaṃ ariyānaṃ antamaso gihsotāpannānampi guṇaparidhamānaṃ abhūtabbhakkhānaṃ upavādakā akkosakā garahakā.

1. Taṃ ūmibhayaṃ (Sī, Ka)

micchādiṭṭhikāti viparītadassanā. **Micchādiṭṭhikammasamādānā**ti micchādassanahetu samādinnañāvidhakammā, ye ca micchādiṭṭhimūlakesu kāyakammādīsu aññepi samādapenti. Ettha ca vacīmanoduccaritaggaṇeṇeva ariyūpavādamicchādiṭṭhīsu gahitāsu punavacanāṃ mahāsāvajjabhāvadassanattamaṃ nesaṃ. Mahāsāvajjo hi ariyūpavādo ānantariyasadiso. Yathāha—

“Seyyathāpi Sāriputta bhikkhu sīlasampanno samādhisampanno paññāsampanno diṭṭheva dhamme aññaṃ āradheyya, evaṃsappadamidaṃ Sāriputta vadāmi, taṃ vācaṃ appahāya taṃ cittaṃ appahāya taṃ diṭṭhim appaṭinissajjitvā yathābhattaṃ nikkhitto evaṃ niraye”¹.

Micchādiṭṭhito ca mahāsāvajjatarāṃ nāma aññaṃ natthi. Yathāha—

“Nāhaṃ bhikkhave aññaṃ ekadhammampi samanupassāmi, yaṃ evaṃ mahāsāvajjatarāṃ yathayidaṃ bhikkhave micchādiṭṭhi, micchādiṭṭhiparamāni bhikkhave vajjāni”².

Tam kho panāti-ādi yathāvuttassa atthassa attapaccakkhabhāvāṃ dalhatarāṃ katvā dassetuṃ āradhmaṃ. Tampi suviññeyyameva.

Gāthāsu **micchā manam paṇidhāyā**ti abhijjhādīnaṃ vasena cittaṃ ayoniso ṭhapetvā. **Micchā vācaṇca bhāsiyā**ti³ micchā musāvādādivasena vācaṃ bhāsivā. **Micchā kammāni katvānā**ti paṇātipātādivasena kāyakammāni katvā. Atha vā **micchā manam paṇidhāyā**ti micchādiṭṭhivasena cittaṃ viparītaṃ ṭhapetvā. Sesapadadvayepi eseva nayo. Idānissa tathā duccharitacaraṇe kāraṇaṃ dasseti **appasuttoti**, attano paresaṇca hitāvahena sutena virahitoti attho. **Apuññakaroti** tato eva ariyadhammassa akovidatāya kibbisakārī pāpadhammo. **Appasmim idha jīviteti** idha manussaloke jīvite atiparitte. Tathā cāha “yo ciraṃ jīvati, so vassataṃ appaṃ vā bhiiyo”⁴ “appamāyu manussānaṃ”⁵ ca. Tasmā bahussuto sappañño sīghaṃ puññāni katvā saggūpago

1. Ma 1. 102 piṭṭhe. 2. Am 1. 35 piṭṭhe. 3. Micchā vācaṃ abhāsiyāti (Sī, Syā, Ka)

4. Dī 2. 45; Saṃ 1. 109 piṭṭhesu.

5. Saṃ 1. 109; Khu 7. 34 piṭṭhesu.

nibbānapatiṭṭho vā hoti. Yo pana appasuto apuññakaro, kāyassa bhedaḍḍuppañño nirayaṃ so upapajjati.

Paṭhamasuttavaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā.

2. Sammādiṭṭhikasuttavaṇṇanā

71. Dutiye paṭhamasutte vuttavipariyāyena attho veditabbo.

Dutiyasuttavaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā.

3. Nissaraṇiyasuttavaṇṇanā

72. Tatiye **nissaraṇiyāti**¹ nissaraṇapaṭisaṃyuttā. **Dhātuyoti** sattasuññasabhāvā. **Kāmānanti** kilesakāmānañceva vatthukāmānañca. Atha vā **kāmananti** kilesakāmānaṃ. Kilesakāmato hi nissaraṇā vatthukāmehipi nissaraṇaṃyeva hoti, na aññathā. Vuttaṃ hetam—

“Na te kāmā yāni citrāni loke,
Saṅkapparāgo purisassa kāmo.
Tiṭṭhanti citrāni tatheva loke,
Athettha dhīrā vinayanti chandan”².

Nissaraṇanti apagamo. **Nekkhammanti** paṭhamajjhānaṃ, viśesato taṃ asubhāraṃmaṇaṃ daṭṭhabbaṃ. Yo pana taṃ jhānaṃ pādakaṃ katvā saṅkhāre sammasitvā tatiyamaggaṃ patvā anāgāmiṃmaggena nibbānaṃ sacchikaroti, tassa cittaṃ accantameva kāmehi nissaṭanti idaṃ ukkaṭṭhato kāmānaṃ nissaraṇaṃ veditabbaṃ. **Rūpānanti** rūpadhammānaṃ, viśesena saddhiṃ āraṃmaṇehi kusalavipākakiriyābhedaḍḍo sabbesaṃ rūpāvacaṇadhammānaṃ. **Āruppanti** arūpāvacaṇajjhānaṃ. Keci pana “kāmānaṃ”^{ti} padassa “sabbesaṃ kāmāvacaṇadhammānaṃ”^{ti} atthaṃ vadanti, “nekkhammaṃ”^{ti} ca “pañca rūpāvacaṇajjhānaṃ”^{ti}. Taṃ

1. Nissāraṇiyāti (Syā)

2. Am 2. 359 piṭṭhe.

Aṭṭhakathāsu natthi, na yujjati ca. **Bhūta**nti jātaṃ. **Saṅkha**tanti samecca sambhuyya paccayehi kataṃ. **Paṭicca**samuppānanti kāraṇato nibbattaṃ. Tihipi padehi tebhūmake dhamme anavaśesato pariyaḍiyati. **Nirod**hoti nibbānaṃ. Ettha ca paṭhamāya dātuyā kāmapariññā vuttā, dutiyāya rūpapariññā, tatiyāya sabbasaṅkhatapariññā sabbabhavasamatikkamo vutto.

Gāthāsu **kāma**nissaraṇaṃ **ñatv**āti “idaṃ kāmanissaraṇaṃ, evañca kāmato nissaraṇaṃ”ti jānitvā. Atikkamati etenāti atikkamo, atikkamanūpāyo, taṃ **atikkama**ṃ āruppaṃ ñatvā. Sabbe saṅkhārā samanti vūpasamanti etthāti **sabbasaṅkhārasamatho**, nibbānaṃ, taṃ **phusa**ṃ phusanto. Sesam heṭṭhā vuttanayameva.

Tatīyasuttavaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā.

4. Santatarasuttavaṇṇanā

73. Catutthe **rūpe**hīti rūpāvacaradhammehi. **Santatarā**ti atisayena santā. Rūpāvacaradhammā hi kilesavikkhambhanato vitakkādi-olārikaṅgappahānato samādhībhūmībhāvato ca santā nāma, āruppā pana tehipi aṅgasantatāya ceva ārammaṇasantatāya ca atisayena santavuttikā, tena santatarāti vuttā. **Nirod**hoti nibbānaṃ.

Saṅkhārāvasesasukhumabhāvappattitopi hi catutthāruppato phalasaṃpattiyova santatarā kilesadarathapaṭipassaddhito nibbānārammaṇato ca, kimaṅgaṃ pana sabbasaṅkhārasamatho nibbānaṃ. Tena vuttaṃ “āruppehi nirodho santataro”ti.

Gāthāsu **rūpū**pagāti rūpabhavūpagā. Rūpabhavo hi idha rūpanti vutto “rūpūpapattiyā maggaṃ bhāveti”ti-ādisu viya. **Arūpa**ṭṭhāyīnoti arūpāvacarā. **Nirodha**ṃ appajānantā, āgantāro punabbhavanti etena rūpārūpāvacaradhammehi nirodhassa santabhāvameva dasseti. **Arūpe**su **asaṅ**ṭhīti arūparāgena arūpabhavesu appaṭiṭṭhahantā, tepi pari jānantāti attho. **Nirodhe ye vimucca**ntīti ettha yeti nipātamattaṃ. Sesam heṭṭhā vuttanayameva.

Catutthasuttavaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā.

5. Puttasuttavaṇṇanā

74. Pañcame **puttāti** atrajā orasaputtā, dinnakādayopi vā. **Santoti** bhavantā. **Samvijjamānā lokasminti** imasmim loke upalabbhamānā. Atthibhāvena santo, pākaṭabhāvena vijjamānā. **Atijātoti** attano guṇehi mātāpitāro atikkamivā jāto, tehi adhikaguṇoti attho. **Anujātoti** guṇehi mātāpitūnaṃ anurūpo hutvā jāto, tehi samānaguṇoti attho. **Avajātoti** guṇehi mātāpitūnaṃ adhamo¹ hutvā jāto, tehi hīnaguṇoti attho. Yehi pana guṇehi yutto mātāpitūnaṃ adhiko samo hīnoti ca adhippeto, te vibhajivā dassetuṃ “**kathaṇca bhikkhave putto atijāto hoti**”ti kathetukamyatāya puccham katvā “**idha bhikkhave puttassā**”ti-ādinā niddeso āradhho.

Tattha **na Buddhaṃ saraṇaṃ gatāti**-ādīsu **Buddhoti** sabbadhammesu appaṭihatañāṇanimittānuttaravimokkhādhigamaparibhāvitaṃ khandhasantānaṃ, sabbaññutaññāṇapadaṭṭhānaṃ vā saccābhisambodhiṃ upādāya paññattiko sattātisayo Buddho. Yathāha—

“Buddhoti yo so Bhagavā sayambhū anācariyako pubbe ananussutesu dhammesu sāmāṃ saccāni abhisambujjhi, tattha ca sabbaññutaṃ patto, balesu ca vasībhāvan”ti².

Ayaṃ tāva atthato Buddhavibhāvanā.

Byañjanato pana savāsanāya kilesaniddāya accantavigamena Buddhavā paṭibuddhavāti Buddho, buddhiyā vā vikasitabhāvena Buddhavā vibuddhavāti Buddho, bujjhitāti Buddho, bodhetāti Buddhoti evamādinā nayena veditabbo. Yathāha—

“Bujjhitā saccānīti Buddho, bodhetā pajāyāti Buddho, sabbaññutāya Buddho, sabbadassāvītāya Buddho, anaññaneyyatāya Buddho, visavitāya³ Buddho, khīṇāsavasāṅkhātena Buddho, nirupakkilesasaṅkhātena Buddho, ekantavītarāgoti Buddho,

1. Avamo (Sī); asamo (Syā, Ka)

2. Khu 8. 197; Khu 9. 172 piṭṭhesu.

3. Vikasitātāya (Ka)

ekantavīadosoti Buddho, ekantavītamohoti Buddho, ekantanikkilesoti Buddho, ekāyanamaggaṃ gatoti Buddho, eko anuttaraṃ sammāsambodhiṃ abhisambuddhoti Buddho, abuddhivihatattā buddhipaṭilābhāti Buddho, Buddhoti cetāṃ nāmaṃ na mātarā kataṃ, na pitarā kataṃ, na bhātarā kataṃ, na bhaginiyā kataṃ, na mittāmaccehi kataṃ, na ñātisālohitehi kataṃ, na samaṇabrāhmaṇehi kataṃ, na devatāhi kataṃ, atha kho vimokkhanīkametaṃ Buddhānaṃ Bhagavantānaṃ bodhiyā mūle saha sabbaññutaññāṇassa paṭilābhā sacchikā paññatti, yadidaṃ Buddho”ti¹.

Himsatīti **saraṇaṃ**, sabbaṃ anattaṃ apāyadukkhaṃ sabbaṃ saṃsāradukkhaṃ himsati vināseti viddhaṃsetīti attho. **Saraṇaṃ gatāti** “Buddho Bhagavā amhākaṃ saraṇaṃ gati parāyaṇaṃ paṭisaraṇaṃ aghassa hantā hitassa vidhātā”ti iminā adhippāyena Buddhaṃ Bhagavantaṃ gacchāma bhajāma sevāma payirupāsāma, evaṃ vā jānāma bujjhāmāti evaṃ gatā upagatā Buddhaṃ saraṇaṃ gatā. Tappaṭikkhepena na Buddhaṃ saraṇaṃ gatā.

Dhammaṃ saraṇaṃ gatāti adhigatamagge sacchikatanirodhe yathānusiṭṭhaṃ paṭipajjamāne catūsu apāyesu apatamāne katvā dhāretīti dhammo. So atthato ariyamaggo ceva nibbānañca. Vuttaṃ hetāṃ—

“Yāvatā bhikkhave dhammā saṅkhatā, ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo tesāṃ aggamakkhāyati”ti² vitthāro.

Na kevalañca ariyamagganibbānāni eva, apica kho ariyaphalehi saddhiṃ pariyattidhammo ca. Vuttaṃ hetāṃ Chattamaṇāvakavimāne—

“Rāgavirāgamanejamasokaṃ,
Dhammasaṅkhatamappaṭikūlaṃ.
Madhuramimaṃ paguṇaṃ suvibhattaṃ,
Dhammamimaṃ saraṇatthamupehi”ti³.

Tattha hi **rāgavirāgoti** maggo kathito, **anejamasokanti** phalaṃ **dhammasaṅkhatanti** nibbānaṃ, **appaṭikūlaṃ madhuramimaṃ paguṇaṃ suvibhattanti** piṭakattayena

1. Khu 8. 197; Khu 9. 172 piṭṭhesu. 2. Aṃ 1. 343 piṭṭhe. 3. Khu 2. 76 piṭṭhe.

vibhattā sabbadhammakhandhā kathitā. Tam dhammam vuttanayena saraṇanti gatā dhammam saraṇam gatā. Tappaṭikkhepena na dhammam saraṇam gatā.

Diṭṭhisīlasaṅghātena saṁhatoti saṅgho. So atthato aṭṭha-ariyapuggalasanghamūho. Vuttañhetam tasmim eva vimāne—

“Yattha ca dinna mahapphalamāhu,
Catūsu sucīsu purisayugesu.
Aṭṭha ca puggala dhammasā te,
Saṅghamimam saraṇatthamupehī”¹.

Tam saṅgham vuttanayena saraṇanti gatā saṅgham saraṇam gatā. Tappaṭikkhepena na saṅgham saraṇam gatāti.

Ettha ca saraṇagamanakosallattham saraṇam saraṇagamanam yo ca saraṇam gacchati saraṇagamanappabhedo phalam saṁkilesa bhedo vodānanti ayam vidhi² veditabbo.

Tattha padatthato tāva himsatīti **saraṇam**, saraṇagāṇam teneva saraṇagamanena bhayam santāsam dukkham duggatim parikilesam hanati vināsetīti attho, ratanattayassetam adhivacanam. Atha vā hite pavattanena ahitā nivattanena ca sattānam bhayam himsatīti Buddho saraṇam, bhavakantārato uttaraṇena assāsādānena ca dhammo, appakānampi kāraṇam vipulaphalapaṭilābhakaraṇena saṅgho. Tasmā imināpi pariyaṇena ratanattayam saraṇam. Tappasādataggarutāhi vihatakiṇeso tapparāyaṇatākārapavatto cittuppādo **saraṇagamanam**. Tam samaṅgisatto **saraṇam gacchati**, vuttappakārena cittuppādena “etāni me tīni ratanāni saraṇam, etāni parāyaṇam”^{ti} evam upetīti attho. Evam tāva saraṇam saraṇagamanam yo ca saraṇam gacchatīti idam tayam veditabbam.

Pabhedato pana duvidham saraṇagamanam lokiyam lokuttarañca. Tattha lokuttaram diṭṭhasaccānam maggakkhaṇe saraṇagamanupakkilesasamucchedena ārammaṇato nibbānārammaṇam hutvā kiccato sakalepi ratanattaye ijjhati, lokiyam puthujjanānam saraṇagamanupakkilesavikkhambhanena ārammaṇato Buddhādiguṇārammaṇam hutvā ijjhati. Tam atthato Buddhādīsu vatthūsu

1. Khu 2. 76 piṭṭhe.

2. Ayam vidho (Sī, Syā)

saddhāpaṭilābho, saddhāmūlikā ca sammādiṭṭhi dasasu puññakiriyavatthūsu diṭṭhijukammanti vuccati.

Tayidaṃ catudhā pavattati attasanniyyātanena tapparāyaṇatāya sissabhāvūpagamanena paṇipātenāti. Tattha **attasanniyyātanam** nāma “ajja ādim katvā ahaṃ attānaṃ Buddhassa niyyātemi, dhammassa, saṃghassā”ti evaṃ Buddhādīnaṃ atthapariccajanaṃ. **Tapparāyaṇam** nāma “ajja ādim katvā ahaṃ Buddhaparāyaṇo, dhammaparāyaṇo, saṃghaparāyaṇo iti maṃ dhārehi”ti evaṃ tappaṭisaraṇabhāvo tapparāyaṇatā. **Sissabhāvūpagamanam** nāma “ajja ādim katvā ahaṃ Buddhassa antevāsiko, dhammassa, saṃghassa iti maṃ dhāretū”ti evaṃ sissabhāvassa upagamanam. **Paṇipāto** nāma “ajja ādim katvā ahaṃ abhivādanapaccuṭṭhāna-añjalikammasāmīcikammaṃ Buddhādīnaṃ eva tiṇṇam vatthūnaṃ karomi iti maṃ dhāretū”ti evaṃ Buddhādīsu paramanipaccakāro. Imesaṃ hi catunnaṃ ākārānaṃ aññataraṃ karontena gahitaṃ eva hoti saraṇagamanam.

Apica “Bhagavato attānaṃ pariccajāmi, dhammassa, saṃghassa attānaṃ pariccajāmi, jīvitaṃ pariccajāmi, pariccatto eva me attā jīvitaṅca, jīvitaṃ pariyantikaṃ Buddhaṃ saraṇaṃ gacchāmi, Buddho me saraṇaṃ tāṇaṃ leṇaṃ”ti evampi attasanniyyātanam veditabbaṃ. “Satthāraṅca vatāhaṃ passeyyam, Bhagavantamevapasseyyam, Sugataṅca vatāhaṃ passeyyam, Bhagavantameva passeyyam, Sammāsambuddhaṅca vatāhaṃ passeyyam, Bhagavantameva passeyyam”ti¹ evaṃ Mahākassapattherassa saraṇagamanam viya sissabhāvūpagamanam daṭṭhabbaṃ.

“So ahaṃ vicarissāmi, gāmaṃ gāmaṃ purā puram.

Namassamāno Sambuddham, dhammassa ca sudhammatan”ti²—

evaṃ Āḷavakādīnaṃ saraṇagamanam viya tapparāyaṇatā veditabbā. “Atha kho Brahmāyu brāhmaṇo utṭhāyāsanaṃ ekaṃsaṃ uttarāsaṅgaṃ karitvā Bhagavato pādesu sirasā nipatitvā Bhagavato pādāni mukhena ca paricumbati, paṇihi ca parisambāhati, nāmaṅca sāveti ‘Brahmāyu ahaṃ bho Gotama brāhmaṇo, Brahmāyu ahaṃ bho Gotama brāhmaṇo’ti”³ evaṃ paṇipāto daṭṭhabbo.

1. Saṃ 1. 419 piṭṭhe.

2. Saṃ 1. 217; Khu 1. 307 piṭṭhesu.

3. Ma 2. 345 piṭṭhe.

So panesa ñātibhayācariyadakkhiṇeyyavasena catubbidho hoti. Tattha dakkhiṇeyyapaṇipātena saraṇagamanam hoti, na itarehi. Seṭṭhavaseneva hi saraṇam gayhati, seṭṭhavasena bhijjati. Tasmā yo “ayameva loke sabbasattuttamo aggadakkhiṇeyyo”ti vandati, teneva saraṇam gahitam hoti, na ñātibhayācariyasaññāya vandantena. Evaṃ gahitasaraṇassa upāsakassa vā upāsikāya vā aññatitthiyesu pabbajitampi “ñātako me ayan”ti vandato saraṇam na bhijjati, pageva apabbajitam. Tathā rājānam bhayena vandato. So hi raṭṭhapūjitattā avandiyamāno anattampi kareyyāti. Tathā yaṃkiñci sippam sikkhāpakam titthiyampi “ācariyo me ayan”ti vandatopi na bhijjati. Evaṃ saraṇagamanassa pabhedo veditabbo.

Ettha ca lokuttarassa saraṇagamanassa cattāri sāmāññaphalāni vipākaphalam, sabbadukkhakkhayo ānisaṃsaphalam. Vuttañhetam—

“Yo ca Buddhañca dhammañca, saṃghañca saraṇam gato.
Cattāri ariyasaccāni, sammappaññāya passati.

Dukkham dukkhasamuppādam, dukkhassa ca atikkamam.
Ariyam caṭṭhaṅgikam maggam, dukkhūpasamagāminam.

Etam kho saraṇam khemam, etam saraṇamuttamam.
Etam saraṇamāgama, sabbadukkhā pamuccati”ti¹.

Apica niccato anupagamanādīnipi etassa² ānisaṃsaphalam veditabbanam. Vuttam hetam—

“Aṭṭhānametam bhikkhave anavakāso, yaṃ diṭṭhi sampanno
puggalo kañci saṅkhāram niccato upagaccheyya, sukhato
upagaccheyya, kañci dhammam attato upagaccheyya. Mātaram jīvitā
voropeyya, pitaram jīvitā voropeyya, arahantam jīvitā voropeyya,
duṭṭhacitto Tathāgatassa lohitaṃ uppādeyya, saṅgham bhindeyya,
aññam Satthānam uddiseyya, netam ṭhānam vijjati”ti³.

1. Khu 1. 42 piṭṭhe Dhammapade.

2. Anupagamanādivasenapetassa (Dī-Ṭṭha 1. 208; Am-Ṭṭha 2. 19 piṭṭhesu)

3. Ma 3. 109; Am 1. 29; Abhi 2. 348 piṭṭhesu.

Lokiyassa pana saraṇagamanassa bhavasampadāpi bhogasampadāpi phalameva. Vuttaṃ hetam—

“Yekeci Buddhaṃ saraṇaṃ gatāse,
Na te gamissantī apāyabhūmim¹.
Pahāya mānusaṃ dehaṃ,
Devakāyaṃ paripūressanti”².

Aparampi vuttaṃ—

“Atha kho Sakko Devānamindo asītiyā devatāsahashehi saddhim yenyāasmā Mahāmoggallāno tenupasaṅkami -pa- ekamantaṃ ṭhitaṃ kho Sakkaṃ Devānamindaṃ āyasmā Mahāmoggallāno etadavoca ‘sādhu kho Devānaminda Buddhaṃ saraṇagamanam hoti. Buddhaṃ saraṇagamanahetu kho Devānaminda evamidhekacce sattā kāyassa bhedaṃ paraṃ maraṇā sugatim saggaṃ lokaṃ upapajjanti, te aññe deve dasahi ṭhānehi adhigaṇhanti dibbena āyunā dibbena vaṇṇena dibbena sukkena- dibbena yasena dibbena ādhipateyyena dibbehi rūpehi dibbehi saddehi dibbehi gandhehi dibbehi rasehi dibbehi phoṭṭhabbehi -pa- Dhammaṃ, saṃghaṃ -pa- phoṭṭhabbehi”³.

Velāmasuttādivasenapi⁴ saraṇagamanassa phalaviseso veditabbo. Evaṃ saraṇagamanassa phalaṃ veditabbaṃ.

Lokiyasaraṇagamanam cettha tīsu vatthūsu aññāṇasaṃsayamicchāññādihi saṅkilissati, na mahājutikaṃ hoti na mahāvippahāraṃ. Lokuttarassa pana saṅkilesa natthi. Lokiyassa ca saraṇagamanassa duvidho bhedo sāvajjo anavajjo ca. Tattha sāvajjo aññasatthārādīsu atthasanniyyātanādīhi hoti, so anīṭṭhaphalo. Anavajjo kālakiriyāya, so avipākattā aphalo. Lokuttarassa pana nevatti bhedo. Bhavantarepi hi ariyasāvako aññaṃ Satthāraṃ na-uddisatīti evaṃ saraṇagamanassa saṅkilesa ca bhedo ca veditabbo.

1. Apāyaṃ (Sī)

3. Saṃ 2. 463 piṭṭhādīsu.

2. Saṃ 1. 25 piṭṭhe.

4. Am 3. 195 piṭṭhe.

Vodānampi ca lokiyasseva. Yassa hi saṅkilesa, tasseva tato vodānena bhavitabbaṃ. Lokuttaraṃ pana niccavodānamevāti.

Pāṇātipātāti ettha pāṇassa saraseneva patanasabhāvassa antarā eva atipātaṇaṃ atipāto, saṅkamaṃ patitumaṃ adatvā sīghaṃ pātananti attho. Atikkamma vā Satthādīhi abhibhavitvā pātaṇaṃ atipāto, pāṇaghātoti vuttaṃ hoti. **Pāṇoti** cettha khandhasantāno, yo sattoti voharīyati, paramatthato rūpārūpajīvitindriyaṃ. Rūpajīvitindriye hi vikopite itarampi taṃsambandhatāya viṇassatīti. Tasmim̃ pana pāṇe pāṇasaññino jīvitindriyupacchedaka-upakkamasamuṭṭhāpikā kāyavacīdvārānaṃ aññataradvārappavattā vadhakacetanā **pāṇātipāto**. Yāya hi cetanāya pavattamānassa jīvitindriyassa nissayabhūtesu upakkamakaraṇahetukamahābhūtapaccayā uppajjanakamahābhūtā purimasadisā na uppajjanti, visadisā eva uppajjanti, sā tādissappayogasamuṭṭhāpikā cetanā pāṇātipāto. Laddhūpakkamāni hi bhūtāni purimabhūtāni viya na visadānīti samānajātiyānaṃ kāraṇāni na hontīti. “Kāyavacīdvārānaṃ aññataradvārappavattā”ti idaṃ manodvāre pavattāya vadhakacetanāya pāṇātipātātāsambhavadassanaṃ. Kulumbasuttepi hi “idhekacco samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā iddhimā ceto vasippatto aññissā kucchigataṃ gabbhaṃ pāpakena manasā anupekkhitā¹ hotī”ti vijjāmayiddhi adhippetā. Sā ca vacīdvāraṃ muñcitvā na sakkā nibbatetunti vacīdvāraseneva nippajjati. Ye pana “bhāvanāmayiddhi tattha adhippetā”ti vadanti, tesam̃ vādo kusalattikavedanattikavitakkattikabhūmantarehi virujjhati.

Svāyaṃ pāṇātipāto guṇarahitesu tiracchānagatādīsū khuddake pāṇe appasāvajjo, mahāsarīre mahāsāvajjo. Kasmā? Payogamahantatāya. Payogasamattepi vatthumahantatādīhi mahāsāvajjo, guṇavantesu manussādīsū appaguṇe pāṇe appasāvajjo, mahāguṇe mahāsāvajjo. Sarīraguṇānaṃ pana samabhāve sati kilesānaṃ upakkamānaṃca mudutāya appasāvajjo, tibbatāya mahāsāvajjo.

Ettha ca payogavatthumahantatādīhi mahāsāvajjatā tehi paccayehi uppajjamānāya cetanāya balavabhāvato veditabbā. Yathādhippetassa

1. Anupekkhako (Abhi-Ṭṭha 1. 133 piṭṭhe; Vi-Ṭṭha 1. 40 piṭṭhepi passitabbaṃ)

payogassa sahasā nipphādanavasena sakiccasādhikāya¹ bahukkhattum pavattajavanehi laddhāsevanāya ca sanniṭṭhāpakacetanāya² payogassa mahantabhāvo. Satipi kadāci khuddake ceva mahante ca pāṇe payogassa samabhāve mahantaṃ hanantassa cetanā tibbatarā uppajjātīti vatthumahantatāpi cetanāya balavabhāvassa kāraṇaṃ. Iti ubhayampetaṃ cetanābalavabhāveneva mahāsāvajjatāya hetu hoti. Tathā hantabbassa mahāguṇabhāve tattha pavatta-upakāracetanāya viya khattavisesanipphattiyā-apakāracetanāpi balavatī tibbatarā ca uppajjātīti tassa mahāsāvajjatā daṭṭhabbā. Tasmā payogavatthu-ādipaccayānaṃ amahattepi guṇamahantatādipaccayehi cetanāya balavabhāvavaseneva mahāsāvajjatā veditabbā.

Tassa pāṇo, pāṇasaññitā, vadhakacittaṃ, upakkamo, tena maraṇanti pañca sambhārā. Pañcasambhārayutto pāṇātipātoti pañcasambhārāvinimutto daṭṭhabbo. Tesu pāṇasaññitāvadhakacittāni pubbabhāgiyānīpi honti, upakkamo vadhakacetanāsamuṭṭhāpito. Tassa cha payogāsāhatthiko āṇattiko nissaggiyo thāvaro vijjāmayo iddhimayoti. Tesu sahatthena nibbatta sāhatthiko. Paresaṃ āṇāpanavasena pavatto āṇattiko. Ususatti-ādīnaṃ nissajjanavasena pavatto nissaggiyo. Opātakhaṇanādivasena pavatto thāvaro. Āthabbanīkādināṃ viya mantaparijappanapayogo vijjāmayo. Dāṭṭhakoṭṭanādināṃ viya kammavipākajiddhimayo.

Etthāha—khaṇe khaṇe nirujjhanasabhāvesu saṅkhāresu ko hantā, ko vā haññati. Yadi cittacetasikasantāno, so arūpitāya na chedanabhedanādivasena vikopanasamattho, nāpi vikopanīyo. Atha rūpasantāno, so acetanatāya kaṭṭhakaliṅgarūpamoti na tattha chedanādinā pāṇātipāto labbhati yathā matasarīre. Payogopi pāṇātipātassa yathāvutto paharaṇappahārādiko atītesu saṅkhāresu bhavēyya anāgatesu paccuppannesu vā. Tattha na tāva atītesu anāgatesu ca sambhavati tesāṃ avijjamānasabhāvattā,

1. Kiccasādhikāya (Sī, Syā)

2. Sanniṭṭhāpakacetanāya vasena

(Ma 1 Sammādiṭṭhisuttaṭīkāyaṃ, Dī 1 Brahmajālasuttaṭīkāyaṅca)

paccuppannesu ca saṅkhārānaṃ khaṇikattā saraseneva
 nirujjhanasabhāvatāya vināsābhimukhesu nippayojano payogo siyā,
 vināsassa ca kāraṇarahitattā na paharaṇappahārādippayogahetukaṃ
 maraṇaṃ, nirīhattā ca saṅkhārānaṃ kassa so payogo, khaṇikabhāvena
 vadhādhippāyasamakālemeva bhijjanakassa yāva
 kiriyāpariyosānakālamanaṇaṇaṇato kassa vā pāṇātipāto¹ kammabandhoti?

Vuccate—yathāvuttavadhakacetanāsamaṅgī saṅkhārānaṃ puñjo
 sattasaṅkhāto hantā. Tena pavattitavadhappayoganimittaṃ
 apagatusmāviññāṇajīvitindriyo matoti vohārassa vatthubhūto
 yathāvuttavadhappayogākaraṇe pubbe viya uddhaṃ pavattanāraho
 rūpārūpadhammapuñjo haññati, cittacetāsikasantāno eva vā.
 Vadhappayogāvisayabhāvepi tassa pañcavokārabhave
 rūpasantānādhīnavuttitāya bhūtarūpesu katappayogavasena
 jīvitindriyavicchedena sopi vicchijjatīti na pāṇātipātassa asambhavo, nāpi
 ahetuko, na ca payogo nippayojano. Paccuppannesu saṅkhāresu
 katappayogavasena tadanantaraṃ uppajjanārahassa saṅkhārakalāpassa tathā
 anuppattito khaṇikānaṇca saṅkhārānaṃ khaṇikamaraṇassa idha
 maraṇabhāvena anadhippetattā santatimaraṇassa ca yathāvuttanayena
 sahetukabhāvato na ahetukaṃ maraṇaṃ, nirīhakesupi saṅkhāresu
 yathāpaccayaṃ uppajjitvā atthibhāvamatteneva attano attano
 anurūpaphaluppādananiyatāni kāraṇāniyeva karontīti vuccati², yathā padīpo
 pakāsetīti, tatheva ghātakavohāro. Na ca kevalassa
 vadhādhippāyasahabhuno cittacetāsikakalāpassa pāṇātipāto icchito,
 santānavasena vattamānasseva pana icchitoti attheva pāṇātipātena
 kammabandho. Santānavasena vattamānānaṇca padīpādīnaṃ
 atthakiriyaṇasiddhiṇ dissatīti. Ayaṇca vicāraṇā adinnādānādisupi
 yathāsambhavaṃ vibhāvetabbā. Tasmā **pāṇātipātā**. Na paṭiviratāti
appaṭiviratā.

Adinnassa ādānaṃ **adinnādānaṃ**, parassa haraṇaṃ theyyaṃ corikāti
 vuttaṃ hoti. Tattha **adinnanti** parapariggahitaṃ, yattha paro
 yathākāmakāritaṃ āpajjanto adaṇḍāraho anupavajjo ca hoti, tasmim

1. Pāṇātipātena (Ka)

2. Vuccanti (Si)

parapariggahite parapariggahitasaññino tadādāyaka-upakkamasamuṭṭhāpikā theyyacetanā adinnādānaṃ. Taṃ hīne parasantake appasāvajjaṃ, paṇīte mahāsāvajjaṃ. Kasmā? Vatthupaṇītatāya. Tathā khuddake parasantake appasāvajjaṃ, mahante mahāsāvajjaṃ. Kasmā? Vatthumahantatāya payogamahantatāya ca. Vatthusamatte pana sati guṇādhikānaṃ santake vatthusmiṃ mahāsāvajjaṃ, taṃtaṃguṇādhikaṃ upādāya tato tato hīnaguṇassa santake vatthusmiṃ appasāvajjaṃ. Vatthuguṇānaṃ pana samabhāve sati kilesānaṃ payogassa ca mudubhāve appasāvajjaṃ, tibbabhāve mahāsāvajjaṃ.

Tassa pañca sambhārā—parapariggahitaṃ parapariggahitasaññitā theyyacittaṃ upakkamo tena haraṇanti. Cha payogā sāhatthikādayova. Te ca kho yathānurūpaṃ theyyāvahāro pasayhāvahāro parikappāvahāro paṭicchannāvahāro kusāvahāroti imesaṃ avahārānaṃ vasena pavattā. Ettha ca mantaparijappanena parasantakaharaṇaṃ vijjāmayo payogo, vinā mantena tādīsena iddhānubhāvasiddhena kāyavacīpayogena parasantakassa ākaḍḍhanaṃ iddhimayo payogoti veditabbo.

Kāmesūti methunasamācāresu. **Micchācāro**ti ekantanindito lāmakācāro. Lakkhaṇato pana asaddhammādhippāyena kāyadvārappavattā agamanīyaṭṭhānavīttikkamacetanā **kāmesu micchācāro**. Tattha agamanīyaṭṭhānaṃ nāma purisānaṃ tāva māturakkhitādayo dasa, dhanakkītādayo dasāti vīsati itthiyo, itthīsu pana dvinnaṃ sārakkhasaparidaṇḍānaṃ, dasannaṃca dhanakkītādīnanti dvādasannaṃ itthīnaṃ aññapurisā. Svāyaṃ micchācāro sīlādiguṇarahite agamanīyaṭṭhāne appasāvajjo, sīlādiguṇasampanne mahāsāvajjo. Guṇarahitepi ca abhibhavitvā micchā carantassa mahāsāvajjo, ubhinnaṃ samānacchandatāya appasāvajjo. Samānacchandabhāvepi kilesānaṃ upakkamānaṃca mudutāya appasāvajjo, tibbatāya mahāsāvajjo. Tassa cattāro sambhārā—agamanīyavatthu, tasmim sevanacittaṃ, sevanapayogo, maggenamaggapaṭipatti-adhivāsananti. Tattha attano ruciyā pavattitassa tayo, balakkārena pavattitassa tayoti anavasesaggaḥaṇena cattāro daṭṭhabbā, atthasiddhi pana tīheva. Eko payogo sāhatthikova.

Musāti visamvādanapurekkhārassa atthabhañjako kāyavacīpayogo, visamvādanādhippāyena panassa paravisamvādakakāyavacīpayogasamuṭṭhāpikā cetanā **musāvādo**. Aparo nayo—**musāti** abhūtaṃ vatthu, **vādoti** tassa bhūtato tacchato viññāpanaṃ. Tasmā atathaṃ vatthuṃ tathato paraṃ viññāpetukāmassa tathāviññāpanapayogasamuṭṭhāpikā cetanā **musāvādo**.

So yamatthaṃ bhañjati, tassa appatāya appasāvajjo, mahantaṭāya mahāsāvajjo. Apica gahaṭṭhānaṃ attano santakaṃ adātukāmatāya natthīti ādinayappavatto appasāvajjo, sakkhinā hutvā atthabhañjanavasena vutto mahāsāvajjo. Pabbajitānaṃ appakampi telaṃ vā sappiṃ vā labhitvā hasādhippāyena “ajja gāme telaṃ nadī maññe sandatī”ti pūraṇakathānayaena pavatto appasāvajjo, adiṭṭhamyeva pana “diṭṭhan”ti-ādinā nayena vadantānaṃ mahāsāvajjo. Tathā yassa atthaṃ bhañjati, tassa appaḡuṇatāya appasāvajjo, mahāḡuṇatāya mahāsāvajjo. Kilesānaṃ mudutibbatāvasena ca appasāvajjamahāsāvajjatā labbhateva.

Tassa cattāro sambhārā—atathaṃ vatthu, visamvādanacittaṃ, tajjo vāyāmo, parassa tadatthavijānananti. Visamvādanādhippāyena hi payoge katepi parena tasmīṃ atthe aviññāte visamvādanassa asijjhanato parassa tadatthavijānanampi eko sambhāro veditabbo. Keci pana “abhūtavacanaṃ, visamvādanacittaṃ, parassa tadatthavijānananti tayo sambhārā”ti vadanti. Sace pana paro dandhatāya vicāretvā tamatthaṃ jānāti, sannīṭṭhāpakacetanāya pavattattā kiriyāsamuṭṭhāpakacetanākkhaṇeyeva musāvādakammunā bajjhati.

Surāti piṭṭhasurā pūvasurā odanasurā kiṇṇapakkhittā sambhārasaṃyuttāti pañca surā. **Merayanti** pupphāsavo phalāsavo madhvāsavo gulāsavo sambhārasaṃyuttoti pañca āsavā. Tadubhayampi madanīyaṭṭhena **majjamaṃ**. Yāya cetanāya taṃ pivati, sā pamādakāraṇattā **pamādatṭhānaṃ**. Lakkhaṇato pana yathāvuttassa surāmerayasaṅkhātassa majjassa bījato paṭṭhāya madavasena kāyadvārappavattā pamādacetanā **surāmerayamajjapamādatṭhānaṃ**. Tassa majjabhāvo, pātukamyatācittāṃ, tajjo vāyāmo, ajjhoharaṇanti cattāro sambhāro. Akusalacitteneva cassa pātābato ekantena

sāvajjabhāvo. Ariyasāvakanāṃ pana vatthum aṅānantānampi mukhaṃ na pavisati, pageva jānantānaṃ. Aḍḍhapasatamattassa¹ pānaṃ appasāvajjaṃ, addhāḷhakamattassa pānaṃ tato mahantaṃ mahāsāvajjaṃ, kāyasañcālanasamatthaṃ bahuṃ pivitvā gāmaghātakādikammaṃ karontassa mahāsāvajjameva. Pāpakammaṃ hi pāṇātipātaṃ patvā khīṇāsava mahāsāvajjaṃ, adinnādānaṃ patvā khīṇāsavassa santake mahāsāvajjaṃ, micchācāraṃ patvā khīṇāsavāya bhikkhuniyā vītikkame, musāvādaṃ patvā musāvādena saṅghabhede, surāpānaṃ patvā kāyasañcālanasamatthaṃ bahuṃ pivitvā gāmaghātakādikammaṃ mahāsāvajjaṃ. Sabbehi cetehi musāvādena saṅghabhedova mahāsāvajjo. Taṃ hi katvā kappaṃ niraye paccati.

Idāni etesu sabhāvato ārammaṇato vedanato mūlato kammato phalato chahi ākārehi vinicchayo vedītabbo. Tatha **sabhāvato** pāṇātipātādayo sabbehi cetanāsabhāvāva. **Ārammaṇato** pāṇātipāto jīvitindriyārammaṇato saṅkhārārammaṇo, adinnādānaṃ sattārammaṇaṃ vā saṅkhārārammaṇaṃ vā, micchācāro phoṭṭhabbavasena saṅkhārārammaṇo, sattārammaṇoti eke. Musāvādo sattārammaṇo vā saṅkhārārammaṇo vā, surāpānaṃ saṅkhārārammaṇaṃ. **Vedanato** pāṇātipāto dukkhavedano, adinnādānaṃ tivedanaṃ, micchācāro sukhamajjhattavasena dvivedano, tathā surāpānaṃ. Sanniṭṭhāpakacittena pana ubhayampi majjhattavedanaṃ na hoti. Musāvādo tivedano. **Mūlato** pāṇātipāto dosamohavasena dvimūlako, adinnādānaṃ musāvādo ca dosamohavasena vā lobhamohavasena vā, micchācāro surāpānaṃ ca lobhamohavasena dvimūlaṃ. **Kammato** musāvādoyevettha vacīkammaṃ, sesaṃ catubbidhampi kāyakammameva. **Phalato** sabbehi apāyūpapattiphalā ceva sugatiyampi appāyukatādinānāvidha-aniṭṭhaphalā cāti evamettha sabhāvādīto vinicchayo vedītabbo.

Appaṭiviratāti samādānaviratiyā sampattaviratiyā ca abhāvena na paṭiviratā. **Dussīlāti** tato eva pañcasīlamattassāpi abhāvena nissīlā. **Pāpadhammāti** lāmakadhammā hīnācārā. **Pāṇātipātā**

1. Appakassa pasatamattassa (Sī), appakamattassa (Syā)

paṭiviratoti sikkhāpadasamādānena pāṇātipātato virato, ārakā ṭhito. Esa nayo sesesupi.

Idhāpi pāṇātipātāveramaṇi-ādīnaṃ sabhāvato ārammaṇato vedanato mūlato kammato samādānato bhedato phalato ca viññātabbo vinicchayo. Tattha **sabhāvato** pañcapi cetanāyopi honti viratiyopi, virativasena pana desanā āgatā. Yā pāṇātipātā viramantassa “yā tasmim samaye pāṇātipātā ārati viratī”ti evaṃ vuttā kusalacittasampayuttā virati, sā pabhedato tividhā sampattavirati samādānavirati samucchedaviratīti. Tattha asamādinna-sikkhāpadānaṃ attano jātivayabāhusaccādīni paccavekkhitvā “ayuttametam amhākaṃ kātun”ti sampattavattum avītikkamantānaṃ uppajjamānā virati **sampattavirati** nāma. Samādinna-sikkhāpadānaṃ sikkhāpadasamādāne taduttari ca attano jīvitampi pariccajivā vattum avītikkamantānaṃ uppajjamānā virati **samādānavirati** nāma. Ariyamaggasampayuttā pana virati **samucchedavirati** nāma, yassā uppattito paṭṭhāya ariyapuggalānaṃ “pāṇam ghāteṣṣāmā”ti cittampi na uppajjati. Tāsu samādānavirati idhādhippetā.

Ārammaṇato pāṇātipātādīnaṃ ārammaṇāneva etesaṃ ārammaṇāni. Vītikkamitabbatoyeva hi virati nāma hoti. Yathā pana nibbānārammaṇo ariyamaggo kilese pajahati, evaṃ jīvitindriyādi-ārammaṇāyeva ete kusaladhammā pāṇātipātādīni dussīlyāni pajahanti. **Vedanato** sabbāpi sukhavedanāva.

Mūlato ñāṇasampayuttacittena viramantassa alobha-adosa-amohavasena timūlā honti, ñāṇavippayuttacittena viramantassa alobha-adosavasena dvimūlā. **Kammato** musāvādā veramaṇi vacīkammaṃ, sesā kāyakammaṃ. **Samādānato** aññassa garuṭṭhāniyassa santike taṃ alabhantena sayameva vā pañca sīlāni ekajjhaṃ pāṭiyekkaṃ vā samādiyantena samādinnaṃ honti. **Bhedato** gahaṭṭhānaṃ yaṃ yaṃ vītikkantaṃ, taṃ tadeva bhijjati, itaraṃ na bhijjati. Kasmā? Gahaṭṭhā hi anibaddhasīlā honti, yaṃ yaṃ sakkonti, taṃ tadeva rakkhanti. Pabbajitānaṃ pana ekasmim vītikkante sabbāni bhijjantīti.

Phalatoti pāṇātipātā veramaṇiyā cettha aṅgapaccaṅgasampannatā ārohapariṇāhasampatti javanasampatti suppatiṭṭhitapādatā cārutā mudutā sucitā sūratā mahabbalatā vissaṭṭhavacanatā sattānaṃ piyamaṇāpatā abhijjaparisatā acchambhitā duppadhamāsiyatā parūpakkamena amaraṇatā mahāparivāratā suvaṇṇatā susaṅṭhānatā appābādhatā asokatā piyamaṇāpehi avippayogo dīghāyukatāti evamādīni phalāni.

Adinnādānā veramaṇiyā mahādhanadhaññatā anantabhogatā thirabhogatā icchitānaṃ bhogaṇaṃ khippaṃ paṭilābho rājādīhi asādhāraṇabhogatā uḷārabhogatā tattha tattha jeṭṭhakabhāvo natthibhāvassa ajānanatā sukhavihāritāti evamādīni.

Abrahmacariyā veramaṇiyā vigatapaccatthikatā sabbasattānaṃ piyamaṇāpatā annapānavatthacchādanādīnaṃ lābhitā sukhasupanatā sukhaṇṇapibujjhanatā apāyabhayavimokkho itthibhāvanapumsakabhāvānaṃ abhabbatā akkodhanatā saccakāritā¹ amaṅkutā ārādhanasukhatā paripuṇṇindriyatā paripuṇṇalakkhaṇatā nirāsāṅkatā appossukkatā sukhavihāritā akutobhayatā piyavippayogābhāvoti evamādīni. Yasmā pana micchācārāveramaṇiyā phalāni pi ettheva antogadhāni, tasmā².

Musāvādā veramaṇiyā vippasannindriyatā vissaṭṭhamadhurabhāṇitā samasitasuddhadantatā nātithūlatā nātikisatā nātirassatā nātīdīghatā sukhasamphassatā³ uppalagandhamukhatā sussūsakaparisatā ādeyyavacanatā kamaladalasadisamudulohitanuḷivhatā alīnatā anuddhatatāti evamādīni.

Surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhānā veramaṇiyā atītānāgatapaccuppannesu kiccakaraṇīyesu appamādatā ṇāṇavantatā sadā upaṭṭhitassatitā uppannesu kiccakaraṇīyesu ṭhānuppattikapaṭibhānavantatā analasatā ajaḷatā anumattatā⁴ acchambhitā asārambhītā anissukitā amaccharitā saccavāditā apisuṇa-apharusa-asamphappalāpavāditā kataññutā kataveditā cāgavantatā⁵ sīlavantatā uḷukatā akkodhanatā

1. Sakkaccakāritā (Sī)

2. Tasmā abrahmacariyā veramaṇiyā (Sī, Syā)

3. Sukhasambhāsātā (Syā)

4. Amūgatā (Sī, Syā)

5. Bhogavantatā (Sī, Syā)

hirottappasampannatā ujudiṭṭhitā mahantatā paṇḍitatā atthānatthakusalatāti evamādīni phalāni. Evamettha paṇātipātāveramaṇi-ādīnampi sabhāvādito vinicchayo veditabbo.

Sīlavāti yathāvuttapañcasīlavasena sīlavā. **Kalyāṇadhammoti** sundaradhammo, saraṇagamanaparidīpitāya diṭṭhisampattiyā sampannapaññoti attho. Yo pana putto mātāpitūsu assaddhesu dussīlesu ca sayampi tādiso, sopi avajātoyevāti veditabbo. Assaddhiyādayo hi idha avajātabhāvassa lakkhaṇaṃ vuttā, te ca tasmim saṃvijjanti. Mātāpitāro pana upādāya puttassa atijātādibhāvo vuccatīti.

Yo hoti kulagandhanoti kulacchedako kulavināsako. Chedanattho hi idha gandhasaddo “uppalagandhapaccatthikā”ti-ādīsu¹ viya. Keci pana “kuladhamānsano”ti paṭhanti, so evattho.

Ete kho puttā lokasminti ete atijātādayo tayo puttā eva imasmim sattaloke puttā nāma, na ito vinimuttā atthi. Imesu pana **ye bhavanti upāsakā** ye saraṇagamanasampattiyā upāsakā bhavanti kammassakatāññāṇena kammassa kovidā, te ca paṇḍitā paññavanto, pañcasīladasasīlena **sampannā** paripuṇṇā, yācakānaṃ vacanaṃ jānanti tesam mukhākāradassaneneva adhippāyapūraṇatoti **vadaññū**, tesam vā “dehī”ti vacanaṃ sutvā “ime pubbe dānaṃ adatvā evambhūtā, mayā pana evaṃ na bhavitabban”ti tesam pariccāgena tadattham jānantīti vadaññū, paṇḍitānaṃ vā kammassakatādidīpakam vacanaṃ jānantīti vadaññū. “Padaññū”ti ca paṭhanti, padāniyā pariccāgasīlāti attho. Tato eva vīgatamaccheramalattā **vītamaccharā**. **Abbhaghanāti** abbhasaṅkhātā ghanā, ghanameghapaṭalā vā **muttocando** viya upāsakādīparisāsu khattiyādīparisāsu ca **virocare** virocanti, sobhantīti attho.

Pañcamasuttavaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā.

1. Vi 1. 41 piṭṭhe.

6. Avuṭṭhikasuttavaṇṇanā

75. Chaṭṭhe **avuṭṭhikasamoti** avuṭṭhikameghasamo. Ekacco hi megho satapaṭalasaḥassapaṭalo hutvā uṭṭhahitvā thananto gajjanto vijjotanto ekaṃ udakabindumpi apātetvā vigacchati, tathūpamo ekacco puggaloti dassento āha “avuṭṭhikasamo”ti. **Padesavassīti** ekadesava ssimeghasamo. Padesavassī viyāti hi padesavassī. Ekacco ekasmiṃyeva ṭhāne ṭhitesu manussesu yathā ekacce tementi, ekacce na tementi, evaṃ mandaṃ vassati, tathūpamaṃ ekaccaṃ puggalaṃ dasseti “padesavassī”ti. **Sabbatthābhivassīti** sabbasmīṃ pathavīpabbatasamuddādike jagatippadese abhivassimeghasamo. Ekacco hi sakalacakkavāḷagabbhaṃ pattharivā sabbatthakameva abhivassati, taṃ cātuddīpikamahāmeghaṃ ekaccassa puggalassa upamaṃ katvā vuttaṃ “sabbatthābhivassī”ti.

Sabbesānanti sabbesaṃ, ayameva vā pāḷho. **Na dātā hotīti** adānasīlo hoti, thaddhamaccharitāya na kassaci kiñci detīti attho. Idāni dānassa khettaṃ deyyadhammañca vibhāgena dassetuṃ “**samaṇabrāhmaṇā**”ti-ādimāha. Tattha samitapāpasamaṇā ceva pabbajjamattasamaṇā ca bāhitapāpabrāhmaṇā ceva jātimattabrāhmaṇā ca idha “samaṇabrāhmaṇā”ti adhippetā. **Kapaṇā** nāma duggatā daliddamanussā. **Addhitā** nāma pathāvino paribbayavihīnā. **Vanibbakā** nāma ye “iṭṭhaṃ detha kantaṃ manāpaṃ kālena anavajjaṃ udaggacittā pasannacittā, evaṃ dentā gacchatha sugatiṃ, gacchatha brahmalokaṃ”ti-ādinā nayena dāne niyojenta dānassa vaṇṇaṃ thomentā vicaranti. **Yācakā** nāma ye kevalaṃ “mutṭhimattaṃ detha, pasatamattaṃ detha, sarāvamattaṃ dethā”ti appakampi yācamānā vicaranti. Tattha samaṇabrāhmaṇaggahaṇena guṇakhettaṃ upakārikhettañca dasseti, kapaṇādiggahaṇena karuṇākhettaṃ. **Annanti** yaṃkiñci khādanīyaṃ bhojanīyaṃ. **Pānanti** ambapānādīpanakaṃ. **Vatthanti** nivāsanapārūpanādi-acchādanaṃ. **Yānanti** rathavayhādi antamaso upāhanaṃ upādāya gamanasādhanaṃ. **Mālāti** ganthitāganthitabhedaṃ sabbaṃ pupphaṃ. **Gandhanti** yaṃkiñci gandhajātaṃ pisitaṃ apisitaṃ gandhūpakaraṇaṃ. **Vilepananti** chavirāgakaraṇaṃ. **Seyyāti** mañcapīṭhādi ceva pāvāraḷavādi ca sayitabbavatthu. Seyyaggahaṇena cettha āsanampi gahitanti daṭṭhabbaṃ. **Āvasathanti** vātātāpādīparissayavinodanaṃ patissayaṃ. **Padīpeyyanti** dīpakapallikādīpadīpūpakaraṇaṃ.

Evam kho bhikkhveti vijjamānepi deyyadhamme paṭiggāhakānaṃ evaṃ dātabbavattum sabbena sabbaṃ adento puggalo avassikameghasadiso hoti. Idam vuttaṃ hoti—bhikkhave yathā so megho satapaṭala sahasapaṭalo hutvā uṭṭhahitvā na kiñci vassi vigacchati, evameva yo uḷāraṃ vipulaṃ ca bhogaṃ saṃharitvā gehaṃ āvasanto kassaci kaṭacchumattaṃ bhikkhaṃ vā uḷūkamattaṃ yāguṃ vā adatvā vigacchati, vivaso maccuvasaṃ gacchati, so avuṭṭhikasamo nāma hotīti. Iminā nayena sesesupi nigamaṇaṃ veditabbaṃ. Imesu ca tīsu puggalesu paṭhamo ekaṃseneva garahitabbo, dutiyo pasaṃsanīyo, tatiyo pasaṃsanīyataro. Paṭhamo vā ekanteneva sabbanihīno, dutiyo majjhimo, tatiyo uttamoti veditabbo.

Gāthāsu **samaṇeti** upayogavasena bahuvacanaṃ, tathā sesesupi. **Laddhānāti** labhitvā, samaṇe dakkhiṇeyye pavāretvā puṭṭho na saṃvibhajati. **Annāṃ pānaṃca bhojananti** annaṃ vā pānaṃ vā aññaṃ vā bhuñjitabbayuttakaṃ bhojanaṃ, taṃ na saṃvibhajati. Ayaṃ hettha saṅkhepattho—yo atthikabhāvena upagate sampāṭiggāhake labhitvā annādinā saṃvibhāgamatthampi na karoti, kiṃ so aññaṃ dānaṃ dassati, **taṃ** evarūpaṃ thaddhamacchariyaṃ **purisādhamāṃ** nihīnapuggalaṃ paṇḍitā **avuṭṭhikasamoti āhu** kathayantīti.

Ekaccānaṃ na dadātīti vijjamānepi mahati dātabbadhamme ekesaṃ sattānaṃ tesu kodhavasena vā, deyyadhamme lobhavasena vā na dadātī. **Ekaccānaṃ pavecchatīti** ekesaṃyeva pana dadātī. **Medhāvinoti** paññavanto paṇḍitā janā.

Subhikkhavācoti yo upagatānaṃ yācakānaṃ “annaṃ detha, pānaṃ detha”ti-ādinā taṃ taṃ dāpeti, so sulabhabhikkhatāya subhikkhā vācā etassāti subhikkhavāco. “Subhikkhavassī”tipi paṭhanti. Yathā loko subhikkho hoti, evaṃ sabbatthābhivassitamahāmegho subhikkhavassī nāma hoti. Evamayampi mahādānehi sabbatthābhivassī subhikkhavassīti. **Āmodamāno pakiretīti** tuṭṭhahaṭṭhamānaso sahatthena dānaṃ dento paṭiggāhakakahette deyyadhammaṃ pakirento viya hoti, vācāyapi “**detha detha**”ti bhāsati.

Idāni naṃ subhikkhavassitabhāvaṃ dassetuṃ **“yathāpi megho”**ti-ādi vuttaṃ. Tatrāyaṃ saṅkhepattho—yathā mahāmegho paṭhamāṃ mandanigghosena thanayitvā puna sakalanadīkandarāni ekaninnādaṃ karonto gajjayitvā pavassati, sabbatthakameva vārinā udakena thalaṃ ninnāṅca abhisandanto pūreti ekoghaṃ karoti, **evameva** idha imasmiṃ satta-loke ekacco uḷārapuggalo sabbasamatāya so mahāmegho viya vassitabbattā **tādiso** yathā dhanāṃ **uṭṭhānādhigataṃ** attano uṭṭhānavīriyābhiniḥḥattāṃ hoti, evaṃ analaso hutvā taṅca **dhammena** nāyena **saṃharitvā** tannibhattena annena pānena aññena ca deyyadhammena **patte** sampatte **vanibbake sammā** sammadeva desakālānurūpaṅceva icchānurūpaṅca **tappeti** sampavāretīti.

Chaṭṭhasuttavaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā.

7. Sukhapatthanāsuttavaṇṇanā

76. Sattame **sukhānī**ti sukhanimittāni. **Patthayamānoti** icchamāno ākaṅkhamāno. **Sīlanti** gahaṭṭhasīlaṃ pabbajitasīlaṅca. Gahaṭṭho ce, gahaṭṭhasīlaṃ, pabbajito ce, catupārisuddhisīlanti adhippāyo. **Rakkheyyāti** samādiyitvā avītikkamanto sammadeva gopeyya. **Pasāmsā me āgacchatū**ti “mama kalyāṇo kittisaddo āgacchatū”ti icchanto paṇḍito sappañño sīlaṃ rakkheyya. Sīlavato hi gahaṭṭhassa tāva “asuko asukakulassa putto sīlavā kalyāṇadhammo saddho pasanno dāyako kārako”ti-ādinā parisamajjhe kalyāṇo kittisaddo abbhuggacchati, pabbajitassa “asuko nāma bhikkhu sīlavā vattasampanno sorato sukhasamvāso sagāravo sappattisso”ti-ādinā -pa- abbhuggacchatīti. Vuttaṃ hetam—

“Puna caparaṃ gahapatayo sīlavato sīlasampannassa kalyāṇo kittisaddo bhuggacchatī”ti¹.

1. Am 2. 221; Khu 1. 185; Vi 3. 322 piṭṭhesu.

Tathā—

“Ākaṅkheyya ce bhikkhave bhikkhu ‘sābrahmacārīnaṃ piyo cassam manāpo, garu ca bhāvanīyo cā’ti, sīlesvevassa paripūrakārī”¹ ti ādi.

Bhogā me uppajjantūti ettha gahaṭṭhassa tāva sīlavato kalyāṇadhammassa yena yena sippaṭṭhānena jīvikam kappeti yadi kasiyā yadi vaṇijjāya yadi rājaporisena, taṃ taṃ yathākālam yathāvidhiṅca ativiya appamattabhāvato athassa anuppannā ceva bhogā uppajjanti, uppannā ca bhogā phātiṃ gamissanti. Pabbajitassa pana sīlacārasampannassa appamādavīhārissa sato sīlasampannassa sīlasampadāya appicchatādiguṇesu ca pasannā manussā uḷāruḷāre paccaye abhiharanti, evamassa anuppannā ceva bhogā uppajjanti, uppannā ca thirā honti. Tathā hi vuttam—

“Puna caparam gahapatayo sīlavā sīlasampanno appamādādhikaraṇam mahantaṃ bhogakkhandham adhigacchatī”² ti.

Tathā—

“Ākaṅkheyya ce bhikkhave bhikkhu ‘lābhī assam cīvarapiṇḍapātasenāsanagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārānan’ti, sīlesvevassa paripūrakārī”¹ ca.

Sesam vuttanayameva.

Gāthāsu **patthayānoti** patthayanto. **Tayo sukheti** tīṇi sukhāni. **Vittalābhanti** dhanalābham, bhoguppattinti attho. Visesto cettha pasamsāya cetasikasukham, bhogehi kāyikasukham, itarena upapattisukham, tathā paṭhamena diṭṭhadhammasukham, tatiyena samparāyasukham, dutiyena ubhayasukham gahitanti veditabham.

Idāni pasamsādikāraṇassa sīlassa viya pasamsādīnampi visesakāraṇam pāpamittaparivajjanam kalyāṇamittasevanaṅca ādīnavānisaṃsehi saddhim dassento “**akaronto**”¹ ti-ādīmāha. Tattha **saṅkiyoti** pāpasmim parisaṅkitabbo “addhā iminā pāpam kataṃ vā karissati vā, tathā

1. Ma 1. 39 piṭṭhe.

2. Am 2. 221; Khu 1. 185; Vi 3. 322 piṭṭhesu.

hesa pāpapurisehi saddhim sañcaratī”ti. **Assāti** imassa pāpajanasevino puggalassa upari, assa vā puggalassa **avaṇṇo** abhūtopi pāpajanasevitāya **ruhati** virūḷhim vepullam āpajjati pattharati. **Assāti** vā bhummatthe sāmivacanam, tasmim puggaleti attho. **Sa ve tādisako hotīti** yo yādisam pāpamittam vā kalyāṇamittam vā bhajati upasevati ca, so puggalo bhūmibhāgavasena udakam viya tādisova hoti, pāpadhammo kalyāṇadhammo vā hoti. Kasmā? **Sahavāso hi tādiso** yasmā sahavāso saṁsaggo uparāgo viya phalikamaṇīsu purisa-upanissayabhūtam puggalākāram gāhāpeti, tasmā pāpapuggalena saha vāso na kātabboti adhippāyo.

Sevamāno sevamānanti param pakatisuddham puggalam kālena kālam attānam sevamānam sevamāno bhajamāno pāpapuggalo, tena vā seviyamāno. **Samphuṭṭho samphusanti** tena pakatisuddhena puggalena sahavāsenā saṁsaggena samphuṭṭho pāpapuggalo sayampi tathā tam phusanto. **Saro diddho kalāpam vāti** yathā nāma saro visena diddho litto sarakalāpagato sarasamūhasaṅkhātam sarakalāpam attanā phuṭṭham alittampi upalimpati, evam pāpena **upalepabhayā dhīro**ti dhitisampannatā dhīro paṇḍitapuriso pāpasahāyo na bhaveyya.

Pūtimaccham kusagenāti yathā kucchitabhāvena pūtibhūtam maccham kusatiṇaggena yo puriso **upanayhati** puṭabandhavasena bandhati, tassa te kusā apūtikāpi pūrimacchasambandhena pūti duggandhameva vāyanti. **Evam bālūpasevanāti** evaṁsampadā bālajanūpasevanā daṭṭhabbā. **Evam dhīrūpasevanāti** yathā asurabhinopi pattā tagarasambandhena surabhim vāyanti, evam paṇḍitūpasevanā pakatiyā asīlavato sīlasamādānādivasena sīlagandhavāyanassa kāraṇam hoti.

Tasmāti yasmā akalyāṇamittasevanāya kalyāṇamittasevanāya ca ayaṁ ediso ādīnavo ānisaṁso ca, tasmā **pattapuṭasseva**¹ palāsapuṭassa viya duggandhasugandhavatthusamṁsaggena asādhusādhujanasannissayena ca. **Ñatvā sampākamattanoti** attano dukkhudrayam sukhudrayam ca

1. Palāsapuṭasseva (Ka)

phalanipphattim̄ ñatvā jānitvā **asante** pāpamitte na upaseveyya, **sante** upasante vantadose pasatthe vā paṇḍite seveyya. Tathā hi **asanto nirayaṃ nenti, santo pāpenti suggatinti**. Iti Bhagavā paṭhamagāthāya yathāvuttāni tīṇi sukhanimittāni dassetvā tato parāhi pañcahi gāthāhi paṭipakkhaparivajjanena saddhim̄ pasamsāsukhassa āgamanam̄ dassetvā osānagāthāya tiṇṇampi sukhānam̄ āgamanakāraṇena saddhim̄ osānasukham̄ dasseti.

Sattamasuttavaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā.

8. Bhidurasuttavaṇṇanā

77. Atṭhame **bhidurāyanti** bhiduro ayam̄. **Kāyoti** rūpakāyo. So hi aṅgapaccāṅgānam̄ kesādīnañca samūhaṭṭhena, evam̄ kucchitānam̄ jegucchānam̄ āyo uppattidesotipi kāyo. Tatrāyam̄ vacanattho—āyanti etthāti āyo. Ke āyanti? Kucchitā kesādayo. Iti kucchitānam̄ āyotipi kāyo. Atthato pana catusantativasena pavattamānānam̄ bhūtopādāyadhammānam̄ puñjo. Idaṃ vuttam̄ hoti—bhikkhave ayam̄ catumahābhūtamayo rūpakāyo bhiduro bhedanasīlo bhedanasabhāvo khaṇe khaṇe viddham̄sanasabhāvoti. “Bhindarāyan”tipi pātho, so evattho. **Viññānanti** tebhūmakam̄ kusalādicittam̄. Vacanattho pana—tam̄ tam̄ ārammaṇam̄ vijānātīti viññānam̄. Yam̄ hi sañjānanapajānanavidhuraṃ ārammaṇavijānanam̄ upaladdhi, tam̄ viññānam̄. **Virāgadhammanti** virajjanadhammam̄, palujjanasabhāvanti attho. **Sabbe upadhīti** khandhūpadhi kilesūpadhi abhisāṅkhārūpadhi pañcakāmaguṇūpadhīti ete “upadhīyati ettha dukkhan”ti upadhisaññitā sabbepi upādānakkhandhakilesābhisaṅkhārapañcakāmaguṇadharmā hutvā abhāvaṭṭhena **aniccā**, udayabbayappaṭipīlanatṭhena **dukkhā**, jarāya maraṇena cāti dvidhā vipariṇāmetabbasabhāvātāya pakativijahanatṭhena **vipariṇāmadhammā**. Evamettha aniccadassanasukhatāya rūpadhamme viññānañca visum̄ gahetvā puna upadhivibhāgena sabbepi tebhūmakadhamme ekajjham̄ gahetvā aniccadukkhanupassanāmukhena tathābujjhanakānam̄ puggalānam̄ ajjhāsayaena sammasanacāro kathito. Kāmam̄

cettha lakkhaṇadvayameva Pāḷiyam āgataṃ, “yam dukkham, tadanattā”¹ pana vacanato dukkhalakkhaṇeneva anattalakkhaṇampi dassitamevāti veditabban.

Gāthāyam **upadhīsu bhayaṃ disvāti** upadhīsu²

bhayatupaṭṭhānañāvasena bhayaṃ disvā, tesam bhāyitabbataṃ passivā. Iminā balavavipassanaṃ dasseti. Bhayatupaṭṭhānañānameva hi vibhajivā visesavasena ādīnavānupassanā nibbidānupassanāti ca vuccati.

Jātimaraṇamaccagāti evaṃ sammāsanto vipassanāñānaṃ maggena ghaṭetvā maggaparamparāya arahattaṃ patto jātimaraṇaṃ atīto nāma hoti. Kathaṃ?

Sampatvā paramaṃ santinti paramaṃ uttamaṃ anuttamaṃ santim

sabbasaṅkhārūpasamaṃ nibbānaṃ adhigantvā. Evaṃbhūto ca **kālaṃ**

kaṅkhati bhāvitattoti catunnaṃ ariyamaggānaṃ vasena

bhāvanābhisamayanipphattiyā bhāvitakāyasīlacittapaññattā bhāvitatto

maraṇaṃ jīvitaṅca anabhinandanto kevalaṃ attano

khandhapariniḅbānakālaṃ kaṅkhati udikkhati, na tassa katthaci patthanā

hotīti. Tenāha—

“Nābhinandāmi maraṇaṃ, nābhinandāmi jīvitaṃ.

Kālaṅca paṭikaṅkhāmi, nibbisaṃ bhatako yathā”³.

Aṭṭhamasuttavaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā.

9. Dhātusosaṃsandanasuttavaṇṇanā

78. Navame **dhātusoti** dhātuto. Dhātuti ca ajjhāsayaḍdhātu ajjhāsayasabhāvo adhippeto, yo adhimuttītipi vuccati. **Saṃsandantīti** tāya dhātusabhāgatāya yathādhātu yathā-ajjhāsayaṃ allīyanti ekato honti. **Samentīti** tāya eva samānajjhāsayaṭṭāya ekacittā hutvā samāgacchanti aññamaññaṃ bhajanti upasaṅkamanti, attano rucibhāvakhantidiṭṭhiyo vā tattha tattha same karontā pavattanti. **Hīnādhimuttikāti** hīne kāmaguṇāḍḍike adhimutti etesanti hīnādhimuttikā, hīnajjhāsayaṃ. **Kalyāṇādhimuttikāti** kalyāṇe nekkhammāḍḍike adhimutti etesanti kalyāṇādhimuttikā, paṇītajjhāsayaṃ. Sace hi ācariyupajjhāyā na

1. Saṃ 2. 19 piṭṭhe. 2. Tīsu upadhīsu (Sī, Syā) 3. Khu 2. 307 piṭṭhe Theragāthāyam.

sīlavanto, antevāsikasaddhivihārikā ca sīlavanto, te ācariyupajjhāyepi na upasaṅkamanti, attano sadise sārubbabhikkhūyeva upasaṅkamanti. Sace pana ācariyupajjhāyā sīlavanto, itare na sīlavanto, tepi na ācariyupajjhāye upasaṅkamanti, attano sadise hīnādhimuttikeyeva upasaṅkamanti. Evaṃ upasaṅkamanāṃ pana na kevalaṃ etarahi eva, atha kho atītānāgatepīti dassento “**atītampi bhikkhave**”ti-ādimāha. Saṅkhepato saṅkilesadhammesu abhiniviṭṭhā hīnādhimuttikā, vodānadhammesu abhiniviṭṭhā kalyāṇādhimuttikā.

Idaṃ pana dussīlānaṃ dussīlasevanameva, sīlavantānaṃ sīlavantasevanameva, duppaññānaṃ duppaññasevanameva, paññavantānaṃ paññavantasevanameva ko niyāmetīti? Ajjhāsayaadhātu niyāmeti. Sambahulā kira bhikkhū ekasmiṃ gāme bhikkhācāraṃ caranti, te manussā bahuṃ bhattaṃ āharitvā pattāni pūretvā “yathāsabhāgaṃ paribhuñjathā”ti vatvā uyyojesuṃ. Bhikkhū āhaṃsu “āvuso manussā dhātusaṃyuttakamme payojentī”ti. Evaṃ ajjhāsayaadhātu niyāmetīti. Dhātusaṃyuttena ayamatto dīpetabbo—Gijjhakūṭapabbatasmiṃ hi gilānaseyyāya nipanno Bhagavā ārakkhatthāya parivāretvā vasantesu Sāriputtamoggallānādīsu ekamekaṃ attano parisāya saddhiṃ caṅkamantaṃ oloketvā bhikkhū āmantesi “passatha no tumhe bhikkhave Sāriputtaṃ sambahulehi bhikkhūhi saddhiṃ caṅkamantanti. Evaṃ bhante. Sabbe kho ete bhikkhave bhikkhū mahāpaññā”ti¹ sabbaṃ vitthāretabbaṃ.

Gāthāsu **saṃsaggā**ti saṅkilesato saḥavāsādivasena samāyogato, atha vā dassanasāṃsaggo savanasāṃsaggo samullāpasāṃggo sambhogasāṃsaggo kāyasāṃsaggoti evaṃ pañcavidhe saṃsagge yato kutoci saṃsaggato. **Vanatho jāto**ti kilesa uppanno maggena asamūhato. **Asāṃsaggena chijjati**ti saṃsaggapaṭikkhepena kāyavivekādinā pubbhāge chijjitvā puna accantāsaṃsaggena samucchadavivekena chijjati pahiyati. Ettāvataṃ saṅkhepato hīnādhimuttiyā samudayo atthaṅgamo ca dassito hoti.

1. Saṃ 1. 369 piṭṭhe.

Yasmā pana te saṃsaggā te ca kilesā kosajjasena uppajjanti ceva vaḍḍhanti ca, na vīriyārambhavasena, tasmā hīnādhimuttike kusītapuggale vajjetvā kalyāṇādhimuttike āradhaviṛiye sevantena asaṃsaggena saṃsaggajo vanatho chinditabboti yathāvuttamattham vitthārato dassento kusītasevanāya tāva ādīnavam pakāsetum “**parittam dārun**”ti-ādimāha.

Tattha **parittam dārunti** khuddakam kaṭṭhamayam kullam. **Yathā sīde mahaṇṇave**ti yathā khuddakam kullam āruhitvā mahāsamuddam taritukāmo tīram appatvā samujjamajjheyeva sīdeyya, patitvā macchakacchapabhakkho bhaveyya. **Evam kusitam āgamma, sādhujīvipi sīdatī**ti evameva kusitam vīriyārambharahitam kilesavasikam puggalam nissāya tena katasamsaggo sādhujīvipi parisuddhājīvo parisuddhasīlopi samāno hīnasamsaggato uppannehi kāmavitakkādīhi khajjamāno pāram gantum asamattho saṃsāraṇṇaveyyeva sīdati. **Tasmāti** yasmā evam anathāvaho kusītasamsaggo, tasmā tam āgamma ālasiyānuyogena kucchitam sīdatīti **kusitam**, tato eva **hīnavīriyam** nibbīriyam akalyāṇamittam **parivajjeyya**. Ekanteneva pana kāyavivekādinam ceva tadanāvivekādināṅca vasena **pavivittehi**, tato eva kilesehi ārakattā **ariyehi** parisuddhehi, nibbānam paṭipesitattabhāvato **pahitattehi** ārammaṇalakkhaṇūpanijjhānānam vasena jhāyanato **jhāyīhi** sabbakālam paggahitavīriyatāya **āradhaviṛiyehi paṇḍitehi** sappaññehiyeva saha āvaseyya saṃvaseyyāti.

Navamasuttavaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā.

10. Parihānasuttavaṇṇanā

79. Dasame **parihānāya saṃvattantī**ti avuddhiyā bhavanti, maggādhigamassa paripanthāya hontī. Adhigatassa pana maggassa parihāni nāma natthi. “Tayo dhammā”ti dhammādhīṭṭhānavasena uddiṭṭhadhamme puggalādhīṭṭhānāya desanāya vibhajanto “**idha bhikkhave sekho bhikkhū**”ti-ādimāha.

Tattha kammaṃ āramitabbato ārāmo etassāti **kammārāmo**, kamme ratoti **kammarato**. Kammārāmatam kammābhiratim anuyutto

payuttoti **kammārāmatamanuyutto**. Tattha kammaṃ nāma itikattabbaṃ kammaṃ, seyyathidaṃ? Cīvaravicāraṇaṃ cīvarakaraṇaṃ upatthambhanaṃ pattatthavikaṃ aṃsabandhanaṃ kāyabandhanaṃ dhamakaraṇaṃ ādhāraṇaṃ pādakathalikaṃ sammajjanīti evamādīnaṃ upakaraṇānaṃ karaṇaṃ, yañca vihāre khaṇḍaphullādipaṭisaṅkharāṇaṃ. Ekacco hi etāni karonto sakaladivasā eṭāneva karoti. Taṃ sandhāyetaṃ vuttaṃ. Yo pana etesaṃ karaṇavelāyameva eṭāni karoti, uddesavelāyaṃ uddesaṃ gaṇhāti, sajjhāyavelāyaṃ sajjhāyati, cetiyaṅgaṇavattādikaraṇavelāyaṃ cetiyaṅgaṇavattādīni karoti, manasikāraṇavelāyaṃ manasikāraṇaṃ karoti sabbatthakakammaṭṭhāne vā pārihāriyakammaṭṭhāne vā, na so kammārāmo nāma. Tassa taṃ—

“Yāni kho pana tāni sabrahmacārīnaṃ uccāvacaṇi kiṃ karaṇīyāni, tattha dakkho hoti analaso tatrūpāyāya vīmaṃsāya samannāgato, alaṃ kātuṃ alaṃ saṃvidhātun”ti¹—

Ādinā Satthārā anuññātakaraṇameva hoti.

Bhassārāmoti yo Bhagavatā paṭikkhittarājakathādivasena rattindivaṃ vītināmeti, ayaṃ bhasse pariyaṅtakārī na hotīti bhassārāmo nāma. Yo pana rattimpī divāpi dhammaṃ katheti, pañhaṃ vissajjeti, ayaṃ appabhasso bhasse pariyaṅtakārīyeva. Kasmā? “Sannipatitānaṃ vo bhikkhave dvayaṃ karaṇīyaṃ dhammī vā kathā, ariyo vā tuṅhībhāvo”ti² vuttavidhimīyeva paṭipannoti.

Niddārāmoti yo yāvadatthaṃ udarāvadehakaṃ bhuñjitvā seyyasukhaṃ passasukhaṃ middhasukhaṃ anuyuñjati, yo ca gacchantopi nisinnopi ṭhitopi thinamiddhābhibhūto niddāyati, ayaṃ niddārāmo nāma. Yassa pana karajakāyagelaṇṇena cittaṃ bhavaṅgaṃ otarati, nāyaṃ niddārāmo. Tenevāha—

“Abhijānāmi kho paṇāhaṃ Aggivessana gimhākaṃ pacchime māse pacchābhattaṃ piṇḍapātappaṭikkanto catugguṇaṃ saṅghāṭim paññāpetvā dakkhiṇena passena sato sampajāno niddaṃ okkamitā”ti³.

1. Dī 3. 222; Aṃ 3. 278 piṭṭhesu.

2. Ma 1. 217 piṭṭhe.

3. Ma 1. 316 piṭṭhe.

Ettha ca puthujjanakalyāṇakopi sekhotveva veditabbo, tasmā tassa sabbassapi visesādhigamassa itaresaṃ upari visesādhigamassa ca parihānāya vattantīti veditabbaṃ. Sukkapakkhassa vuttavipariyāyena atthavibhāvanā veditabbā.

Gāthāsu **uddhatoti** cittavikkhepakarena uddhaccena uddhato avūpasanto. **Appakiccassāti** anuññātassapi vuttappakārassa kiccassa yuttappayuttakāleyeva karaṇato appakicco assa bhaveyya. **Appamiddhoti** “divasaṃ caṅkamaṇa nisajjāyā”ti-ādinā vuttajāgariyānuyogena niddārahito assa. **Anuddhatoti** bhassārāmatāya uppajjanakacittavikkhepassa abhassārāmo hutvā parivajjanena na uddhato vūpasantacitto, samāhitoti attho. Sesāṃ pubbe vuttanayattā suviññeyyameva. Iti imasmim vage paṭhamadutiya pañcamachāṭṭhasattama-aṭṭhamanavamesu suttesu vaṭṭaṃ kathitaṃ, itaresu vaṭṭavivaṭṭaṃ.

Dasamasuttavaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā.

Tatīyavaggavaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā.

4. Catutthavagga

1. Vitakkasuttavaṇṇanā

80. Catutthavaggassa paṭhame **akusalavitakkāti** akosallasambhūtā vitakkā, micchāvitakkāti attho. **Anavaññattipaṭisaṃyuttoti** ettha **anavaññattīti** anavaññā parehi attano ahīḷitā aparibhūtā, “aho vata maṃ pare na avajāneyyūn”ti evaṃ pavatto icchācāro, tāya anavaññattiyā paṭisaṃyutto saṃsaṭṭho, taṃ vā ārabha pavatto anavaññattipaṭisaṃyutto vitakko. Tasmā “kathaṃ nu kho maṃ pare gahaṭṭhā ceva pabbajitā ca na orakato daheyyūn”ti sambhāvanakamyatāya icchācāre ṭhatvā pavattitavitakkassetāṃ adhivacanāṃ. **Lābhasakkārasilokapaṭisaṃyuttoti** cīvarādīlābhena ceva sakkārena ca

kittisaddena ca ārammaṇakaraṇavasena paṭisaṃyutto.

Parānuddayatāpaṭisaṃyuttoti paresu anuddayatāpatirūpakena gehasitapemena paṭisaṃyutto. Yaṃ sandhāya vuttam—

“Saṃsaṭṭho viharati rājūhi rājamahāmattehi brāhmaṇehi gahapatikehi titthiyehi titthiyasāvakehi sahanandī sahasokī sukhitesu sukhito dukkhitesu dukkhito, uppannesu kiccakaraṇīyesu attanāva yogam¹ āpajjati”².

Gāthāsu anavaññattiyā paṭisaṃyutto puggalo **anavaññattisaṃyutto**. Lābhasakkāre gāravo etassa, na dhammeti **lābhasakkāragāravo**. Sukhadukkhesu amā saha bhavāti³ amaccā, sahāyasadisā upaṭṭhākā. Tehi gehasitapemavasena saha nandanasīlo **sahanandī amaccehi**, iminā parānuddayatāpaṭisaṃyuttam vitakkaṃ dasseti. **Ārā saṃyojanakkhayāti** imehi tīhi vitakkehi abhibhūto puggalo saṃyojanakkhayato arahattato dūre, tassa taṃ dullabhanti attho.

Puttapasunti putte ca pasavo ca. Puttasaddena cettha dārādayo, pasusaddena assamahimsakhattavatthādayo ca saṅgahitā. **Vivāheti** vivāhakārāpane. Iminā āvāhopi saṅgahito. **Samharānīti**⁴ pariggahāni, parikkhārasaṅgahānīti attho. “Santhavānī”⁵ti ca paṭhanti, mittasanthavānīti attho. Sabbattha hitvāti sambandho. **Bhabbo so tādiso bhikkhūti** so yathāvuttam sabbam papañcam pariccajitvā yathā Satthārā vuttāya sammāpaṭipattiyā, tathā passitabbato tādiso saṃsāre bhayaṃ ikkhatīti **bhikkhu uttamam sambodhim** arahattam pattum arahati.

Paṭhamasuttavaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā.

2. Sakkārasuttavaṇṇanā

81. Dutiye **sakkārenāti** sakkārena hetubhūtena, atha vā **sakkārenāti** sakkārahetunā, sakkārahetukena vā. Sakkāram hi

1. Attano voyogam (Sī), attano yogam (Syā)

2. Saṃ 2. 10. 387; Abhi 2. 371 piṭṭhesu. 3. Gatīti (Ka) 4. Saṅgahānīti (Sī, Syā)

nissāya idhekacce puggalā pāpicchā icchāpakatā icchācāre thatvā “sakkāraṃ nibbattessāmā”ti anekavihitam anesanaṃ appatirūpaṃ āpajjitvā ito cutā apāyesu nibbattanti, apare yathāsakkāraṃ labhitvā tannimittam mānamadamacchariyādivasena pamādam āpajjitvā ito cutā apāyesu nibbattanti. Yam sandhāya vuttam “sakkārena abhibhūtā pariyādinnaṃ”ti. Tattha **abhibhūtā**ti ajjhotthaṭṭā. **Pariyādinnaṃ**ti khepitaṃ, icchācārena mānamadādinā ca khayam pāpitakusalacittā. Atha vā **pariyādinnaṃ**ti parito ādinnaṃ, vuttappakārena akusalakoṭṭhāsenā yathā kusalaṃ uppattivāro na hoti, evaṃ samantato gahitaṃ attho. **Asakkārenā**ti hīletvā paribhavitvā parehi attani pavattitena asakkārena hetunā, asakkārahetukena vā mānādinā. **Sakkārena ca asakkārena cāti** kehici pavattitena sakkārena kehici pavattitena asakkārena ca. Ye hi kehici paṭhamam sakkatā hutvā tehiyeva asārabhāvam¹ ñatvā pacchā asakkatā honti, tādise sandhāya vuttam “sakkārena ca asakkārena cā”ti.

Ettha sakkārena abhibhūtā Devadattādayo nidassetabbā. Vuttampi cetam—

“Phalam ve kadalam hanti, phalam velum phalam nalam.
Sakkāro kāpurisam hanti, gabbho assataram yathā”ti².

Sādhūnam upari katena asakkārena abhibhūtā

Daṇḍakīrājakālīṅgarājamajjharājādayo nidassetabbā. Vuttampi cetam—

“Kisam hi vaccham avakiriya Daṇḍakī,
Ucchinnaṃ sajanā saraṭṭho.
Kukkuḷanāme nirayamhi paccati,
Tassa phuliṅgāni patanti kāye.

1. Assaddhādibhāvam (Sī)

2. Sam 1. 156; Am 1. 385; Vi 4. 346 piṭṭhesu.

Yo saññate pabbajite avañcayi,
 Dhammaṃ bhaṇante samaṇe adūsake.
 Taṃ nāḷikeram sunakhā parattha,
 Saṅgamma khādanti viphandamānaṃ¹.

Upahacca manaṃ majjho, mātaṅgasmim yasassine.
 Sapārisajjo ucchinno, majjhāraññaṃ tadā ahū²ti.

Sakkārena ca asakkārena ca abhibhūtā aññatitthiyā Nāṭaputtādayo
 nidassetabbā.

Gāthāsu **ubhayanti** ubhayena sakkārena ca asakkārena ca. **Samādhi na vikampatī** na calati, ekaggabhāvena³ tiṭṭhati. Kassa pana na calatī āha “appamādavihārino”ti⁴. Yo pamādarkaradhammānaṃ⁵ rāgādīnaṃ suṭṭhu pahinattā appamādavihārī arahā, tassa. So hi lokadhammehi na vikampati. **Sukhumadiṭṭhivipassakanti** phalasaṃpatti-atthaṃ sukhumāya diṭṭhiyā paññāya abhiññaṃ pavattavipassanattā sukhumadiṭṭhivipassakaṃ. **Upādānakkhayārāmaṃti** catunnaṃ upādānānaṃ khayaṃ pariyosānabhūtaṃ arahattaphalaṃ āramitabbaṃ etassāti upādānakkhayārāmaṃ. Sesam vuttanayameva.

Dutiyasuttavaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā.

3. Devasaddasuttavaṇṇanā

82. Tatiye **devesūti** ṭhapetvā arūpāvacaradeve ceva asaññadeve ca tadanñesu upapattidevesu. **Devasaddāti** devānaṃ pītisaṃmudāhārasaddā. **Niccharantīti** aññamaññaṃ ālāpasallāpavasena pavattanti. **Samayā samayaṃ upādāyāti** samayato samayaṃ paṭicca. Idaṃ vuttaṃ hoti—yasmim kāle ṭhitā te devā taṃ kālaṃ āgamma naṃ passissanti, tato taṃ ayaṃ sampattaṃ āgammaṃti. “Samayaṃ samayaṃ upādāyā”ti ca keci paṭhanti,

1. Khu 6. 8 piṭṭhe Jātake.

3. Ekaggabhāveva (Sī), ekaggabhāvova (Syā)

5. Pamādarkaradhammānaṃ (Sī)

2. Khu 6. 61 piṭṭhe Jātake.

4. Appamānavihārinoti (Sī)

tesaṃ taṃ taṃ samayaṃ paṭiccāti attho. **Yasmim̄ samayeti** yadā “aṭṭhikaṅkalūpamā kāmā”¹ti-ādinā¹ “sambādho gharāvāso”²ti-ādinā² ca kāmesu gharāvāse ca ādinavā, tappaṭipakkhato nekkhamme ānisaṃsā ca sudiṭṭhā honti, tasmim̄ samaye. Tadā hissa ekantena pabbajjāya cittaṃ namati. **Ariyasāvako** ariyassa Buddhassa Bhagavato sāvako, sāvakabhāvaṃ upagantukāmo, ariyasāvako vā avassambhāvī. Antimabhavikam sāvakabodhisattaṃ sandhāya ayamārambho. **Kesamassuṃ ohāretvā**ti kese ca massuṃ ca ohāretvā apanetvā. **Kāsāyāni vatthāni acchādetvā**ti kasāyena rattatāya kāsāyāni brahmacariyaṃ carantānaṃ anucchavikāni vatthāni nivāsetvā ceva pārupitvā ca. **Agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajjāya cetetī**ti agārasmā gharā nikkhamitvā anagāriyaṃ pabbajjaṃ pabbajeyyanti pabbajjāya ceteti pakappeti, pabbajatīti attho. Ettha ca yasmā agārassa hitaṃ kasivaṇijjādikammaṃ agāriyanti vuccati, tañca pabbajjāya natthi, tasmā pabbajjā anagāriyanti nātabbā.

Mārenāti kilesamārena. **Saṅgāmāya cetetī**ti yujjhanatthāya cittaṃ uppādeti, māraṃ abhivijetuṃ sannayhati. Yasmā pana evarūpassa paṭipajjanakapuggalassa devaputtamāropi antarāyāya upakkamati, tasmā tassāpi vasena mārenāti ettha devaputtamārenātipi attho veditabbo. Tassāpi ayaṃ icchāvighātaṃ karissatevāti. Yasmā pana pabbajjitadivasato paṭṭhāya khuraggato vā paṭṭhāya silāni samādiyanto parisodhento samathavipassanāsu kammaṃ karonto yathārahaṃ tadaṅgappahānavikkhambhanappahānānaṃ vasena kilesamāraṃ paripātetī nāma, na yujjhati nāma sampahārassa abhāvato, tasmā vuttaṃ “mārena saddhiṃ saṅgāmāya cetetī”¹ti.

Sattannanti koṭṭhāsato sattannaṃ, pabhedato pana te sattatimsa honti. Kathaṃ? Cattāro satipaṭṭhānā cattāro sammappadhānā cattāro iddhipādā pañcendriyāni pañca balāni satta bojjaṅgā ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggoti. Evaṃ pabhedato sattatimsavidhāpi satipaṭṭhānādikoṭṭhāsato satteva hontīti vuttaṃ “sattannaṃ”¹ti. **Bodhipakkhiyānanti** bujjhanaṭṭhena bodhīti laddhanāmassa ariyapuggalassa maggañāṇasseva vā pakkhe bhavānaṃ

1. Ma 1. 182; Vi 2. 175 piṭṭhesu.

2. Dī 1. 59; Saṃ 1. 419 piṭṭhesu.

bodhipakkhiyānaṃ¹, bodhikoṭṭhāsiyānanti attho. “Bodhipakkhikānan”tipi pāṭho, bodhipakkhavantānaṃ, bodhipakkhe vā niyuttānanti attho.

Bhāvanānuyogamanuyuttoti vipassanaṃ ussukkāpetvā

ariyamaggabhāvanānuyogamanuyutto. Vipassanākkhaṇe hi satipaṭṭhānādayo pariyāyena bodhipakkhiyā nāma, maggakkhaṇeyeva pana te nipariyāyena bodhipakkhiyā nāma honti.

Āsavānaṃ khayāti kāmāsavādīnaṃ sabbesaṃ āsavānaṃ khayā. Āsavesu hi khīnesu sabbe kilesā khīṇāyeva honti. Tena arahattamaggo vutto hoti.

Anāsavanti āsavavirahitaṃ. **Cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttinti** ettha

cetovacanaena arahattaphalasaṃmādhī, paññāvacanaena taṃsampayuttā ca paññā vuttā. Tattha saṃmādhī rāgato vimuttattā cetovimutti, paññā avijjāya vimuttattā paññāvimuttitī veditabbā. Vuttañhetāṃ Bhagavatā—

“Yo hissa bhikkhave saṃmādhī, tadassa saṃmādhindriyaṃ. Yā hissa bhikkhave paññā, tadassa paññindriyaṃ. Iti kho bhikkhave rāgavirāgā cetovimutti, avijjāvirāgā paññāvimutti”².

Apicettha samathaphalaṃ cetovimutti, vipassanāphalaṃ paññāvimuttitī veditabbā. **Diṭṭheva dhammeti** imasmiṃyeva attabhāve. **Sayaṃ abhiññā sacchikatvāti** attanāyeva abhivisiṭṭhāya paññāya paccakkaṃ katvā aparappaccayena ñatvā. **Upasampajja viharatīti** pāpuṇitvā sampādetvā viharati. **Tameva saṅgāmasīsaṃ abhivijjiya ajjhāvasatīti** māraṃ abhivijjinitvā vijitavijjayattā tena katasāṅgāmasāṅkhātassa³ ariyamaggassa sīsabhūtaṃ arahattaphalasaṃpatti-issariyaṭṭhānaṃ abhibhavanto āvasati, saṃpajjati icceva attho. Ime ca devasaddā diṭṭhasaccesu devesu pavattanti, visesato suddhāvāsadevesūti veditabbāṃ.

Gāthāsu **mahantanti** silādiguṇamahattena mahantaṃ. **Vītasāradanti** sārājkarānaṃ kilesānaṃ abhāvena vigatasārajjāṃ apagatamaṅkubhāvaṃ. **Purisājaññāti** assādīsu assājānīyādayo viya purisesu

1. Bodhibhāgiyānaṃ (Ka)

2. Saṃ 3. 195 piṭṭhe.

3. Katasāṅgāmāvacaraṅkhātassa (Ka)

ājānīyabhūta uttamapurisa. **Dujjayamajjhabhūti** pacurajanehi jetum asakkuṇeyyam kilesavāhinim abhibhavi ajjhotthari. “Ajjayī”tipi paṭhanti, ajjīnīti attho. **Jetvāna maccuno¹ senam, vimokkhena anāvaranti** lokattayābhibyāpanato diyaddhasahassādivibhāgato ca vipulattā aññehi āvaritum paṭisedhetum asakkuṇeyyattā ca anāvaram maccuno mārassa senam vimokkhena ariyamaggena jetvā yo tvam dujjayam ajayi, tassa namo te purisājaññāti sambandho.

Itīti vuttapakārena. **Hi**-iti nipātamattam. Etam **pattamānasam** adhigatārahattam khīṇāsavam **devatā namassantīti** vuttamevattham nigamanavasena dasseti. Atha vā **itīti** iminā kāraṇena. Kim pana etam kāraṇam? Namucisenāvijayena pattamānasattam. Iminā kāraṇena tam devatā namassantīti attho. Idāni tam kāraṇam phalato dassetum “**tañhi tassa na passanti, yena maccuvasam vaje**”ti vuttam. Tassattho—yasmā tassa purisājaññassa paṇidhāya gavesantāpi devā aṇumattampi tam kāraṇam na passanti, yena so maccuno maraṇassa vasam vaje upagaccheyya, tasmā tam visuddhidevā namassantīti.

Tatīyasuttavaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā.

4. Pañcapubbanimittasuttavaṇṇanā

83. Catutthe **yadāti** yasmim kāle. **Devoti** upapattidevo. Tayo hi devā sammutidevā upapattidevā visuddhidevāti. Tesu **sammutidevā** nāma rājāno khattiyā. **Upapattidevā** nāma Catumahārājikato paṭṭhāya taduparidevā. **Visuddhidevā** nāma khīṇāsavā. Idha pana kāmāvacaradevo adhippeto. Tena vuttam “devoti upapattidevo”ti. **Devakāyāti** devasamūhato, devaṭṭhānato vā, devalokatoti attho. Samūhanivāsavācako hi ayam kāyasaddo. **Cavanadhammoti** maraṇadhammo, āyukkhayena vā puññakkhayena vā upaṭṭhitamarāṇoti attho.

1. Manobhuno (Ka)

Pañcassa pubbanimittāni pātubhavantiti assa upaṭṭhitamaraṇassa devaputtassa pañca maraṇassa pubbanimittāni uppajjanti, pakāsāni vā honti. **Mālā milāyantī**ti tena piḷandhitamālā majjhanhikasamaye ātape khittā viya milātā vihatasobhā honti.

Vatthāni kilissantīti saradasamaye vigatavalāhake ākāse abbhussakkamānabālasūriyasadisappabhāni nānāviraḡavaṇṇāni tena nivatthapārutavatthāni taṃ khaṇāmyeva kaddame khipitvā madditāni viya vihatappabhāni malināni honti.

Kacchehi sedā muccantiti suparisuddhajātimaṇi viya susikkhitasippācariyaracitasuvaṇṇapaṭimā viya ca pubbe sedamalajallikārahitasarīrassa tasmim̄ khaṇe ubhohi kacchehi sedadhārā sandanti paggharanti. Na kevalaṇca kacchehiyeva, sakalasarīratopi¹ panassa sedajalakaṇṇikā muccatiyeva, yena āmuttamuttājālagavacchito viya tassa kāyo hoti.

Kāye dubbaṇṇiyaṃ okkamatiti pubbe paṭisandhito paṭṭhāya yathānubhāvaṃ ekayojanāṃ dviyojanāṃ yāva dvādasayojanamattampi padesaṃ ābhāya pharitvā vijjotamāno kāyo hoti khaṇḍiccapāliccādivirahito, na sītaṃ na uṇhaṃ upaghātakaṃ, devadhītā soḷasavassuddesikā viya hoti, devaputto vīsativassuddesiko viya, taṃ khaṇāmyeva nippabhe nitteje kāye virūpabhāvo anupavisati saṇṭhāti.

Sake devo devāsane nābhiraṃatīti attano accharāgaṇehi saddhim kīḷanaparicaraṇakadibbāsane na ramati, na cittassādaṃ labhati. Tassa kira manussagaṇanāya sattahi divasehi maraṇāṃ bhavissatīti imāni pubbanimittāni pātubhavanti. So tesāṃ uppattiyā “evarūpāya nāma sampattiyā vinā bhavissāmī”ti balavasokābhībhūto hoti, tenassa kāye mahāpariḷāho uppajjati, tena sabbato gattehi sedā muccanti. Cirataraṃ kālāṃ aparicitadukkho taṃ adhivāsetuṃ asakkonto ekacco “dayhāmi dayhāmi”ti kandanto paridevanto katthaci assādaṃ alabhanto vijappanto vilappanto² tahiṃ tahiṃ āhiṇḍati, ekacco satim̄

1. Sakalasarīrampi (Sī, Ka)

2. Vijabbhanto nissasanto (Sī), vijabbhanto vissasanto (Syā)

upaṭṭhapetvā kāyavācāhi vikāraṃ akarontopi piyavippayogadukkhaṃ asahanto vihaññamāno vicarati.

Imāni pana pubbanimittāni yathā loke mahāpuññānaṃ rājarājamahāmattādīnaṃyeva ukkāpātabhūmicālacandaggāhādīni nimittāni paññāyanti, na sabbesaṃ, evameva mahesakkhadevānaṃyeva paññāyati. Uppannāni ca tāni “imāni maraṇassa pubbanimittāni nāmā”ti keci devo jānanti, na sabbe. Tattha yo mandena kusalakammena nibbatto, so “idāni ko jānāti ‘kuhiṃ nibbattissāmī’ti” bhāyati. Yo pana mahāpuñño, so “bahuraṃ mayā dānaṃ dinnam, sīlaṃ rakkhitam, puññaṃ upacitam, ito cutassa me sugatiyeva pāṭikaṅkhā”ti na bhāyati na vikampati. Evaṃ upaṭṭhitapubbanimittam pana tam gahetvā devatā Nandanavanam pavesenti, sabbadevalokesu Nandanavanam atthiyeva.

Tīhi vācāhi anumodentīti idāni vuccamānehi tīhi vacanehi anumodenti, modam pamodam uppādentī, assāsenti, abhivadanavasena¹ vā tamkhaṇānurūpam pamodam karonti. Keci pana “anumodentī”ti padassa “ovadantī”ti vadanti. **Itoti** devalokato. **Bhoti** ālapanam. **Sugatinti** sundaragatim, manussalokam sandhāya vadanti. **Gacchāti** paṭisandhiggahaṇavasena upehi.

Evaṃ vutteti evam tadā tehi devehi tassa “ito bho sugatim gacchā”ti-ādinā vattabbavacane Bhagavatā vutte **aññatāro** nāmagottena apākaṭo tassam parisāyam nisinno anusandhikusalo eko bhikkhu “ete sugati-ādayo Bhagavatā avisesato vuttā avibhūtā, handa te vibhūtatare kārapessāmī”ti etaṃ “kim nu kho bhante”ti-ādivacanam avoca. Saddhādiguṇavisesapaṭilābhakāraṇato devūpapattihetuto ca manussattam devānam abhisammatanti āha “**manussattam kho bhikkhu devānam sugatigamanasaṅkhātan**”ti.

Sugatigamanasaṅkhātanti “sugatigamanan”ti sammā kathitam, vaṇṇitam thomitanti attho. **Yam manussabhūtoti** ettha **yanti** kiriyāparāmasanam, tena **paṭilabhatīti** ettha paṭilabhanakiriyā āmasīyati, yo saddhāpaṭilābhoti attho. **Manussabhūtoti** manussesu uppanno, manussabhāvam

1. Āsitavasena (Sī, Syā)

vā patto. Yasmā devaloke uppannānaṃ Tathāgatassa dhammadesanā yebhuyyena dullabhā savanāya, na tathā manussānaṃ, tasmā vuttaṃ “manussabhūto”ti. **Tathāgatappavedite dhammavinayeti** Tathāgatena Bhagavatā desite sikkhattayasaṅgahe sāsane. Taṃ hi dhammato anapetattā dhammo ca, āsayānurūpaṃ vineyyānaṃ vinayanato vinayo cāti dhammavinayo, upanissayasampattiyā vā dhammato anapetattā dhammaṃ apparajakkhajātikaṃ vinetīti dhammavinayo. Dhammeneva vā vinayo, na daṇḍasatthehīti dhammavinayo, dhammayutto vā vinayoti dhammavinayo, dhammāya vā saha maggaphalanibbānāya¹ vinayoti dhammavinayo, mahākaruṇāsabbaññutaññādidhammato vā pavatto vinayoti dhammavinayo, dhammo vā Bhagavā dhammabhūto dhammakāyo dhammassāmī, tassa dhammassa vinayo, na takkiyānanti² dhammavinayo, dhamme vā maggaphale nipphādetabbavisayabhūte vā pavatto vinayoti dhammavinayoti vuccati. Tasmim dhammavinaye.

Saddhaṃ paṭilabhatīti “svākkhāto Bhagavatā dhammo”ti-ādinā saddhaṃ uppādeti. Saddho hi imasmim dhammavinaye yathānusiṭṭhaṃ paṭipajjamāno diṭṭhadhammikasamparāyikaparamatthe ārādhessati.

Suladdhalābhasaṅkhātanti ettha yathā hiraññasuvaṇṇakhattavatthādilābho sattānaṃ upabhogasukhaṃ āvahati, khuppiāsādidukkaṃ paṭibāhati, dhanadālididiyaṃ vūpasameti, muttādiratanapaṭilābhahetu hoti, lokasantatiṅca āvahati, evaṃ lokiyalokuttarā saddhāpi yathāsambhavaṃ lokiyalokuttaraṃ vipākasukhamāvahati, saddhādihurena paṭipannānaṃ jātijarādidukkaṃ paṭibāhati, guṇadālididiyaṃ vūpasameti, satisambojjhaṅgādiratanapaṭilābhahetu hoti, lokasantatiṅca āvahati. Vuttaṃ hetam—

“Saddho sīlena sampanno, yaso bhogasamappito.

Yaṃ yaṃ padesaṃ bhajati, tattha tattheva pūjito”ti³.

Evaṃ saddhāpaṭilābhassa suladdhalābhatā veditabbā. Yasmā panāyaṃ saddhāpaṭilābho anugāmiko anaññasādhāraṇo sabbasampattihetu, lokiyassa ca hiraññasuvaṇṇādidhanalābhassa kāraṇaṃ. Saddhoyeva hi dānādīni puññāni katvā uḷāruḷāravittūpakaraṇāni adhigacchati, tehi ca

1. Dhammassa vā yathā maggaphalanibbānāya (Syā)

2. Titthiyānanti (Ka)

3. Khu 1. 56 piṭṭhe Dhammapade.

attano paresañca atthameva sampādeti. Assaddhassa pana tāni anattāhāvahāni honti idha ceva samparāye cāti evampi saddhāya suladdhalābhatā veditabbā. Tathā hi—

“Saddhā bandhati pātheyyam”,
 “Saddhā duriyā purisassa hotī”¹ ca,
 “Saddhīdha vittaṃ purisassa seṭṭhan”² ca,
 “Saddhāhattho mahānāgo”³ ca,
 “Saddhā bījaṃ tapo vuṭṭhī”⁴ ca,
 “Saddhesiko bhikkhave ariyasāvako”⁵ ca,
 “Saddhāya tarati oghan”⁶ ca—

Anekesu ṭhānesu anekehi kāraṇehi saddhā samvaṇṇitā.

Idāni yāya saddhāya sāsane kusaladhammesu suppatiṭṭhito nāma hoti niyāmokkantiyā, taṃ saddhaṃ dassetuṃ “**sā kho panassā**”¹-ādi vuttaṃ. Tattha **assāti** imassa bhaveyyāti attho. **Niviṭṭhāti** abhiniviṭṭhā cittasantānaṃ anupaviṭṭhā. **Mūlajātāti** jātamūlā. Kiṃ pana saddhāya mūlaṃ nāma? Saddheyyavattusmiṃ okappanahetubhūto upāyamanasikāro. Apica sappurisasevanā saddhammassavanaṃ yonisomanasikāro dhammānudhammappaṭipattīti cattāri sotāpattiyaṅgāni mūlāni veditabbāni. **Patīṭṭhitāti** ariyamaggādhiḡamaena kenaci akampaniyabhāvena avaṭṭhitā. Tenevāha “**dalhā asamhāriyā**”²ti. **Dalhāti** thirā. **Asamhāriyāti** kenaci samharituṃ vā hāpetuṃ vā apanetuṃ vā asakkuṇeyyā. Iti te devā tassa sotāpattimaggasamadhigamaṃ āsītantā evaṃ vadanti. Attano devaloke kāmasukhūpabhogārahameva hi ariyapuggalaṃ te icchanti. Tenāha “chi deva punappunan”³ti.

Gāthāsu puññakkhayamaṇampi jīvitindriyupacchedeneva hotīti āha “**cavati**”⁴ **āyusaṅkhayā**”⁵ti. **Anumodatanti** anumodantānaṃ. **Manussānaṃ**

1. Saṃ 1. 41 piṭṭhe.

3. Aṃ 2. 304; Khu 2. 318 piṭṭhe.

5. Aṃ 2. 480 piṭṭhe.

2. Saṃ 1. 9; Khu 1. 306 piṭṭhesu.

4. Saṃ 1. 175; Khu 1. 291 piṭṭhesu.

7. Cavanti (Sī, Syā)

sahabyatanti manussehi sahabhāvaṃ. Saha byetīti sahabyo, sahapavattanako, tassa bhāvo sahabyatā. **Niviṭṭhassāti** niviṭṭhā bhaveyya. **Yāvajjivanti** yāva jīvitappavattiyā, yāva parinibbānāti attho.

Appamāṇanti sakkaccaṃ bahuṃ uḷāraṃ bahukkhattum ca karaṇavasena pamāṇarahitaṃ. **Nirūpadhinti** kilesūpadhirahitaṃ, suvisuddhaṃ nimmalanti attho. Yasmā pana te devā mahaggatakusalaṃ na icchanti kāmālokaamatikkamanato, kāmāvacarapuññameva icchanti, tasmā evamettha attho veditabbo—“ito devalokato cuto manussesu uppajjitvā viññutaṃ patto kāyaduccaritādiṃ sabbaṃ duccharitaṃ pahāya kāyasucaritādiṃ sabbaṃ sucaritaṃ uḷāraṃ vipulaṃ upacinitvā ariyamaggena āgatasaddho bhavāhi”ti. Yasmā pana lokuttarena paṭhamamaggaṃ dutiyamaggampi vā icchanti attano devalokūpapattiyā anativattanato, tasmā tesampi vasena “appamāṇaṃ nirūpadhin”tipadānaṃ attho veditabbo—pamāṇakarānaṃ diṭṭhekaṭṭha-oḷārikakāmarāgādikilesānaṃ upacchedena **appamāṇaṃ**, sattamabhavato vā uppajjanārahassa khandhūpadhissa taṃnibbattaka-abhisāṅkhārūpadhissa taṃtaṃmaggavajjhakilesūpadhissa ca pahānena tesāṃ anibbattanato nirupadhisaṅkhātānibbānasannissitattā ca **nirupadhīti**.

Evam accantameva apāyadvārapidhāyakaṃ kammaṃ dassetvā idāni saggasampattinibbattakakammaṃ¹ dassetum “**tato opadhikan**”ti-ādi vuttaṃ. Tattha **opadhikanti** upadhivepakkaṃ, attabhāvasampattiyā ceva bhogasampattiyā ca nibbattakanti attho. **Upadhīti** hi attabhāvo vuccati. Yathāha “santekaccāni pāpakāni kammamādānāni upadhisampattipaṭibāhitāni² na vipaccanti”ti³. Kāmaguṇāpi. Yathāha “upadhīhi narassa socanā”ti⁴. Tatrāyaṃ vacanatto—upadhīyati ettha sukhadukkhanti upadhi, attabhāvo kāmaguṇā ca. Upadhikaraṇaṃ sīlaṃ etassa, upadhiṃ vā arahatīti opadhikaṃ, puññaṃ, taṃ bahuṃ uḷāraṃ katvā. Kathaṃ? **Dānena**. Dānaṃ hi itarehi sukaranti evam vuttaṃ. Dānenāti vā padena abhayadānampi vuttaṃ, na āmisadānamevāti sīlassāpi saṅgho daṭṭhabbo. Yasmā pana te devā asurakāyahāniṃ ekanteneva devakāyapāripūriṇca icchanti, tasmā tassa

1. Sabbasampattinibbattakakammaṃ (Si)

2. Upadhisampattipaṭibāhāni (Pāḷiyam)

3. Abhi 2. 351 piṭṭhe.

4. Saṃ 1. 6 piṭṭhe.

upāyaṃ dassentā “**aññepi macce saddhamme, brahmacariye nivesayā**”ti dhammadāne niyojenti. **Yadā vidūti** yasmim kāle devā devaṃ cavantaṃ vidū vijāneyyūṃ, tadā imāya yathāvuttāya anukampāya dukkhāpanayanakamyatāya “deve ime devakāye punappunam uppajjanavasena **ehi āgacchāhi**”ti ca anumodentīti.

Catutthasuttavaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā.

5. Bahujanahitasuttavaṇṇanā

84. Pañcame **loketi** ettha tayo lokā sattaloko saṅkhāraloko okāsalokoti. Tesu indriyabaddhānaṃ rūpadhammānaṃ arūpadhammānaṃ rūpārūpadhammānaṃca santānavasena vattamānānaṃ samūho sattaloko, pathavīpabbatādibhedo okāsaloko, ubhayepi khandhā saṅkhāraloko. Tesu sattaloko idha adhippeto. Tasmā **loketi** sattaloke. Tathāpi na devaloke na brahmaloke, manussaloke. Manussalokepi na aññasmiṃ cakkavāḷe, imasmimyeva cakkavāḷe. Tatrāpi na sabbatṭhānesu, “puratthimāya disāya Gajaṅgalaṃ nāma nigamo, tassa aparena Mahāsālā, tato paraṃ paccantimā janapadā, orato majjhe. Puratthimadakkhiṇāya disāya Sallavatī nāma nadī, tato paraṃ paccantimā janapadā, orato majjhe. Dakkhiṇāya disāya Setakaṇṇikaṃ nāma nigamo, tato paraṃ paccantimā janapadā, orato majjhe. Pacchimāya disāya Thūṇaṃ nāma brāhmaṇagāmo, tato paraṃ paccantimā janapadā, orato majjhe. Uttarāya disāya Usiraddhajo nāma pabbato, tato paraṃ paccantimā janapadā, orato majjhe”ti¹ evaṃ paricchinne āyāmato tiyojanasate vitthārato aḍḍhateyyayojanasate parikkhepato navayojanasate Majjhimadese uppajjati Tathāgato. Na kevalaṅca Tathāgatova, Paccekabuddhā aggasāvaka asītimahātherā Buddhamātā Buddhapitā cakkavattirājā aññe ca sārappattā brāhmaṇagahapatikā ettheva uppajjanti. Idha pana Tathāgatavāreyeva sabbatthakavasena ayam nayo labbhati, itaresu ekadesavasena.

1. Vi 3. 287 piṭṭhe.

Uppajjamānā uppajjantīti idaṃ pana ubhayampi vippakatavacanameva, uppajjantā bahujanahitatthāya uppajjanti, na aññena kāraṇenāti evamettha attho veditabbo. Evarūpaṃ hettha saddalakkhaṇaṃ na sakkā aññena saddalakkhaṇena paṭibāhituṃ.

Apica uppajjamāno nāma uppajjati nāma uppanno nāmāti ayaṃ pabhedo veditabbo. Tathāgato hi mahābhinihāraṃ karonto Buddhakare dhamme pariyesanto pāramiyo pūrento pañca mahāpariccāge pariccajanto nātattacariyaṃ caranto lokattacariyaṃ Buddhattacariyaṃ koṭiṃ pāpento pāramiyo pūretvā Tusitabhavane tiṭṭhanto tato otarivā carimabhava paṭisandhiṃ gaṇhanto agāramajjhe vasanto abhinikkhamanto mahāpadhānaṃ padahanto paripakkañāṇo Bodhimaṇḍaṃ āruyha mārabalaṃ vidhamento paṭhamayāme pubbenivāsaṃ anussaranto majjhimayāme dibbacakkuṃ visodhento pacchimayāme paṭiccasamuppāde ñāṇaṃ otāretvā anekākāraṃ sabbasaṅkhāre sammāsivā sotāpattimaggaṃ paṭivijjhanto yāva anāgāmiṃphalaṃ sacchikarontopi **uppajjamāno** eva nāma, arahattamaggakkhaṇe **uppajjati** nāma, arahattaphalakkhaṇe pana **uppanno** nāma. Buddhānaṃ hi sāvakaṇaṃ viya na paṭipāṭiyā iddhividhaññāḍīnaṃ uppādanakiccaṃ atthi, saheva pana arahattamaggena sakalopi Buddhaguṇarāsi āgatova nāma hoti. Tasmā te nibbattasabbakiccattā arahattaphalakkhaṇe uppannā nāma honti. Idha arahattaphalakkhaṇaṃ sandhāya “uppajjati”ti vutto. Uppanno hotīti ayaṃ hettha attho.

Sāvakopi khīṇāsavo sāvakabodhiyā hetubhūte puññasambhāre sambharanto pubbayogaṃ pubbacariyaṃ gatapaccāgatavattaṃ pūrento carimabhava nibbattanto anukkamena viññutaṃ patvā saṃsāre ādīnaṃ disvā pabbajjāya cetayamāno pabbajjaṃ matthakaṃ pāpetvā sīlādīni paripūrento dhutadhamme samādāya vattamāno jāgariyaṃ anuyuñjanto ñāṇāni nibbattento vipassanaṃ paṭṭhapetvā heṭṭhimamagge adhigacchantopi **uppajjamāno** eva nāma, arahattamaggakkhaṇe **uppajjati** nāma, arahattaphalakkhaṇe pana **uppanno** nāma. Sekkho pana pubbūpanissayato paṭṭhāya yāva gotrabhuññā **uppajjamāno** nāma, paṭhamamaggakkhaṇe **uppajjati** nāma, paṭhamaphalakkhaṇato paṭṭhāya **uppanno** nāma. Ettāvata “tayome bhikkhave puggalā loke uppajjamānā uppajjantī”ti padānaṃ attho vutto hoti.

Idāni **bahujanahitāyāti**-ādīsu **bahujanahitāyāti** mahājanassa hitatthāya. **Bahujanasukhāyāti** mahājanassa sukhatthāya. **Lokānukampāyāti** sattalokassa anukampaṃ paṭicca. Katarasattalokassāti? Yo Tathāgatassa dhammadesanaṃ sutvā dhammaṃ paṭivijjhati amatapānaṃ pivati, tassa. Bhagavato hi Dhammacakkappavattanasuttantadesanāya Aññātakonḍaññappamukhā aṭṭhārasa brahmakoṭiyo dhammaṃ paṭivijjhimsu. Evaṃ yāva Subhaddaparibbājakavinayanā dhammaṃ paṭividdhasattānaṃ gaṇanā natthi, Mahāsamayasuttantadesanāyaṃ Maṅgalasutta, Cūlarāhulovāda, Samacittadesanāyanti imesu catūsu ṭhānesu abhisamayaṃ pattasattānaṃ paricchedo natthi. Evametassa aparimāṇassa sattalokassa anukampāya. Sāvakassa pana arahato sekkhassa ca lokānukampāya uppatti Dhammasenāpati-ādīhi Dhammabhaṇḍāgārikādīhi ca desitadesanāya paṭivedhappattasattānaṃ vasena, aparabhāge ca Mahāmahindattherādīhi desitadesanāya paṭividdhasaccānaṃ vasena, yāvajjatanā ito paraṃ anāgate ca sāsanaṃ nissāya saggamokkhamaggesu paṭiṭṭhahantānaṃ vasenapi ayamattho vibhāvetabbo.

Apica **bahujanahitāyāti** bahujanassa hitatthāya, nesam paññāsampattiyā¹ diṭṭhadhammikasamparāyikahitūpadesakoti, **bahujanasukhāyāti** bahujanassa sukhatthāya, cāgasampattiyā upakaraṇasukhasampadāyakoti. **Lokānukampāyāti** lokassa anukampanatthāya, mettākaraṇāsampattiyā mātāpitaro viya lokassa rakkhitā gopitāti. **Atthāya hitāya sukhāya devamanussānanti** idha devamanussaggahaṇena bhabbapuggale veneyyasatte eva gahetvā tesam nibbānamaggaphalādhigamāya Tathāgatassa uppatti dassitā paṭhamavāre, dutiyatatiyavārena pana arahato sekkhassa ca vasena yojetabbari. Tattha **atthāyāti** iminā paramatthāya, nibbānāyāti vuttaṃ hoti. **Hitāyāti** taṃsāmpāpakamaggatthāyāti vuttaṃ hoti. Nibbānasampāpakamaggato hi uttariṃ hitaṃ nāma natthi. **Sukhāyāti** phalasamāpattisukhatthāyāti vuttaṃ hoti tato uttari sukhābhāvato. Vuttaṃ hetam “ayaṃ samādhi paccuppannasukho ceva āyatiñca sukhavipāko”².

1. Puññānaṃ sampattiyā (Ka)

2. Dī 3. 234; Am 2. 20; Abhi 2. 347 piṭṭhesu.

Tathāgatoti-ādīnaṃ padānaṃ attho heṭṭhā vutto.

Vijjācaraṇasampannoti-ādīsu tissopi vijjā bhayabherave¹ agatanayena, chapi vijjā chaḷabhiññāvasena, aṭṭhapi vijjā Ambaṭṭhasutte āgatāti² vijjāhi sīlasaṃvarādīhi pannarasahi caraṇadhammehi ca anaññasādhāraṇehi sampanno samannāgatoti **Vijjācaraṇasampanno**. Sobhanagamanattā, sundaraṃ ṭhānaṃ gatattā, sammā gatattā, sammā gadattā ca **Sugato**. Sabbathā viditalokattā **Lokavidū**. Natthi etassa uttaroti **Anuttaro**. Purisadamme purisaveneyye sāreti vinetīti **Purisadammasārathi**. Diṭṭhadhammikasamparāyikaparamatthehi yathārahaṃ anusāsati **Satthā**. Sabbassāpi neyyassa sabbappakārena sayambhuññaṇena buddhattā **Buddhoti** ayamettha saṅkhepo, vitthāro pana Visuddhimaggato³ gahetabbo.

So dhammaṃ deseti ādi -pa- pariyoṣānakalyāṇanti so Bhagavā sattesu kāruññaṃ paṭicca hitvāpi anuttaraṃ vivekasukhaṃ dhammaṃ deseti, tañca kho appaṃ vā bahuṃ vā desento ādikalyāṇādippakārameva deseti. Kathaṃ? Ekagāthāpi hi samantabhaddakattā dhammassa paṭhamapādena ādikalyāṇā, dutiyatatiyehi majjhekalyāṇā, pacchimena pariyoṣānakalyāṇā. Ekānusandhikaṃ suttaṃ nidānena ādikalyāṇaṃ, nigamanena pariyoṣānakalyāṇaṃ, sesena majjhekalyāṇaṃ. Nānānusandhikaṃ suttaṃ paṭhamena anusandhinā ādikalyāṇaṃ, pacchimena pariyoṣānakalyāṇaṃ, sesehi majjhekalyāṇaṃ. Sakalopi vā sāsanaḍḍhammo attano atthabhūtena sīlena ādikalyāṇo, samathavipassanāmaggaḥalehi majjhekalyāṇo, nibbānena pariyoṣānakalyāṇo. Sīlasamādhīhi vā ādikalyāṇo, vipassanāmaggehi majjhekalyāṇo, phalanibbānehi pariyoṣānakalyāṇo. Buddhasubuddhatāya vā ādikalyāṇo, dhammasudhammatāya majjhekalyāṇo, saṃghasuppaṭipattiyā pariyoṣānakalyāṇo. Taṃ sutvā tathattāya paṭipannaena adhigantabbāya abhisambodhiyā vā ādikalyāṇo, paccekabodhiyā majjhekalyāṇo, sāvakaḍḍhiyā pariyoṣānakalyāṇo. Suyyamāno cesa nīvaraṇavikkhambhanaṭo savanenapi kalyāṇameva āvahaṭīti ādikalyāṇo, paṭipajjiyamāno samathavipassanāsukhāvahanato

1. Ma 1. 20 piṭṭhe.

2. Āgatāhi (Sī, Ka)

3. Visuddhi 1. 196 piṭṭhe.

paṭipattiyāpi sukhomeva āvahaṭṭi majjhekalyāṇo, tathāpaṭipanno ca paṭipattiphale niṭṭhite tāḍibhāvāvahanato paṭipattiphalenapi kalyāṇameva āvahaṭṭi pariyosānakalyāṇo. Nāthappabhavattā ca pabhavasuddhiyā ādikalyāṇo, atthasuddhiyā¹ majjhekalyāṇo, kiccasuddhiyā pariyosānakalyāṇo. Tena vuttaṃ “so dhammaṃ deseti ādi -pa-pariyosānakalyāṇaṃ”ti.

Yaṃ pana Bhagavā dhammaṃ desento sāsana brahmacariyaṃ maggabrahmacariyaṃ pakāseti, nānāyehi dīpeti, taṃ yathānurūpaṃ atthasampattiyā **sātthaṃ**, byañjanasampattiyā **sabyañjanaṃ**. Saṅkāsanapakāsanavivaraṇavibhajana-uttānīkaraṇapaññatti-atthapadasamāyogato sātthaṃ, akkharapadabyañjanākāraniruttiniddesasampattiyā sabyañjanaṃ. Atthagambhīratāpaṭivedhagambhīratāhi vā sātthaṃ, dhammagambhīratādesanāgambhīratāhi sabyañjanaṃ. Atthapaṭibhānapaṭisambhidāvisayato vā sātthaṃ, dhammaniruttipaṭisambhidāvisayato sabyañjanaṃ. Paṇḍitavedanīyato parikkhaka janappasādakanti² sātthaṃ, saddheyyato lokiyajanappasādakanti sabyañjanaṃ. Gambhīrādhīpāyato sātthaṃ, uttānapadato sabyañjanaṃ. Upanetabbassa abhāvato sakalaparipuṇṇabhāvena **kevalaparipuṇṇam**, apānetabbassa abhāvato niddosabhāvena **parisuddham**, apica paṭipattiyā adhigamabyattito **sātthaṃ**, pariyaṭṭiyā āgamabyattito **sabyañjanaṃ**, sīlādīpañcadhammakhandhapāripūriyā **paripuṇṇam**, nirupakkilesato nittharaṇatthāya pavattito lokāmisānirapekkhato ca **parisuddham**, sikkhattayapariggahitattā brahmabhūtehi seṭṭhehi caritabbato tesāṃ cariyabhāvato ca **brahmacariyaṃ**. Tasmā “sātthaṃ sabyañjanaṃ -pa-pakāseti”ti vuccati. **Paṭhamoti** gaṇanānupubbato sabbalokuttamabhāvato ca paṭhamo puggalo.

Tasseva Satthu sāvako tasseva yathāvuttagaṇassa Satthu Sammāsambuddhassa dhammadesanā ya savanante jāto Dhammasenāpatisadisō sāvako, na pūraṇādi viya paṭiññāmattena Satthu sāvako. **Paṭipadoti** paṭipadāsāṅkhātena ariyamaggena ariyāya jātiyā jāto bhavoti paṭipado, anīṭṭhitapaṭipattikicco, paṭipajjamānoti attho. Suttageyyādi pariyaṭṭidhammo bahum suto etenāti **bahussuto**.

1. Attasuddhiyā (Sī, Syā)

2. Sarikkhaka janappasādakanti (Ka)

pātimokkhasaṃvarādisīlena ceva āraññikaṅgādihutaṅgavatehi ca upapanno sampanno samannāgatoti **sīlavatūpapanno**. Iti Bhagavā “lokānukampā nāma hitajjhāsayaena dhammadesanā, sā ca imesu eva tīsu puggalesu paṭibaddhā”ti dasseti. Sesam suviññeyyameva.

Gāthāsu **tassanvayoti** tasseva Satthu paṭipattiyā dhammadesanāya ca anugamanena tassanvayo anujāto. Avijjandhakāram vidhamitvā saparasantānesu dhammālokasaṅkhātāya pabhāya karaṇato **pabhaṅkarā**. **Dhammamudīrayantā**ti catusaccadhammaṃ kathentā. **Apāpurantī**¹ ugghāṭenti. **Amatassa** nibbānassa. **Dvāram** ariyamaggaṃ. **Yogā**ti kāmayogādito. **Satthavāhenā**ti veneyyasatthavāhanato bhavakantāranittharaṇato satthavāho, Bhagavā, tena satthavāhena. **Sudesitam maggamanukkamantī**² tena sammā desitam ariyamaggaṃ tassa desanānusārena anugacchanti paṭipajjanti. **Idhevā**ti imasmimyeva attabhāve. Sesam uttānameva.

Pañcamasuttavaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā.

6. Asubhānupassīsuttavaṇṇanā

85. Chaṭṭhe **asubhānupassī**ti asubham³ anupassantā dvattiṃsākāravasena ceva uddhumātakādīsū gahitanimittassa upasaṃharaṇavasena ca kāyasmim asubham asubhākāram anupassakā hutvā viharatha. **Ānāpānassatī**ti ānāpāne sati, tam ārabba pavattā sati, assāsapassāsapariggāhikā satīti attho. Vuttam hetam “ānanti assāso, no passāso. Pānanti passāso, no assāso”ti-ādi⁴.

Voti tumhākam. **Ajjhattanti** idha gocarajjhattam adhippetam. **Parimukhanti** abhimukham. **Sūpaṭṭhitā**ti suṭṭhu upaṭṭhitā. Idam vuttam hoti—ānāpānassati ca tumhākam kammaṭṭhānābhimukham suṭṭhu upaṭṭhitā hotūti. Atha vā **parimukhanti** pariggahitaniyyānam. Vuttam hetam paṭisambhidāyam. “Parīti pariggahaṭṭho, mukhanti

1. Apāparentī (Ka)

3. Asubhanti (Sī, Syā)

2. Maggamanuggamantī (Ka)

4. Khu 9. 170 piṭṭhe.

niyyānaṭṭho, satīti upaṭṭhānaṭṭho, tena vuccati parimukhaṃ satin”¹. Iminā catusatipaṭṭhānasolasappabhedā ānāpānassatikammaṭṭhānabhāvanā dassitāti daṭṭhabbā.

Evam saṅkhepeveva rāgacaritavitakkacaritānaṃ sappāyaṃ paṭikūlamanasikārakāyānupassanāvāsena samathakammaṭṭhānaṃ vipassanākammaṭṭhānañca upadisitvā² idāni suddhavipassanākammaṭṭhānameva dassento “**sabbasaṅkhāresu aniccānupassino viharathā**”³ti āha. Tattha aniccaṃ aniccalakkhaṇaṃ aniccānupassanā aniccānupassīti idaṃ catukkaṃ vedittabbaṃ. Hutvā abhāvato udayabbayayogato tāvakālikato niccapaṭikkhepato ca khandhapañcakaṃ **aniccaṃ** nāma. Tassa yo hutvā abhāvākāro, taṃ **aniccalakkhaṇaṃ** nāma. Taṃ ārabhha pavattā vipassanā **aniccānupassanā**. Taṃ aniccanti vipassako **aniccānupassī**. Ettha ca ekādasavidhā asubhakathā paṭhamajjhānaṃ pāpetvā, soḷasavatthukā ca ānāpānakathā catutthajjhānaṃ pāpetvā, vipassanākathā ca vitthārato vattabbā, sā pana sabbākārato Visuddhimagge³ kathitāti tattha vuttanayeneva vedittabbā.

Idāni asubhānupassanādīhi nipphādetabbaṃ phalavisesaṃ dassetuṃ “**asubhānupassīnaṃ**”⁴ti-ādimāha. Tattha **subhāya dhātuyāti** subhabhāve, subhanimitteti attho. **Rāgānusayoti** subhārammaṇe uppajjanāraho kāmarāgānusayo. So kesādīsu uddhumātakādīsu vā asubhānupassīnaṃ asubhanimittaṃ gahetvā tattha paṭhamajjhānaṃ nibbattetvā taṃ pādakaṃ katvā vipassanaṃ paṭṭhapetvā adhigatena anāgāmimaggena **pahīyati**, sabbaso samucchindīyatīti attho. Vuttaṃ hetam “asubhā bhāvetabbā kāmarāgassa pahānāyā”⁴. **Bāhirāti** bahiddhāvattukattā anattāhāvattā ca bāhirā bahibhūtā. **Vitakkāsayāti** kāmasaṅkappādimiticchāvitakkā. Te hi appahīnā āsayānugatā sati paccayasamavāye uppajjanato vitakkāsayāti vuttā. Kāma vitakko cettha kāmarāgaggahaṇena gahito evāti tadavasesā vitakkā eva vuttāti vedittabbā. **Vighātapakkhikāti** dukkhabhāgiyā, icchāvighātanibbattanakā vā. **Te na**

1. Khu 9. 174 piṭṭhe.

3. Visuddhi 2. 276 piṭṭhe.

2. Uddisitvā (Sī)

4. Am 3. 169; Khu 1. 120 piṭṭhesu.

hontīti te pahīyanti. Byāpādavitakko vihimsāvitakko nātivitakko janapadavitakko amarāvitakko anavaññattipaṭisaṃyutto vitakko lābhasakkārasilokapaṭisaṃyutto vitakko parānuddayatāpaṭisaṃyutto vitakkoti aṭṭha kāmavitakkena saddhim navavidhā mahāvitakkā ānāpānassatisamādhinā tannissitāya ca vipassanāya pubbabhāge vikkhambhitā, taṃ pādakaṃ katvā adhigatena ariyamaggena yathārahaṃ anavasesato pahīyanti. Vuttampi cetāṃ “ānāpānassati bhāvetabbā vitakkupacchedāyā”ti¹.

Yā avijjā, sā pahīyatīti yā saccasabhāvapaṭicchādinī sabbānatthakārī sakalassa vaṭṭadukkhassa mūlabhūtā avijjā, sā aniccānupassīnaṃ viharataṃ samucchijjati. Idaṃ kira Bhagavatā aniccākārato vuṭṭhitassa sukkhavipassakakhīṇāsavassa vasena vuttaṃ. Tassāyaṃ saṅkhepattho—tebhūmaṃ sabbasaṅkhāresu aniccādito sammāsaṃ paṭṭhapetvā vipassantānaṃ yadā aniccanti pavattamānā vuṭṭhānagāminīvipassanā maggena ghaṭīyati, anukkamena arahattamaggo uppajjati, tesāṃ aniccānupassīnaṃ viharataṃ avijjā anavasesato pahīyati, arahattamaggavijjā uppajjati. **Aniccānupassīnaṃ viharataṃ** idaṃ aniccalakkhaṇassa tesāṃ pākaṭabhāvato itarassa lakkhaṇadvayassa gahaṇe upāyabhāvato vā vuttaṃ, na pana ekasseva lakkhaṇassa anupassītabbato. Vuttaṃ hetāṃ “yadaniccaṃ taṃ dukkhaṃ, yaṃ dukkhaṃ tadanattā”ti². Aparampi vuttaṃ “aniccasaññino hi Meghiya anattasaññā saṅghāti, anattasaññī asmimānasamugghātaṃ pāpuṇāti”ti¹.

Gāthāsu **ānāpāne paṭissatoti** ānāpānanimittasmiṃ paṭi paṭi sato, upaṭṭhitassatīti attho. **Passanti** āsavakkhayañāṇacakkhunā saṅkhārūpasamaṃ nibbānaṃ passanto. **Ātāpī sabbadāti** antarāvosaṇaṃ anāpajjitvā asubhānupassanādīsu satataṃ ātāpī yuttappayutto, tato eva **yato** vāyamaṇo, niyato vā sammattaniyāmena **tattha** sabbasaṅkhārasamathe nibbāne arahattaphalavimuttiyā vimuccati. Sesāṃ vuttanayameva.

Chaṭṭhasuttavaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā.

1. Am 3. 169; Khu 1. 120 piṭṭhesu.

2. Saṃ 2. 19 piṭṭhe.

7. Dhammānudhammapaṭipannasuttavaṅṅā

86. Sattame **dhammānudhammapaṭipannassā**ti ettha dhammo nāma navavidho lokuttaradhammo, tassa dhammassa anudhammo sīlavisuddhi-ādi pubbabhāgapāṭipadādhammo, taṃ dhammānudhammaṃ paṭipannassa adhigantaṃ paṭipajjamānassa. **Ayamanudhammo hotī**ti ayaṃ anucchavikasabhāvo patirūpasabhāvo hoti. **Veyyākaraṇāyā**ti kathanāya. **Dhammānudhammapaṭipannoyanti yanti** karaṇatthe paccattavacanaṃ. Idaṃ vuttaṃ hoti—yena anudhammena taṃ dhammānudhammaṃ paṭipannoti byākaramāno sammadeva byākaronto nāma siyā, na tatonidānaṃ viññūhi garahitabbo siyāti. **Yanti** vā kiriyāparāmasanaṃ, tenetaṃ dasseti “yadidaṃ dhammasseva bhāsaṇaṃ, dhammavitakkasseva ca vitakkaṇaṃ tadubhayābhāve nāṇupekkhāya, ayaṃ dhammānudhammapaṭipannassa bhikkhuno tathārūpo ayanti kathanāyānurūpahetu anucchavikakāraṇaṃ. **Bhāsamāno dhammaṃyeva bhāseyyā**ti kathento ce dasakathāvattudhammaṃyeva katheyya, na tappaṭipakkhamahicchatādi-adhammaṃ. Vuttaṃ hetuṃ—

“Yāyaṃ kathā abhisallekhikā cetovivaraṇasappāyā ekantanibbidāya virāgāya nirodhāya upasamāya abhiññāya sambodhāya nibbānāya saṃvattati. Seyyathidaṃ, appicchakathā santuṭṭhikathā pavivekakathā asaṃsaggakathā vīriyārambhakathā sīlakathā samādhikathā paññākathā vimuttikathā vimuttiñāṇadassanakathā, evarūpāya kathāya nikāmalābhī hoti akicchalābhī akasiralābhī”¹.

Abhisallekhikāya kathāya lābhī eva hi taṃ bhāseyya. Etena kalyāṇamittasampadā dassitā.

Dhammavitakkanti nekkhammavitakkādiṃ dhammato anapetaṃ vitakkayato “sīlādiṭṭipadaṃ paripūressāmi”²ti uparūpari ussāho abhivaḍḍhissati. So pana vitakko sīlādīnaṃ anupakāradhamme vajjetvā upakāradhamme anubrūhanavasena hānabhāgiyabhāvaṃ apanetvā ṭhitibhāgiyabhāvepi aṭṭhatvā visesabhāgiyataṃ nibbedhabhāgiyataṃ ca pāpanavasena pavattiyā anekappabhedo veditabbo. **No adhammavitakkanti** kāmavitakkaṃ no

1. Am 3. 168; Khu 1. 119 piṭṭhesu.

vītakkeyyāti attho. **Tadubhayam vā panāti** yadetaṃ paresaṃ anuggahaṇatthaṃ dhammabhāsaṇaṃ attano anuggahaṇatthaṃ dhammavitakkanañca vuttaṃ. Atha vā pana taṃ ubhayam **abhinivajjetvā** appaṭipajjitvā akatvā. **Upekkhakoti** tathāpaṭipattiyam udāsīno samathavipassanābhāvanameva anubrūhanto vihareyya, samathapaṭipattiyam vā upekkhako hutvā vipassanāyameva kammaṃ karonto vihareyya. Vipassanampi usukkāpetvā tatthapi saṅkhārupekkhāññavasena upekkhako yāva vipassanāññaṇaṃ maggena ghaṭṭiyati, tāva yathā taṃ tikkhaṃ sūraṃ pasannaṃ hutvā vahati, tathā vihareyya sato sampajānoti.

Gāthāsu samathavipassanādhammo āramitabbaṭṭhena ārāmo etassāti **dhammārāmo**. Tasmīnyeva dhamme ratoti **dhammarato**. Tasseva dhammassa punappunaṃ vicintanato **dhammaṃ anuvicintayaṃ** taṃ dhammaṃ āvajjento, manasi karontoti attho. **Anussaranti** tameva dhammaṃ uparūparibhāvanāvasena anussaranto. Atha vā vimuttāyatanasīse ṭhatvā paresaṃ desanāvasena sīlādiddhammo āramitabbaṭṭhena ārāmo etassāti **dhammārāmo**. Tatheva tasmīṃ dhamme rato abhiratoti **dhammarato**. Tesānyeva sīlādiddhammānaṃ gatiyo samanvesanto kāmavitakkādīnaṃ okāsaṃ adatvā nekkhammasaṅkappādiddhammaṃyeva anuvicintanato **dhammaṃ anuvicintayaṃ**. Tadubhayam vā pana oḷārikato dahanto ajjhupekkhitvā samathavipassanādhammameva uparūpari bhāvanāvasena anussaranto anubrūhanavasena pavattento. **Saddhammāti** sattatimsappabhedā bodhipakkhiyadhammā navavidhalokuttaradhammā ca **na parihāyati**, na cirasseva taṃ adhigacchatīti attho.

Idāni tassa anussaraṇavidhiṃ dassento “**caram vā**”ti-ādimāha. Tattha **caram vāti** bhikkhācāraṇavasena caṅkamanavasena ca caranto vā. **Yadi vā tiṭṭhanti** tiṭṭhanto vā **nisinno** vā. **Uda vā sayanti** sayanto vā. Evaṃ catūsūpi iriyāpathesu. **Ajjhattaṃ samayaṃ cittanti** yathāvutte kammaṭṭhānaṅkhaṭe gocarajjhatte attano cittaṃ rāgādikilesānaṃ vūpasamanavasena pajahanavasena samayaṃ samento. **Santimevādhigacchatīti** accantasantiṃ nibbānameva pāpuṇātīti.

Sattamasuttavaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā.

8. Andhakarāṇasuttavaṇṇanā

87. Aṭṭhame **akusalavitakkā**ti akosallasambhūtā vitakkā.

Andhakarāṇāti-ādīsu yassa sayam uppajjanti, taṃ yathābhūtaḍḍassananivāraṇena andhaṃ karontīti **andhakarāṇā**. Na paññācakkhuṃ karontīti **acakkhukarāṇā**. Aññāṇaṃ karontīti **aññāṇakarāṇā**. **Paññānirodhikā**ti kammassakatāpaññā jhānapaññā vipassanāpaññāti imā tisso paññā appavattikaraṇena nirodhentīti paññānirodhikā. Aniṭṭhaphaladāyakattā dukkhasaṅkhātassa vighātassa pakkhe vattantīti **vighātapakkhikā**. Kilesanibbānaṃ na saṃvattayantīti **anibbānasamvattanikā**.

Kānavitakkoti kāmapaṭisaṃyutto vitakko. So hi kilesakāmasahito hutvā vatthukāmesu pavattati. Byāpādapaṭisaṃyutto vitakko **byāpādavitakko**. Vihim sāpaṭisaṃyutto vitakko **vihimsāvitakko**. Ime dve ca sattesupi saṅkhāresupi uppajjanti. Kānavitakko hi piyamaṇāpe satte vā saṅkhāre vā vitakkentassa uppajjati, byāpādavitakko appiye amanāpe satte vā saṅkhāre vā kujjhivā olokanakālato paṭṭhāya yāva nāsanā uppajjati, vihimsāvitakko saṅkhāresu na uppajjati, saṅkhārā dukkhāpetabbā nāma natthi, “ime sattā haññantu vā bajjhantu vā ucchijjantu vā vinassantu vā mā vā ahesun”ti cintanakāle pana sattesu uppajjati.

Imeyeva pana kāmasaṅkappādayo. Atthato hi kānavitakkādīnaṃ kāmasaṅkappādīnaṃ nānākaraṇaṃ natthi, taṃsampayuttā pana saññādayo kāmasaññādayo. Kāmadhātu-ādīnaṃ pana yasmā Pāḷiyaṃ—

“Kāmapaṭisaṃyutto takko vitakko -pa- micchāsaṅkappo, ayaṃ vuccati kāmadhātu, sabbepi akusalā dhammā kāmadhātu.

Byāpādapaṭisaṃyutto takko vitakko -pa- micchāsaṅkappo, ayaṃ vuccati byāpādadhātu. Dasasu¹ āghātavattḥūsu cittassa āghāto paṭighāto -pa- anattamanatā cittassa, ayaṃ vuccati byāpādadhātu.

Vihimsāpaṭisaṃyutto takko vitakko

1. Navasu (Sī)

micchāsaṅkappo, ayaṃ vuccati vihiṃsādhātu, idhekacco paṇinā vā
leḍḍunā vā daṇḍena vā satthena vā rajjuyā vā aññataraññatarena satte
viheṭṭeti, ayaṃ vihiṃsādhātū”ti¹—

Āgatattā viseso labbhati.

Tattha dve kathā sabbasaṅgāhikā ca asambhinnā ca. Tattha
kāmadhātuyā gahitāya itarā dvepi gahitā nāma honti. Tato pana nīharitvā
ayaṃ byāpādadhātu, ayaṃ vihiṃ sādhātūti dassetīti ayaṃ sabbasaṅgāhikā
nāma. Kāmadhātum kathento pana Bhagavā byāpādadhātum
byāpādadhātuṭṭhāne, vihiṃsādhātum vihiṃsādhātuṭṭhāne ṭhapetvāva
avaśesaṃ kāmadhātu nāmāti kathesīti ayaṃ asambhinnakathā nāma.

Sukkapakkhe vuttavipariyāyena attho vedītabbo.

Nekkhammapaṭisaṃyutto vitakko **nekkhamavitakko**. So
asubhapubbabhāge kāmāvacaro hoti, asubhajjhāne rūpāvacaro, taṃ jhānaṃ
pādakaṃ katvā uppannamaggaphalakāle lokuttaro. Abyāpādapaṭisaṃyutto
vitakko **abyāpādavitakko**. So mettāpubbabhāge kāmāvacaro hoti, mettājhāne
rūpāvacaro, taṃ jhānaṃ pādakaṃ katvā uppannamaggaphalakāle lokuttaro.
Avihim sapaṭisaṃyutto vitakko **avihiṃsāvitakko**. So karuṇāpubbabhāge
kāmāvacaro, karuṇājjhāne rūpāvacaro, taṃ jhānaṃ pādakaṃ katvā
uppannamaggaphalakāle lokuttaro. Yadā pana alobho sīsaṃ hoti, tadā itare
dve tadanvāyikā honti. Yadā mettā sīsaṃ hoti, tadā itare dve tadanvāyikā
honti. Yadā karuṇā sīsaṃ hoti, tadā itare dve tadanvāyikā honti.

Imeyeva pana nekkhammasaṅkappādayo. Atthato hi
nekkhamavitakkādīnaṃ nekkhammasaṅkappādīnaṃca nānākaraṇaṃ natthi,
taṃsampayuttā pana saññādayo nekkhammasaññādayo. Nekkhammadhātu-
ādīnaṃ pana yasmā Pāliyaṃ—

“Nekkhammapaṭisaṃyutto takko vitakko saṅkappo, ayaṃ vuccati
nekkhammadhātu. Sabbepi kusalā dhammā nekkhammadhātu.
abyāpādapaṭisaṃyutto takko vitakko saṅkappo, ayaṃ vuccati
abyāpādadhātu. Yā sattesu metti mettāyanā

1. Abhi 2. 88. 377 piṭṭhesu.

mettācetovimutti, ayaṃ vuccati abyāpādadhātu. Avihimsāpaṭisaṃyutto takko vitakko saṅkappo, ayaṃ vuccati avihimsādhātu. Yā sattesu karuṇā karuṇāyanā karuṇācetovimutti, ayaṃ vuccati avihimsādhātū”ti¹—

Āgatattā viseso labbhati. Idhāpi sabbasaṅgāhikā asambhinnāti dve kathā vuttanayeneva veditabbā. Sesam̐ suviññeyyameva.

Gāthāsu **vitakkayeti** vitakkeyya. **Nirākareti** attano santānato nīhareyya vinodeyya, pajaheyyāti attho. **Save vitakkāni vicāritāni, sameti vuṭṭhīva rajam̐ samūhatanti** yathā nāma gimhānam̐ pacchime māse pathaviyam̐ samūhataṃ samantato uṭṭhitaṃ rajam̐ mahato akālameghassa vassato vuṭṭhi ṭhānaso vūpasameti, evameva so yogāvacaro vitakkāni micchāvitakke ca vicāritāni taṃsampayuttavicāre ca sameti vūpasameti samucchindati. Tathābhūto ca **vitakkūpasamena cetasā** sabbesaṃ micchāvitakkānam̐ upasamanato vitakkūpasamena ariyamaggacittena **idheva** diṭṭheva dhamme **santipadam̐** nibbānam̐ **samajjhagā** samadhigato hotīti.

Aṭṭhamasuttavaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā.

9. Antarāmalasuttavaṇṇanā

88. Navame **antarāmalāti** ettha **antarāsaddo**—

“Nadītīresu saṅṭhāne, sabhāsu rathiyāsu ca.

Janā saṅgamma mantenti, mañca tañca kimantaran”ti—

ādīsu² kāraṇe āgato. “Addasā maṃ bhante aññatarā itthī vijjantarikāya bhājanam̐ dhovantī”ti-ādīsu³ khaṇe. “Apicāyam̐ Tapodā dvinnam̐ mahānirayānam̐ antarikāya āgacchatī”ti-ādīsu⁴ vivare.

“Pītavatthe pītadhaje, pītalaṅkārahūsīte.

Pīntarāhi vaggūhi, apiḷandhāva sobhasī”ti—

1. Abhi 2. 88 piṭṭhe.

3. Ma 2. 112 piṭṭhe.

2. Saṃ 1. 203 piṭṭhe.

4. Vi 1. 149 piṭṭhe.

ādīsu¹ uttarisāṭake². “Yassantarato na santi kopā”ti-ādīsu³ citte. Idhāpi citte eva daṭṭhabbo. Tasmā antare citte bhavā **antarā**. Yasmim̄ santāne uppannā, tassa malinabhāvakarāṇato **malā**. Tattha malaṃ nāma duvidham sarīramalaṃ cittamalanti. Tesu sarīramalaṃ sedajallikādi sarīre nibbattaṃ, tattha laggam̄ āgantukarajañca, taṃ udakenapi nīharaṇīyaṃ, na tathā saṃkilesikaṃ. Cittamalaṃ pana rāgādisaṃkilesikaṃ, taṃ ariyamaggeheva nīharaṇīyaṃ. Vuttaṃ hetam̄ porāṇehi—

“Rūpena saṃkiliṭṭhena⁴, saṃkilissanti māṇavā.

Rūpe suddhe visujjhanti, anakkhātaṃ Mahesinā.

Cittena saṃkiliṭṭhena, saṃkilissanti māṇavā.

Citte suddhe visujjhanti, iti vuttaṃ Mahesinā”ti⁵.

Tenāha Bhagavā “cittasaṃkilesā bhikkhave sattā saṃkilissanti, cittavodānā visujjhanti”ti⁶. Tasmā Bhagavā idhāpi cittamalavisodhanāya paṭipajjitabbanti dassento “tayome bhikkhave antarāmalā”ti āha.

Yathā cete lobhādayo sattānaṃ citte uppajjitvā malinabhāvakarā nānappakārasaṃkilesavidhāyakāti antarāmalā, evaṃ ekato bhuñjitvā ekato sayitvā otāragavesī amittasattu viya citte eva⁷ uppajjitvā sattānaṃ nānāvidha-anatthāvahā nānappakāradukkhanibbattakāti dassento “**antarā-amittā**”ti-ādimāha. Tattha mittapaṭipakkhato **amittā**, sapattakiccakaraṇato **sapattā**, himsanato **vadhakā**, ujuvipaccanīkato **paccatthikā**.

Tattha dvīhi ākārehi lobhādīnaṃ amittādibhāvo veditabbo. Verīpuggalo hi antaraṃ labhamāno attano verissa satthena vā sīsaṃ pāṭeti, upāyena vā mahantaṃ anattaṃ uppādeti. Ime ca lobhādayo paññāsirapātanena yonisampaṭipādanena ca tādisaṃ tato balavataraṃ anattaṃ nibbattenti. Kathaṃ? Cakkhudvārasmiṃ hi iṭṭhādīsu ārammaṇesu āpāthagatesu yathārahaṃ tāni ārabha lobhādayo uppajjanti, ettāvatāssa

1. Khu 2. 52 piṭṭhe Vimānavatthusmiṃ.

2. Uttarasāṭake (Sī)

3. Khu 1. 100 piṭṭhe Udāne.

4. Rūpamhi saṃkiliṭṭhamhi (Syā, Ka)

5. Dī-Ṭṭha 2. 338; Ma-Ṭṭha 1. 237 piṭṭhesupī.

6. Saṃ 2. 123 piṭṭhe.

7. Satte eva (Syā)

paññāsiraṃ pātitaṃ nāma hoti. Sotadvārādīsipi eseva nayo. Evaṃ tāva paññāsiraṃpātanaṃ amittādisadisatā veditabbā. Lobhādayo pana kammanidānā hutvā aṇḍajādibhedā catasso yoniyo upanenti, tassa yonipagamanamūlakāni pañcavīsati mahābhayāni dvattimsa kammakaraṇāni ca āgatāneva honti. Evaṃ yonisampaṭipādanatopi nesaṃ amittādisadisatā veditabbā. Iti lobhādayo amittādisadisatāya cittasambhūtatāya ca “antarā-amittā”ti-ādinā vuttā. Apica amittehi kātuṃ asakkuṇeyyaṃ lobhādayo karonti, amittādisadisatāya ca lobhādihi jāyatīti tesāṃ amittādisadisatā veditabbo. Vuttāṃ hetāṃ—

“Diso disaṃ yantaṃ kayirā, verī vā pana verinaṃ.
Micchāpaṇihitaṃ cittaṃ, pāpiyo naṃ tato kare”ti¹.

Gāthāsu attano paresaṅca anattaṃ janetīti **anattahajano**. Vuttāṃ hetāṃ—

“Yadapi luddho abhisankharoti kāyena vācāya manasā, tadapi akusalaṃ. Yadapi luddho lobhena abhibhūto pariyādinnaṃ parassa asatā dukkhaṃ uppādeti vadhena vā bandhena vā jāniyā vā garahāya vā pabbājanāya vā balavamhi balattho itī, tadapi akusalaṃ. Itissame lobhajā lobhanidānā lobhasamudayā lobhapaccayā aneke pāpakā akusalā dhammā sambhavanti”ti².

Aparampi vuttāṃ—

“Ratto kho brāhmaṇa rāgena abhibhūto pariyādinnaṃ attabyābādhāyapi ceteti, parabyābādhāyapi ceteti, ubhayabyābādhāyapi ceteti, cetasikampi dukkhaṃ domanassaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti”ti-ādi³.

Cittappakopanoti cittaṃ khobhanto. Lobho hi lobhanīye vatthusmiṃ uppajjamāno cittaṃ khobhento pakopento vipariṇāmento

1. Khu 1. 19, 123 piṭṭhesu.

2. Aṃ 1. 202 piṭṭhe.

3. Aṃ 1. 156 piṭṭhe.

vikāraṃ āpādentō uppajjati, pasādādivasena¹ pavattitum na deti.

Bhayamantarato jātaṃ, taṃ jano nāvabujjhatīti taṃ lobhasaṅkhātaṃ antarato abbhantare attano citteyeva jātaṃ anattahajanacittappakopanādiṃ bhayaṃ bhayahetuṃ ayaṃ bālamahājano nāvabujjhati na jānātīti.

Luddho atthaṃ na jānātīti attatthaparattādibhedāṃ atthaṃ hitaṃ luddhapuggalo yathābhūtaṃ na jānāti. **Dhammaṃ na passatīti** dasakusalakammaphadhammampi luddho lobhena abhibhūto pariyādinnacitto na passati paccakkhato na jānāti, pageva uttarimanussadhammaṃ. Vuttampi cetāṃ—

“Ratto kho brāhmaṇa rāgena abhibhūto pariyādinnacitto attatthampi yathābhūtaṃ na pajānāti, paratthampi yathābhūtaṃ na pajānāti, ubhayatthampi yathābhūtaṃ na pajānāti”ti-ādi².

Andhatamanti andhabhāvakaraṃ tamaṃ. **Yanti** yattha. Bhummatthe hi etaṃ paccattavacanaṃ, yasmiṃ kāle lobho sahate abhibhavati naraṃ, andhatamaṃ tadā hotīti. **Yanti** vā kāraṇavacanaṃ, yasmā lobho uppajjamāno naraṃ sahate abhibhavati, tasmā andhatamaṃ tadā hotīti yojanā ya-ta-saddānaṃ ekantasambandhabhāvato. Atha vā **yanti** kiriyāparāmasanaṃ, “lobho sahate”ti ettha yadetaṃ lobhassa sahanaṃ abhibhavanaṃ vuttaṃ, etaṃ andhabhāvakarassa tamassa gamanaṃ uppādoti attho. Atha vā yaṃ naraṃ lobho sahate abhibhavati, tassa andhatamaṃ tadā hoti, tato ca luddho atthaṃ na jānāti, luddho dhammaṃ na passatīti evamettha attho daṭṭhabbo.

Yo ca lobhaṃ pahantvānāti yo pubbabhāge tadaṅgavasena vikkhambhanavasena ca yathārahaṃ samathavipassanāhi lobhaṃ pajahitvā tathā pajahanahetu **lobhaneyye** dibbepi rūpādike upaṭṭhite **na lubbhati**, balavavipassanānubhāvena **lobho pahīyate tamhāti** tasmā ariyapuggalā ariyamaggena lobho pahīyati pajahīyati, accantameva pariccajīyati. Yathā kim? **Udabindūva pokkharāti** paduminipaṇṇato udakabindu viya. Sesagāthānampi iminā nayena attho veditabbo.

1. Samādānādivasena (Ka)

2. Am 1. 157 piṭṭhe.

Tathā dosassa—

“Yadapi duṭṭho abhisankharoti kāyena vācāya manasā, tadapi akusalam. Yadapi duṭṭho dosena abhibhūto pariyādinna-citto parassa asatā dukkham uppādeti vadhena vā bandhena vā jāniyā vā garahāya vā pabbājanāya vā balavamhi balattho iti, tadapi akusalam. Itissame dosajā dosanidānā dosasamudayā dosapaccayā aneke pāpakā akusalā dhammā sambhavanti”¹.

Tathā—

“Duṭṭho kho brāhmaṇa dosena abhibhūto pariyādinna-citto attabyābādhāyapi ceteti, parabyābādhāyapi ceteti, ubhayabyābādhāyapi ceteti, cetasikampi dukkham domanassam paṭisaṃvedeti”².

Tathā—

“Duṭṭho kho brāhmaṇa dosena abhibhūto pariyādinna-citto attatthampi yathābhūtam na pajānāti, paratthampi yathābhūtam na pajānāti, ubhayatthampi yathābhūtam na pajānāti”²—

Ādisuttapadānusārena anattahajananatā atthahānīhetutā ca veditabbā.

Tathā mohassa “yadapi mūḷho abhisankharoti kāyena vācāya manasā”^{ti-ādinā}¹, “mūḷho kho brāhmaṇa mohena abhibhūto pariyādinna-citto attabyābādhāyapi ceteti”^{ti-ādinā}², “attatthampi yathābhūtam na pajānāti”^{ti-ādinā}² ca āgatasuttapadānusārena veditabbā.

Tālapakkamva bandhanāti tālaphalam viya usumuppādena vaṇṭato, tatiyamaggañāṇuppadena tassa cittato doso pahīyati, pariccajīyatīti attho.
Moham vihanti so sabbanti so ariyapuggalo

1. Am 1. 202 piṭṭhe.

2. Am 1. 158 piṭṭhe.

sabbaṃ anavasesaṃ mohaṃ catutthamaggena vihanti vidhamati
samucchindati. **Ādiccovudayaṃ tamanti** ādicco viya udayaṃ uggacchanto
tamaṃ andhakāraṃ.

Navamasuttavaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā.

10. Devadattasuttavaṇṇanā

89. Dasame **tīhi bhikkhave asaddhammehi abhibhūtoti** kā uppatti?
Devadatte hi Avīcimahānirayaṃ pavittḥe Devadattapakkhiyā aññatitthiyā ca
“samaṇena Gotamena abhisapito Devadatto pathaviṃ pavittḥo”ti
abbhācikkhimsu. Taṃ sutvā sāsane anabhippasannā manussā “siyā nu kho
etadevaṃ, yathā ime bhaṇanti”ti āsaṅkaṃ uppādesuṃ. Taṃ pavattiṃ
bhikkhū Bhagavato ārocesuṃ. Atha Bhagavā “na bhikkhave Tathāgatā
kassaci abhisapaṃ denti, tasmā na Devadatto mayā abhisapito, attano
kammeneva nirayaṃ pavittḥo”ti vatvā tesāṃ micchāgāhaṃ paṭisedhento
imāya aṭṭhuppattiyā idaṃ suttaṃ abhāsi.

Tattha **asaddhammehi**ti asataṃ dhammehi, asantehi vā dhammehi.
Atekkicchoti Buddhehipi anivattanīyattā Avīcinibbattiyā tikicchābhāvato
atekkiccho, atikkicchaniyoti attho. Asantaguṇasambhāvanādhippāyena pavattā
pāpā icchā etassāti pāpiccho, tassa bhāvo **pāpicchatā**, tāya. “Ahaṃ Buddho
bhavissāmi, saṃghaṃ pariharissāmi”titassa icchā uppānā. Kokālikādayo
pāpā lāmakā mittā etassāti pāpamitto, tassa bhāvo **pāpamittatā**, tāya.
Uttarikaṇḍīyēti jhānābhiññāhi uttarikaṇḍīyē adhiḡantabbe maggaphale
anadhigate sati eva, taṃ anadhigantvāti attho. **Oramattakenāti**
appamattakena jhānābhiññāmattena. **Visesādhigamenāti**
uttarimanussadhammādhigamena. **Antarāti** vemajjhe. **Vosānaṃ āpādīti**
akatakiccova samāno “katakiccomhi”ti maññamāno samaṇadhammato
vigamaṃ¹ āpajji. Iti Bhagavā iminā suttana visesato puthujjanabhāve
ādīnavaṃ pakāsesi—bhāriyo puthujjanabhāvo, yatra hi nāma

1. Vināsaṃ (Sī, Syā)

jhānābhiññāpariyosānā sampattiyo nibbattetvāpi anekānatthāvahaṃ
nānāvidhaṃ dukkhahetuṃ asantaguṇasambhāvanaṃ asappurisasamsaggaṃ
ālasiyānuyogañca avijahanto Avīcimhi kappatṭhiyaṃ atekiccaṃ kibbisam
pasavissatīti.

Gāthāsu **māti** paṭisedhe nipāto. **Jātūti** ekamsena. **Kocīti**
sabbasaṅgāhakavacanaṃ. **Lokasminti** sattaloke. Idam vuttaṃ hoti “imasmim
sattaloke koci puggalo ekamsena pāpiccho mā hotū”ti. **Tadamināpi jānātha,**
pāpicchānam yathā gatīti pāpicchānam puggalānam yathā gati yādisī
nipphatti, yādiso abhisamparāyo, taṃ imināpi kāraṇena jānāthāti
Devadattaṃ nidassento evamāha. **Paṇḍitoti samaññātoti**
pariyattibāhusaccena paṇḍitoti ñāto. **Bhāvitattoti sammatoti** jhānābhiññāhi
bhāvitacittoti sambhāvito. Tathā hi so pubbe “mahiddhiko godhiputto,
mahānubhāvo godhiputto”ti Dhammasenāpatināpi pasaṃsito ahoṣi. **Jalamva**
yasasā aṭṭhā, Devadattoti vissutoti attano kittiyā parivārena jalanto viya
obhāsento viya ṭhito Devadattoti evaṃ vissuto pākaṭo ahoṣi. **“Me sutan”**tipi
pāṭho, mayā sutam sutamattam, katipāheneva atathābhūtattā¹ tassa taṃ
paṇḍiccādi savanamattamevāti attho.

So samānamanuciṇṇo², āsajja naṃ Tathāgatanti so evambhūto
Devadatto “Buddhopi Sakyaputto, ahampi Sakyaputto, Buddhopi samaṇo,
ahampi samaṇo, Buddhopi iddhimā, ahampi iddhimā, Buddhopi
dibbacakkhuko, ahampi dibbacakkhuko, Buddhopi dibbasotako, ahampi
dibbasotako, Buddhopi cetopariyaññalābhī, ahampi cetopariyaññalābhī,
Buddhopi atītānāgatapaccuppanne dhamme jānāti, ahampi te jānāmī”ti
attano pamāṇam ajānitvā Sammāsambuddhaṃ attanā samasamaṭṭhapanena
samānam³ āpajjanto “idānāham Buddhō bhavissāmi, bhikkhusamgham
pariharissāmi”ti abhimārapayojanā Tathāgataṃ āsajja āsādetvā viheṭhetvā.
“Pamādamanujīno”tipi⁴ paṭhanti. Tassattho “vuttanayena pamādam
āpajjanto

1. Tathā bhūtattā (Sī, Syā)

2. Pamādamanuciṇṇo (Syā), pamāṇamanuciṇṇo (Ka)

3. Samānataṃ (Sī), pamādam (Syā)

4. Pamādamanuhīnotipi (Sī)

pamādaṃ nissāya Bhagavatā saddhiṃ yugaggāhacittuppādena saheva jhānābhīññāhi anujīno parihīno”ti. **Avīcinirayaṃ patto, catudvāraṃ bhayānakanti** jālānaṃ tattha uppannasattānaṃ vā nirantaratāya “Avīci”ti laddhanāmaṃ catūsu passesu catumahādvārayogena catudvāraṃ atibhayānakaṃ mahānirayaṃ paṭisandhiggahaṇavasena patto. Tathā hi vuttaṃ—

“Catukkaṇṇo catudvāro, vibhatto bhāgasō mito.
Ayopākārapariyanto, ayasā paṭikujjito.

Tassa ayomayā bhūmi, jalitā tejasā yutā.
Samantā yojanasataṃ, pharivā tiṭṭhati sabbadā”ti¹.

Aduṭṭhassāti aduṭṭhacittassa. **Dubbhetti** dūseyya. **Tameva pāpaṃ phusatī**ti tameva aduṭṭhadubbhiṃ pāpapuggalaṃ pāpaṃ nihīnaṃ pāpaphalaṃ phusati pāpuṇāti abhibhavati. **Bhesmāti** vipulabhāvena gambhīrabhāvena ca bhīmsāpento viya, vipulagambhīroti attho. **Vādenāti** dosena. **Vihimsatī**ti bādhati āsādeti. **Vādo tamhi na rūhatī**ti tasmīṃ Tathāgate parena āropiyamāno doso na ruhati na tiṭṭhati visakumbho viya samuddassa, na tassa vikāraṃ janetīti attho.

Evam chahi gāthāhi pāpicchatādisamannāgatassa nirayūpagabhāvadassanena dukkhato aparimuttataṃ dassetvā idāni tappaṭipakkhadhammasamannāgatassa dukkhakkhayaṃ dassento “**tādisaṃ mittan**”ti osānagāthamāha. Tassattho—**yassa sammā paṭipannassa maggānugo** paṭipattimaggaṃ anugato sammā paṭipanno appicchatādiguṇasamannāgamena sakalavaṭṭadukkhassa **khayaṃ** pariyosānaṃ pāpuṇeyya, tādisaṃ Buddhaṃ vā Buddhasāvakaṃ vā **paṇḍito** sappañño attano **mittaṃ kubbetha** tena mettikaṃ kareyya, **tañca seveyya** tameva payirupāseyyāti.

Iti imasmīṃ vagge chaṭṭhasattamasuttesu vivaṭṭaṃ kathitaṃ, itaresu vaṭṭavivaṭṭaṃ kathitaṃ.

Dasamasuttavaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā.

Catutthavaggavaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā.

1. Ma 3. 205; Am 1. 140; Khu 2. 204; Khu 6. 60 piṭṭhesu.

5. Pañcamavagga

1. Aggappasādasuttavaṇṇanā

90. Pañcamavaggassa paṭhame **aggappasādāti** ettha ayaṃ **aggasaddo** ādikoṭikoṭṭhāsaseṭṭhesu dissati. Tathā hesa “ajjatagge samma Dovārika āvarāmi dvāraṃ nigaṇṭhānaṃ nigaṇṭhīnaṃ¹. Ajjatagge paṇupetaṃ saraṇaṃ gatan”ti² ca ādisu ādimhi dissati. “Teneva aṅgulaggena taṃ aṅgulaggam parāmaseyya³. Ucchaggam veḷaggan”ti ca ādisu koṭiyam. “Ambilaggam vā madhuraggam vā tittakaggam vā⁴. Anujānāmi bhikkhave vihāraggena vā pariveṇaggena vā bhājetun”ti⁵ ca ādisu koṭṭhāse. “Ayaṃ imesaṃ catunnaṃ puggalānaṃ aggo ca seṭṭho ca uttamo ca pavaro ca⁶. Aggohasmaṃ lokassa”ti ca ādisu⁷ seṭṭhe. Svāyamidhāpi seṭṭheyeva daṭṭhabbo. Tasmā aggesu seṭṭhesu pasādā, aggabhūtā seṭṭhabhūtā vā pasādā aggappasādāti attho.

Purimasmim ca atthe aggasaddena Buddhādiratanattayaṃ vuccati. Tesu Bhagavā tāva asadisatṭhena guṇavisitṭhatṭhena asamasamaṭṭhena ca aggo. So hi mahābhinihāraṃ dasannaṃ pāramīnaṃ pavicyaṅca ādim katvā tehi bodhisambhāraguṇehi ceva Buddhaguṇehi ca sesajanehi asadisoti asadisatṭhena aggo. Ye cassa guṇā mahākaruṇādayo, te sesasattānaṃ guṇehi visitṭhāti guṇavisitṭhatṭhenapi sabbasattuttamatāya aggo. Ye pana purimakā Sammāsambuddhā sabbasattehi asamā, tehi saddhim ayameva rūpakāyaguṇehi ceva dhammakāyaguṇehi ca samoti asamasamaṭṭhenapi aggo. Tathā dullabhapātubhāvato acchariyamanussabhāvato bahujanahitasukhāvahato adutiya-asahāyādibhāvato ca Bhagavā loke aggoti vuccati. Yathāha—

“Ekapuggalassa bhikkhave pātubhāvo dullabho lokasmim,
katamassa ekapuggalassa, Tathāgatassa Arahato Sammāsambuddhassa”.

1. Ma 2. 43 piṭṭhe.

2. Dī 1. 80; Vi 1. 7 piṭṭhesu.

3. Abhi 4. 237 piṭṭhe.

4. Saṃ 3. 130 piṭṭhe.

5. Vi 4. 317 piṭṭhe.

6. Am 1. 408 piṭṭhe.

7. Dī 2. 13; Ma 3. 164 piṭṭhesu.

“Ekapuggalo bhikkhave loke uppajjamāno uppajjati acchariyamanusso”.

“Ekapuggalo bhikkhave loke uppajjamāno uppajjati bahunā -pa-Sammāsambuddho”.

“Ekapuggalo bhikkhave loke uppajjamāno uppajjati adutiyo asahāyo appaṭimo appaṭisamo appaṭibhāgo appaṭipuggalo asamo asamasamo dvīpadānaṃ aggo, katamo ekapuggalo, Tathāgato Arahaṃ Sammāsambuddho”¹.

Dhammasaṃghāpi aññadhammasaṃghehi asadisatṭhena viṣiṭṭhagūṇatāya dullabhapātubhāvādinā ca aggā. Tathā hi tesāṃ svākkhātātādisuppaṭipannatādiguṇavisesehi aññadhammasaṃghā sadisā appataranihīnā vā natthi, kuto seṭṭhā. Sayameva ca pana tehi viṣiṭṭhagūṇatāya seṭṭhā. Tathā dullabhuppāda-acchariyabhāvabahunā hitasukhāvahā adutiya-asahāyādisabhāvā ca te. Yadaggena hi Bhagavā dullabhapātubhāvo, tadaggena dhammasaṃghāpīti. Acchariyādisabhāvepi eseva nayo. Evaṃ aggesu seṭṭhesu uttamesu pavaresu guṇavisaṭṭhesu pasādāti **aggappasādā**.

Dutiyasmiṃ pana atthe yathāvuttesu aggesu Buddhādīsu uppattiyā aggabhūtā pasādā aggappasādā. Ye pana ariyamaggena āgatā aveccappasādā, te ekanteneva aggabhūtā pasādāti aggappasādā. Yathāha “idha bhikkhave ariyasāvako Buddhhe aveccappasādena samannāgato hotī”²ti-ādi². Aggavipākattāpi cete aggappasādā. Vuttaṃ hi “agge kho pana pasannānaṃ aggo vipāko”³ti.

Yāvatāti yattakā. **Sattāti** paṇino. **Apadāti** apādakā. **Dvipadāti** dvīpadakā. Sesapadadvayepi eseva nayo. Vā-saddo samuccayattho, na vikappattho. Yathā “anuppanno vā kāmāsavo uppajjati, uppanno vā kāmāsavo pavaḍḍhati”³ti³ ettha anuppanno ca uppanno cāti attho, yathā ca “bhūtānaṃ vā sattānaṃ ṭhitiyā sambhavesīnaṃ vā

1. Am 1. 21 piṭṭhe.

2. Saṃ 3. 341 piṭṭhe.

3. Ma 1. 9 piṭṭhe.

anuggahāyā”¹ti ettha bhūtānaṃ ca sambhavesīnaṃ cāti attho, yathā ca “aggito vā udakato vā mithubhedato vā”²ti ettha aggito ca udakato ca mithubhedato cāti attho, evaṃ “apadā vā -pa- aggamakkhāyati”³ti etthāpi apadā ca dvipadā cāti sampiṇḍanavasena attho daṭṭhabbo. Tena vuttaṃ “vā-saddo samuccayattho, na vikappattho”⁴ti.

Rūpinoti rūpavanto. Na rūpinoti **arūpino**. **Saññinoti** saññāvanto. Na saññinoti **asaññino**. **Nevasaññināsaññino** nāma bhavaggapariyāpannā. Ettāvata ca kāmabhavo rūpabhavo arūpabhavo ekavokārabhavo catuvokārabhavo pañcavokārabhavo saññībhavo asaññībhavo nevasaññināsaññībhavoti navavidhepi bhava satte anavasesato pariyādiyitvā dassesi dhammarājā. Ettha hi rūpiggahaṇena kāmabhavo rūpabhavo pañcavokārabhavo ekavokārabhavo ca dassito, arūpiggahaṇena arūpabhavo catuvokārabhavo ca dassito. Saññībhavādayo pana sarūpeneva dassitā. Apadādiggahaṇena kāmabhavapañcavokārabhavasaññībhavānaṃ ekadeso dassitoti.

Kasmā panettha yathā adutiyasutte³ “dvipadānaṃ aggo”³ti dvipadānaṃ gahaṇameva akatvā apadādiggahaṇaṃ katanti? Vuccate—adutiyasutte tāva seṭṭhataravasena dvipadaggahaṇameva kataṃ. Imasmiṃ hi loke seṭṭho nāma uppajjamāno apadacatuppadahuppadesu na uppajjati, dvipadesuyeva uppajjati. Kataresu dvipadesu? Manussesu ceva devesu ca. Manussesu uppajjamāno sakalalokaṃ vase vattetuṃ samattho Buddho hutvā uppajjati. Aṅguttaraṭṭhakathāyaṃ⁴ pana “tisahassimahāsahasilokadhātuṃ vase vattetuṃ samattho”⁴ti vuttaṃ. Devesu uppajjamāno dasasahasilokadhātuṃ vase vattanako mahābrahmā hutvā uppajjati, so tassa kappiyakārako vā ārāmiko vā sampajjati. Iti tatopi seṭṭhataravasenesa “dvipadānaṃ aggo”³ti tattha vutto, idha pana anavasesapariyādānavasena evaṃ vuttaṃ. Yāvattakā hi sattā atabhāvapariyāpannā apadā vā -pa- nevasaññināsaññino vā, Tathāgato

1. Ma 1. 327; Saṃ 1. 254 piṭṭhesu. 2. Dī 2. 74; Khu 1. 187; Vi 3. 324 piṭṭhesu.

3. Dutiyasutte (Sī, Syā, Ka) Aṃ 1. 22 piṭṭhe passitabbam.

4. Aṃ-Ṭṭha 1. 90 piṭṭhe.

tesaṃ aggamakkhāyatīti. Niddhāraṇe cetaṃ sāmivacanaṃ, makāro padasandhikaro. Aggo akkhāyatīti padavibhāgo.

Aggo vipāko hotīti agge Sammāsambuddhe pasannānaṃ yo pasādo, so aggo seṭṭho uttamo koṭibhūto vā, tasmā tassa vipākopi aggo seṭṭho uttamo koṭibhūto uḷāratamo paṇītatamo hoti. So pana pasādo duvidho lokiyalokuttarabhedato. Tesu lokiyassa tāva—

“Ye keci Buddhaṃ saraṇaṃ gatāse, na te gamissanti apāyabhūmiṃ.
Pahāya mānusaṃ dehaṃ, devakāyaṃ paripūressanti¹.

Buddhoti kittayantassa, kāye bhavati yā pīti².

Vameva hi sā pīti, kaṣiṇenapi jambudīpassa.

Sataṃ hatthī sataṃ assā, sataṃ assatarī rathā.

Sataṃ kaññāsahassāni, āmukkamaṇikuṇḍalā.

Ekassa padavītiḥārassa, kalaṃ nāgghanti soḷasim³.

Sādhu kho Devānaminda Buddhaṃ saraṇagamanāṃ hoti, Buddhaṃ saraṇagamanahetu kho Devānaminda evamidhekacce sattā kāyassa bhedaṃ paraṃ maraṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokaṃ upapajjanti, te aññe deve dasahi ṭhānehi adhigaṇhanti dibbena āyunā dibbena vaṇṇena dibbena sukhena dibbena yasena dibbena ādhipateyyena dibbehi rūpehi dibbehi saddehi dibbehi gandhehi dibbehi rasehi dibbehi phoṭṭhabbehi⁴—

Evamādīnaṃ suttapadānaṃ vasena pasādassa phalavisesayogo veditabbo.

Tasmā so apāyadukkhavinivattanena saddhiṃ sampattibhavesu

sukhavipākadāyakoṭi daṭṭhabbo. Lokuttaro pana sāmāññaphalavipākadāyako

vaṭṭadukkhavinivattako ca. Sabbopi cāyaṃ pasādo paramparāya

vaṭṭadukkhāṃ vinivattetiyeva. Vuttaṃ hetam—

1. Dī 2. 204; Saṃ 1. 25 piṭṭhesu.

2. Yassa kāye bhavati pīti (Sī, Syā)

3. Saṃ 1. 213; Vi 4. 303 piṭṭhesu.

4. Saṃ 2. 471 piṭṭhe.

Yasmim bhikkhave samaye ariyasāvako attano saddham anussarati, nevassa tasmim samaye rāgapariyuṭṭhitam cittam hoti, na dosapariyuṭṭhitam, na mohapariyuṭṭhitam cittam hoti, ujugatamevassa tasmim samaye cittam hoti. Ujugatacittassa pāmojjam jāyati, pamuditassa pīti jāyati -pa- nāparam itthattāyāti pajānāti”ti¹.

Dhammāti sabhāvadhammā. **Saṅkhatā**ti samecca sambhuyya paccayehi katāti saṅkhatā, sappaccayadhammā. Hetūhi paccayehi ca na kehici katāti **asaṅkhatā**, appaccayanibbānam. Saṅkhatānam paṭiyogibhāvena “asaṅkhatā”ti puthuvacanam. **Virāgo tesam aggamakkhāyatī**ti tesam saṅkhatāsaṅkhatadhammānam yo virāgasāṅkhāto asaṅkhatadhammo, so sabhāveneva saṅhasukhumabhāvato santatarapaṇītatarabhāvato gambhīrādibhāvato madanimmadanādibhāvato ca aggam seṭṭham uttamam pavaranti vuccati. **Yadidanti** nipāto, yo ayanti attho. **Madanimmadanoti-**ādīni sabbāni nibbānavevacanāniyeva. Tathā hi tam āgamma mānamadapurisamadādiko sabbo mado nimmadīyati pamaddīyati², kāmapiṇḍādikā sabbā piṇḍā vinīyati, kāmālayādikā sabbepi ālayā samugghātīyanti, sabbepi kammavaṭṭakilesavaṭṭavipākavaṭṭā upacchijjanti, aṭṭhasatabhedā sabbāpi taṇhā khīyati, sabbepi kilesā virajjanti, sabbam dukkham nirujjhati, tasmā madanimmadano -pa- nirodhoti vuccati. Yā panesā taṇhā bhavena bhavam, phalena kammam vinati samsibbatīti katvā vānanti vuccati, tam vānam ettha natthi, etasmim vā adhigate ariyapuggalassa na hotīti **nibbānam**.

Aggo vipāko hotīti etthāpi—

“Ye keci dhammam saraṇam gatāse -pa-.”³

Dhammoti kittayantassa, kāye bhavati yā pīti -pa-.

Sādhu kho Devānaminda dhammam saraṇagamanam hoti, dhammam saraṇagamanahetu kho Devānaminda evamidhekacce -pa-dibbehi phoṭṭhabbehi”ti⁴—

1. Am 2. 254. 279 piṭṭhesu. (Thokam visadisam)

2. Sammaddīyati (Ka)

3. Dī 2. 204; Sam 1. 25 piṭṭhesu tannissitapāli.

4. Sam 2. 467 piṭṭhe.

evamādīnaṃ suttapadānaṃ vasena dhamme pasādassa phalavisesayogo
veditabbo. Evamettha asaṅkhatadhammaseneva aggabhāvo āgato,
sabbasaṅkhatanissaraṇadassanatthaṃ ariyamaggavasenapi ayamattho
labbhateva. Vuttam hetam—

“Yāvatā bhikkhave dhammā saṅkhatā, ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo
tesaṃ aggamakkhāyatī”¹.

“Maggānaṭṭhaṅgiko seṭṭho”².

Saṃghā vā gaṇā vāti janasaṃmūhasaṅkhātā yāvatā loke saṃghā vā gaṇā
vā. **Tathāgatasāvakaṣaṃgho**ti aṭṭha-ariyapuggalasaṃmūhasaṅkhāto
diṭṭhisīlasāmaññaena saṃhato Tathāgatassa sāvakaṣaṃgho. **Tesaṃ
aggamakkhāyatī**ti attano sīlasamādhipaṇṇāvimutti-ādiguṇavisesena tesaṃ
saṃghānaṃ aggo seṭṭho uttamo pavaroti vuccati. **Yadidanti** yāni imāni.
Cattāri purisayugānīti yugaḷavasena paṭhamamaggaṭṭho paṭhamaphalaṭṭho
idamekaṃ yugaḷaṃ, yāva catutthamaggaṭṭho catutthaphalaṭṭho idamekaṃ
yugaḷanti evaṃ cattāri purisayugāni. **Aṭṭha purisapuggalā**ti
purisapuggalavasena eko paṭhamamaggaṭṭho eko paṭhamaphalaṭṭho iminā
nayena aṭṭha purisapuggalā. Ettha ca purisoti vā puggaloti vā ekatthāni etāni
padāni, veneyyavasena panevaṃ vuttam. **Esa Bhagavato sāvakaṣaṃgho**
yānimāni yugavasena cattāri purisayugāni, pāṭekkato aṭṭha purisapuggalā,
esa Bhagavato sāvakaṣaṃgho.

Āhuneyyoti-ādīsu ānetvā hunitabbanti āhunaṃ, dūratopi āgantvā
sīlavantesu dātabbanti attho. Catunnaṃ paccayānametaṃ adhivacanaṃ.
Mahapphalabhāvakarāṇato taṃ āhunaṃ paṭiggahetuṃ yuttoti āhuneyyo.
Atha vā dūratopi āgantvā sabbam sāpateyyampi ettha hunitabbaṃ,
sakkādīnampi³ āhavanaṃ arahatīti vā āhavanīyo. Yo cāyaṃ brāhmaṇānaṃ
āhavanīyo nāma aggi, yattha hutam mahapphalanti tesaṃ laddhi, so ce
hutassa mahapphalatāya āvahanīyo, saṃghova āvahanīyo. Saṃghe hutañhi
mahapphalaṃ hoti. Yathāha—

1. Am 1. 343 piṭṭhe.

2. Khu 1. 52 piṭṭhe Dhammapade.

3. Sakkārādīnampi (Sī, Syā, Ka)

“Yo ca vassasatam̐ jantu, aggim̐ paricare vane.
Ekañca bhāvitattānam̐, muhuttamapi pūjaye.
Sā eva pūjanā seyyo, yañce vassasatam̐ hutan”ti¹.

Tayidam̐ nikāyantare “āhavanīyo”ti padam̐ idha “āhuneyyo”ti iminā padena atthato ekam̐, byañjanato pana kiñcimattameva nānam̐, tasmā evamatthavaṇṇanā katā.

Pāhuneyyoti ettha pana pāhunam̐ vuccati disāvidisato āgatānam̐ piyamanāpānam̐ nātimittānam̐ atthāya sakkārena paṭiyattam̐ āgantukadānam̐, tampi ṭhapetvā te tathārūpe pāhunake saṅghasseva dātum̐ yuttam̐. Tathā hesa ekabuddhantarepi dissati abbokiṇṇañca. Ayam̐ panettha padattho— “piyamanāpattakarehi dhammehi samannāgato”ti evam̐ pāhunamassa dātum̐ yuttam̐, pāhunañca paṭiggahetum̐ yuttoti pāhuneyyo. Yesam̐ pana pāhavanīyoti Pāli, tesam̐ yasmā saṅgho pubbakāram̐ arahati, tasmā saṅgho sabbapaṭhamam̐ ānetvā ettha hunitabbanti pāhavanīyo, sabbappakārena vā āhavanam̐ arahatīti pāhavanīyo. Svāyamidha teneva atthena pāhuneyyoti vuccati.

“Dakkhiṇā”ti paralokam̐ saddahitvā dātabbadānam̐, tam̐ dakkhiṇam̐ arahati, dakkhiṇāya vā hito mahapphalabhāvakaraneṇa visodhanatoti **dakkhiṇeyyo**. Ubho hatthe sirasi patiṭṭhapetvā sabbalokena kariyamānam̐ añjalikammaṇam̐ arahatīti **añjalikaraṇīyo**. **Anuttaram̐ puññakkhetam̐ lokassāti** sabbalokassa asadisam̐ puññavirūhanaṭṭhānam̐. Yathā hi rattasālīnam̐ vā yavānam̐ vā virūhanaṭṭhānam̐ “rattasālīkkhetam̐ yavakkhetan”ti² vuccati, evam̐ saṅgho sadevakassa lokassa puññavirūhanaṭṭhānam̐. Saṅgham̐ nissāya hi lokassa nānappakārahitasukhanibbattakāni puññāni virūhanti, tasmā saṅgho anuttaram̐ puññakkhetam̐ lokassa. Idhāpi—

“Ye keci saṅgham̐ saraṇam̐ gatāse -pa-³
Saṅghoti kittayantassa, kāye bhavati yā pīti -pa-.

1. Khu 1. 29 piṭṭhe Dhammapade.

2. Rañño sālīkkhetam̐ rañño yavakkhetanti (Visuddhi 1. 214 piṭṭhe)

3. Dī 2. 204; Saṃ 1. 25 piṭṭhesu tannissitapāli.

Sādhu kho Devānaminda saṅghaṃ saraṇagamanāṃ hoti, saṅghaṃ saraṇagamanahetu kho Devānaminda -pa- dibbehi phoṭṭhabbehi”¹—

Ādīnaṃ suttapadānaṃ vasena saṅghe pasādassa phalavisesayogo, tenassa aggatā aggavipākatā ca veditabbā. Tathā anuttariyapaṭilābho sattamabhavādīto paṭṭhāya vaṭṭadukkhāsamucchēdo anuttarasukhādhigamoti evamādi-ujāraphalanipphādanavasena aggavipākatā veditabbā.

Gāthāsu **aggatoti** agge ratanattaye, aggabhāvato vā pasannānaṃ. **Aggaṃ dhammanti** aggasabhāvaṃ Buddhasubuddhataṃ dhammasudhammataṃ saṅghasuppaṭipattiṃ, ratanattayassa anaññasādhāraṇaṃ uttamasabhāvaṃ, dasabalādisvākkhātātādisuppaṭipannatādiguṇasabhāvaṃ vā **vi jānataṃ** vi jānantānaṃ. Evaṃ sādāhāraṇato aggappasādavatthum dassetvā idāni asādāhāraṇato taṃ vibhāgena dassetum “**agge Buddhē**”^{ti}-ādi vuttaṃ. Tattha **pasannānanti** aveccappasādena itarappasādena ca pasannānaṃ adhimuttānaṃ. **Virāgūpasameti** virāge upasame ca, sabbassa rāgassa sabbesaṃkilesānaṃ accantavirāgahetubhūte accanta-upasamahetubhūte cāti attho. **Sukheti** vaṭṭadukkhakkhayabhāvena saṅkhārūpasamasukhabhāvena ca sukhe.

Aggasmim dānaṃ dadatanti agge ratanattaye dānaṃ dentānaṃ deyyadhammaṃ pariccajantānaṃ. Tattha dhamaṇānaṃ Bhagavantaṃ catūhi paccayehi upaṭṭhahantā pūjentā sakkarontā parinibbutaṇca Bhagavantaṃ uddissa dhātuceti yādike upaṭṭhahantā pūjentā sakkarontā Buddhē dānaṃ dadanti nāma. “Dhammaṃ pūjessāma”^{ti} dhammadhare puggale catūhi paccayehi upaṭṭhahantā pūjentā sakkarontā dhammaṇca ciraṭṭhitikaṃ karontā dhamme dānaṃ dadanti nāma. Tathā ariyasaṅghaṃ catūhi paccayehi upaṭṭhahantā pūjentā sakkarontā taṃ uddissa itarasmimpi tathā paṭipajjantā saṅghe dānaṃ dadanti nāma. **Aggaṃ puññaṃ pavaḍḍhatīti** evaṃ ratanattaye pasannena cetasa ujāraṃ pariccāgaṃ ujāraṇca pūjāsakkāraṃ pavattentānaṃ divase divase aggaṃ ujāraṃ kusalaṃ upacīyati. Idāni tassa puññaṃsa aggavipākatāya aggabhāvaṃ dassetum “**aggaṃ āyū**”^{ti}-ādi vuttaṃ. Tattha **aggaṃ āyūti** dibbaṃ vā mānusaṃ vā aggaṃ ujāratamaṃ āyu. **Pavaḍḍhatīti** uparūpari brūhati. **Vaṇṇoti** rūpasampadā.

1. Saṃ 2. 469 piṭṭhe.

yasoti parivārasampadā. **Kittīti** thutighoso. **Sukhanti** kāyikaṃ cetasikañca sukhaṃ. **Balanti** kāyabalaṃ ñāṇabalañca.

Aggassa dātāti aggassa ratanattayassa dātā, atha vā aggassa deyyadhammassa dānaṃ uḷāraṃ katvā tattha puññaṃ pavattetā. **Aggadhammasamāhitoti** aggena pasādadharmena dānādiddharmena ca samāhito samannāgato acalappasādayutto, tassa vā vipākabhūtehi bahujanassa piyamanāpatādidhammehi yutto. **Aggappatto pamodatīti** yattha yattha sattanikāye uppanno, tattha tattha aggabhāvaṃ seṭṭhabhāvaṃ adhigato, aggabhāvaṃ vā lokuttaramaggaphalaṃ adhigato pamodati abhiramati paritussatīti.

Paṭhamasuttavaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā.

2. Jīvikasuttavaṇṇanā

91. Dutiyam aṭṭhuppattivāsena desitaṃ. Ekasmiṃ hi samaye Bhagavati Kapilavatthusmiṃ Nigrodhārāme viharante bhikkhū āgantukabhikkhūnaṃ senāsanāni paññāpentā pattacīvarāni paṭisāmentā sāmaṇerā ca lābhabhājanīyaṭṭhāne sampattasampattānaṃ lābhaṃ gaṇhantā uccāsaddā mahāsaddā ahesuṃ. Taṃ sutvā Bhagavā bhikkhū paṇāmesi. Te kira sabbeva navā adhunāgatā imaṃ dhammavinayaṃ. Taṃ ñatvā mahābrahmā āgantvā “abhinandatu bhante Bhagavā bhikkhusaṃghan”¹ ti tesam paṇāmitabhikkhūnaṃ anuggaṇhanaṃ yāci. Bhagavā tassa okāsaṃ akāsi. Atha mahābrahmā “katāvakāso khomhi Bhagavatā” ti Bhagavantam abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā pakkāmi. Atha Bhagavā “bhikkhusaṃgho āgacchatū” ti Ānandattherassa ākāraṃ dassesi. Atha te bhikkhū Ānandattherena pakkositā Bhagavantam upasaṅkamitvā sārājjamānarūpā ekamantaṃ nisīdīmsu. Bhagavā tesam sappāyadesanaṃ vīmaṃsanto “ime āmisahetu paṇāmitā, piṇḍiyālopadhammadesanā nesaṃ sappāyā” ti cintetvā “**anta midam bhikkhave**” ti imaṃ desanaṃ desesi.

1. Ma 2. 121 piṭṭhe.

Tatrāyaṃ **antasaddo** “santi bhikkhave eke samaṇabrāhmaṇā pubbantakappikā pubbantānudiṭṭhino”ti-ādīsu¹ koṭṭhāse āgato. “Antamakāsi dukkhassa, antavā ayam lokā parivaṭumo”ti-ādīsu² paricchede. “Haritantam vā pathantam vā selantam vā”ti-ādīsu³ mariyādāyaṃ. “Antam antaḡuṇan”ti-ādīsu⁴ sarīrāvayave. “Caranti loke⁵ parivārachannā, anto asuddhā bahi sobhamānā”ti-ādīsu⁶ citte. “Appekaccāni uppalāni vā padumāni vā puṇḍarīkāni vā udake jātāni udake samvaddhāni udakānuggatāni anto nimuggaposīni”ti-ādīsu⁷ abbhantare.

“Migānaṃ koṭṭhuko anto, pakkhīnaṃ pana vāyaso.

Eraḡo anto rukkhānaṃ, tayo antā samāgatā”ti—

ādīsu⁸ lāmake. Idhāpi lāmake eva daṭṭhabbo. Tasmā **antamidam bhikkhave jīvikānanti** bhikkhave idaṃ jīvikānaṃ antam pacchimaṃ lāmakam, sabbanihīnaṃ jīvitanti attho. **Yadidaṃ Piṇḍolyanti** yaṃ idaṃ piṇḍapariyesanena bhikkhācariyāya jīvikam kappentassa jīvitam. Ayam panettha padattho—piṇḍāya ulatīti Piṇḍolo, tassa kammaṃ piṇḍolyam, piṇḍapariyesanena jīvikāti attho.

Abhisāpoti akkoso. Kupitā hi manussā attano paccatthikam “pilotikakhaṇḍam nivāsetvā kapālahattho piṇḍam pariyesamāno careyyāsī”ti akkosanti. Atha vā “kim tuyham akātabbam atthi⁹, yo tvam evam balavīriyūpapannopi hirottappaṃ pahāya kapaṇo piṇḍolo vicarasi pattapāṇī”ti evampi akkosantiyeva. **Taṅca kho etanti** taṃ etaṃ abhisapampi samānaṃ piṇḍolyam. **Kulaputtā upenti atthavasikāti** mama sāsane jātikulaputtā ca ācārakulaputtā ca atthavasikā kāraṇavasikā hutvā kāraṇavasam paṭicca upenti upagacchanti.

Rājābhinitāti-ādīsu ye raṅṅo santakam khāditvā raṅṅā bandhanāḡāre bandhāpitā palāyitvā pabbajanti, te raṅṅā bandhanaṃ abhinītattā **rājābhinitā** nāma. Ye pana corehi aṭaviyaṃ gahetvā ekaccesu

1. Dī 1. 12 piṭṭhe. 2. Dī 1. 21 piṭṭhe. 3. Ma 1. 246 piṭṭhe.

4. Dī 2. 234; Khu 1. 2 piṭṭhesu.

5. Heke (Sī, Syā, Ka)

6. Saṃ 1. 79; Khu 7. 355 piṭṭhesu.

7. Dī 2. 33; Saṃ 1. 140; Vi 3. 9 piṭṭhesu.

8. Khu 5. 90 piṭṭhe.

9. Akkositabbaṃ (Ka)

māriyamānesu ekacce “mayam sāmī tumhehi vissaṭṭhā geham anajjhāvasitvā pabbajissāma, tattha hattha yaṃ yaṃ Buddhapūjādipuñnam karissāma, tato tato tumhākaṃ pattim dassāmā”ti tehi vissaṭṭhā pabbajanti, te **corābhinītā** nāma corehi māretabbataṃ abhinītattā. Ye pana iṇam gahetvā paṭidātum asakkontā palāyitvā pabbajanti, te **iṇaṭṭā** nāma. Tañca kho etaṃ Piṇḍolyam kulaputtā mama sāsane neva rājābhinītā -pa- na ājīvikāpakatā upenti, apica kho “otiṇṇamhā jātiyā -pa- paññāyethā”ti upenti padasambandho.

Tattha **otiṇṇamhāti** otiṇṇā amhā. **Jātiyāti**-ādīsū tamhi tamhi sattanikāye khandhānam paṭhamābhiniḍḍatti **jāti**, paripāko **jarā**, bhedo **marāṇam**. Ñātirogabhogasiladiṭṭhiḍḍasanehi phuṭṭhassa santāpo anto niḍḍhānam **soko**, tehi phuṭṭhassa vacīvipalāpo **paridevo**. Anīṭṭhaphoṭṭhabbapaṭihatakāyassa kāyapīḷanam **dukkham**, āghātavatthūsu upahatacittassa cetopīḷanam **domanassam**. Ñātibyasanādīhi eva phuṭṭhassa paridevenapi adhivāsetum asamatthassa cittasantāpasamuṭṭhito bhuso āyāso **upāyāso**. Etehi jāti-ādīhi otiṇṇā **dukkhotiṇṇā**, tehi jāti-ādīdukkhehi anto anupaviṭṭhā. **Dukkhaparetāti** tehi dukkhadukkhavatthūhi abhibhūtā. Jāti-ādayo hi dukkhassa vatthubhāvato dukkhā, dukkhabhāvato ca sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā dukkhāti. **Appeva nāma -pa- paññāyethāti** imassa sakalassa vaṭṭadukkhārāsissa paricchedakaraṇam osānakiriyā api nāma paññāyeyya.

So ca hoti abhiḍḍhālūti idaṃ yo kulaputto “dukkhassantaṃ karissāmī”ti pubbe cittaṃ uppādetvā pabbajito aparabhāge taṃ pabbajjam tathārūpaṃ kātum na sakkoti, taṃ dassetum vuttam. Tattha **abhiḍḍhālūti** parabhaṇḍānam abhiḍḍhāyitā. **Tibbasārāgoti** balavarāgo. **Byāpannacittoti** byāpādena pūtibhūtattā vipannacitto. **Paduṭṭhamanasaṅkappoti** tikhiṇasiṅgo viya caṇḍagoṇo paresam upaghātavasena duṭṭhacitto. **Muṭṭhassatīti** bhattanikkhattakāko viya māsanikkhattasunakho viya ca natṭhassati, idha kataṃ ettha na sarati. **Asampajānoti** nippañño khandhādīpariccheda- rahito. **Asamāhitoti** caṇḍasote baddhanāvā viya asaṇṭhito. **Vibbhantacittoti** panthāruḷhamigo viya bhantamano. **Pākatindriyoti** yathā

gihī samvarābhāvena pariggahaparijane olokenṭi asaṃvutindriyā, evaṃ asaṃvutindriyo hoti.

Chavālātanti chavānaṃ daḍḍhaṭṭhāne alātaṃ. **Ubhatopadittam majjhe gūthagatanti** pamāṇena aṭṭhaṅgulamattaṃ ubhato dvīsu koṭīsu ādittam majjhe gūthamakkhitaṃ. **Neva gāmeti** sace hi taṃ yuganaṅgalagopānasipakkhapāsakādīnaṃ atthāya upanetuṃ sakkā assa, gāme kaṭṭhatthaṃ phareyya. Sace khettakuṭiyā kaṭṭhattharamaṅcakādīnaṃ atthāya upanetuṃ sakkā assa, araṇṇe kaṭṭhatthaṃ phareyya. Yasmā pana ubhayatthāpi na sakkā, tasmā evaṃ vuttaṃ. **Tathūpamāhanti** tathūpamaṃ chavālātasadisam ahaṃ imaṃ yathāvuttapuggalaṃ vadāmi. **Gihibhogā ca parihīnoti** yo agāre vasantehi gihīhi dāyajje bhājjiyamāne aññathā ca bhogo laddhabbo assa, tato ca parihīno. **Sāmaññatthañcāti** ācariyupajjhāyānaṃ ovāde ṭhatvā pariyattipaṭivedhavasena pattabbaṃ sāmaññatthañca na paripūreti. Imaṃ pana upamaṃ Satthā na dussīlassa vasena āhari, parisuddhasīlassa pana alasassa abhijjhādīhi dosehi dūsitacittassa puggalassa vasena āharīti vedītabbaṃ.

Gāthāsu **gihibhogāti** kāmasukhasambhogato¹. **Parihīnoti** jīno. **Sāmaññatthanti** paṭivedhabāhusaccañceva pariyattibāhusaccañca. Tādiso hi asutaṃ sotaṃ sutam pariyodāpetuṃ na sakkoti alasabhāvato. Duṭṭhu bhagoti **dubbhago**, alakkhiko kāḷakaṇṇipuriso. **Paridhamsamānoti** vinassamāno. **Pakiretīti** vikireti viddhamseti. Sabbametaṃ bhāvino sāmaññatthassa anuppādanameva sandhāya vuttaṃ. **Chavālātānva nassatīti** so tādiso puggalo yathāvuttaṃ chavālātaṃ viya kassaci anupayujjamāno eva nassati ubhato paribhaṭṭhabhāvato. Evaṃ “kāyavācāhi akatavītikkamopi cittaṃ avisodhento nassati, pageva katavītikkamo dussīlo”ti tassa apāyadukkhabhāgibhāvadassanena dussīle ādīnavaṃ dassetvā tato satte vivecetukāmo “**kāsāvakaṇṭhā**”ti-ādinā gāthādvayamāha. Tassattho heṭṭhā vutto eva.

Dutiyasuttavaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā.

1. Kāmasukhūpabhogato (Sī, Syā)

3. Saṅghāṭikaṇṇasuttavaṇṇanā

92. Tatiye **saṅghāṭikaṇṇeti** cīvarakoṭiyam. **Gahetvāti** parāmasitvā. **Anubandho** assāti anugato bhaveyya. Idam vuttam hoti—“bhikkhave idhekacco bhikkhu attano hatthena mayā pārutassa Sugatamahācīvarassa kaṇṇe parāmasanto viya maṃ anugaccheyya, evaṃ mayham āsannataro hutvā vihareyyā”ti. **Pāde pādam nikkhipantoti** gacchantassa mama pāde pādam nikkhittaṭṭhāne pādudhāraṇānantaram attano pādam nikkhipanto. Ubhayenāpi “thānagamanādīsu avijahanto sabbakālam mayham samīpe eva vihāreyya cepī”ti dasseti. **So ārakāva mayham a hañca tassāti** so bhikkhu mayā vuttam paṭipadam apūrento mama dūreyeva, ahañca tassa dūreyeva. Etena maṃsacakkhunā Tathāgatadassanam rūpakāyasamodhānam ca akāraṇam, nāṇacakkhunāva dassanam dhammakāyasamodhānameva ca pamāṇanti dasseti. Tenevāha dhammam hi so bhikkhave bhikkhu na passati, dhammam apassanto na maṃ passatī”ti. Tattha dhammo nāma navavidho lokuttaradhammo, so ca abhijjhādīhi dūsi- tacittena nasakkā passitum, tasmā dhammassa adassanato dhammakāyañca na passatīti. Tathā hi vuttam—

“Kim te Vakkali iminā pūtikāyena diṭṭhena, yo kho vakkali dhammam passati, so maṃ passati. Yo maṃ passati, so dhammam passatī”ti¹,

“Dhammabhūto brahmabhūto”ti² ca

“Dhammakāyo itipi, brahmakāyo itipī”ti³ ca ādi.

Yojanasateti yojanasate padese, yojanasatamatthaketi attho. Sesam vuttavipariyāyena veditabbam. Ariyamaggādhigamavasena cassa anabhijjhālu-ādibhāvo daṭṭhabbo.

Gāthāsu **mahicchoti** kāmesu tibbasārāgatāya mahā-iccho. **Vighātavāti** paduṭṭhamanasānkappatāya sattesu āghātavasena mahicchātāya icchitālābhena ca vighātavā. **Ejānugoti** ejāsānkhātāya

1. Sam 2. 98 piṭṭhe.

2. Ma 1. 157; Khu 9. 375 piṭṭhesu.

3. Dī 3. 69 piṭṭhe.

taṇhāya dāso viya hutvā taṃ anugacchanto. Rāgādikilesapariḷāhābhībhavena **anibbuto**. Rūpādivisayānaṃ abhikaṅkhanena¹ **giddho**. **Passa yāvañca ārakāti** anejassa nibbutassa vītagedhassa Sammāsambuddhassa okāsavasena samīpepi samāno mahiccho vighātavā ejānugo anibbuto giddho bālaputhujjano dhammasabhāvato yattakaṃ dūre, tassa so dūrabhāvo passa, vattumpi na sukaranti attho. Vuttaṃ hetam—

“Nabhañca dūre pathavī ca dūre,
Pāraṃ samuddassa tathāhu dūre.
Tato have dūratarāṃ vadanti,
Satañca dhammo asatañca rājā”²ti.

Dhammamabhiññāyāti catusaccadhammaṃ abhiññāya aññāya ñātātiraṇapariññāhi yathārahaṃ pubbabhāge jānitvā. **Dhammamaññāyāti** tameva dhammaṃ aparabhāge maggañāṇena pariññādivasena yathāmarīyādaṃ jānitvā. **Paṇḍitoti** paṭivedhabāhusaccena paṇḍito. **Rahadova nivāte cāti** nivātaṭṭhāne rahado viya **anejo** kilesacalanarahito upasammati, yathā so rahado nivātaṭṭhāne vātena anabbhāhato sannisinnova hoti, evaṃ ayampi sabbathāpi paṭippassaddhakilesa kilesacalanarahito arahattaphalasamādhinā vūpasammati, sabbakālaṃ upasantasabhāvova hoti. **Anejoti** so evaṃ anejādisabhāvo arahā anejādisabhāvassa Sammāsambuddhassa okāsato dūrepi samāno dhammasabhāvato adūre santike evāti.

Tatīyasuttavaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā.

4. Aggisuttavaṇṇanā

93. Catutthe anudhanaṭṭhena aggi, rāgo eva aggi rāgaggi. Rāgo hi uppajjamāno satte anudahati jhāpeti, tasmā “aggī”¹ti vuccati. Itaresupi dvīsu eseva nayo. Tattha yathā aggiyadeva indhanaṃ nissāya uppajjati, taṃ nidahati, mahāpariḷāho ca hoti,

1. Abhisaṅgena (Ka)

2. Am 1. 360; Khu 6. 137 piṭṭhesu.

evamimepi rāgādayo yasmim̄ santāne sayam̄ uppannā, tam̄ nidahanti, mahāpariḷhā ca hoti dunnibbāpayā. Tesu rāgapariḷhena santattahadayānam̄ icchitālābhadukkhena maraṇappattānam̄ sattānam̄ pamāṇam̄ natthi. Ayam̄ tāva rāgassa anudahanatā. Dosassa pana anudahanatāya visesato manopadosikā devā, mohassa anudahanatāya Khiḍḍāpadosikā devā ca nidassanam̄. Mohavasena hi tesam̄ satisammoso hoti, tasmā khiḍḍāvasena āhāraṇam̄ ativattentā kālam̄ karonti. Ayam̄ tāva rāgādīnam̄ diṭṭhadhammiko anudahanabhāvo. Samparāyiko pana nirayādīsu nibbattāpanavasena ghorataro duradhivāso ca. Ayañca attho ādittapariyāyena vibhāvetabbo.

Gāthāsu **kāmesu mucchiteti** vatthukāmesu pātabyatāvasena muccham̄ bālyam̄pamādam̄ micchācāram̄ āpanne. **Byāpanneti** byāpannacitte dahatīti sambandho. **Nare pāṇātipātinoti** idam̄ dosaggissa. **Ariyadhamme akovideti** ye khandhāyatanādīsu sabbena sabbam̄ uggahaparipucchāya manasikārahitā ariyadhammassa akusalā, te sammohena abhibhūtā visesena sammulhā nāmāti vuttā. **Ete aggī ajānantāti** “ate rāgaggi-ādāyo idha ceva samparāye ca anudahantī”ti ajānantā pariññābhisamayavasena pahānābhisamayavasena ca appaṭivijjhantā. **Sakkāyābhiratāti** sakkāye upādānakkhandhapañcake taṇhādiṭṭhimānanandanābhiratā. **Vaḍḍhayantīti** punappunam̄ uppajjanena vaḍḍhayanti ācinanti. **Nirayanti** aṭṭhavidham̄ mahānirayam̄, soḷasavidham̄ Ussadanirayanti sabbampi nirayam̄. **Tiracchānañca yoniyoti** tiracchānayaniyo ca. **Asuranti** asurakāyam̄ pettivisayañca vaḍḍhayanti sambandho.

Ettāvatā rāgaggi-ādīnam̄ idha ceva samparāye ca anudahanabhāvadassanamukhena vaṭṭam̄ dassetvā idāni nesam̄ nibbāpanena vivaṭṭam̄ dassetuṃ “**ye ca rattindivā**”ti-ādi vuttam̄. Tattha **yuttāti** bhāvanānuyogavasena yuttā. Kattha? **Sammāsambuddhasāsane**. Tena aññāsāsane rāgaggi-ādīnam̄ nibbāpanābhāvam̄ dasseti. Tathā hi anaññasādhāraṇam̄ tesam̄ nibbāpanavidhim̄ asubhakammaṭṭhānam̄ saṅkhepeneva dassento—

“Te nibbāpentī rāgaggiṃ, niccam̄ asubhasaññino.

Dosaggiṃ pana mettāya, nibbāpentī naruttamā.

Mohaggiṃ pana paññāya, yāyam̄ nibbedhagāminī”ti—

āha. Tattha **asubhasaññinoti** dvattiṃ sākāravasena ceva uddhumātakādivasena ca asubhabhāvanānuyogena asubhasaññino. **Mettāyāti** “so mettāsahagatena cetasā ekaṃ disaṃ pharivā viharatī”¹ vuttāya mettābhāvanāya. Ettha ca asubhajjhānañca pādakaṃ katvā nibbattita-anāgāmaggena rāgaggidosaggīnaṃ nibbāpanaṃ veditabbaṃ. **Paññāyāti** vipassanāpaññāsahitāya maggapaññāya. Tenevāha “yāyaṃ nibbedhagāminī”ti. Sā hi kilesakkhandhaṃ vinivijjhantī gacchati pavattatīti **nibbedhagāminīti** vuccati. **Asesaṃ parinibbantīti** arahattamaggena asesaṃ rāgaggi-ādiṃ nibbāpetvā sa-upādisesāya nibbānadhātuyā ʃhitā paññāvepullappattiyā **nipakā** pubbeva sammappadhānena sabbaso kosajjassa suppahīnattā phalasaṃpattisaṃpajjanena akilāsubhāvena ca **rattindivamatanditā** carimakacittanirodhena anupādisesāya nibbānadhātuyā asesaṃ parinibbanti, tato ca **asesaṃ nissesaṃ vaṭṭadukkhaṃ accagum** atikkamaṃsu.

Evam ye rāgaggi-ādike nibbāpenti, tesam anupādisesanibbānena nibbutiṃ dassetvā idāni paṭividdhaguṇehi thomento osānagāthamāha. Tattha **ariyaddasāti** ariyehi Buddhādīhi passitabbaṃ, kilesehi vā ārakattā ariyaṃ nibbānaṃ, ariyaṃ catusaccameva vā diṭṭhavantoti ariyaddasā. Vedassa maggañāṇassa, tena vā vedena saṃsārassa pariyoṣānaṃ gatāti **vedaguno**. **Sammadaññāyāti** sammadeva sabbam ājānitabbaṃ kusalādiṃ khandhādiñca jānitvā. Sesaṃ vuttanayameva.

Catutthasuttavaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā.

5. Upaparikkhasuttavaṇṇanā

94. Pañcame **tathā tathāti** tena tena pakārena. **Upaparikkheyāti** vīmaṃseyya parituleyya sammaseyya vā. **Yathā yathā’ssa upaparikkhatoti** yathā yathā assa bhikkhuno upaparikkhantassa. **Bahiddhā cassa viññānaṃ avikkhitaṃ avisaṭanti** bahiddhā rūpādi-ārammaṇe uppajjanakavikkhepabhāvato avikkhitaṃ samāhitaṃ, tato eva avisaṭam

1. Am 1. 184. 192 piṭṭhesu.

siyā. Idam vuttam hoti—bhikkhave yena yena pakārena imassa āraddhavipassakassa bhikkhuno upaparikkhato saṅkhāre sammasantassa pubbe samāhitākārasallakkaṇavasena samathanimittam¹ gahetvā sakkaccam nirantaram sammasanāñānam pavattentassa attano vipassanācittam kammaṭṭhānato bahiddhā rūpādi-ārammaṇe uppajjanakam na siyā, accāraddhavīriyatāya uddhaccapakkhiyam na siyā, tena tena pakārena bhikkhu upaparikkheyya parituleyyāti. **Ajjhattam asaṅṭhitanti** yasmā vīriye mandam vahante samādhissa balavabhāvato kosajjābhivhavena ajjhattam gocarajjhattasaṅkhāte kammaṭṭhānārammaṇe saṅkocavasena ṭhitattā saṅṭhitam nāma hoti, vīriyasamatāya pana yojitāya asaṅṭhitam hoti vīthim paṭipannam. Tasmā yathā yathāssa upaparikkhato viññānam ajjhattam asaṅṭhitam assa vīthipaṭipannam siyā, tathā tathā upaparikkheyya. **Anupādāya na paritasseyyāti** yathā yathāssa upaparikato “ekam mama, eso me attā”ti taṇhādiṭṭhiggāhavasena rūpādisu kañci saṅkhāram aggahetvā tato eva taṇhādiṭṭhiggāhavasena na paritasseyya, tathā tathā upaparikkheyyāti sambandho. Katham pana upaparikkhato tividhampetaṃ siyāti? Uddhaccapakkhiye kosajjapakkhīye ca dhamme vajjento vīriyasamataṃ yojetvā pubbeva vipassanupakkilesehi cittam visodhetvā yathā sammadeva vipassanāñānam vipassanāvīthim paṭipajjati, tathā sammāsato.

Iti Bhagavā catusaccakammaṭṭhānikassa bhikkhuno anukkamena paṭipadāñānadassanavisuddhiyā āraddhāya accāraddhavīriya-atīthilavīriyavipassanupakkilesehi cittassa visodhanupāyam dassetvā idāni tathā visodhite vipassanāñāne na cirasseva vipassanam maggena ghaṭetvā sakalavaṭṭadukkkhasamatikkamāya samvattantīti dassento “**bahiddhā² bhikkhave viññāne**”ti-ādimāha, tam vuttanayameva. Yam pana vuttam “**āyatim jātijarāmarañadukkkhasamudayasambhavo na hoti**”ti, tassattho—evam vipassanam maggena ghaṭetvā maggapaṭipāṭiyā aggamaggena anavasesato kilesesu khīṇesu āyatim anāgate jātijarāmarañasakalavaṭṭadukkkhasamudayasāṅkhāto sambhavo uppādo ca na hoti, jāti-sāṅkhāto vā dukkkhasamudayo jarāmarañasāṅkhāto dukkkhasambhavo ca na hoti.

1. Pavattacittam (Ka)

2. Bahiddhā cassa (Si)

gāthāyaṃ **sattasaṅgappahīnassati** taṇhāsaṅgo diṭṭhisāṅgo mānasaṅgo kodhasāṅgo avijjāsaṅgo kilesasaṅgo duccharitasāṅgoti imesaṃ sattannaṃ saṅgānaṃ pahīnattā sattasaṅgappahīnassa. Keci pana “sattānusayā eva satta saṅgā”ti vadanti. **Netticchinnassāti** chinnabhavanettikassa. **Vikkhīṇo jātisamsāro**ti punappunaṃ jāyanavasena pavattiyā jātihetukattā ca jātibhūto samsāroti jātisamsāro, so bhavanettiyā chinnattā vikkhīṇo parikkhīṇo, tato eva **natthi tassa punabbhavoti**.

Pañcamasuttavaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā.

6. Kāmūpapattisuttavaṇṇanā

95. Chaṭṭhe **kāmūpapattiyoti** kāmapaṭilābhā kāmapaṭisevanā vā. **Paccupaṭṭhitakāmā**ti nibaddhakāmā nibaddhārammaṇā yathā taṃ manussā. Manussā hi nibaddhavatthusmiṃ vasaṃ vattenti, yattha paṭibaddhacittā honti, satampi sahasampi datvā tameva mātugāmaṃ ānetvā nibaddhabhogam bhuñjanti. Ekacce ca devā. Cātumahārājikato paṭṭhāya hi catudevalokavāsino nibaddhavatthusmiṃyeva vasaṃ vattenti. Pañcasikhavatthu cettha nidassanaṃ. Tathā ekacce āpāyike nerayike ṭhapetvā sesa-apāyasattāpi nibaddhavatthusmiṃyeva vasaṃ vattenti. Macchā hi attano macchiyā, kacchapo kacchapiyāti evaṃ sabbepi tiracchānā petā vinipātikā ca. Tasmā nerayike ṭhapetvā sesa-apāyasatte upādāya yāva Tusitakāyā ime sattā paccupaṭṭhitakāmā nāma. **Nimmānaratinoti** sayam nimmite nimmāne rati etesanti Nimmānaratino. Te hi nilapītādivasena yādisaṃ yādisaṃ rūpaṃ icchanti, tādisaṃ tādisaṃ nimminivā ramanti āyasmato Anuruddhassa purato manāpakāyikā devatā viya. **Paranimmitavasavattinoti** parehi nimmite kāme vasaṃ vattenti Paranimmitavasavattino. Tesam hi manam ṇatvā pare yathārucitaṃ kāmabhogaṃ nimminanti, te tattha vasaṃ vattenti. Katham te parassa manam jānantīti? Pakatisevanāvasena¹. Yathā hi kusalo sūdo rañño bhuñjantassa yaṃ yaṃ rucati, taṃ taṃ jānāti, evaṃ pakatiyā abhirucitārammaṇam ṇatvā tādiseyeva nimminanti, te tattha

1. Patisevanāvasena (Sī)

vasaṃ vattenti, methunasevanādivasena kāme paribhuñjanti. Keci pana “hasitamattena olokitamattena āliṅgitamattena hatthaggaṇamattena ca tesam kāmakkiccam ijjhatī”ti vadanti, taṃ Aṭṭhakathāyaṃ “etaṃ pana natthī”ti paṭikkhitaṃ. Na hi kāyena aphasantassa phoṭṭhabbaṃ kāmakkiccam sādheti. Channampi kāmāvacaradevānaṃ kāmā pākatikā eva. Vuttaṃ hetam—

“Cha ete kāmāvacarā, sabbakāmasamiddhino.
Sabbesaṃ ekasaṅkhātāṃ, āyu bhavati kittakan”ti¹.

Gāthāsu **ye caññeti** ye yathāvuttadevehi aññe ca kāmabhogino manussā ceva ekacce apāyūpagā ca, sabbe te. **Itthabhāvaññathābhāvanti** imaṃ yathāpaṭiladdhattabhāvaññeva, upapattibhavantarasaṅkhātāṃ ito aññathābhāvaññcāti dvippabhedāṃ saṃsāraṃ **nātivattare** na atikkamanti. **Sabbe pariccaje kāmēti** dibbādibhede sabbepi kāme vatthukāme ca kilesakāme ca pariccajeyya. Kilesakāme anāgāmimaggena pajahantoyeva hi vatthukāme pariccajati nāma. **Piyarūpasāttagadhanti** piyarūpesu rūpādīsu sukhavedanassādena gadhitaṃ gidhāṃ. **Chetvā sotāṃ duraccayanti** aññehi duraccayaṃ duratikkamaṃ taṇhāsotaṃ arahattamaggena samucchinditvā. Sesaṃ heṭṭhā vuttanayamevāti.

Chaṭṭhasuttavaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā.

7. Kāmayogasuttavaṇṇanā

96. Sattame **kāmayogayuttoti** pañcakāmaguṇiko rāgo kāmayogo, tena yutto kāmayogayutto, asamucchinnakāmarāgassetāṃ adhivacanaṃ. Rūpārūpabhavesu chandarāgo bhavayogo, tathā jhānanikanti sassatadiṭṭhisahagato ca rāgo, tena yutto **bhavayogayutto**, appahīnabhavarāgoti attho. **Āgāmīti** brahmaloke ṭhitopi paṭisandhiggahaṇavasena imaṃ manussalokaṃ āgamanasīlo. Tenevāha “**āgantā itthattan**”ti. Manussattabhāvasaṅkhātāṃ itthabhāvaṃ

1. Abhi 2. 439 piṭṭhe.

āgamanadhammo, manussesu upapajjanasīloti attho. Kāmañcettha kāmayogo itthattaṃ āgamanassa kāraṇaṃ, yo pana kāmayogayutto, so ekantena bhavayogayuttopi hotīti dassanattaṃ “kāmayogayutto bhikkhave bhavayogayutto”ti ubhayampi ekajjhaṃ katvā vuttaṃ.

Kāmayogavisamīyuttoti ettha asubhajjhānampi kāmayogavisamīyogo, taṃ pādakaṃ katvā adhigato anāgāmimaggo ekanteneva kāmayogavisamīyogo nāma, tasmā tatiyamaggaphale tḥito ariyapuggalo “kāmayogavisamīyutto”ti vutto. Yasmā pana rūpārūpabhavesu chandarāgo anāgāmimaggena na pahīyati, tasmā so appahīnabhavayogattā “bhavayogayutto”ti vutto. **Anāgāmī**ti kāmaloḥkaṃ paṭisandhiggahaṇavasena anāgamanato anāgāmī. Kāmayogavisamīyogavaseneva hi saddhiṃ anavasesa-orambhāgiyasaṃyojanasamugghātena ajjhattasaṃyojanābhāvasiddhito itthattaṃ anāgantā hoti, tattha parinibbāyī anāvattidhammo. Yassa pana anavasesaṃ bhavayogo pahīno, tassa avijjāyogādi-avasitṭhakilesāpi tadekatṭhabhāvato pahīnā eva hontīti so parikkhīṇabhavasaṃyojano “arahaṃ khīṇāsavo”ti vuccati. Tena vuttaṃ “kāmayogavisamīyutto bhikkhave bhavayogavisamīyutto arahaṃ hoti khīṇāsavo”ti. Ettha ca kāmayogavisamīyogo anāgāmī catutthajjhānassa sukhadukkhasomanassadomanassappahānaṃ viya, tatiyamaggassa diṭṭhivicikicchāsīlabbataparāmāsasaṃyojanaparikkhayo viya ca catutthamaggassa vaṇṇabhaṇanattaṃ vuttoti daṭṭhabbaṃ. Paṭhamapadena sotāpannasakadāgāmīhi saddhiṃ sabbo puthujjano gahito, dutiyapadena pana sabbo anāgāmī, tatiyapadena arahāti arahattanikūṭena desanaṃ niṭṭhāpesi.

Gāthāsu **ubhayanti** ubhayena, kāmayogena bhavayogena ca samīyuttāti attho. **Sattā gacchanti saṃsāranti** puthujjanaṃ sotāpannā sakadāgāminoti ime tividhā sattā kāmayogabhavayogānaṃ appahīnattā gacchanti saṃsāranti, tato eva jātimaraṇagāmino honti. Ettha ekabījī kolaṃkolo sattakkhattuparamoti tīsu sotāpannesu sabbamudu sattakkhattuparamo, so aṭṭhamaṃ bhavaṃ na nibbatteti,

attano paricchinnajātivasena pana saṃsarati, tathā itarepi. Sakadāgāmīsupi yo idha sakadāgāmimaggaṃ patvā devaloke uppajjitvā puna idha nibbattati, so attano paricchinnajātivaseneva saṃsarati. Ye pana sakadāgāmīno vomissakanayena vinā tattha tattha devesuyeva manussesuyeva vā nibbattanti, te uparimaggādhigamāya yāva indriyaparipākā punappunaṃ uppajjanato saṃsarantiyeva. Puthujjane pana vattabbameva natthi sabbabhavasāmyo janānaṃ aparikkhīṇattā. Tena vuttaṃ—

“Kāmayogena saṃyuttā, bhavayogena cūbhayaṃ.
Sattā gacchanti saṃsāraṃ, jātimaraṇagāmīno”ti.

Kāme pahantvānāti kāmarāgasāṅkhāte kilesakāme anāgāmimaggena pajahitvā. **Chinnasaṃsayāti** samucchinnakaṅkhā, tañca kho sotāpattimaggeneva. Vaṇṇabhaṇanattamaṃ pana catutthamaggassa evaṃ vuttaṃ. Arahanto hi idha “chinnasaṃsayā”ti adhippetā. Tenevāha “**khīṇamānapunabbhavā**”ti. Sabbaso khīṇo navavidhopi māno āyatīṃ punabbhavo ca etesanti khīṇamānapunabbhavā. Mānaggahaṇena cettha tadekaṭṭhatāya lakkhaṇavasena vā sabbo catutthamaggavajjho kilesa gahitoti. Khīṇamānatāya ca sa-upādisesā nibbānadhātu vuttā hoti, khīṇapunabbhavatāya anupādisesā. Sesāṃ suviññeyyameva.

Sattamasuttavaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā.

8. Kalyāṇasīlasuttavaṇṇanā

97. Aṭṭhame **kalyāṇasīloti** sundarasīlo pasatthasīlo¹ paripuṇṇasīlo. Tattha sīlapāripūrī dvīhi kāraṇehi hoti sammadeva sīlavipattiyā ādīnavadassanena, sīlasampattiyā ca ānisaṃsadassanena. Idha pana sabbaparibandhavippamuttassa sabbākāraparipuṇṇassa maggasīlassa phalasīlassa ca vasena kalyāṇatā veditabbā. **Kalyāṇadhammoti** sabbe bodhipakkhiyadhammā adhippetā, tasmā kalyāṇa satipaṭṭhānādibodhipakkhiyadhammā etassāti kalyāṇadhammo. **Kalyāṇapaññoti** ca

1. Sampannasīlo (Sī, Syā)

maggaphalapaññāvaseneva kalyāṇapañño. Lokuttarā eva hi sīlādiddhammā ekantakalyāṇā nāma akuppasabhāvattā. Keci pana “catupārisuddhisīlavasena kalyāṇasīlo, vipassanāmaggadhammavasena kalyāṇadhammo, maggaphalapaññāvasena kalyāṇapañño”ti vadanti. Asekkhā eva te sīladhammapaññāti eke. Apare pana bhaṇanti—sotāpannasakadāgāmīnaṃ maggaphalasīlaṃ kalyāṇasīlaṃ nāma, tasmā “kalyāṇasīlo”ti iminā sotāpanno sakadāgāmī ca gahitā honti. Te hi sīlesu paripūrakārino nāma. Anāgāmimaggaphaladhammā aggamaggadhammā ca kalyāṇadhammā nāma. Tattha hi bodhipakkhiyadhammā bhāvanāpāripūriṃ gacchanti. Tasmā “kalyāṇadhammo”ti iminā tatiyamaggaṭṭhato paṭṭhāya tayo ariyā gahitā honti. Paññākiccassa matthakappattiyā-aggaphale paññā kalyāṇapaññā nāma, tasmā paññāvepullappatto arahā “kalyāṇapañño”ti vutto. Evameva puggalā gahitā hontīti. Kim iminā papañcena, aggamaggaphaladhammā idha kalyāṇasīlādayo vuttāti ayamamhākaṃ khanti. Dhammavibhāgena hi yaṃ puggalavibhāgo, na dhammavibhāgoti.

Kevalīti ettha kevalaṃ vuccati kenaci avomissakatāya sabbasaṅkhatavivittaṃ nibbānaṃ, tassa adhigatattā arahā kevalī. Atha vā pahānabhāvanāpāripūriyā pariyosāna-anavajjadhammapāripūriyā ca kalyāṇakaṭṭhena abyāsekasukhatāya ca kevalaṃ arahattaṃ, tadadhigamena kevalī khīṇāsavo. Maggabrahmacariyavāsaṃ vasitvā pariyosāpetvā ʘhitoti **vusitavā**. Uttamehi aggabhūtehi vā asekkhadhammehi samannāgatattā “**uttamapuriso**”ti vuccati.

Sīlavāti ettha kenatṭhena sīlaṃ? Sīlanaṭṭhena sīlaṃ. Kimidaṃ sīlaṃ nāma? Samādhānaṃ, susīlyavasena kāyakammādīnaṃ avippakiṇṇatāti attho. Atha vā upadhāraṇaṃ, jhānādikusaladhammānaṃ patiṭṭhānavasena ādhārabhāvoti attho. Tasmā sīlati, sīletīti vā sīlaṃ. Ayaṃ tāva saddalakkhaṇanayena sīlaṭṭho. Apare pana “sīraṭṭho sīlaṭṭho, sīlalaṭṭho sīlaṭṭho, sīvaṭṭho sīlaṭṭho”ti niruttinayena atthaṃ vaṇṇayanti. Tayidaṃ pāripūrito atisayato vā sīlaṃ assa atthīti **sīlavā**, catupārisuddhisīlavasena sīlasampannoti attho. Tattha yaṃ

jeṭṭhakaṣīlaṃ, taṃ vitthāretvā dassetuṃ “**pātimokkhasaṃvarasaṃvuto**”ti-ādi vuttanti ekaccānaṃ ācariyānaṃ adhippāyo.

Aparena pana bhaṇanti—ubhayatthāpi pātimokkhasaṃvaro Bhagavatā vutto. Pātimokkhasaṃvaro eva hi sīlaṃ, itaresu indriyasaṃvaro chadvārarakkhaṇamattameva, ājīvapārisuddhi dhammena paccayuppādanamattameva, paccayasannissitaṃ paṭiladdhapaccaye “idamatthan”ti paccavekkhitvā paribhuñjanamattameva. Nippariyāyena pātimokkhasaṃvarova sīlaṃ. Yassa so bhinno, so sīsacchinno puriso viya hatthapāde “sesāni rakkhissatī”ti na vattabbo. Yassa pana so arogo, acchinnasīso viya puriso tāni puna pākatikāni katvā rakkhitsuṃ sakkoti. Tasmā **sīlavāti** iminā pātimokkhasīlameva uddisitvā taṃ vitthāretuṃ “**pātimokkhasaṃvarasaṃvuto**”ti-ādi vuttanti.

Tattha **pātimokkhanti** sikkhāpadasīlaṃ. Taṃ hi yo naṃ pāti rakkhati, taṃ mokkheti moceti āpāyikādīhi dukkhehīti pātimokkhaṃ. Saṃvaraṇaṃ saṃvaro, kāyavācāhi avītikkamo. Pātimokkhameva saṃvaro pātimokkhasaṃvaro, tena saṃvuto pihitakāyavācoti **pātimokkhasaṃvarasaṃvuto**, idamassa tasmim sīle patiṭṭhitabhāvaparidīpanaṃ. **Viharatīti** tadanurūpavihārasamaṅgibhāvaparidīpanaṃ. **Ācāragocarasaṃpannoti** heṭṭhā pātimokkhasaṃvarassa, upari viśesānuyogassa ca upakāradhammaparidīpanaṃ. **Aṇumattesu vajjesu bhayadassāvīti** pātimokkhasīlato acavanadhammatāparidīpanaṃ. **Samādāyāti** sikkhāpadānaṃ anavasesato ādānaparidīpanaṃ. **Sikkhatīti** sikkhāya samaṅgibhāvaparidīpanaṃ. **Sikkhāpadesūti** sikkhitabbadhammaparidīpanaṃ.

Aparo nayo—kilesānaṃ balavabhāvato pāpakiriyāya sukarabhāvato puññakiriyāya ca dukkarabhāvato bahukkhattuṃ apāyesu patanasīloti pātī, puthujjano. Aniccatāya vā bhavādīsu kammavegakkhitto ghaṭiyantaṃ viya anavaṭṭhānena paribbhamanato gamanasīloti pātī, maraṇavasena vā tamhi tamhi sattanikāye attabhāvassa pātanāsīloti pātī, sattasantāno, cittameva vā. Taṃ pātinaṃ saṃsāradukkhato mokkhetīti pātimokkho¹. Cittassa hi vimokkhena satto

1. Pātimokkhaṃ (Sī)

vimutto. “Cittavodānā visujjhantī”¹ “anupādāya āsavehi cittaṃ vimuttan”² ca vuttaṃ. Atha vā avijjādinā hetunā³ saṃsāre patati gacchati pavattatīti pāti. “Avijjānīvaraṇānaṃ sattānaṃ taṇhāsamojjanānaṃ sandhāvataṃ saṃsaratan”⁴ hi vuttaṃ. Tassa pātino sattassa taṇhādisaṃkilesattayato mokkho etenāti pātimokkho. “Kaṇṭhekālo”⁵ ti-ādīnaṃ⁵ viyassa samāsasiddhi veditabbā.

Atha vā pāteti vinipāteti dukkheti pāti, cittaṃ. Vuttaṃ hi “cittena nīyati loko, cittena parikassatī”⁶. Tassa pātino mokkho etenāti pātimokkho, patati vā etena apāyadukkhe saṃsāradukkhe cāti pāti, taṇhādisaṃkilesa. Vuttaṃ hi “taṇhā janeti purisaṃ⁷, taṇhādutiyo puriso”⁸ ca ādi. Tato pātito mokkhoti pātimokkho. Atha vā patati etthāti pāti, cha ajjhantikāni bāhirāni ca āyatanāni. Vuttaṃ hi “chasa loko samuppanno, chasu kubbatī santhavan”⁹. Tato cha-ajjhantikabāhirāyatanasaṅkhātato pātito mokkhoti pātimokkho. Atha vā pāto vinipāto assa atthīti pāti, saṃsāro. Tato mokkhoti pātimokkho. Atha vā sabbalokādhipatibhāvato Dhammissaro Bhagavā patīti vuccati, muccati etenāti mokkho, patino mokkho tena paññattatīti patimokkho, patimokkho eva pātimokkho. Sabbaguṇānaṃ vā mūlabhāvato uttamaṭṭhena pati ca so yathāvuttaṭṭhena mokkho cāti patimokkho, patimokkho eva pātimokkho. Tathā hi vuttaṃ “pātimokkhanti mukhametan”¹⁰ vitthāro.

Atha vā **pa**-iti pakāre, **atī**ti accantatthe nipāto. Tasmā pakārehi accantaṃ mokkhetīti pātimokkho. Idaṃ hi sīlaṃ sayāṃ tadaṅgavasena, samādhisahitaṃ paññāsahitaṃca vikkhambhanavasena samucchadavasena ca accantaṃ mokkheti mocetīti pātimokkhaṃ. Pati pati mokkhoti

1. Saṃ 2. 123 piṭṭhe.

3. Avijjānidānahetunā (Syā)

5. Taṇhākāloti-ādīnaṃ (Syā)

7. Saṃ 1. 34 piṭṭhe.

9. Saṃ 1. 38 piṭṭhe.

2. Ma 2. 168 piṭṭhe.

4. Saṃ 1. 387; Saṃ 3. 199 piṭṭhesu.

6. Saṃ 1. 36 piṭṭhe.

8. Khu 1. 201, 268; Khu 8. 211 piṭṭhesu.

10. Vi 3. 141 piṭṭhe.

vā patimokkho, tamhā tamhā vītikkamitabbadosato pati paccekaṃ mokkhoti attho. Patimokkho eva pātimokkho. Mokkhoti vā nibbānaṃ, tassa mokkhassa paṭibimbabhūtaṃ patimokkhaṃ. Pātimokkhasīlasaṃvaro hi sūriyassa aruṇuggamaṇaṃ viya nibbānassa udayabhūto tappaṭibhāgo viya hoti yathārahaṃ kilesanibbāpanatoti patimokkhaṃ, patimokkhaṃ eva pātimokkhaṃ. Atha vā mokkhaṃ pati vattati mokkhābhimukhanti patimokkhaṃ, patimokkhameva pātimokkhanti evaṃ tāvettha pātimokkhasaddassa attho veditabbo.

Samvarati pidahati etenāti **saṃvaro**, pātimokkhameva saṃvaroti **pātimokkhasaṃvaro**. Atthato pana tato tato vītikkamitabbato viratiyo cetanā vā, tena pātimokkhasaṃvarena upeto samannāgato **pātimokkhasaṃvarasaṃvutoti** vutto. Vuttaṃ hetam Vibhaṅge—

“Iminā pātimokkhasaṃvarena upeto hoti samupeto upagato samupagato sampanno samannāgato, tena vuccati pātimokkhasaṃvarasaṃvuto”¹.

Viharatīti iriyāpathavihārena viharati iriyati vattati. **Ācāragocarasaṃpannoti** veḷudānādemicchājīvassa kāyapāgabbhiyādīnaṃ ca akaraṇena sabbaso anācāraṃ vajjetvā “kāyiko avītikkamo vācasiko avītikkamo”¹ti evaṃ vuttabhikkhusārūpa-ācārasampattiyā vesiyādi-agocaraṃ vajjetvā piṇḍapātādi-atthaṃ upasaṅkamitum yuttaṭṭhānaṅkhātāgocarena ca sampannattā ācāragocarasaṃpanno. Apica yo bhikkhu Satthari sagāravo sappatisso sabrahmacārīsu sagāravo sappatisso hirottappasaṃpanno sunivattho supāruto pāsādikena abhikkantena paṭikkantena ālokitena vilokitena samiñjitena pasāritena okkhittacakkhu iriyā pathasaṃpanno indriyesu guttadvāro bhojane mattaññū jāgariyānuyutto satisampajaññaṃ samannāgato appiccho santuṭṭho pavivitto asaṃsaṭṭho ābhisamācārikesu sakkaccakārī garucittikārabahulo viharati, ayaṃ vuccati ācārasaṃpanno.

1. Abhi 2. 255 piṭṭhe.

Gocaro pana upanissayagocaro ārakkhagocaro upanibandhagocaroti tividho. Tattha dasakathāvattthugūṇasamannāgato vuttalakkhaṇo kalyāṇamitto yaṃ nissāya asutaṃ suṇāti, sutam pariyoḍapeti, kaṅkham vitarati, diṭṭhiṃ ujukaṃ karoti, cittaṃ pasādeti, yassa ca anusikkhanto saddhāya vaḍḍhati, sīlena, sutena, cāgena, paññāya vaḍḍhati, ayaṃ **upanissayagocaro**. Yo bhikkhu antaragharaṃ pavitttho vīthiṃ paṭipanno okkhittacakkhu yugamattadassāvī samvuto gacchati, na hatthiṃ olokento, na assaṃ, na rathaṃ, na pattim, na itthiṃ, na purisaṃ olokento, na uddham olokento, na adho olokento, na disāvidisā pekkhamāno gacchati, ayaṃ **ārakkhagocaro**. **Upanibandhagocaro** pana cattāro satipaṭṭhānā, yattha bhikkhu attano cittaṃ upanibandhati. Vuttaṃ hetam Bhagavatā—

“Ko ca bhikkhave bhikkhuno gocaro sako pettiko visayo, yadidaṃ cattāro satipaṭṭhānā”¹.

Iti yathāvuttāya ācārasampattiyā imāya ca gocarasampattiyā samannāgatattā **ācāragocarasampanno**.

Aṇumattesu vajjesu bhayadassāvīti appamattakesu aṇupamāṇesu asaṅcicca āpannasekhiya-akusalacittuppādādibhedesu vajjesu bhayadassanasīlo. Yo hi bhikkhu paramāṇumattaṃ vajjaṃ aṭṭhasaṭṭhiyojanasatasahasubbedhasinerupabbatarājasadisam katvā passati, yopi bhikkhu sabbalahukaṃ dubbhāsitamattaṃ pārājikasadisam katvā passati, ayaṃ aṇumattesu vajjesu bhayadassāvī nāma. **Samādāya sikkhati sikkhāpadesū**ti yaṃ kiñci sikkhāpadesu sikkhitabbaṃ, taṃ sabbena sabbam sabbathā sabbam anavasesam samādiyivā sikkhati vattati, pūretīti attho. **Iti kalyāṇasīloti** iminā pakārena kalyāṇasīlo samāno². Puggalādhiṭṭhānavasena hi niddiṭṭham sīlam “evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu kalyāṇasīlo hotī”^{ti} vuttapuggalādhiṭṭhānavaseneva nigamtvā “kalyāṇadhammo”^{ti} ettha vuttadhamme niddisitukāmena “tesam dhammānaṃ idaṃ sīlam adhiṭṭhānan”^{ti} dassetuṃ puna “iti kalyāṇasīlo”^{ti} vuttaṃ. **Sattannaṃ bodhipakkhiyānanti**-ādi sabbam heṭṭhā vuttatthameva. Puna **kalyāṇasīloti**-ādi nigamaṇam.

1. Sam 3. 128 piṭṭhe.

2. Kalyāṇasīlasampanno (Ka)

Gāthāsu **dukkaṭanti** duṭṭhu kataṃ, duccharitanti attho. **Hirimananti** hirimantaṃ hirisampannaṃ, sabbaso pāpapavattiyā jigucchanasabhāvanti attho. **Hirimananti** vā hirisahitacittā. Hiriggahaṇeneva cettha ottappampi gahitanti veditabbaṃ. Hirottappaggahaṇena ca sabbaso duccharitābhāvassa hetuṃ dassento kalyāṇasīlataṃ hetuto vibhāveti. **Sambodhīti** ariyañāṇaṃ, taṃ gacchanti bhajantīti **sambodhigāmino**, bodhipakkhikāti attho. **Anussadanti** rāgussadādirahitaṃ. “Tathāvidhan”tipi paṭhanti. “Bodhipakkhikānaṃ dhammānaṃ bhāvanānuyogamanuyutto”ti yathā yathā pubbe vuttaṃ, tathāvidhaṃ tādīsanti attho. **Dukkhassāti** vaṭṭadukkhassa, vaṭṭadukkhahetuno vā. **Idheva khayamattanoti** āsavakkhayādhighamena attano vaṭṭadukkhahetuno samudayapakkhiyassa kilesagaṇassa idheva imasmiṃyeva attabhāve khayaṃ anuppādaṃ pajānāti, vaṭṭadukkhasseva vā idheva carimakacittanīrodhena khayaṃ khīṇabhāvaṃ pajānāti. **Tehi dhammehi sampannanti** tehi yathāvuttasilādiddhammehi samannāgataṃ. **Asitanti** taṇhādīṭṭhinissayānaṃ pahīnattā asitaṃ, katthaci anissitaṃ. **Sabbalokassāti** sabbasmiṃ satta-loke. Sesāṃ vuttanayameva.

Atṭhamasuttavaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā.

9. Dānasuttavaṇṇanā

98. Navame **dānanti** dātabbaṃ, savatthukā vā cetanā dānaṃ, sampattipariccāgassetāṃ adhivacanaṃ. **Āmisadānanti** cattāro paccayā deyyabhāvavasena āmisadānaṃ nāma. Te hi taṇhādīhi āmasitabbato āmisanti vuccanti. Tesāṃ vā pariccāgacetanā āmisadānaṃ. **Dhammadānanti** idhekacco “ime dhammā kusalā, ime dhammā akusalā. Ime dhammā sāvajjā, ime dhammā anavajjā. Ime viññugarahitā, ime viññuppasatthā. Ime samattā samādinna ahitāya dukkhāya saṃvattanti, ime hitāya sukhāya saṃvattanti”ti kusalākusalakammapathe vibhajanto kammakammavipāke idhalokaparaloke paccakkhato dassento viya pākaṭaṃ karonto akusalehi dhammehi nivattāpento kusalesu dhammesu patiṭṭhāpento dhammaṃ deseti, idaṃ dhammadānaṃ. Yo pana “ime dhammā

abhiññeyyā, ime pariññeyyā, ime pahātabbā, ime sacchikātabbā, ime bhāvetabbā”ti saccāni vibhāvento amatādhighamāya paṭipattidhammaṃ deseti, idaṃ sikhāppattaṃ dhammadānaṃ nāma. **Etadagganti** etaṃ aggaṃ. **Yadidanti** yaṃ idaṃ dhammadānaṃ vuttaṃ, etaṃ imesu dvīsu dānesu aggaṃ seṭṭhaṃ uttamaṃ. Vivaṭṭagāmidhammadānaṃ hi nissāya sabbānatthato¹ parimuccati, sakalaṃ vaṭṭadukkaṃ atikkamati. Lokiyaṃ pana dhammadānaṃ sabbesaṃ dānaṃ nidānaṃ sabbasampattīnaṃ mūlaṃ. Tenāha—

“Sabbadānaṃ dhammadānaṃ jināti, sabbarasaṃ dhammaraso jināti.
Sabbaratim dhammaratī jināti, taṇhakkhayaṃ sabbadukkaṃ jināti”².

Abhayadānamettha dhammadānena saṅgahitanti daṭṭhabbaṃ.

Sādhāraṇabhogitādhippāyena attanā paribhuñjitabbato catupaccayo sayameva abhuñjitvā pasesaṃ saṃvibhajānaṃ **āmisasaṃvibhāgo**. Sādhāraṇabhogitādhippāyena attanā veditassa adhigatassa dhammassa apposukko ahutvā pasesaṃ upadeso **dhammasaṃvibhāgo**. Catūhi paccayehi catūhi ca saṅgahavatthūhi pasesaṃ anuggaṇhanaṃ anukampanaṃ **āmisānuggaho**. Vuttanayena dhammena pasesaṃ anuggaṇhanaṃ anukampanaṃ **dhammānuggaho**. Sesaṃ vuttanayameva.

Gāthāsu **yamāhu dānaṃ paramanti** yaṃ dānaṃ cittakhettaḍḍeyyadhammānaṃ uḷārabhāvena paramaṃ uttamaṃ, bhogasampatti-ādīnaṃ vā pūraṇato phalanato, parassa vā lobhamacchariyādikassa paṭipakkhassa maddanato himsanato “paramaṃ”ti Buddhā Bhagavanto āhu. **Anuttaranti** yaṃ dānaṃ cetanādisampattiyā sātisaṃpavattiyā aggabhāvena aggavipākattā ca uttararahaṃ anuttarabhāvasādhanā cāti āhu. **Yaṃ saṃvibhāgantī** etthāpi “paramaṃ anuttaraṃ”ti padadvayaṃ ānetvā yojetabbaṃ. **Avanṇayīti** kittayī, “bhojanaṃ bhikkhave dadamāno dāyako paṭiggāhakaṇaṃ pañca ṭhānāni detī”ti-ādīnā,³ “evaṃ ce bhikkhave sattā jāneyyuraṃ dānaṃ saṃvibhāgassa vipākaṃ”ti-ādīnā⁴ ca pasamsayi. Yathā pana dānaṃ saṃvibhāgo ca paramaṃ anuttaraṃ ca hoti, taṃ dassetuṃ “**aggamhī**”ti-ādi vuttaṃ. Tattha **aggamhīti** sīlādiguṇavisesayogena seṭṭhe anuttare puññakkhette Sammāsambuddhe ariyasāṅghe ca.

1. Sabbavaṭṭato (Ka)

2. Am 2. 35 piṭṭhe.

3. Khu 1. 64 piṭṭhe Dhammapade.

4. Khu 1. 207 piṭṭhe.

pasannacittoti kammaphalasaddhāya ratanattayasaddhāya ca cittaṃ pasādentō okappento. Cittasampattiyā hi khettasampattiyā ca parittepī deyyadhamme dānaṃ mahānubhāvaṃ hoti mahājutikaṃ mahāvippahāraṃ. Vuttaṃ hetam—

“Natthi citte pasannamhi, appakā nāma dakkhiṇā.
Tathāgate vā Sambuddhe, atha vā tassa sāvake”¹.

Viññūti sappañño. **Pajānanti** sammadeva dānaphalaṃ dānānisamsaṃ pajānanto. **Ko na yajetha kāleti** yuttappattakāle ko nāma dānaṃ na dadeyya. Saddhā deyyadhammo paṭiggāhakāti imesaṃ tiṇṇaṃ sammukhibhūtakāleyeva hi dānaṃ sambhavati, na aññathā, paṭiggāhakānaṃ vā dātuṃ yuttakāle.

Evam paṭhamagāthāya āmisadānaṃvibhāgānuggahe dassetvā idāni dhammadānaṃvibhāgānuggahe dassetuṃ “**ye ceva bhāsanti**”²ti dutiyagāthamāha. Tattha **ubhayanti** “bhāsanti suṇanti”²ti vuttā desakā paṭiggāhakāti ubhayaṃ. Ayaṃ panettha saṅkhepattho—ye **Sugatassa** Bhagavato **sāsane** saddhamme **pasannacittā** vimuttāyatanasīse ṭhatvā desenti paṭiggaṇhanti ca, tesaṃ desakapaṭiggāhakānaṃ so dhammadānadhammasaṃvibhāgadhāmmānuggahaṃsaṅkhāto **attho** paramatthasādhanato **paramo** taṇhāsamkilesādisabbasaṃkilesamalavisodhanena **visujjhati**. Kīdisānaṃ? **Ye appamattā Sugatassa sāsane**. Ye ca—

“Sabbapāpassa akaraṇaṃ, kusalassa upasampadā.
Sacittapariyodapanāṃ, etaṃ Buddhāna sāsanaṃ”²—

saṅkhepato evaṃ pakāsīte Sammāsambuddhassa sāsane ovāde anusitṭhiyaṃ appamattā adhisīlasikkhādayo sakkaccaṃ sampādentī, tesaṃ **visujjhati**, arahattaphalavisuddhiyā ativiya vodāyatīti.

Navamasuttavaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā.

10. Tevijjasuttavaṇṇanā

99. Dasame **dhammenāti** nāyena, sammāpaṭipattisaṅkhātena hetunā kāraṇena. Yāya hi paṭipadāya tevijjo hoti, sā paṭipadā idha

1. Khu 2. 66; Khu 10. 117 piṭṭhesu.

2. Dī 2. 42; Khu 1. 41 piṭṭhesu.

dhammoti veditabbā. Kā pana sā paṭipadāti? Caraṇasampadā ca vijjāsampadā ca. **Tevijjanti** pubbenivāsānussatiñāṇādīhi tīhi vijjāhi samannāgataṃ. **Brāhmaṇanti** bāhitapāpabrāhmaṇaṃ. **Paññāpemīti** “brāhmaṇo”ti jānāpemī patiṭṭhapemī. **Nāññaṃ lapitalāpanamattenāti** aññaṃ jātimattabrāhmaṇaṃ aṭṭhakādīhi lapitamattavippalapanamattena brāhmaṇaṃ na paññāpemīti. Atha vā **lapitalāpanamattenāti** mantānaṃ ajjhena-ajjhāpanamattena. Ubhayathāpi yaṃ pana brāhmaṇā sāmavedādivedattaya-ajjhenena tevijjāṃ brāhmaṇaṃ vadanti, taṃ paṭikkhipati. Bhagavatā hi “paramatthato atevijjāṃ brāhmaṇaṃyeva cete bhovādino avijjānivutā ‘tevijjo brāhmaṇo’ti vadanti, evaṃ pana tevijjo brāhmaṇo hoti”ti dassanattamaṃ tathā bujjanakānaṃ puggalānaṃ ajjhāsayena ayaṃ desanā āradhā.

Tattha yasmā vijjāsampanno caraṇasampannoyeva hoti caraṇasampadāya vinā vijjāsampattiyā abhāvato, tasmā caraṇasampadaṃ antogadhaṃ katvā vijjāsīseneva brāhmaṇaṃ paññāpetukāmo “**dhammenāhaṃ bhikkhave tevijjāṃ brāhmaṇaṃ paññāpemī**”ti desanaṃ samuṭṭhāpetvā “**kathañcāhaṃ bhikkhave dhammena tevijjāṃ brāhmaṇaṃ paññāpemī**”ti kathetukamyatāya pucchāṃ katvā puggalādhiṭṭhānāya desanāya vijjattayaṃ vibhajanto “**idha bhikkhave bhikkhū**”ti-ādimāha.

Tattha **anekavīhanti** anekavidhaṃ, anekehi vā pakārehi pavattitaṃ, samvaṇṇitanti attho. **Pubbenivāsanti** samanantarātītabhavaṃ ādim katvā tattha tattha nivutthakkhandhasantānaṃ. **Nivutthanti** ajjhāvutthaṃ anubhūtaṃ, attano santāne uppajjitvā niruddhaṃ, nivutthadhammaṃ vā nivutthaṃ, gocaranivāsena nivutthaṃ, attano viññāṇena viññātaṃ, paraviññāṇaviññātaṃpi vā chinnavatūmakānussaraṇādīsu. **Anussaratīti** “ekampi jātiṃ dvepi jātiyo”ti evaṃ jātipaṭipāṭivasena anugantvā saratī, anudeva vā saratī, citte abhininnāmite parikammasamanantaraṃ saratī.

Seyyathidanti āradhappakāradassanatthe nipāto. Teneva yvāyaṃ pubbenivāso āradhho hoti, tassa pakāraṃ dassento “**ekampi jātin**”ti-ādimāha. Tattha **ekampi jātinti** ekampi paṭisandhimūlakaṃ cutipariyosānaṃ ekabhavapariyāpanaṃ khandhasantānaṃ. Esa nayo **dvepi jātiyoti**-ādīsu. **Anekepi samvattakappeti**-ādīsu pana parihāyamāno kappo

saṃvaṭṭakappo, vaḍḍhamāno vivaṭṭakappo. Tattha saṃvaṭṭena saṃvaṭṭaṭṭhāyī gahito hoti tammūlakattā, vivaṭṭena ca vivaṭṭaṭṭhāyī. Evaṃ hi sati yāni tāni “cattārimāni bhikkhave kappassa asaṅkhyeyyāni, katamāni cattāri. Saṃvaṭṭo saṃvaṭṭaṭṭhāyī vivaṭṭo vivaṭṭaṭṭhāyī”¹ti vuttāni cattāri asaṅkhyeyyāni, tāni pariggahitāni honti.

Tattha tayo saṃvaṭṭā tejosamvaṭṭo āposamvaṭṭo vāyosamvaṭṭoti. Tisso saṃvaṭṭasīmā Ābhassarā Subhakiṇhā Vehapphalāti. Yadā kappo tejena saṃvaṭṭati, Ābhassarato heṭṭhā agginā ḍayhati. Yadā udakena saṃvaṭṭati, Subhakiṇhato heṭṭhā udakena vilīyati. Yadā vātena saṃvaṭṭati, Vehapphalato heṭṭhā vātena viddhamsiyati. Vitthārato pana koṭisatasahassacakkavāḷaṃ ekato vinassati. Iti evarūpo ayam pubbenivāsaṃ anussaranto bhikkhu anekepi saṃvaṭṭakappe anekepi vivaṭṭakappe anekepi saṃvaṭṭavivaṭṭakappe anussarati. Kathaṃ? **Amutrāsinti**-ādinā nayena.

Tattha **amutrāsinti** amumhi saṃvaṭṭakappe amumhi bhave vā yoniyā vā gatiyā vā viññāṇaṭṭhitiyā vā sattāvāse vā sattanikāye vā ahamahosiṃ. **Evaṃnāmoti** Tisso vā Phusso vā. **Evaṃgottoti** Gotamo vā Kassapo vā. **Evaṃvaṇṇoti** odāto vā² sāmo vā. **Evaṃāhāro**ti sālīmaṃsodanāhāro vā pavattaphalabhojano vā. **Evaṃsukhadukkhappaṭṭisaṃvedī**ti anekappakārānaṃ kāyikacetasikānaṃ sāmisanirāmisādippabhedānaṃ vā sukhadukkhānaṃ paṭṭisaṃvedī. **Evaṃāyupariyantoti** evaṃ vassasataparimāṇāyupariyanto vā caturāsītikappasatasahassaparimāṇāyupariyanto vā. **So tato cuto amutra udapādinti** sohaṃ tato bhavato yonito gatito viññāṇaṭṭhitito sattāvāsato sattanikāyato vā cuto puna amukasmim nāma bhave yoniyā gatiyā viññāṇaṭṭhitiyā sattāvāse sattanikāye vā udapādim. **Tatrāpāsinti** atha tatrapī bhave yoniyā gatiyā viññāṇaṭṭhitiyā sattāvāse sattanikāye vā puna ahosiṃ. **Evaṃnāmoti**-ādi vuttanayameva.

1. Am 1. 460 piṭṭhe.

2. Kāḷo vā (Ka)

Atha vā yasmā “amutrāsin”ti idaṃ anupubbena ārohaṇṭassa attano abhinīhārānurūpaṃ yathābalaṃ saraṇaṃ, “so tato cuto”ti paṭinivattantassa paccavekkhaṇaṃ, tasmā “idhūpapanna”ti imissā idhūpapattiyā anantaraṃ “amutra udapādin”ti vuttaṃ. **Tatrāpāsinti** tatrapi bhava -pa- sattanikāye vā āsim. **Evamnāmoti** Datto vā Mitto vā, **evamgottoti** Vāseṭṭho vā Kassapo vā. **Evamvaṇṇoti** kāḷo vā odāto vā. **Evamāhāro**ti sudhāhāro vā sāli-odanādi-āhāro vā. **Evamsukhadukkhappaṭisaṃvedī**ti dibbasukhappaṭisaṃvedī vā mānusa-sukhadukkhappaṭisaṃvedī vā. **Evamāyupariyantoti** evaṃ taṃtaṃparamāyupariyanta. **So tato cutoti** sohaṃ tato bhavādito cuto. **Idhūpapannoti** idha imasmim carimabhava manusso hutvā upapanna nibbatto.

Itīti evaṃ. **Sākāraṃ sa-uddesanti** nāmagottādivasena sa-uddesaṃ, vaṇṇādivasena sākāraṃ. Nāmagottena hi sattā “Tisso Gotamo”ti uddisīyanti, vaṇṇādīhi “sāmo odāto”ti nānattato paññāyanti. Tasmā nāmagottaṃ uddeso, itare ākāra. **Ayamassa paṭhamā vijjā adhigatā**ti ayaṃ iminā bhikkhunā paṭhamam adhigamavasena paṭhamā, viditakaraṇaṭṭhena vijjā adhigatā sacchikatā hoti. Kim panāyaṃ viditaṃ karoti? Pubbenivāsaṃ. **Avijjāti** tasseva pubbenivāsassa aviditakaraṇaṭṭhena tassa paṭicchādakamoho vuccati. **Tamoti** sveva moho paṭicchādakaṭṭhena tamoti vuccati. **Ālokoti** sā eva vijjā obhāsakaraṇaṭṭhena āloko. Ettha ca vijjā adhigatāti ayaṃ attho, sesaṃ pasamsāvacaṇaṃ. Yojanā panettha—ayaṃ kho tena bhikkhunā vijjā adhigatā, tassa adhigatavijjassa avijjā vihatā, vinaṭṭhāti attho. Kasmā? Yasmā vijjā uppannāti¹. Sesapadadvayepi eseva nayo.

Yathā tanti ettha **yathāti** opammatthe, **tanti** nipātamattaṃ. Satiyā avippavāseṇa **appamattassa**. Vīriyātāpena **ātāpino**. Kāye ca jīvite ca anapekkhatāya **pahitattassa**, pesitacittassāti attho. Idaṃ vuttaṃ hoti—yathā appamattassa ātāpino pahitattassa viharato avijjā vihaññeyya, vijjā uppajjeyya, tamo vihaññeyya, āloko uppajjeyya, evameva tassa bhikkhuno avijjā vihatā,

1. Tasmā vijjā uppannā (Sī, Ka) Vi-Ṭṭha 1. 131; Ma-Ṭṭha 1. 130 piṭṭhesu passitabbaṃ.

vijjā uppannā, tamo vihato, āloko uppanno, tassa padhānānuyogassa anurūpameva phalaṃ labhitvā viharatīti.

Dibbena cakkhunāti ettha yaṃ vattabbaṃ, taṃ heṭṭhā vuttameva. **Visuddhenā**ti cutūpapātadassanena diṭṭhivisuddhihetubhāvato visuddhaṃ. Yo hi cutimattameva passati na upapātaṃ, so ucchedadiṭṭhiṃ gaṇhāti. Yo upapātamattameva passati na cutim, so navasattapātubhāvadiṭṭhiṃ gaṇhāti. Yo pana tadubhayaṃ passati, so yasmā duvidhampi taṃ diṭṭhigataṃ ativattati, tasmāssa taṃ dassanaṃ diṭṭhivisuddhihetu hoti, tadubhayampāyaṃ Buddhaputto passati. Tena vuttaṃ “cutūpapātadassanena diṭṭhivisuddhihetubhāvato visuddhaṃ”ti. Ekādasā-upakkilesavirahato vā **visuddhaṃ**. Yathāha “vicikicchā cittaṃ upakkilesoti iti viditvā vicikicchā cittaṃ upakkilesaṃ pajahim, amanasikāro -pa- thinamidhaṃ, chambhitattaṃ, uppillā¹, duṭṭhullaṃ, accāraddhavīriyaṃ, atilīnavīriyaṃ, abhijappā, nānattasaññā, atinijjhāyitattaṃ rūpānaṃ cittaṃ upakkilesaṃ”ti² evaṃ vuttehi ekādasahi upakkilesehi anupakki liṭṭhattā **visuddhaṃ**. Manussūpacāraṃ atikkamitvā rūpadassanena **atikkantamānusakaṃ**, maṃsacakkhuṃ vā atikkantattā atikkantamānusakaṃ. Tena dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkantamānusakena. **Satte passatī**ti manussamaṃsacakkhunā viya satte passati dakkhati oloketi.

Cavamāne upapajjamāneti ettha cutikkhaṇe upapattikkhaṇe vā dibbacakkhunāpi daṭṭhuṃ na sakkā. Ye pana āsannacutikā idāni cavissanti, te cavamānā. Ye ca gahitapaṭisandhikā sampatinibbattā vā, te upapajjamānāti adhippetā. Te evarūpe cavamāne upapajjamāne ca passatīti dasseti. **Hīneti** mohanissandayuttattā hīnānaṃ jātikulabhogādīnaṃ vasena hīlīte paribhūte. **Paṇītetī** amohanissandayuttattā tabbiparīte. **Suvaṇṇeti** adosanissandayuttattā iṭṭhakantamanāpavaṇṇayutte. **Dubbaṇṇeti** dosanissandayuttattā aniṭṭha-akantāmanāpavaṇṇayutte. Abhirūpe virūpetipi attho. **Sugate**ti sugatigate, alobhanissandayuttattā vā aḍḍhe mahaddhane. **Duggate**ti duggatigate, lobhanissandayuttattā vā dalidde appannaṇānabhojane. **Yathākammūpageti** yaṃ yaṃ kammaṃ upacitaṃ, tena tena

1. Ubillaṃ (Sī, Syā)

2. Ma 3. 199 piṭṭhe.

upagate. Tattha purimehi “cavamāne”ti-ādīhi dibbacakkhukiccaṃ vuttaṃ, iminā pana padena yathākammūpagaññakiccaṃ.

Tassa ca ñāṇassa ayaṃ uppattikkamo—idha bhikkhu heṭṭhā nirayābhimukhaṃ ālokaṃ vaḍḍhetvā nerayike satte passati mahantaṃ dukkhaṃ anubhavamāne, idaṃ dassanaṃ dibbacakkhuññakiccameva. So ca evaṃ namasi karoti “kiṃ nu kho kammaṃ katvā ime sattā etaṃ dukkhaṃ anubhavanti”ti, athassa “idaṃ nāma katvā”ti taṃkammārammaṇaṃ ñāṇaṃ uppajjati. Tathā upari devalokābhimukhaṃ ālokaṃ vaḍḍhetvā Nandanavanamissakavanaphārusakavanādīsu satte passati dibbasampattiṃ anubhavamāne, idampi dassanaṃ dibbacakkhuññakiccameva. So evaṃ manasi karoti “kiṃ nu kho kammaṃ katvā ime sattā etaṃ sampattiṃ anubhavanti”ti, athassa “idaṃ nāma katvā”ti taṃkammārammaṇaṃ ñāṇaṃ uppajjati, idaṃ yathākammūpagaññanaṃ nāma. Imassa visuṃ parikammaṃ nāma natthi. Yathā cimassa, evaṃ anāgataṃsaññassapi. Dibbacakkhupādakāneva hi iminā dibbacakkhunā saheva ijjhanti. **Kāyaduccaritenā**ti-ādīsu yaṃ vattabbaṃ, taṃ heṭṭhā vuttanayameva. Idha **vijjā**ti dibbacakkhuññavijjā. **Avijjā**ti sattānaṃ cutipatisandhicchādikā avijjā. Sesam vuttanayameva.

Tatīyavāre **vijjā**ti arahattamaggaññavijjā. **Avijjā**ti catusaccappaṭicchādikā avijjā. Sesam heṭṭhā vuttanayattā suviññeyyameva. **Evaṃ khoti**-ādi nigamaṇaṃ.

Gāthāsu ayaṃ saṅkhepattho—**yo** yathāvuttaṃ **pubbenivāsaṃ aveti** avagacchati, vuttanayena pākaṭaṃ katvā jānāti. “Yovedī”tipi pāṭho, yo avedi viditaṃ katvā ṭhitoti attho. Chabbīsati devalokasaṅkhātaṃ saggam catubbidham apāyañca vuttanayeneva dibbacakkhunā passati. **Athoti** tato paraṃ jātikkhayaṣaṅkhātaṃ arahattaṃ nibbānameva vā patto adhigato, tato eva **abhiññā** abhivisiṭṭhāya maggapaññāya jānitabbaṃ catusaccadhammaṃ jānitvā kiccavosānena **vo sito** niṭṭhānappatto moneyyadhammasamannāgamena **Muni** khīṇāsavo yasmā **etāhi** yathāvuttāhi **tīhi vijjāhi** samannāgatattā tato tatiyavijjāya sabbathā bāhitapāpattā ca samannāgatattā tato tatiyavijjāya sabbathā bāhitapāpattā ca **tevijjo brāhmaṇo** nāma hoti, tasmā tameva ahaṃ tevijjāṃ

brāhmaṇaṃ vadāmi, aññaṃ pana lapitalāpanaṃ yaju-ādimantapadānaṃ
ajjhāpanaparaṃ **tevijjaṃ** brāhmaṇaṃ na vadāmi, tevijjoti taṃ na kathamīti.

Iti imasmiṃ vagge dutiyasutte vaṭṭaṃ kathitaṃ, pañcama-
aṭṭhamadasamasuttesu vivaṭṭaṃ kathitaṃ, itaresu vaṭṭavivaṭṭaṃ kathitanti
veditabbaṃ.

Dasamasuttavaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā.

Pañcamavaggavaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā.

Paramatthadīpaniyā Khuddakanikāyaṭṭhakathāya

Itivuttakassa

Tikanipātavaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā.

4. Catukkanipāta

1. Brāhmaṇadhammayāgasuttavaṇṇanā

100. Catukkanipātassa paṭhame **ahanti** attaniddeso. Yo hi paro na hoti, so niyakajjhattasaṅkhāto attā “ahan”ti vuccati. **Asmīti** paṭijānanā. Yo paramatthabrāhmaṇabhāvo “ahan”ti vuccamāno, tassa attani atthibhāvaṃ paṭijānanto hi Satthā “asmī”ti avoca. “Ahamasmī”ti ca yathā “ahamasmī brahmā mahābrahmā, seyyohamasmī”ti ca appahīnadiṭṭhimānānusayā puthujjanā attano diṭṭhimānāmaññānābhīnivesavasena abhivadanti, na evaṃ vuttaṃ. Sabbaso pana pahīnadiṭṭhimānānusayo Bhagavā samaññaṃ anātidhāvanto lokasamaññaṃurodhena veneyyasantānesu dhammaṃ paṭiṭṭhapento kevalaṃ tādissa guṇassa attani vijjamānataṃ paṭijānanto “**ahamasmī**”ti āha. **Brāhmaṇoti** bāhitapāpattā brahmassa ca aṇanato brāhmaṇo. Ayam hettha attho—bhikkhave ahaṃ paramatthato brāhmaṇosmīti. Bhagavā hi sabbākāraparipuṇṇassa dānasamyamādivatasamādānassa niravasesāya tapacariyāya pāraṃ gato sammadeva vusitabrahmacariyavāso sakalavedantagū suvisuddhavijjācaraṇo sabbathā nihātapāpamalo anuttarassa ariyamaggasaṅkhātassa brāhmaṇassa vattā pavattā, superisuddhassa ca sāsānabrahmacariyassa pavedetā, tasmā sabbaso bāhitapāpattā brahmassa ca aṇanato kathanato paramatthena brāhmaṇoti vuccati.

Iti Bhagavā sadevake loke attano anuttaraṃ brāhmaṇabhāvaṃ pavedetvā¹ yāni tāni brāhmaṇadānādīni cha kammāni brāhmaṇassa paññāpenti, tesampi superisuddhānaṃ ukkaṃsato attani saṃvijjamānataṃ dassetuṃ “**yācayogo**”ti-ādimāha.

Tattha **yācayogoti** yācehi yutto. Yācantīti yācā, yācakā, te panettha veneyyā veditabbā. Tehi “desetu bhante

Bhagavā dhammaṃ, desetu Sugato dhammaṃ”ti Bhagavantaṃ upasaṅkamtivā dhammadesanaṃ yācanti. Bhagavā ca tesaṃ icchāvighātaṃ akaronto yathārucci dhammaṃ desento dhammadānaṃ detīti yācayogo, sadā sabbakālaṃ tehi avirahito. Atha vā **yācayogoti** yācanayoggo, adhippāyapūraṇato yācituṃ yuttoti attho. “Yājayogo”tipi paṭho. Tattha yājo vuccati mahādānaṃ, yiṭṭhanti attho. Idha pana dhammadānaṃ veditabbaṃ, yāje niyuttoti yājayogā. **Sadā**ti sabbadā, anavaratappavattasaddhammamahādānoti attho. Atha vā yājena yojetītipi **yājayogo**. Tividhadānaṃsaṅkhātena yājena satte yathārahaṃ yojeti, tattha dāne niyojetīti attho. “Yājayogo satatan”tipi paṭhanti. **Payatapāṇī**ti parisuddhahattho. Yo hi dānādhimutto āmisadānaṃ dento sakkaccaṃ sahatthena deyyadhammaṃ dātuṃ sadā dhotahatthoyeva hoti, so “payatapāṇī”ti vuccati. Bhagavāpi dhammadānādhimutto sakkaccaṃ sabbakālaṃ dhammadāne yuttappayuttoti katvā vuttaṃ “payatapāṇī”ti. “Sadā”ti ca padaṃ imināpi saddhiṃ yojetabbaṃ “sadā payatapāṇī”ti. Avibhāgena hi Satthā veneyyalokassa saddhammadānaṃ sadā sabbakālaṃ pavattento tattha yuttappayutto hutvā viharati.

Aparo nayo—yogo vuccati bhāvanā. Yathāha “yogā ve jāyate bhūrī”ti¹. Tasmā **yājayogoti** yājabhāvanaṃ pariccāgabhāvanaṃ anuyuttoti attho. Bhagavā hi abhisambodhito pubbe bodhisattabhūtopi karuṇāsamussāhito anavasesato dānaṃ paribrūhento tattha ukkaṃsapāramippatto hutvā abhisambodhiṃ pāpuṇi, Buddho hutvāpi tividhaṃ dānaṃ paribrūhesi visesato dhammadānaṃ, parepi tattha niyojesi. Tathā hi so veneyyayācakānaṃ kassaci saraṇāni adāsi, kassaci pañca sīlāni, kassaci dasa sīlāni, kassaci catupārisuddhisīlaṃ, kassaci dhutadhamme, kassaci cattāri jhānāni, kassaci aṭṭha samāpattiyo, kassaci pañcābhiññāyo, cattāro magge, cattāri sāmāññaphalāni, tisso vijjā, catasso paṭisambhidāti evamādilokiyalokuttarabhedhaṃ guṇadhanam dhammadānavasena yathādhippāyam dento pare ca “dethā”ti niyojento pariccāgabhāvanaṃ paribrūhesi. Tena vuttaṃ “pariccāgabhāvanaṃ anuyutto”ti.

1. Khu 1. 53 piṭṭhe Dhammapade.

Payatapāṇīti vā āyatapāṇī, hatthagataṃ kiñci dātum “ehi gaṇhā”ti pasāritahattho viya ācariyamuṭṭhim akatvā saddhammadāne yuttappayuttoti attho. **Payatapāṇī**ti vā ussāhitahattho, āmisadānaṃ dātum ussāhitahattho viya dhammadāne katussāhoti attho. **Antimadehadharoti** brahmacariyavāseṇa brāhmaṇakaraṇānaṃ dhammānaṃ pāripūriyā pacchimattabhāvadhārī. Avusitavato hi vasalakaraṇānaṃ dhammānaṃ appahānena vasalādisamaññā gati āyatim gabbhaseyyā siyā. Tena Bhagavā attano accantavusitabrāhmaṇabhāvaṃ dasseti. **Anuttaro bhisakko sallakattoti** duttikicchassa vaṭṭadukkharogassa tikicchanato uttamo bhisakko, aññehi anuddharaṇīyānaṃ rāgādisallānaṃ kantanato samucchedavasena samuddharaṇato uttamo sallakantanavejjo. Iminā nippariyāyato brāhmaṇakaraṇānaṃ dhammānaṃ attani patiṭṭhitānaṃ parasantatiyaṃ patiṭṭhāpanena paresampi brāhmaṇakaraṇamāha.

Tassa me tumhe puttāti tassa evarūpassa mama tumhe bhikkhave puttā atrajā hotha. **Orasā**ti urasi sambandhā. Yathā hi sattānaṃ orasaputtā atrajā visesena pitusantakassa dāyajjassa bhāgino honti, evametepe ariyapuggalā Sammāsambuddhassa dhammassavanante ariyāya jātiyā jātā, tassa santakassa vimuttisukhassa ariyadhammaratanassa ca ekaṃsabhāgiyatāya orasā. Atha vā Bhagavato dhammadesanānubhāvena ariyabhūmiṃ okkamamānā okkantā ca ariyasāvaka Satthu ure vāyāmajanitābhijātītāya nippariyāyena “orasaputtā”ti vattabbataṃ arahanti. Tathā hi te Bhagavatā āsayānusayacariyādhimutti-ādi-olokanena vajjānucintanena ca hadaye katvā vajjato nivāretvā anavajje patiṭṭhapentena silādidhammasarīraposanena saṃvaḍḍhitā. **Mukhato jātā**ti mukhato jātāya dhammadesanāya ariyāya jātiyā jātattā mukhato jātā. Atha vā anaññasādhāraṇato sabbassa kusaladhammassa mukhato pātimokkhato vuṭṭhānagāminivipassanāsāṅkhātato vimokkhamukhato vā ariyamaggajātīyā jātātipi mukhato jātā. Sikkhattayasaṅgahe sāsanaḍḍhamme ariyamaggadhamme vā jātāti **dhammajā**. Teneva dhammena nimmitā māpitāti **dhammanimmitā**. Satidhammavicayādidhammadāyādā, na

lābhasakkārādi **āmisadāyādā**, dhammadāyādā, no āmisadāyādā hothāti attho.

Tattha dhammo duvidho nippariyāyadhammo pariyāyadhammoti. Āmisampi duvidham nippariyāyāmisam pariyāyāmisanti. Katham? Maggaphalanibbānappabhedo hi navavidho lokuttaradhammo nippariyāyadhammo nibbattitadhammoyeva, na kenaci pariyāyena kāraṇena vā lesena vā dhammo. Yam panidam vivaṭṭūpanissitam kusalam, seyyathidam? Idhekacco vivaṭṭam patthento dānam deti, sīlam samādiyati, uposathakammaṃ karoti, gandhamālādīhi vatthūpūjam karoti, dhammam suṇāti, deseti, jhānasamāpattiyo nibbatteti, evam karonto anupubbena nippariyāyam amataṃ nibbānam paṭilabhati, ayam pariyāyadhammo. Tathā cīvarādayo cattāro paccayā nippariyāyāmisameva, na aññena pariyāyena vā kāraṇena vā lesena vā āmisam. Yam panidam vaṭṭagāmikusalam, seyyathidam? Idhekacco vaṭṭam patthento sampattibhavam icchamāno dānam deti -pa- samāpattiyo nibbatteti, evam karonto anupubbena devamanussasampattiyo paṭilabhati, idam pariyāyāmisam nāma.

Tattha nippariyāyadhammopi Bhagavatoyeva santako. Bhagavatā hi kathitattā bhikkhū maggaphalanibbānāni adhigacchanti. Vuttañhetam—

“So hi brāhmaṇa Bhagavā anuppannassa maggassa uppādetā, asaṅjātassa maggassa saṅjanetā -pa- maggānugā ca panetarahi sāvaka viharanti pacchā samannāgatā”¹.

“So hāvuso Bhagavā jānam jānāti, passam passati cakkhubhūto nāṇabhūto dhammabhūto brahmabhūto vattā pavattā atthassa ninnetā amatassa dātā dhammassāmī Tathāgato”² ca.

Pariyāyadhammopi Bhagavatoyeva santako. Bhagavatā hi kathitattā eva jānanti “vivaṭṭam patthetvā dānam dento -pa- samāpattiyo nibbattento anukkamena amataṃ nibbānam paṭilabhatī”^{ti}. Nippariyāyāmisampi

1. Ma 3. 59; Khu 8. 175 piṭṭhesu.

2. Ma 1. 157; Ma 3. 235 piṭṭhesu.

Bhagavatoyeva santakaṃ. Bhagavatā hi anuññāhattāyeva bhikkhūhi
Jīvakavattum ādim katvā paṇītacīvaram laddham. Yathāha—

“Anujānāmi bhikkhave gahapaticīvaram, yo icchati, paṃsukūliko
hotu, yo icchati, gahapaticīvaram sādiyatu, itarītarenapāham bhikkhave
santuṭṭhiṃyeva vaṇṇemī”¹.

Evam itarepi paccayā Bhagavatā anuññātattā eva bhikkhūhi
paribhuñjitum laddhā. Pariyāyāmisampi Bhagavatoyeva santakaṃ.
Bhagavatā hi kathitattā eva jānanti “sampattibhavam patthento dānam datvā
sīlam -pa- samāpattiyo nibbattetvā anukkamena pariyāyāmisam
dibbasampattim manussasampattim ca paṭilabhatī”². Yadeva yasmā
nipariyāyadhammopi pariyāyadhammopi nipariyāyāmisampi
pariyāyāmisampi Bhagavatoyeva santakaṃ, tasmā tattha attano sāmibhāvam
dassento tattha ca yaṃ seṭṭhataram accantahitasukhāvaham, tattheva ne
niyojento evamāha “tassa me tumhe puttā orasā -pa- no āmisadāyādā”³.

Iti Bhagavā paripuṇṇavatasamādānam tapacariyam sammadeva
vusitabrahmacariyam suvisuddhavijjācaraṇasampannam
anavasesavedantapāragum bhāhitasabbapāpam satatam yācayogam sadevake
loke anuttaradakkhiṇeyyabhāvappattam attano paramatthabrāhmaṇabhāvam
ariyasāvakaṇāṇca attano orasaputtādibhāvam pavedesi. Bhagavā hi “sihoti
kho bhikkhave Tathāgatassetam adhivacanam Arahato
Sammāsambuddhassā”⁴ ettha sihasadisam, “puriso maggakusaloti kho tissa
Tathāgatassetam adhivacanan”⁵ ettha maggadesakapurisadisam,
“rājāhamasmi selā”⁶ ettha rājasadisam, “bhisakko sallakattoti kho
sunakkhatta Tathāgatassetam adhivacanan”⁷ ettha vejjasadisam
“brāhmaṇoti kho bhikkhave Tathāgattassetam adhivacanan”⁸ ettha
brāhmaṇasadisam attānam kathesi, idhāpi brāhmaṇasadisam katvā kathesi.

Idāni yehi dānādīhi yuttassa ito bāhirakabrāhmaṇassa brāhmaṇakiccam
paripuṇṇam maññanti, tehi attano dānādīnam aggaseṭṭhabhāvam pakāsetum
“**dvemāni bhikkhave dānāni**”⁹ti-ādi āradham. Tattha yāgāti

1. Vi 3. 392 piṭṭhe.

2. Am 2. 107 piṭṭhe.

3. Sam 2. 89 piṭṭhe.

4. Ma 2. 352; Khu 1. 368 piṭṭhesu.

5. Ma 3. 47 piṭṭhe.

6. Am 3. 153 piṭṭhe.

mahāyaññā, mahādānānīti attho, yāni “yiṭṭhānī”tipi vuccanti. Tattha Velāmadānavessantaradānamahāvijitayaññasadisā **āmisayāgā** veditabbā, Mahāsamayasuttamaṅgalasuttacūḷarāhulovādasuttasamacittasuttadesanādayo **dhammayāgā**. Sesam̄ heṭṭhā vuttanayameva.

Gāthāyaṃ **ayajīti** adāsi. **Amaccharīti** sabbamacchariyānaṃ bodhimūleyeva suppahīnattā maccherarahito. **Sabbabhūtānukampīti** mahākaruṇāya sabbasatte piyaputtaṃ viya anuggaṇhanasīlo. Vuttaṃ hetam̄—

“Vadhake Devadatte ca, core Aṅgulimālake.
Dhanapāle Rāhule ceva, samacitto Mahāmuni”ti¹.

sesam̄ suviññeyyameva.

Paṭhamasuttavaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā.

2. Sulabhasuttavaṇṇanā

101. Dutiye **appānīti** parittāni. **Sulabhānīti** sukhena laddhabbāni, yattha katthaci vā sakkā hoti laddhum̄. **Anavajjānīti** vajjarahitāni niddosāni āgamanasuddhito kāyamaṇḍanādikilesavatthubhāvābhāvato ca. Tattha sulabhatāya pariyesanadukkhassa abhāvo dassito, appatāya pariharaṇadukkhassapi abhāvo dassito, anavajjatāya agarahitabbatāya bhikkhusārubbhāvato dassito hoti. Appatāya vā parittāsassa avatthutā, sulabhatāya gedhāya avatthutā², anavajjatāya ādīnavavasena nissaraṇapaññāya vatthutā dassitā hoti. Appatāya vā lābhena na somanassa janayanti, sulabhatāya alābhena na domanassam̄ janayanti, anavajjatāya vippaṭisāranimittam̄ aññāṇupekkham̄ na janayanti avippaṭisāravatthubhāvato.

Paṃsukūlanti rathikāsusānasaṅkārakūṭādīsu yattha katthaci paṃsūnam̄ upari ṭhitattā abbhuggataṭṭhena paṃsukūlam̄ viyāti paṃsukūlam̄, paṃsu viya kucchitabhāvaṃ ulati gacchatīti paṃsukūlanti evam̄ laddhanāmam̄ rathikādīsu patitanantakāni uccinitvā katacīvaram̄. **Piṇḍiyālopoti** jaṅghapiṇḍiyā

1. Khu 3. 51; Khu 11. 396 piṭṭhesu.

2. Lobhādi-avatthutā (Ka)

balena caritvā ghare ghare ālopamattaṃ katvā laddhabhojanaṃ.

Rukkhamūlanti vivekānurūpaṃ yaṃkiñci rukkhasamīpaṃ. **Pūtimuttanti** yaṃkiñci gomuttaṃ. Yathā hi suvaṇṇavaṇṇopi kāyo pūtikāyova, evaṃ abhinavampi muttaṃ pūtimuttameva. Tatta keci gomuttabhāvitaṃ haritakīkhaṇḍaṃ “pūtimuttan”ti vadanti, pūtibhāvena āpaṇādito vissaṭṭhaṃ chaḍḍitaṃ apariggahitaṃ yaṃkiñci bhesajjaṃ pūtimuttanti adhippetanti apare.

Yato khoti paccatte nissakkavacanaṃ, yaṃ khoti vuttaṃ hoti. Tena “tuṭṭho hotī”ti vuttakiriyaṃ parāmasati. **Tuṭṭhoti** santuṭṭho. **Idamassāhanti** yvāyaṃ catubbidhena yathāvuttena paccayena appena sulabhena santoso, idaṃ imassa bhikkhuno sīlasaṃvarādīsu aññataraṃ ekaṃ sāmāññaṅgaṃ samaṇabhāvākāraṇanti ahaṃ vadāmi. Santuṭṭhassa hi catupārisuddhisīlaṃ suparipuṇṇaṃ hoti, samathavipassanā ca bhāvanāpāripūriṃ gacchanti. Atha vā sāmāññaṃ nāma ariyamaggo. Tassa saṅkhepato dve aṅgāni bāhiraṃ ajjhattikanti. Tattha bāhiraṃ sappurisūpanissayo saddhammassavanaṅca, ajjhattikaṃ pana yoniso manasikāro dhammānudhammapaṭipatti ca. Tesu yasmā yathārahaṃ dhammānudhammapaṭipattibhūtā tassā mūlabhūtā cete dhammā, yadidaṃ appicchatā santuṭṭhitā pavivittatā asaṃsaṭṭhatā āraddhavīriyatāti evamādayo, tasmā vuttaṃ “idamassāhaṃ aññataraṃ sāmāññaṅganti vadāmi”ti.

Gāthāsu **senāsanamārabbhāti** vihārādīṃ mañcapīṭhādīṅca senāsaṇaṃ nissāya. **Cīvaraṃ pānabhojananti** nivāsanādicīvaraṃ ambapānakādīpānaṃ khādanīyabhojanīyādībhūñjitabbavatthuṅca ārabbhāti sambandho. **Vighāto** vihatabhāvo¹ cetodukkhaṃ na hotīti yojanā. Ayaṃ hettha saṅkhepattho— “asukasmiṃ nāma āvāse paccayā sulabhā”ti labhitabbaṭṭhānagamanena vā “mayhaṃ pāpuṇāti na tuyhan”ti vivādāpajjanena vā navakammakaraṇādivasena vā senāsanādīni pariyesantānaṃ asantuṭṭhānaṃ icchitalābhādīnā yo vighāto cittassa hoti, so tattha santuṭṭhassa na hotīti.

Disā nappaṭihaññatīti santuṭṭhiyā cātuddisābhāvena disā nappaṭihanti.

Vuttaṃ hetam—

1. Vighātabhāvo (Ka)

“Cātuddiso appaṭiḡho ca hoti,
Santussamāno itarītareṇā”ti¹.

Yassa hi “asukaṭṭhānaṃ nāma gato cīvarādīni labhissāmī”ti cittaṃ uppajjati, tassa disā paṭihaññati nāma. Yassa pana evaṃ na uppajjati, tassa disā na paṭihaññati nāma. **Dhammā**ti paṭipattidhammā.

Sāmaññassānulomikāti samaṇadhammassa samathavipassanābhāvanāya ariyamaggasseva vā anucchavikā appicchatādayo. **Adhiggaḡhitā**ti sabbe te tuṭṭhacittassa santuṭṭhacittena bhikkhunā adhiggaḡhitā paṭipakkhadhamme abhibhavitvā gaḡhitā honti abbhantaragatā, na bāhiragatāti.

Dutiyasuttavaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā.

3. Āsavakkhayasuttavaṇṇanā

102. Tatiye **jānatoti** jānantassa. **Passatoti** passantassa. Yadiḡi imāni dveḡi padāni ekatthāni, byañjanaṃeva nānaṃ, evaṃ santepi “jānato”ti ñāṇalakkhaṇaṃ upādāya puggalaṃ niddisati. Jāṇanalakkhaṇaṃ hi ñāṇaṃ. “Passato”ti ñāṇappabhāvaṃ² upādāya. Dassanappabhāvaṃ hi upādāya ñāṇasamaṅgī puggalo cakkhumā viya puggalo cakkhunā rūpāni, ñāṇena vivatḡe dhamme passati. Atha vā **jānatoti** anubodhañāṇena jānato. **Passatoti** paṭivedhañāṇena passato. Paṭilomato vā dassanamaggena passato, bhāvanāmaggena jānato. Keci pana “ñātātīraṇapahānapariññāhi jānato, sikhāppattavipassanāya passato”ti vadanti. Atha vā dukkhaṃ pariññābhisamayena jānato, nirodhaṃ sacchikiriyaḡbhisamayena passato. Tadubhaye ca sati pahānabhāvanābhisamayā siddhā eva hontīti catusaccābhisamayo vutto hoti. Yadā cettha vipassanāñāṇaṃ adhippetāṃ, tadā “jānato passato”ti padānaṃ hetu-atthadīpanatā daṭṭhabbā. Yadā pana maggañāṇaṃ adhippetāṃ, tadā maggakiccatthadīpanatā.

1. Khu 1. 286; Khu 8. 248 piṭṭhesu.

2. Ñāṇasabhāvaṃ (Ka)

Āsavānaṃ khayanti “jānato ahaṃ bhikkhave passato āsavānaṃ khayam vadāmi”¹ evamāgate sabbāsavasaṃvarapariyāye “āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttin”² ti-ādīsu² ca suttapadesu āsavānaṃ pahānaṃ accantakkhayo asamuppādo khīṇākāro natthibhāvo “āsavakkhayo”² ti vutto. “Āsavānaṃ khayā samaṇo hoti”² ti-ādīsu² phalaṃ.

“Paravajjānupassissa, niccaṃ ujjhānasaññino.
Āsavā tassa vadḍhanti, ārā so āsavakkhaya”² ti—

ādīsu³ nibbānaṃ.

“Sekhassa sikkhamānassa, ujumaggānusārino.
Khayasmim paṭhamaṃ ñāṇaṃ, tato aññā anantarā.
Tato aññāvimuttassa, ñāṇaṃ ve hoti tādino”⁴—

evamāgate indriyasutte idha ca maggo “āsavakkhayo”² ti vutto. Tasmā yathāvuttanayena jānantassa passantassa ahaṃ ariyamaggādhiḡamaṃ vadāmīti vuttaṃ hoti. **No ajānato no apassatoti** yo pana na jānāti na passati, tassa no vadāmīti attho. Etena ye ajānato apassatopi saṃsārasuddhim vadanti, te paṭikkhipati. Purimena vā padadvayena upāyo vutto, iminā anupāyapaṭisedho. Saṅkhepena cettha ñāṇaṃ āsavakkhayakaraṃ, sesaṃ tassa parikkhāroti dasseti.

Idāni yaṃ jānato yaṃ passato āsavakkhayo hoti, taṃ dassetuṃ **“kiñca bhikkhave jānato”** ti puccham ārabhi. Tattha jānaṇā bahuvidhā. Dabbajātiko eva hi koci bhikkhu chattaṃ kātuṃ jānāti, koci cīvarādīnaṃ aññataraṃ, tassa īdisāni kammāni vattasīse ṭhatvā karontassa sā jānaṇā “maggaphalānaṃ padaṭṭhānaṃ na hoti”² ti na vattabbā. Yo pana sāsane pabbajitvā vejjakammādīni kātuṃ jānāti, tassevaṃ jānato āsavā vadḍhantiyeva. Tasmā yaṃ jānato yaṃ passato āsavānaṃ khayō hoti, tadeva dassento āha **“idaṃ dukkhaṃ”** ti-ādi. Tattha yaṃ vattabbaṃ catusaccakammaṭṭhānaṃ, taṃ heṭṭhā yonisomanasikārasutte saṅkhepato vuttameva.

1. Ma 1. 9; Saṃ 2. 124; Saṃ 3. 380 piṭṭhesu.

2. Ma 1. 353 piṭṭhe.

3. Khu 1. 50 piṭṭhe Dhammapade.

4. Am 1. 232; Khu 1. 231 piṭṭhesu.

Tattha pana “yoniso bhikkhave bhikkhu manasi karonto akusalaṃ pajahati, kusalaṃ bhāvetī”¹ti āgatattā “idaṃ dukkhanti yoniso manasi karotī”²ti-ādinā atthavibhāvanā katā. Idha “idaṃ dukkhanti bhikkhave jānato passato āsavānaṃ khayō hotī”²ti āgatattā “idaṃ dukkhanti pariññāpaṭivedhavasena pariññābhisamayavasena maggañāṇena jānato passato āsavānaṃ khayō hotī”²ti-ādinā nayena yojetabbaṃ. Āsavesu ca paṭhamamaggena diṭṭhāsavo khīyati, tatiyamaggena kāmāsavo, catutthamaggena bhavāsavo avijjāsavo ca khīyatīti veditabbo.

Gāthāsu **vimuttiñāṇanti** vimuttiyaṃ nibbāne phale ca paccavekkhaṇañāṇaṃ. **Uttamanti** uttamadhammārammaṇattā uttamaṃ. **Khaye ñāṇanti** āsavānaṃ saṃyojanānañca khaye khayakare ariyamagge ñāṇaṃ. “Khīṇā saṃyojanā iti ñāṇaṃ”³ti idhāpi ānetvā sambandhitabbaṃ. Tena pahīnakilesapaccavekkhaṇaṃ dasseti. Evamettha cattāripi paccavekkhaṇañāṇāni vuttāni honti. Avasiṭṭhakilesapaccavekkhaṇā hi idha natthi arahattaphalādhigamassa adhippetattā. Yathā cettha jānato passatoti nibbānādhigamena³ sammādiṭṭhikiccaṃ adhikaṃ katvā vuttaṃ, evaṃ sammappadhānakiccampi adhikameva icchitabbanti dassento “**na tvevidaṃ kusītenā**”⁴ti osānagāthamāha.

Tattha **na tvevidanti** na tu eva idaṃ. **Tusaddo** nipātamattaṃ. **Bālenamavijānatā**ti makāro padasandhikaro. Ayaṃ hettha saṅkhepattho— idaṃ sekkhamaggena asekkhamaggena ca pattabbaṃ abhijjhākāyaganthādisabbaganthānaṃ pamocanaṃ pamocanassa nimittabhūtaṃ nibbānaṃ “idaṃ dukkhan”³ti-ādinā cattāri saccāni yathābhūtaṃ **avijānatā** tato eva **bālena** aviddasunā yathā adhigantuṃ na sakkā, evaṃ **kusītena** nibbīriyenāpi, tasmā tadadhigamāya āraddhavīriyena bhavitabbanti. Tenāha Bhagavā “āraddhavīriyassāyaṃ dhammo, no kusītassa”⁴.

“Ārambhatha nikkamatha, yuñjatha Buddhasāsane.
Dhunātha maccuno senaṃ, naḷāgaraṃva kuñjaro”⁵.

Tatayasuttavaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā.

1. Khu 1. 201 piṭṭhe.

2. Ma 1. 9; Saṃ 2. 124; Saṃ 3. 380 piṭṭhesu.

3. Nibbānādhigame (Syā)

4. Dī 3. 249 piṭṭhe.

5. Saṃ 1. 158; Khu 10. 35; Khu 11. 238 piṭṭhesu.

4. Samaṇabrāhmaṇasuttavaṇṇanā

103. Catutthe **ye hi kecīti ye keci. Idam dukkhanti yathābhūtaṃ nappajānantīti** “idaṃ dukkhaṃ, ettakaṃ dukkhaṃ, na ito bhiyyo”ti aviparītaṃ sabhāvasarasalakkhaṇato vipassanāpaññāsahitāya maggapaññāya dukkhasaccaṃ na jānanti na paṭivijjhanti. Sesesupi eseva nayo. **Na me te bhikkhaveti-ādīsu** ayaṃ saṅkhepattho—bhikkhave catusaccakammaṭṭhānaṃ ananuyuttā pabbajjāmatasamaṇā ceva jātimattabrāhmaṇā ca na mayā te samitapāpasamaṇesu samaṇoti, bāhitapāpabrāhmaṇesu brāhmaṇoti ca sammatā anuññātā. Kasmā? Samaṇakaraṇānaṃ brāhmaṇakaraṇānaṃca dhammānaṃ abhāvatoti. Tenevāha “na ca pana te āyasmanto”ti-ādi. Tattha **sāmaññatthanti** sāmaññasaṅkhātāṃ atthaṃ, cattāri sāmaññaphalānīti attho. **Brahmaññatthanti** tasseva vevacanaṃ. Apare pana “sāmaññatthanti cattāro ariyamaggā, brahmaññatthanti cattāri ariyaphalānī”ti vadanti. Sesam vuttanayameva. Sukkapakkho vuttavipariyāyena veditabbo. Gāthāsu apubbaṃ natthi.

Catutthasuttavaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā.

5. Sīlasampannasuttavaṇṇanā

104. Pañcame **sīlasampannāti** ettha sīlaṃ nāma khīṇāsavānaṃ lokiyalokuttarasīlaṃ, tena sampannā samannāgatāti sīlasampannā. **Samādhipaññāsupi** eseva nayo. **Vimutti** pana phalavimuttiyeva, **vimuttiñāṇadassanaṃ** paccavekkhaṇāṇānaṃ. Evamettha sīlādayo tayo lokiyalokuttarā, vimutti lokuttarāva, vimuttiñāṇadassanaṃ lokiyameva. Diṭṭhadhammikasamparāyikaparamatthehi yathārahaṃ pare ovadanti anusāsantīti **ovādakā. Viññāpakāti** kammāni kammaphalāni ca viññāpakā, tattha ca “ime dhammā kusalā, ime dhammā akusalā. Ime dhammā sāvajjā, ime dhammā anavajjā”ti-ādinā kusalādivibhāgato khandhādivibhāgato salakkhaṇato sāmaññalakkhaṇatoti vividhehi¹ nayehehi dhammānaṃ nāpakā

1. Sāmaññalakkhaṇato tividhehi (Sī, Syā)

avabodhakā. **Sandassakā**ti teyeva dhamme hatthena gahetvā viya parassa paccakkhato dassetāro. **Samādapakā**ti yaṃ silādi yehi asamādinnaṃ, tassa samādupetāro, tattha te patiṭṭhāpetāro. **Samuttejakā**ti evaṃ kusaladhammesu patiṭṭhitānaṃ upari adhicittānuyoge niyojanavasena cittassa sammā uttejakā, yathā viśesādhigamo hoti, evaṃ nisāmanavasena tejakā¹. **Sampahaṃsakā**ti tesāṃ yathā laddhehi upariladdhabbehi ca guṇavisesehi cittassa sammā pahāṃsakā, laddhassādasena suṭṭhu tosakā. **Alaṃsamakkhātāro**ti alaṃ pariyattaṃ yathāvuttaṃ aparihāpetvā sammadeva anuggahāhippāyena akkhātāro.

Atha vā **sandassakā**ti dhammaṃ desetā pavattinivattiyo² sabhāvasarasalakkhaṇato sammadeva dassetāro. **Samādapakā**ti citte patiṭṭhāpanavasena tasseva atthassa gāhāpakā. **Samuttejakā**ti tadatthaggaḥaṇe ussāhajanana sammadeva vodapakā jotakā vā. **Sampahaṃsakā**ti tadatthapaṭipattiyaṃ³ ānisaṃsadassanena sammadeva pahāṃsakā tosakā. **Alaṃsamakkhātāro**ti samatthā hutvā vuttanayena samakkhātāro. **Saddhammassā**ti paṭivedhasaddhammassa, tividhassāpi vā saddhammassa desetāro.

Dassanampahanti dassanampi ahaṃ. Taṃ panetaṃ cakkhudassanaṃ ñāṇadassananti duvidhaṃ. Tattha pasannehi cakkhūhi ariyānaṃ olokaṃ cakkhudassanaṃ nāma. Ariyabhāvakarānaṃ pana dhammānaṃ ariyabhāvassa ca vipassanāmaggaḥalehi adhigamo ñāṇadassanaṃ nāma. Imasmiṃ panatthe cakkhudassanaṃ adhippetānaṃ. Ariyānaṃ hi pasannehi cakkhūhi olokanampi sattānaṃ bahūpakārameva. **Savananti** “asuko nāma khīṇāsavo asukasmiṃ nāma raṭṭhe vā janapade vā gāme vā nigame vā vihāre vā leṇe vā vasatī”ti kathentānaṃ sotena savanaṃ, etampi bahūpakārameva. **Upasaṅkamananti** “dānaṃ vā dassāmi, pañhaṃ vā pucchissāmi, dhammaṃ vā sossāmi, sakkāraṃ vā karissāmi”ti evarūpena cittaena ariyānaṃ upasaṅkamaṃ. **Payirupāsananti** pañhapayirupāsaṃ⁴, ariyānaṃ guṇe sutvā te upasaṅkamitvā nimantetvā

1. Vodapakā (Sī, Syā)

3. Tadattaṃ paṭipattiyaṃ (Sī, Syā)

2. Pavattito (Ka)

4. Pañhena payirupāsaṃ (Ka)

dānaṃ vā datvā vattaṃ vā katvā “kiṃ bhante kusalan”ti-ādinā nayena pañhapucchananti attho. Veyyāvaccādikaraṇaṃ payirupāsanaṃyeva. **Anussaraṇanti** rattitṭhānadivāṭṭhānesu nisinnassa “idāni ariyā gumbaleṇamaṇḍapādīsu jhānavipassanāmaggaphalasukhehi vītināmentī”ti tesāṃ dibbavihārādiguṇavisesārammaṇaṃ anussaraṇaṃ. Yo vā tesāṃ santikā ovādo laddho hoti, taṃ āvajjitvā “imasmim ṭhāne sīlaṃ kathitaṃ, imasmim samādhi, imasmim vipassanā, imasmim maggo, imasmim phalan”ti evaṃ anussaraṇaṃ.

Anupabbajjanti ariyesu cittaṃ pasādetvā gharā nikkhamma tesāṃ santike pabbajjāṃ. Ariyesu hi cittaṃ pasādetvā tesāṃyeva santike pabbajitvā tesāṃyeva ovādānusāsaniṃ paccāsīsamānassa caratopi pabbajjā anupabbajjā nāma, aññesaṃ santike ovādānusāsaniṃ paccāsīsamānassa caratopi pabbajjā anupabbajjā nāma, ariyesu pasādena aññattha pabbajitvā ariyānaṃ santike ovādānusāsaniṃ paccāsīsamānassa caratopi pabbajjā anupabbajjāva. Aññesu pana pasādena aññesaṃyeva santike pabbajitvā aññesaṃyeva ovādānusāsaniṃ paccāsīsamānassa carato¹ pabbajjā anupabbajjā nāma na hoti. Vuttanayena pabbajitesu pana Mahākassapattherassa tāva anupabbajjāṃ pabbajitā satasahassamattā ahesuṃ, tathā therasseva saddhivihārikassa Candaguttattherassa, tassāpi saddhivihārikassa Sūriyaguttattherassa, tassāpi saddhivihārikassa Assaguttattherassa, tassāpi saddhivihārikassa Yonakadhammarakkhitattherassa. Tassa pana saddhivihāriko Asokarañño kaniṭṭhabhātā Tissatthero nāma ahoṣi, tassa anupabbajjāṃ pabbajitā aḍḍhatteyyakoṭisaṅkhā ahesuṃ. Dīpappasādakamahāmahindattherassa pana anupabbajitānaṃ gaṇanaparicchedo natthi, yāvajjadivasā Laṅkādiṭṭhe Satthari pasādena pabbajantā Mahāmahindattherasseva anupabbajjanti nāma.

Idāni yena kāraṇena tesāṃ ariyānaṃ dassānādi bahūpakāraṇanti vuttaṃ, taṃ dassetuṃ **“tathārūpe”**ti-ādimāha. Tattha **tathārūpeti** tādise sīlādiguṇasampanne ariye. Yasmā dassanasavanānussaraṇāni upasaṅkamanapayirupāsanaṭṭhānāni, tasmā tāni anāmasitvā upasaṅkamanapayirupāsanaṇīyeva dassetuṃ **“sevato bhajato payirupāsato”**ti

1. Caratopi (Syā), aññattha (Ka)

vuttam. Dassanasavanānussaraṇato hi ariyesu uppannasaddho te upasaṅkamitvā payirupāsivā pañham pucchivā laddhasavanānuttariyo aparipūre silādiguṇe paripūressatīti. Tathā hi vuttam “saddhājāto upasaṅkamati, upasaṅkamanto payirupāsati”ti-ādi¹.

Tattha **sevatoti** vattapaṭivattakaraṇavasena kālena kālam upasaṅkamato. **Bhajatoti** sampiyāyanabhattivāsena bhajato. **Payirupāsati** pañhapucchanena paṭipatti-anukaraṇena ca payirupāsati tiṇṇam padānam atthavibhāgo dīpetabbo. Vimuttiñānadassanassa pāripūri ekūnavīsatiṃmassa paccavekkhaṇañāṇassa uppattiyā veditabbā.

Evarūpā ca te bhikkhave bhikkhūti-ādīsu ye yathāvuttagaṇasamannāgamena evarūpā edisā bhinnasabbakilesā bhikkhū, te diṭṭhadhammikādihitesu sattānam niyojanavasena anusāsanato **Satthārotipi** vuccanti, jātikantārādinittharaṇato **satthavāhātipi**, rāgādīraṇānam jahanato jahāpanato ca **raṇañjahātipi**, avijjātamassa vinodanato vinodāpanato ca **tamonudātipi**, saparasantānesu paññā-ālokapaññā-obhāsapaññāpajjotānam karaṇena nibbattanena **ālokādīkarātipi**, tathā ñāṇukkāñāṇappabhādhammukādhammappabhānam dhāraṇena karaṇena ca **ukkādhārātipi**, **pabhaṅkarātipi**, ārakattā kilesehi, anaye na iriyanato, aye ca iriyanato, paresam tathābhāvahetubhāvato sadevakena lokena araṇīyato **ariyātipi**, paññācakkhudhammacakkhūnam sātīsayapaṭilābhena **cakkhumantoti** vuccanti.

Gāthāsu **pāmojjakaraṇam thānanti** nirāmisassa pamodassa nibbattakam thānam kāraṇam. **Etanti** idāni vattabbanidassanam sandhāya vadati. **Vijānanti** saṅkilesavodāne yāthāvato jānantānam. **Bhāvitattānanti** bhāvitasabhāvanānam, kāyabhāvanādīhi bhāvitasantānānanti attho. **Dhammajīvinanti** micchājīvam pahāya dhammena nāyena jīvikakappanato, dhammena vā nāyena atthabhāvassa pavattanato², samāpattibahulatāya vā aggaphaladhammena jīvanato dhammajīvinam. Ayam hettha saṅkhepattho—yadidaṃ bhāvitattānam pariniṭṭhitasamādhīpaññābhāvanānam tato eva dhammajīvinam ariyānam

1. Ma 2. 145 piṭṭhe.

2. Vahanato (Syā)

dassanaṃ, etaṃ avipparisāranimittānaṃ sīlādīnaṃ pāripūrihetubhāvato vijānataṃ sappaññajātikānaṃ ekanteneva pītipāmojjakāraṇanti.

Idāni taṃ tassa kāraṇabhāvaṃ dassetuṃ “**te jotayanti**”ti osānagāthādvayamāha. Tattha **teti** te bhāvitattā dhammajīvino ariyā. **Jotayanti**ti pakāsayanti. **Bhāsayanti**ti saddhammobhāseṇa lokam pabhāsayanti, dhammaṃ desenti attho. **Yesanti** yesaṃ ariyānaṃ. **Sāsananti** ovādaṃ. **Sammadaññāyāti** pubbhāgaññehi sammadeva jānitvā. Sesaṃ vuttanayameva.

Pañcamasuttavaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā.

6. Taṇhuppādasuttavaṇṇanā

105. Chaṭṭhe **taṇhuppādā**ti ettha uppajjati etesūti uppādā. Kā uppajjati? Taṇhā. Taṇhāya uppādā taṇhuppādā, taṇhāvattḥūni taṇhākāraṇānīti attho. **Yatthāti** yesu nimittabhūtesu. **Uppajjamānāti** uppajjanasīlā. **Cīvarahetūti** “kattha¹ manāpaṃ cīvaraṃ labhissāmī”ti cīvarakāraṇā uppajjati. Sesapadesupi eseva nayo. **Itibhavābhavahetūti** ettha pana **itīti** nidassanathe nipāto. Yathā cīvarādihetu, evaṃ bhavābhavahetupīti attho. **Bhavābhavāti** cettha paṇitappaṇitāni sappinavanītādīni adhippetāni bhavati ārogyaṃ etenāti katvā. “Sampattibhavesu paṇitappaṇitataro bhavābhavo”tipi vadanti. Bhavoti vā sampatti, abhavoti vipatti. Bhavoti vuḍḍhi, abhavoti hāni. Taṃ nimittaṅca taṇhā uppajjati vuttam “bhavābhavahetu vā”ti.

Gāthā heṭṭhā vuttatthā eva. Apica **taṇhādutiyoti** taṇhāsahāyo. Ayaṃ hi satto anamatagge saṃsāraṇaṃ saṃsaranto na ekakova saṃsarati, taṇhaṃ pana dutiyikaṃ sahāyikaṃ labhitvā saṃsarati. Tathā hi taṃ papātapātaṃ acintevā madhugaṇhanakaluddakaṃ viya anekādīnavākusaḷesupi bhavesu ānisaṃsameva dassenti anattahajāle sā paribbhamāpeti. **Etamādīnavaṃ** **ñātvāti** etaṃ atītanāgatapaccuppannesu

1. Eittha (Sī, Syā, Ka) Dī-Ṭṭha 3. 204; Ari-Ṭṭha 2. 256 piṭṭhesu passitabbaṃ.

khandhesu itthabhāvaññathābhāvasaññitaṃ ādīnavaṃ jānitvā. **Taṇhaṃ dukkhassa sambhavanti** “taṇhā cāyaṃ vaṭṭadukkhassa sambhavo pabhavo kāraṇaṃ”ti jānitvā. Ettāvatā ca ekassa bhikkhuno vipassanaṃ vaḍḍhetvā arahattupattiṃ dassitā. Idāni taṃ khīṇāsavaṃ thomento “**vītataṇho**”ti-ādimāha. Yaṃ panettha avuttaṃ, taṃ heṭṭhā vuttanayameva.

Chaṭṭhasuttavaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā.

7. Sabrahmakasuttavaṇṇanā

106. Sattame **sabrahmakānī**ti saseṭṭhakāni. **Yesanti** yesaṃ kulānaṃ. **Puttānanti** puttehi. Pūjitasaddayogena hi idaṃ karaṇatthe sāmivacanaṃ. **Ajjhāgāreti** sake ghare. **Pūjitā hontī**ti yaṃ ghare atthi, tena paṭijaggitā manāpena ceva kāyikavācasikena ca paccupaṭṭhitā honti. Iti mātāpitupūjakāni kulāni “sabrahmakānī”ti pasamsitvā uparipi nesaṃ pasamsānīyataṃ dassento “**sapubbadevatānī**”ti-ādimāha.

Tattha **brahmā**ti-ādīni tesaṃ brahmādibhāvasādhanatthaṃ vuttāni. Tatrāyamattavibhāvanā—**brahmā**ti seṭṭhādhivacanaṃ. Yathā hi brahmuno catasso bhāvanā avijahitā honti mettā karuṇā muditā upekkhāti, evaṃ mātāpitūnaṃ puttesu catasso bhāvanā avijahitā honti. Tā tasmim tasmim kāle veditabbā—kucchigatasmim hi dārake “kadā nu kho puttakaṃ arogaṃ paripuṇṇaṅgapaccaṅgaṃ passissāmā”ti mātāpitūnaṃ mettacittaṃ uppajjati. Yadā panesa mando uttānaseyyako ūkāhi vā maṅkulehi¹ vā daṭṭho dukkhaseyyāya vā pīḷito parodati viravati, tadāssa saddaṃ sutvā mātāpitūnaṃ kāruṇṇaṃ uppajjati. Ādhāvitvā vidhāvitvā kīḷanakāle pana lobhanīyavayasmim vā ṭhitakāle dārakaṃ oloketvā mātāpitūnaṃ cittaṃ sappimaṇḍe pakkhittasatavihatakappāsapicupaṭalaṃ viya mudukaṃ āmoditaṃ pamoditaṃ, tadā nesaṃ muditā labbhati. Yadā pana tesaṃ putto dārabharaṇaṃ paccupaṭṭhapetvā pāṭiyekkaṃ agāraṃ ajjhāvasati, tadā mātāpitūnaṃ “sakkoti dāni no puttako attano dhammatāya jīvitun”ti

1. Maṅkuṇchi (Sī, Syā)

majjhatabhāvo uppajjati. Evaṃ tasmim̄ kāle upekkhā labbhati. Evaṃ mātāpitūnaṃ puttesu yathākālaṃ catubbidhassapi brahmavihārassa labbhanato brahmasadisavuttitāya vuttaṃ “brahmāti bhikkhave mātāpitūnaṃ etaṃ adhivacanan”ti.

Pubbadevatāti ettha devā nāma tividhā sammutidevā upapattidevā visuddhidevāti. Tesu sammutidevā nāma rājāno khattiyā. Te hi “devo, devī”ti loke voharīyanti, devā viya lokassa niggahānuggahasamatthā ca honti. Upapattidevā nāma Cātumahārājikato paṭṭhāya yāva bhavaggā uppannā sattā. Visuddhidevā nāma khīṇāsavā sabbakilesavisuddhito. Tatrāyaṃ vacanattho—dibbanti kīḷanti laḷanti jotanti paṭipakkhaṃ jayanti vāti devā. Tesu sabbaseṭṭhā visuddhidevā. Yathā te bālaḷanehi kataṃ aparādhaṃ agaṇetvā ekanteneva tesam̄ anattahāniṃ atthuppattiṅca ākaṅkhantāva yathāvuttabrahmavihārayogena atthāya hitāya sukhāya paṭipajjanti, dakkhiṇeyyatāya ca tesam̄ kārānaṃ mahapphalataṃ mahānisaṃsataṅca āvahanti, evameva mātāpitaropi puttānaṃ aparādhaṃ agaṇetvā ekanteneva tesam̄ anattahāniṃ atthuppattiṅca ākaṅkhantā vuttanayeneva catubbidhassapi brahmavihārassa labbhanato atthāya hitāya sukhāya paṭipajjantā paramadakkhiṇeyyā hutvā attani katānaṃ kārānaṃ mahapphalataṃ mahānisaṃsataṅca āvahanti. Sabbadevehi ca paṭhamaṃ tesam̄ upakāravantaṭāya te āditoyeva devā. Tesam̄ hi vasena te paṭhamaṃ aññe deve “devā”ti jānanti ārādhenti payirupāsanti, ārādhanavidhiṃ ṇatvā tathā paṭipajjantā tassā paṭipattiyā phalaṃ adhiḷacchanti, tasmā te pacchādevā nāma. Tena vuttaṃ “pubbadevatāti bhikkhave mātāpitūnaṃ etaṃ adhivacanan”ti.

Pubbācariyāti paṭhama-ācariyā. Mātāpitaro hi putte sikkhāpentā atitaruṅakālato paṭṭhāya “evaṃ nisīda, evaṃ gaccha, evaṃ tiṭṭha, evaṃ saya, evaṃ khāda, evaṃ bhuñja, ayaṃ te ‘tātā’ti vattabbo, ayaṃ ‘bhātikā’ti, ayaṃ ‘bhagini’ti, idaṃ nāma kātuṃ vaṭṭati, idaṃ na vaṭṭati, asukaṃ nāma upasaṅkamuṃ vaṭṭati, asukaṃ nāma na vaṭṭati”ti gāhenti sikkhāpenti. Aparabhāge aññe ācariyāpi sippaṃ muddaṃ gaṇananti evamādiṃ sikkhāpenti, aññe saraṇāni denti, sīlesu patiṭṭhāpenti,

pabbājenti, dhammaṃ uggaṇhāpenti, upasampādentī, sotāpattimaggādīni pāpenti. Iti sabbepi te pacchā-ācariyā nāma. Mātāpitaro pana sabbapaṭhamam. Tenāha “pubbācariyāti bhikkhave mātāpitūnaṃ etaṃ adhivacanaṃ”ti.

Āhuneyyāti ānetvā hunitabbanti āhunaṃ, dūratopi ānetvā phalavisesaṃ ākaṅkhantena guṇavantesu dātabbānaṃ annapānavatthacchādanādīnaṃ etaṃ nāmaṃ, upakārahettatāya taṃ āhunaṃ arahantīti āhuneyyā. Tena vuttaṃ “āhuneyyāti bhikkhave mātāpitūnaṃ etaṃ adhivacanaṃ”ti.

Idāni tesam brahmādibhāve kāraṇaṃ dassetuṃ “**taṃ kissa hetu?** **Bahukārā**”ti-ādi vuttaṃ. **Taṃ kissa hetū**ti taṃ mātāpitūnaṃ brahmādi-adhivacanaṃ kena kāraṇeṇāti ceti attho. **Bahukārā**ti bahūpakārā. **Āpādakā**ti jīvitassa āpādakā pālakā. Puttānaṃ hi mātāpitūhi jīvitaṃ āpāditaṃ pālitaṃ ghaṭitaṃ anuppabandhena pavattitaṃ sampāditaṃ. **Posakā**ti hatthapāde vaḍḍhetvā hadayalohitaṃ pāyetvā poseṭāro. **Imassa lokassa dassetāro**ti puttānaṃ imasmiṃ loke iṭṭhāniṭṭhārammaṇadassanaṃ nāma mātāpitaro nissāya jātanti te nesaṃ imassa lokassa dassetāro nāma. Iti tesam bahukārattaṃ brahmādibhāvassa kāraṇaṃ dassitaṃ, yena putto mātāpitūnaṃ lokiyena upakārena kenaci pariyāyena pariyantaṃ paṭikāraṃ kātuṃ na samatthoyeva. Sace hi putto “mātāpitūnaṃ upakārassa paccupakāraṃ karissāmi”ti utṭhāya samuṭṭhāya vāyamanto dakkhiṇe aṃsakūṭe mātaraṃ, itarasmīṃ pitaraṃ ṭhapetvā vassasatāyuko sakalaṃ vassasatampi parihareyya catūhi paccayehi ucchādanaparimaddananhāpanasambāhanādīhi ca yathārucci upaṭṭhahanto tesam muttakarīsampi ajjigucchanto, na ettāvataṃ puttena mātāpitūnaṃ paṭikāro kato hoti aññatra saddhādiguṇavisese patiṭṭhāpanā. Vuttaṃ hetam Bhagavatā—

“Dvinnāhaṃ bhikkhave na suppaṭikāraṃ vadāmi. Katamesaṃ dvinnaṃ, mātu ca pitu ca. Ekena bhikkhave aṃsena mātaraṃ parihareyya, ekena aṃsena pitaraṃ parihareyya vassasatāyuko vassasatajīvī, so ca nesaṃ ucchādanaparimaddananhāpanasambāhanena, te ca tattheva muttakarīsaṃ cajeyyūṃ, na tveva bhikkhave mātāpitūnaṃ

kataṃ vā hoti paṭikataṃ vā. Imissā ca bhikkhave mahāpathaviyā pahūtarattaratanāya¹ mātāpitaro issariyādhipacce rajje paṭiṭṭhāpeyya, na tveva bhikkhave mātāpitūnaṃ kataṃ vā hoti paṭikataṃ vā. Taṃ kissa hetu, bahukārā bhikkhave mātāpitaro puttānaṃ āpādakā posakā imassa lokassa dassetāro.

Yo ca kho bhikkhave mātāpitaro assaddhe saddhāsampadāya samādapeti niveseti paṭiṭṭhāpeti. Dussīle sīlasampadāya, maccharino cāgasampadāya, duppaññe paññāsampadāya samādapeti niveseti paṭiṭṭhāpeti, ettāvata kho bhikkhave mātāpitūnaṃ katañca hoti paṭikatañcā”ti².

Tathā—

“Mātāpitu-upaṭṭhānaṃ, puttadārassa saṅgaho”ti³.

“Mātāpitu-upaṭṭhānaṃ bhikkhave paṇḍitapaññattan”ti ca—

Evamādīni mātāpitūnaṃ puttassa bahūpakārabhāvasādhakāni suttāni daṭṭhabbāni.

Gāthāsu **vuccareti** vuccanti kathīyanti. **Pajāya anukampakāti** paresaṃ paṇaṃ chinditvāpi attano santakaṃ yaṃkiñci cajitvāpi attano pajāṃ paṭijagganti gopayanti, tasmā pajāya attano puttānaṃ anukampakā anuggāhakā.

Namasseyyāti sāyaṃ pātaṃ upaṭṭhānaṃ gantvā “idaṃ mayhaṃ uttamaṃ puññakkhettaṃ”ti namakkāraṃ kareyya. **Sakkareyyāti** sakkārena paṭimāneyya. Idāni taṃ sakkāraṃ dassento “**annenā**”ti-ādimāha. Tattha **annenāti** yāgubhattakhādaniyena. **Pānenāti** aṭṭhavidhapānena. **Vatthenāti** nivāsanapārūpanena. **Sayanenāti** mañcapīṭṭhabhisibimbohanādīnā sayanena. **Ucchādanenāti** duggandhaṃ paṭivinodetvā sugandhakaraṇucchādanena. **Nhānenāti** sītakāle uṇhodakena, uṇhakāle sītodakena gattāni parisīñcitvā nhāpanena. **Pādānaṃ dhovanena cāti** uṇhodakasītodakehi pādadhovanena ceva telamakkhanaṃ ca.

1. Pahūtasattaratanāya (Sī, Syā) 2. Paṭikatañca atikatañcāti (Sī, Syā) Am 1. 63 piṭṭhe.
3. Khu 1. 4, 31 piṭṭhesu.

Tāya nam pāricariyāyāti ettha nanti nipātamattam,
yathāvuttaparicaraṇena. Atha vā **pāricariyāyāti**
bharaṇakiccakaraṇakulavaṃsapatitṭhāpanādinā pañcavidha-upaṭṭhānena.
Vuttam hetam—

“Pañcahi kho gahapatiputta ṭhānehi puttana puratthimā disā
mātāpitaro paccupaṭṭhātabbā ‘bhato ne¹ bharissāmi, kiccaṃ nesaṃ
karissāmi, kulavaṃsaṃ ṭhappessāmi, dāyajjaṃ paṭipajjissāmi. Atha vā
pana nesaṃ petānaṃ kālakatānaṃ dakkhiṇamanuppadassāmī’ti. Imehi
kho gahapatiputta pañcahi ṭhānehi puttana puratthimā disā mātāpitaro
paccupaṭṭhitā pañcahi ṭhānehi puttam anukampanti, pāpā nivārenti,
kalyāṇe nivesenti, sippam sikkhāpenti, patirūpena dārena saṃyojenti,
samaye dāyajjaṃ niyyādentī”ti².

Apica yo mātāpitaro tisu vatthūsu abhippasanne katvā silesu vā
patiṭṭhāpetvā pabbajjāya vā niyojetvā upaṭṭhahati, ayam mātāpitu-
upaṭṭhākānaṃ aggoti veditabbo. Sā paṇāyam pāricariyā puttassa
ubhaya-lokahitasukhāvahāti dassento “**idheva nam pasamsanti, pecca sagge
pamodati**”ti āha. Tattha **idhāti** imasmim loke. Mātāpitu-upaṭṭhākam hi
puggalam paṇḍitamanussā tattha pāricariyāya pasamsanti vaṇṇenti thomenti,
tassa ca diṭṭhānugatiṃ āpajjantā sayampi attano mātāpītūsu tathā paṭipajjitvā
mahantam puññaṃ pasavanti. **Peccāti** paralokam gantvā sagge ṭhito
mātāpitu-paṭṭhāko dibbasampattīhi modati pamodati abhinandatīti.

Sattamasuttavaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā.

8. Bahukārasuttavaṇṇanā

107. Aṭṭhame **brāhmaṇagahapatikāti** brāhmaṇā ceva gahapatikā ca.
Ṭhapetvā brāhmaṇe ye keci agāram ajjhāvasantā idha gahapatikāti

1. Nesaṃ (Syā, Ka)

2. Dī 3. 154 piṭṭhe.

veditabbā. **Yeti** aniyamato niddiṭṭhaparāmasanaṃ. **Voti**¹ upayogabahuvacanaṃ. Ayaṃ hettha saṅkhepattho—bhikkhave tumhākaṃ bahūpakārā brāhmaṇagahapatikā, ye brāhmaṇā ceva sesa-agārikā ca “tumhe eva amhākaṃ puññakkhettaṃ, yattha mayaṃ uddhaggikaṃ dakkhiṇaṃ paṭiṭṭhāpema sovaḅḅikaṃ sukhavipākaṃ saggasaṃvattanikaṃ”ti cīvarādīhi paccayehi paṭi-upaṭṭhitāti.

Evam “āmisadānena āmisasaṃvibhāgena āmisānuggahena gahaṭṭhā bhikkhūnaṃ upakāravanto”ti dassetvā idāni dhammadānena dhammasaṃvibhāgena dhammānuggahena bhikkhūnampi tesāṃ upakāravantataṃ dassetuṃ “**tumhepi bhikkhave**”ti-ādi vuttaṃ, taṃ vuttanayameva.

Iminā kiṃ kathitaṃ? Piṇḍāpacāyanaṃ nāma kathitaṃ. Ayaṃ hettha adhippāyo—bhikkhave yasmā ime brāhmaṇagahapatikā neva tumhākaṃ ṇātakā, na mittā, na iṇaṃ vā dhārenti, atha kho “ime samaṇā sammaggaṭā sammā paṭipannā, ettha no kārā mahapphalā bhavissanti mahānisaṃsā”ti phalavisesaṃ ākaṅkhaṇṭā tumhe cīvarādīhi upaṭṭhahanti. Tasmā taṃ tesāṃ adhippāyaṃ paripūrentā appamādena sampādetha, dhammadesanāpi vo kārakānaṃyeva sobhati, ādeyyā ca hoti, na itaresanti evaṃ sammāpaṭipattiyaṃ appamādo karaṇīyoti.

Evamidam bhikkhaveti-ādīsu ayaṃ saṅkhepattho—bhikkhave evaṃ iminā vuttappakārena gahaṭṭhapabbajitehi āmisadānadhammadānavasena aññaṃaññaṃ sannissāya² kāmadivasena catubbidhassapi oghassa nittharaṇatthāya sakalassapi vaṭṭadukkhasa sammadeva pariyoṣānakaraṇāya uposathasīlaniyamādivasena catupārisuddhisīlādivasena vā idaṃ sāsanaḅrahmacariyaṃ maggabrahmacariyaṇca vussati carīyatīti.

Gāthāsu **sāgārāti** gahaṭṭhā. **Anagārāti** pariccatta-agārā pabbajitā. **Ubho aññaṃaññaṃnissitāti** te ubhopi aññaṃaññaṃnissitā. Sāgārā hi anagārānaṃ dhammadānasannissitā, anagārā ca sāgārānaṃ paccayadānasannissitā. **Ārādhayantīti** sādheti sampādentī. **Saddhammanti** paṭipattisaddhammaṃ paṭivedhasaddhammaṇca. Tattha yaṃ uttamaṃ, taṃ dassento āha

1. Teti (Sī, Syā, Ka)

2. Nissāya (Ka)

“**yogakkhamam anuttaran**”ti, arahattam nibbānañca. **Sāgāresūti** sāgārehi, nissakke idam bhummavacanam, sāgārānam vā santike. **Paccayanti** uttvāsesam duvidham paccayam piṇḍhapātam bhesajjañca.

Parissayavinodananti utparissayādiparissayaharaṇam viharādi-āvasatham. **Sugatanti** sammā paṭipannam kalyāṇaputhujjanena saddhim aṭṭhavidham ariyapuggalam. Sāvako hi idha Sugatoti adhippeto. **Gharamesinoti** gharam esino, gehe thatvā gharāvāsam vasantā bhogūpakaraṇāni ceva gahaṭṭhasilādini ca¹ esanasilāti attho. **Saddahāno arahatanti** arahantānam ariyānam vacanam, tesam vā sammāpaṭipattim saddahantā. “Addhā ime sammā paṭipannā, yathā ime kathenti, tathā paṭipajjantānam sā paṭipatti saggamokkhasampattiyā samvattatī”ti abhisaddahantāti attho. “Saddahantā”tipi² pāṭho. **Ariyapaññāyāti** suvisuddhapaññāya. **Jhāyīnoti** ārammaṇalakkhaṇūpanijjhānavasena duvidhenapi jhānena jhāyino.

Idha dhammam caritvānāti imasmim attabhāve, imasmim vā sāsane lokiyalokuttarasukhassa maggabhūtam silādidhammam paṭipajjitvā yāva parinibbānam na pāpuṇanti, tāvadeva sugatigāmino. **Nandinoti** pītisomanassayogena nandanasilā. Keci pana “dhammam caritvāna magganti sotāpattimaggaṃ pāpuṇitvā”ti vadanti. **Devalokasminti** chabbidhepi kāmāvacaradevaloke. **Modanti kāmakāminoti** yathicchitavattahunipphattito kāmakāmino kāmavanto hutvā pamodantīti.

Atṭhamasuttavaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā.

9. Kuhasuttavaṇṇanā

108. Navame **kuhāti** sāmantaṇṇādinā kuhanavattunā kuhakā, asantaṇṇasambhāvanicchāya kohaṇṇam katvā paresam vimhāpakāti attho. **Thaddhāti** kodhena ca mānena ca thaddhamānasā. “Kodhano hoti upāyāsabahulo, appampi vutto samāno abhisajjati kuppanti byāpajjati patitthiyatī”ti³ evam vuttena kodhena ca, “dubbaco hoti

1. Bhogūpakaraṇānam ceva gahaṭṭhasilādīnam ca (Syā)

2. Saddhātītipi (Sī), saddātītipi (Syā)

3. Am 1. 122; Abhi 3. 133 piṭṭhesu.

dovacassakaraṇehi dhammehi samannāgato akkhamo appadakkhiṇaggāhī anusāsanin”¹ti evaṃ vuttena dovacassena ca, “jātimado gottamado sippamado² ārogyamado yobbanamado jīvitamado”³ti evaṃ vuttena jātimadādibhedena madena ca garukātabbesu garūsu paramanipaccakāraṃ akatvā ayosalākaṃ gilitvā thitā viya anonatā hutvā vicaraṇakā. **Lapāti** upalāpakā micchājīvavasena kulasaṅgāhakā, paccayatthaṃ payuttavācāvasena nippasikatāvasena ca lapakāti vā attho.

Singīti “tattha katamaṃ siṅgaṃ, yaṃ siṅgaṃ siṅgaratā cāturatā cāturīyaṃ parikkhattatā pārikkhattīyaṃ”⁴ti evaṃ vuttehi siṅgasadisēhi pākaṭakilesehi samannāgatā. **Unnaḷāti** uggatanaḷā, naḷasadisam tucchamānaṃ ukkhipitvā vicaraṇakā. **Asamāhitāti** cittekaggatāmatassāpi alābhino. **Na me te bhikkhave bhikkhū māmakā**ti te mayhaṃ bhikkhū mama santakā na honti. Meti⁵ idam padam attānaṃ uddissa pabbajitattā Bhagavatā vuttam. Yasmā pana te kuhanādiyogato na sammā paṭipannā, tasmā “na māmakā”⁶ti vuttā. **Apagatāti** yadipi te mama sāsane pabbajitā, yathānusiṭṭhaṃ pana appaṭipajjanato apagatā eva imasmā dhammavinayā, ito te suvidūra vidūre thitāti dasseti. Vuttam hetam—

“Nabhañca dūre pathavī ca dūre,
Pāram samuddassa tadāhu dūre.
Tato have dūratarāṃ vadanti,
Satañca dhammaṃ asatañca rājā”⁶ti.

Vuddhiṃ virūḷiṃ vepullaṃ āpajjantīti sīlādiguṇehi vaḍḍhanavasena vuddhiṃ, tattha niccalabhāvena virūḷiṃ, sabbattha patthaṭabhāvena sīlādidhammakhandhapāripūriyā vepullaṃ. Na ca te kuhādisabhāvā bhikkhū āpajjanti, na ca pāpuṇantīti attho. **Te kho me bhikkhave bhikkhū māmakā**ti idhāpi meti attānaṃ uddissa pabbajitattā vadati⁷, sammā paṭipannattā pana “māmakā”⁷ti āha. Vuttavipariyāyena sukkapakkho vedītabbo. Tattha

1. Ma 1. 133 piṭṭhe.

2. Liṅgamado (Syā, Ka)

3. Abhi 2. 359 piṭṭhe.

4. Abhi 2. 364 piṭṭhe.

5. Mayhanti (Si, Syā, Ka)

6. Am 1. 360; Khu 6. 137 piṭṭhesu.

7. Vuttam (Ka)

yāva arahattamaggā virūhanti nāma, arahattaphale pana sampatte virūlhim vepullam āpannā nāma. Gāthā suviññeyyā eva.

Navamasuttavaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā.

10. Nadīsotasuttavaṇṇanā

109. Dasame **seyyathāpīti** opammadassanatthe nipāto, yathā nāmāti attho. **Nadiyā sotena ovuyheyyāti** sīghasotāya hārahāriniyā nadiyā udakavegena heṭṭhato vuyheyya adho hariyetha. **Piyarūpasātarūpenāti** piyasabhāvena sātasabhāvena ca kāraṇabhūtena, tassam nadiyam tassā vā paratīre maṇisuvaṇṇādi aññaṃ vā piyavatthu vittūpakaraṇam atthi, taṃ gahessāmīti nadiyam pativā sotena avakaḍḍheyya. **Kiñcāpīti** anujānana-asambhāvanatthe nipāto. Kim anujānāti, kim na sambhāveti? Tena purisena adhippetassa piyavatthussa tatha atthibhāvaṃ anujānāti, tathāgamanam pana ādīnavavantatāya na sambhāveti. Idam vuttam hoti—ambho purisa yadipi tayā adhippetam piyavatthu tatha upalabbhati, evam gamane pana ayamādīnavo, yaṃ tvaṃ heṭṭhā rahadam patvā maraṇam maraṇamattam vā dukkham pāpuṇeyyāsīti.

Atthi cettha heṭṭhā rahadoti etissā nadiyā heṭṭhā anusotabhāge ativiya gambhīravatthato eko mahāsaro atthi. So ca samantato vātābhighātasamuṭṭhitāhi maṇimayapabbatakūṭasannitāhi mahatīhi ūmīhi vīcīhi **sa-ūmi**, visamesu bhūmippadesesu savegam anupakkhandantena imissā tāva nadiyā mahoghena tahiṃ tahiṃ āvaṭṭamānavipulajalatāya balavāmukhasadisehi¹ saha āvaṭṭehīti **sāvatto**, taṃ rahadam otiṇṇasatteyeva attano nibaddhāmisagocare² katvā ajjhāvasantena ativiya bhayānakadassanena ghoracetasā dakarakkhasena **sagaho sarakkhaso**, caṇḍamacchamakarādīnā vā **sagaho**, yathāvuttarakkhasena **sarakkhaso**.

1. Vaḷavāmukhasadisehi (Sī, Syā)

2. Nibandhāpitagocare (Ka)

Yanti evaṃ sappatibhayaṃ yaṃ rahadaṃ. **Ambho purisāti** ālapanāṃ. **Maraṇaṃ vā nigacchasīti** tāhi vā ūmīhi ajjhotthaṭo, tesu vā āvaṭṭesu nipatito sīsaṃ ukkhipitum asakkonto tesāṃ vā caṇḍamacchamakārādīnaṃ mukhe nipatito tassa vā dakarakkhasassa hatthaṃ gato maraṇaṃ vā gamissasi, atha vā pana āyusese sati tato muccitvā apagacchanto tehi ūmi-ādīhi janitaghaṭṭitavasena maraṇamattaṃ maraṇappamāṇaṃ dukkhaṃ nigacchasi. **Paṭisotaṃ vāyameyyāti** so pubbe anusotaṃ vuyhamāno tassa purisassa vacanaṃ sutvā “anatto kira me upaṭṭhito, maccumukhe kirāhaṃ parivattāmī”ti uppanabalavabhayo sambhamanto diguṇaṃ katvā ussāhaṃ hatthehi ca pādehi ca vāyameyya tareyya, na cireneva tīraṃ sampāpuṇeyya.

Atthassa viññāpanāyāti catusaccapaṭivedhānukūlassa atthassa sambodhanāya upamā katā. **Ayaṃ cettha**¹ **atthoti** ayameva idāni vuccamāno idha mayā adhippeto upameyyattho, yassa viññāpanāya upamā āhaṭā.

Taṇhāyetaṃ adhivacananti ettha catūhi ākārehi taṇhāya sotasadisatā veditabbā anukkamaparivuḍḍhito anuppabandhato osīdāpanato duruttaraṇato ca. Yathā hi upari mahāmeghe abhippavuṭṭhe udakaṃ pabbatakandarapadasākhāyo pūretvā tato bhassitvā kusubbhe pūretvā tato bhassitvā kunnadiyo pūretvā tato mahānadiyo pakkhanditvā ekoghaṃ hutvā pavattamānaṃ “nadīsoto”ti vuccati, evameva ajjhattikabāhirādivasena anekabhedesu rūpādīsu ārammaṇesu lobho uppajjitvā anukkamena parivuḍḍhiṃ gacchanto “taṇhāsoto”ti vuccati. Yathā ca nadīsoto āgamanato yāva samuddappatti, tāva sati vicchedapaccayābhāve avicchiijamāno anuppabandhena pavattati, evaṃ taṇhāsotopi āgamanato paṭṭhāya asati vicchedapaccaye avicchiijamāno apāyasamuddābhimukho anuppabandhena pavattati. Yathā pana nadīsoto tadantogadhe satte osīdāpeti, sīsaṃ ukkhipitum na deti, maraṇaṃ vā maraṇamattaṃ vā dukkhaṃ pāpeti, evaṃ taṇhāsotopi attano sotantogate satte osīdāpeti,

1. Ayaṃ cevettha (Syā)

paññāsīsaraṃ ukkhipituṃ na deti, kusalamūlacchedanena
saṃkilesadhammasamāpajjanena ca maraṇaṃ vā maraṇamattaṃ vā
dukkhaṃ pāpeti.

Yathā ca nadiyā soto mahoghabhāvena pavattamāno uḷumpaṃ vā
nāvaṃ vā bandhitaṃ netuṃ ca chekaṃ purisaṃ nissāya paratīraṃ gantuṃ
ajjhāsayaṃ katvā tajaṃ vāyāmaṃ karontena taritabbo, na yena vā tena vāti
duruttaro, evaṃ taṇhāsotopi kāmoghabhavoghabhūto sīlasaṃvaraṃ pūretuṃ
samathavipassanāsu kammaṃ kātuṃ “nīpakena arahattaṃ pāpuṇissāmi”¹ti
ajjhāsayaṃ samuṭṭhāpetvā kalyāṇamitte nissāya samathavipassanānāvaṃ
abhiruhitvā sammāvāyāmaṃ karontena taritabbo, na yena vā tena vāti
duruttaro. Evaṃ anukkamaparivuḍḍhito anuppabandhato osīdāpanato
duruttaraṇatoti catūhi ākārehi taṇhāya nadīsotasadisatā veditabbā.

Piyarūpaṃ sātārūpanti piyajātikaṃ piyasabhāvaṃ piyarūpaṃ,
madhura jātikaṃ madhurasabhāvaṃ sātārūpaṃ, iṭṭhasabhāvanti attho.
Channetanti channaṃ etaṃ. **Ajjhattikānanti** ettha “evaṃ mayaṃ attāti
gahaṇaṃ gamissāma”²ti iminā viya adhippāyena attānaṃ adhikāraṃ katvā
pavattānīti ajjhattikāni. Tattha gocarajjhattaṃ niyakajjhattaṃ visayajjhattaṃ
ajjhattajjhattanti catubbidhaṃ ajjhattaṃ. Tesu “ajjhattarato samāhito”³ti
evamādīsu¹ vuttaṃ idaṃ **gocarajjhattaṃ** nāma. “Ajjhattaṃ
sampasādanan”²ti² āgataṃ idaṃ **niyakajjhattaṃ** nāma. “Sabbanimittānaṃ
amanasikārā ajjhattaṃ suññataṃ upasampajja viharati”³ti³ evamāgataṃ idaṃ
visayajjhattaṃ nāma. “Ajjhattikā dhammā, bāhirā dhammā”⁴ti⁴ ettha vuttaṃ
ajjhattaṃ **ajjhattajjhattaṃ** nāma. Idhāpi etadeva adhippetāṃ, tasmā
ajjhattāniyeva ajjhattikāni. Atha vā yathāvutteneva atthena “ajjhattā
dhammā, bahiddhā dhammā”⁵ti-ādīsu viya tesu ajjhattesu bhavāni
ajjhattikāni, cakkhādīni. Tesāṃ ajjhattikānaṃ.

Āyatanānanti ettha āyatanato, āyānaṃ tananato, āyatassa ca nayanato
āyatanānīti. Cakkhādīsu hi taṃtaṃdvāravatthukā cittacetāsikā dhammā
sakena sakena anubhavanādinā kiccena āyatanti uṭṭhahanti ghaṭanti
vāyamanti, te ca āyabhūte dhamme etāni tanonti⁵

1. Khu 1. 65 piṭṭhe.

2. Dī 1. 70; Abhi 1. 44 piṭṭhādīsu.

3. Ma 3. 153 piṭṭhe.

4. Abhi 1. 3 piṭṭhe.

5. Āyatanti (Sī, Syā)

vitthārenti, yañca anamatagge saṁsāre pavattaṁ ativiya āyataṁ vaṭṭadukkhaṁ, taṁ nayanti pavattenti. Iti sabbathāpime dhammā āyatanato, āyānaṁ tananato, āyatassa ca nayanato āyatanānīti vuccanti. Apica nivāsaṭṭhānaṭṭhena ākaraṭṭhena samosaraṇaṭṭhānaṭṭhena sañjātidesaṭṭhena kāraṇaṭṭhena ca āyatanam veditabbaṁ. Tathā hi loke “issarāyatanam devāyatanan”ti-ādīsu nivāsaṭṭhānam āyatananti vuccati. “Suvaṇṇāyatanam rajatāyatanan”ti-ādīsu ākaro. Sāsane pana “manorame āyatane, sevanti nam vihaṅgamā”ti-ādīsu samosaraṇaṭṭhānam. “Dakkhiṇāpatho gunnam āyatanan”ti-ādīsu¹ sañjātideso. “Tatra tatveva sakkhibhabbatam pāpuṇāti sati sati-āyatane”ti-ādīsu² kāraṇam āyatananti vuccati. Cakkhādisu ca te te cittacetasikā dhammā nivasanti tadāyattavuttitāyāti cakkhādayo tesam nivāsaṭṭhānam. Tattha ca te ākiṇṇā tannissitattāti te nesam ākaro, samosaraṇaṭṭhānañca tattha vatthudvārabhāvena samosaraṇato, sañjātideso ca tannissayabhāvena tesam tattheva uppattito, kāraṇaṇca tadabhāve tesam abhāvatoti. Iti nivāsaṭṭhānaṭṭhena ākaraṭṭhena samosaraṇaṭṭhānaṭṭhena sañjātidesaṭṭhena kāraṇaṭṭhenāti imehi kāraṇehi cakkhādīni āyatanānīti vuccanti. Tena vuttaṁ “channetaṁ ajjhattikānam āyatanānan”ti.

Yadipi rūpādayopi³ dhammā “rūpaṁ loke piyarūpaṁ satarūpaṁ, etthesā taṇhā uppajjamānā uppajjati”ti taṇhāvattathubhāvato piyarūpasatarūpabhāvena vuttā, cakkhādike pana muñcitvā attabhāvapaññattiyā abhāvato “mama cakkhu mama sotan”ti-ādīnā adhikasinehavattathubhāvena⁴ cakkhādayo sātisayam piyarūpaṁ satarūpanti niddesam arahantīti dassetuṁ “piyarūpaṁ satarūpanti kho bhikkhave channetaṁ ajjhattikānam āyatanānam adhivacanan”ti vuttaṁ.

Orambhāgiyānanti ettha oram vuccati kāmādhātu, tappariyāpannā orambhāgā, paccayabhāvena tesam hitāti osambhāgiyā. Yassa samvijjanti, taṁ puggalam vaṭṭasmim samyojenti bandhantīti samyojanāni. Sakkāyaditṭhivicikicchāsīlabbataparāmāsakāmarāgabyāpādānam etaṁ adhivacanam

1. Am 2. 36 piṭṭhe.

2. Ma 3. 138; Am 1. 256 piṭṭhesu.

3. Yadi piyarūpādayopi (Sī)

4. Adhikasinehavattathubhāvato (Sī, Syā)

te hi kāmabhavūpagānaṃ saṅkhārānaṃ paccayā hutvā rūpārūpadhātuto heṭṭhābhāvena nihīnabhāvena orambhāgabhūtena kāmabhavena satte saṃyojenti. Eteneva tesāṃ heṭṭhārahadasadisatā dīpitāti daṭṭhabbā.

Ūmibhayanti kho bhikkhave kodhupāyāsassetāṃ adhivacananti bhāyati etasmāti bhayaṃ, ūmi eva bhayanti ūmibhayaṃ. Kujjhanaṭṭhena kodho, sveva cittassa sarīrassa ca abhippamaddanapavedhanuppādanena daḷham āyāsanaṭṭhena upāyāso.

Ettha ca anekavāraṃ pavattitvā attanā samavetaṃ¹ sattaṃ ajjhottharivā sīsaṃ ukkhipitum adatvā anayabyasanāpādanena kodhupāyāsassa ūmisadisatā daṭṭhabbā. Tathā kāmaguṇānaṃ kilesābhibhūte satte ito ca etto, etto ca itoti evaṃ manāpiyarūpādivisayaṃsaṅkhāte attani saṃsāretvā yathā tato bahibhūte nekkhamme cittampi na uppajjati, evaṃ āvaṭṭetvā byasanāpādanena āvaṭṭasadisatā daṭṭhabbā. Yathā pana gaharakkhasopi ārakkharahitaṃ attano gocarabhūmigataṃ purisaṃ abhibhuyya gahetvā agocare ṭhitampi rakkhasamāyāya gocaraṃ netvā bheravarūpadassanādinā avasaṃ attano upakāraṃ kātuṃ asamatthaṃ katvā anvāvisitvā vaṇṇabalabhogayasasukhehi viyojento mahantaṃ anayabyasanaṃ āpādeti, evaṃ mātuḡāmpi yonisomanasikārahitaṃ avīrapurisaṃ itthikuttabhūtehi attano hāvabhāvavilāsehi² abhibhuyya gahetvā vīrajātiyampi attano rūpādīhi palobhanavasena iddhimāyāya anvāvisitvā avasaṃ attano upakāradhamme sīlādayo sampādetum asamatthaṃ karonto guṇavaṇṇādīhi viyojtvā mahantaṃ anayabyasanaṃ āpādeti, evaṃ mātuḡāmassa gaharakkhasasadisatā daṭṭhabbā. Tena vuttaṃ “āvaṭṭanti kho bhikkhave pañcannetaṃ kāmaguṇānaṃ adhivacanaṃ, gaharakkhasoti kho bhikkhave mātuḡāmassetaṃ adhivacanaṃ”ti.

Paṭisototi kho bhikkhave nekkhammassetaṃ adhivacananti ettha pabbajjā saha upacārena paṭhamajjhānaṃ vipassanāpaññā ca nibbānaṃ nekkhammaṃ nāma, sabbepi kusalā dhammā nekkhammaṃ nāma. Vuttaṃ hetam—

1. Samavegaṃ (Syā)

2. Hāsabhāvavilāsehi (Syā, Ka)

“Pabbajjā paṭhamam jhānam, nibbānañca vipassanā.
Sabbepi kusalā dhammā, nekkhammanti pavuccare”ti.

Imesam pana pabbajjadinam tanhāsotassa paṭilomato paṭisotasadisatā veditabbā. Avisesena hi dhammavinayo nekkhammam, tassa adhiṭṭhānam pabbajjā ca, dhammavinayo ca tanhāsotassa paṭisotam vuccati. Vuttam hetam—

“Paṭisotagāmiṃ nipuṇam, gambhīram duddasam aṇuṃ.
Rāgarattā na dakkhanti, tamokhandhena āvutā”ti¹.

Vīriyārambhassāti catubbidhasammappadhānavīriyassa. Tassa kāmoghādibhedatanhāsotasantaraṇassa hatthehi pādehi caturaṅganadīsotasantaraṇavāyāmassa sadisatā pākaṭāyeva. Tathā nadīsotassa tīre ṭhitassa cakkhumato purisassa kāmādiṃ catubbidhampi ogham taritvā tassa paratīrabhūte nibbānathale ṭhitassa pañcahi cakkhūhi cakkhumato Bhagavato sadisabhāvo. Tena vuttam “cakkhumā puriso -pa-Sammāsambuddhassā”ti.

Tatridam opammasamsandanam—nadīsoto viya anuppabandhavasena pavattamāno tanhāsoto, tena vuyhamāno puriso viya anamatagge samsāravatte paribbhamanato tanhāsotena vuyhamāno satto, tassa tattha piyarūpasātarūpavatthusmiṃ abhiniveso viya imassa cakkhādīsu abhiniveso, sa-ūmisāvattasagaharakkhaso heṭṭhārahado viya kodhupāyāsapañcakāmaguṇamātugāmasamākulo pañcorambhāgiyasamyojanasamūho, tamattham yathābhūtam viditvā tassa nadīsotassa paratīre ṭhito cakkhumā puriso viya sakalam samsārādīnavam sabbañca ñeyyadhammam yathābhūtam viditvā tanhāsotassa paratīrabhūte nibbānathale ṭhito samantacakkhu Bhagavā, tassa purisassa tasmim nadiyā sotena vuyhamāne purise anukampāya rahadassa rahadādīnavassa ca ācikkhanam viya tanhāsotena vuyhamānassa sattassa² mahākaruṇāya Bhagavato tanhādīnam tadādīnavassa ca vibhāvanā, tassa vacanam asaddahitvā

1. Dī 2. 31; Ma 1. 224; Sam 1. 138 piṭṭhesu.

2. Vuyhamāne purise (Sī)

anusotagāmino tassa purisassa tasmim̄ rahade
 maraṇappattimaraṇamattadukkhappattiyo viya Bhagavato vacanaṃ
 asampaṭicchantassa apāyuppatti, sugatiyaṃ dukkhuppatti ca, tassa pana
 vacanaṃ saddahitvā hatthehi ca pādehi ca vāyāmakaraṇaṃ viya tena ca
 vāyāmena paratīraṃ patvā sukhena yathicchitaṭṭhānagamaṇaṃ viya
 Bhagavato vacanaṃ sampāṭicchitvā taṇhādīsu ādīnaṃ passitvā
 taṇhāsotassa paṭisotapabbajjādinekkhammasena vīriyārambho,
 āradhaviīriyassa ca teneva vīriyārambhena taṇhāsotātikkamaṇaṃ,
 nibbānatīraṃ patvā arahattaphalasaṃpattivasena yathārucci sukhavihāroti.

Gāthāsu **sahāpi dukkhena jaheyya kāmeti** jhānamaggādhigamatthaṃ
 samathavipassanānuyogaṃ karonto bhikkhu yadipi tesāṃ
 pubbabhāgapaṭipadā kicchena kasirena sampajjati, na sukhena vīthim̄ otarati
 pubbabhāgabhāvanāya kilesānaṃ balavabhāvato, indriyānaṃ vā
 atikkhabhāvato, tathā sati sahāpi dukkhena jaheyya kāme, paṭhamajjhānena
 vikkhambhento tatiyamaggena samucchindanto kilesakāme pajaheyya. Etena
 dukkhapaṭipade jhānamagge dasseti.

Yogakkhemaṃ āyatim̄ patthayānoti anāgāmitaṃ arahattaṃ icchanto
 ākaṅkhamāno. Ayaṃ hettha adhippāyo—yadipi etarahi kicchena kasirena
 jhānapurimamagge adhigacchāmi, ime pana nissāya upari arahattaṃ
 adhigantvā katakicco pahīnasabbadukkho bhavissāmīti sahāpi dukkhena
 jhānādīhi kāme pajaheyyāti. Atha vā yo kāmavitakkabahulo puggalo
 kalyāṇamittassa vasena pabbajjaṃ silavisodhanaṃ jhānādīnaṃ
 pubbabhāgapaṭipattim̄ vā paṭipajjanto kicchena kasirena assumukho
 rodamāno taṃ vitakkaṃ vikkhambheti, taṃ sandhāya vuttaṃ “sahāpi
 dukkhena jaheyya kāme”ti. So hi kicchenapi kāme pajahanto jhānaṃ
 nibbattetvā taṃ jhānaṃ pādakaṃ katvā vipassanto anukkamena arahatte
 paṭiṭṭhaheyya. Tena vuttaṃ “yogakkhemaṃ āyatim̄ patthayāno”ti.

Sammappajānoti vipassanāsahitāya maggapaññāya sammadeva
 pajānanto. **Su vimuttacittoti** tassa ariyamaggādhigamassa anantaraṃ
 phalavimuttiyā suṭṭhu vimuttacitto. **Vimuttiyā phassaye tattha tatthāti**
 tasmim̄ tasmim̄

maggaphalādhigamanakāle vimuttiṃ nibbānaṃ phassaye phuseyya pāpuṇeyya adhigaccheyya sacchikareyya. Upayogatthe hi “vimuttiyā”ti idaṃ sāmivacanaṃ. Vimuttiyā vā ārammaṇabhūtāya tattha tattha taṃtaṃphalasaṃpattikāle attano phalacittaṃ phassaye phuseyya pāpuṇeyya, nibbānogaḍhāya phalasaṃpattiyā vihareyyāti attho. **Sa vedagūti** so vedasaṅkhātena maggañāṇena catunnaṃ saccānaṃ gatattā paṭividdhattā vedagū. **Lokantagūti** khandhalokassa pariyantaṃ gato. Sesam suviññeyyameva.

Dasamasuttavaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā.

11. Carasuttavaṇṇanā

110. Ekādasame **caratoti** gacchantassa, caṅkamantassa vā. **Uppajjati kāmavitakko vāti** vatthukāmesu avītarāgatāya tādise paccaye kāmapaṭisaṃyutto vā vitakko uppajjati ce, yadi uppajjati. **Byāpādavitakko vā vihiṃ sāvitaṅko vāti** āghātanimittabyāpādapaṭisaṃyutto vā vitakko, leḍḍudaṇḍādīhi paraviheṭhanavasena vihimsāpaṭisaṃyutto vā vitakko uppajjati ceti sambandho. **Adhivāseti**ti taṃ yathāvuttaṃ kāmavitakkādiṃ yathāpaccayaṃ attano citte uppannaṃ “itipāyaṃ vitakko pāpako, itipi akusalo, itipi sāvajjo, so ca kho attabyābādhāyapi saṃvattati”ti-ādinā nayena paccavekkhaṇāya abhāvato **adhivāseti** attano cittaṃ āropetvā vāseti ce, adhivāsetoyeva ca **nappajahati** tadaṅgādippahānavasena na paṭinissajjati, tato eva **na vinodeti** attano cittaśāntānato na nudati na nīharati, tathā avinodanato **na byantīkaroti** na vigatantaṃ karoti. Ātāpī pahitatto yathā tesam antopi nāvasissati antamaso bhaṅgamattampi, evaṃ karoti, ayaṃ pana tathā na karotīti attho. Tathābhūto vā **na anabhāvaṃ gameti** anu anu abhāvaṃ na gameti. Na pajahati ce, na vinodeti ceti-ādinā ce-saddaṃ yojetvā attho veditabbo.

Caranti caranto. **Evambhūtoti** evaṃ kāmavitakkādīpāpavitakkehi samaṅgībhūto. **Anātāpī anottāpī**¹ kilesānaṃ ātāpanassa

1. Anottappīti (Sī, Syā, Ka)

vīriyassa abhāvena anātāpī, pāputrāsa-ātāpanaparitāpanalakkhaṇassa ottappassa abhāvena anottāpī. **Satataṃ samitanti** sabbakālaṃ nirantaraṃ. **Kusīto hīnavīriyoti** kusalehi dhammehi parihāyitvā akusalapakkhe kucchitaṃ sīdanato kosajjasamannāgamaena ca kusīto, sammappadhānavīriyābhāvena hīnavīriyo vīriyavirahitoti vuccati kathīyati. **Ṭhitassāti** gamanaṃ upacchinditvā tiṭṭhato. Sayana-iriyāpathassa visesato kosajjapakkhikattā yathā taṃsamaṅgino vitakkā sambhavanti, taṃ dassetuṃ “**jāgarassā**”ti vuttaṃ.

Sukkapakkhe **tañce bhikkhave bhikkhu nādhivāsetīti** āradhāvīriyassāpi viharato anādimati saṃsāre cirakālabhāvitena tathārūpappaccayasamāyogena satisammosena vā kāmavitakkādi uppajjati ce, taṃ bhikkhu attano cittaṃ āropetvā na vāseti ce, abbhantare na vāseti ceti¹ attho. Anadhivāseto kiṃ karotīti? **Pajahati** chaḍḍeti. Kiṃ kacavaraṃ viya piṭakena? Na hi, apica kho taṃ **vinodeti** nudati nīharati. Kiṃ balībaddaṃ viya patodena? Na hi, atha kho naṃ **byantikaroti** vigatantaṃ karoti. Yathā tesāṃ antopi nāvasissati antamaso bhaṅgamattampi, tathā te karoti. Kathaṃ pana te tathā karoti? **Anabhāvaṃ gameti** anu anu abhāvaṃ gameti, vikkhambhanappahānena yathā suvikkhambhitā honti, tathā ne karotīti vuttaṃ hoti.

Evambhūtoti-ādīsu evaṃ kāmavitakkādīnaṃ anadhivāsanena suvisuddhāsayo samāno tāya ca āsayasampattiyā tannimittāya ca payogasampattiyā parisuddhasīlo indriyesu guttadvāro bhojane mattaññū satisampajaññena samannāgato jāgariyaṃ anuyutto tadaṅgādivasena kilesānaṃ ātāpanalakkhaṇena vīriyena samannāgatattā **ātāpī** sabbaso pāputrāsenā samannāgatattā **ottāpī satataṃ** rattindivaṃ **samitaṃ** nirantaraṃ samathavipassanābhāvanānuyogavasena catubbidhasammappadhānasiddhiyā **āradhāvīriyo pahitatto** nibbānaṃ paṭipesitacittoti **vuccati** kathīyatīti attho. Sesāṃ vuttanayameva.

1. Nādhivāseti ceti (Ka)

Gāthāsu **gehanissitanti** ettha gehavāsīti apariccattattā gehavāsīnam sabhāvattā gehadhammattā vā geham vuccati vatthukāmo, atha vā gehapaṭibaddhabhāvato kilesakāmānam nivāsaṭṭhānabhāvato tamvatthukattā vā kāmavitakkādi gehanissitam nāma. **Kummaggaṃ paṭipannoti** yasmā ariyamaggassa uppathabhāvato abhijjhādayo tadekatṭhadhammā ca kummaggo, tasmā kāmavitakkādibahulo puggalo kummaggaṃ paṭipanno nāma. **Mohaneyyesu mucchitoti** mohasaṃvattaniyesu rūpādīsu mucchito sammatto ajjhoppanno. **Sambodhinti** ariyamaggañāṇam. **Phuṭṭhunti** phusitum pattum **so tādiso** micchāsaṅkappagocarō abhabbo, na kadāci tam pāpuṇātīti attho.

Vitakkaṃ samayitvānāti yathāvuttam micchāvitakkaṃ paṭisaṅkhānabhāvanābalehi vūpasamētvā. **Vitakkūpasame ratoti** navannampi mahāvitakkānam accantavūpasamabhūte arahatte nibbāne eva vā ajjhāsayena ra to abhirato. **Bhabbo so tādisoti** so yathāvutto sammā paṭipajjamāno puggalo pubbhāge samathavipassanābalena sabbavitakke yathārahānam tadaṅgādivasena vūpasamētvā ṭhito vipassanam usukkāpetvā maggapaṭipāṭiyā arahattamaggañāṇasaṅkhātānam nibbānasaṅkhātāṅca anuttaram sambodhim phuṭṭhum adhigantum bhabbo samatthoti.

Ekādasamasuttavaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā.

12. Sampannasīlasuttavaṇṇanā

111. Dvādasame **sampannasīlāti** ettha tividham sampannam paripuṇṇasamaṅgīmadhuravasena. Tesu—

“Sampannam sālikedāram, suvā bhuñjanti kosiya.

Paṭivedemi te brahme, na ne vāretumussahe”ti¹—

ettha paripuṇṇattho sampannasaddo. “Iminā pātimokkhasaṃvarena upeto hoti samupeto upagato samupagato sampanno samannāgato”ti² ettha samaṅgibhāvatttho sampannasaddo. “Imissā bhante mahāpathaviyā

1. Khu 5. 276 piṭṭhe.

2. Abhi 2. 255 piṭṭhe.

heṭṭhimatalaṃ sampannaṃ, seyyathāpi khuddamadhuṃ anīlakaṃ, evamassādan”¹ti ettha madhurattho sampannasaddo. Idha pana paripuṇṇattheṃ samaṅgibhāveṃ vaṭṭati, tasmā **sampannasīlā**ti paripuṇṇasīlā hutvātipi, sīlasamaṅgino hutvātipi evamettha attho veditabbo.

Tattha “paripuṇṇasīlā”ti iminā atthena khettadosavigamena khettapāripūri viya paripuṇṇaṃ nāma hoti. Tena vuttaṃ “khettadosavigamena khettapāripūri viya sīladadosavigamena sīlapāripūri vuttā”ti. “Sīlasamaṅgino”ti iminā pana atthena sīlena samaṅgībhūtā samodhānagatā samannāgatā hutvā viharathāpi vuttaṃ hoti. Tattha dvīhi kāraṇehi sampannasīlatā hoti sīlavipattiyā ādīnavadassanena, sīlasampattiyā ānisaṃsadassanena ca. Tadubhayampi **Visuddhimagge**² vuttanayena veditabbaṃ. Tattha “sampannasīlā”ti ettāvata kira Bhagavā catupārisuddhisīlaṃ uddisitvā “pātimokkhasaṃvarasaṃvutā”ti iminā jeṭṭhakasīlaṃ dasseti-ādinā ettha yaṃ vattabbaṃ, taṃ heṭṭhā vuttameva. **Kimassa uttari karaṇīyanti** evaṃ sampannasīlaṇaṃ viharataṃ tumhākaṃ kinti siyā uttari kātabbaṃ, paṭipajjitabbanti ceti attho.

Evaṃ “sampannasīlā bhikkhave viharathā”ti-ādinā sampādanupāyena saddhiṃ sīlasampadāya bhikkhū niyojento anekapuggalādhiṭṭhānaṃ katvā desanaṃ ārabhitvā idāni yasmā ekapuggalādhiṭṭhānavasena pavattitāpi Bhagavato desanā anekapuggalādhiṭṭhānāva hoti sabbasādhāraṇattā, tasmā taṃ ekapuggalādhiṭṭhānavasena dassento **“carato cepi bhikkhave bhikkhuno”**ti-ādimāha.

Tattha abhijjhāyati etāyāti **abhijjhā**, parabhaṇḍābhijjhāyanalakkhaṇassa lobhassetaṃ adhivacanaṃ. Byāpajjati pūtibhavati cittaṃ etenāti **byāpādo**, “anattaṃ me acari”ti-ādinayappavattassa ekūnavīsati-āghātavattuvisayassa dosassetāṃ adhivacanaṃ. Ubhinnampi “tatha katamo kāmacchando, yo kāmesu kāmacchando kāmasneho kāmapipāsā kāmapariḷāho kāmamucchā kāmajjhosānaṃ”³ti, tathā “lobho lubbhanā lubbhitattaṃ sārāgo sārājanā sārājjitattaṃ abhijjhā lobho akusalamūlan”ti-ādinā⁴ “doso dussanā

1. Vi 1. 8 piṭṭhe.

3. Abhi 1. 232 piṭṭhe.

2. Visuddhi 1. 48 piṭṭhe.

4. Abhi 1. 94 piṭṭhe.

dussitattaṃ byāpatti byāpajjanā byāpajjitattaṃ virodho paṭivirodho caṇḍikkaṃ asuro po anattamanatā cittassā”ti-ādinā¹ ca vitthāro veditabbo. **Vigato hotīti** ayañca abhijjhā ayañca byāpādo vigato hoti apagato, pahīno hotīti attho. Ettāvata kāmaccchandanivaraṇassa ca byāpādanīvaraṇassa ca pahānaṃ dassitaṃ hoti.

Thinamiddhanti thinañceva middhañca. Tesu cittassa akammaññatā thinaṃ, ālasiyassettaṃ adhivacanaṃ, vedanādīnaṃ tiṇṇaṃ khandhānaṃ akammaññatā middhaṃ, pacalāyikabhāvassettaṃ adhivacanaṃ. Ubhinnampi “tatta katamaṃ thinaṃ, yā cittassa akallatā akammaññatā oliyanā sallīyanā. Tatta katamaṃ middhaṃ, yā kāyassa akallatā akammaññatā onāho pariyoṇāho”ti-ādinā² nayena vitthāro veditabbo.

Uddhaccakukkuccanti uddhaccañceva kukkucçañca. Tatta uddhaccaṃ nāma cittassa uddhatākāro, kukkucçaṃ nāma akatakalyāṇassa katapāpassa tappaccayā vippaṭisāro. Ubhinnampi “tatta katamaṃ uddhaccaṃ, yaṃ cittassa uddhaccaṃ avūpasamo cetaso vikkhepo bhantattaṃ cittassā”ti-ādinā² vitthāro. “Akataṃ vata me kalyāṇaṃ, akataṃ kusalaṃ, akataṃ bhīruttānaṃ, kataṃ pāpaṃ, kataṃ luddaṃ, kataṃ kibbisaṃ”ti-ādinā³ pavatti-ākāro veditabbo.

Vicikicchāti Buddhādīsu saṃsayo. Tassā “Satthari kaṅkhati vicikicchati nādhimuccati na sampasīdati”ti-ādinā⁴, “tatta katamā vicikicchā, yā kaṅkhā kaṅkhāyanaṃ kaṅkhāyitattaṃ vimati vicikicchā dvelhakaṃ dvedhāpatho saṃsayo anekasaṃsaggāho āsappanā parisappanā apariyogāhanā chambhitattaṃ cittassa manovilekko”ti-ādinā⁵ ca nayena vitthāro veditabbo.

Ettha ca abhijjhābyāpādādīnaṃ vigamavasena ca pahānavasena ca tesaṃ vikkhambhanaṃ veditabbaṃ⁶. Yaṃ sandhāya vuttaṃ—

“So abhijjhaṃ loke pahāya vigatābhijjhena cetasā viharati, abhijjhāya cittaṃ parisodheti. Byāpādapadosaṃ pahāya abyāpannacitto viharati, byāpādapadosā cittaṃ parisodheti. Thinamiddhaṃ pahāya vigatathinamiddho viharati ālokasaññī

1. Abhi 1. 101. 244 piṭṭhesu.

3. Ma 3. 203; Khu 10. 155 piṭṭhesu.

5. Abhi 1. 208 piṭṭhe.

2. Abhi 1. 233 piṭṭhe.

4. Abhi 2. 379 piṭṭhe.

6. Adhippettaṃ (Sī, Syā)

sato sampajāno, thinamiddhā cittaṃ parisodheti. Uddhaccakukkuccaṃ pahāya anuddhato viharati ajjhataṃ upasantacitto, uddhaccakukkuccā cittaṃ parisodheti. Vicikicchaṃ pahāya tiṇṇavicikiccho viharati akathaṃkathī kusalesu dhammesu, vicikicchāya cittaṃ parisodheti”ti¹.

Tattha yathā nīvaraṇānaṃ pahānaṃ hoti, taṃ veditabbaṃ. Kathaṃ ca nesaṃ pahānaṃ hoti? **Kāmacchandassa** tāva asubhanimitte yonisomanasikārena pahānaṃ hoti, subhanimitte ayonisomanasikārenassa uppatti. Tenāha Bhagavā—

“Atthi bhikkhave subhanimittaṃ, tattha ayonisomanasikārabahulīkāro, ayamāhāro anuppannassa vā kāmacchandassa uppādāya, uppannassa vā kāmacchandassa bhīyobhāvāya vepullāyā”ti².

Evaṃ subhanimitte ayonisomanasikārena uppajjantassa kāmacchandassa tappaṭipakkhato asubhanimitte yonisomanasikārena pahānaṃ hoti. Tattha asubhanimittaṃ nāma asubhampi asubhārammaṇampi, yonisomanasikāro nāma upāyamanasikāro pathamanasikāro anicce aniccanti vā dukkhe dukkhanti vā anattani anattāti vā asubhe asubhanti vā manasikāro. Taṃ tattha bahulaṃ pavattayato kāmacchando pahīyati. Tenāha Bhagavā—

“Atthi bhikkhave subhanimittaṃ, tattha ayonisomanasikārabahulīkāro, ayamāhāro anuppannassa vā kāmacchandassa anuppādāya, uppannassa vā kāmacchandassa pahānāyā”ti³.

Apica cha dhammā kāmacchandassa pahānāya saṃvattanti asubhanimittassa uggaho asubhabhāvanānuyogo indriyesu guttadvāratā bhojane mattaññutā kalyāṇamittatā sappāyakathāti. Dasavidhaṃ hi asubhanimittaṃ uggaṇhantassapi kāmacchando pahīyati, bhāventassapi, indriyesu pihitadvārassapi, catunnaṃ pañcannaṃ ālopānaṃ okāse sati udakaṃ pivitvā yāpanasīlatāya bhojane mattaññunopi. Tena vuttaṃ—

1. Abhi 2. 253 piṭṭhe.

2. Saṃ 3. 90 piṭṭhe.

3. Saṃ 3. 93 piṭṭhe.

“Cattāro pañca ālope, abhutvā udakaṃ pive.
Alaṃ phāsuvihārāya, pahitattassa bhikkhuno”¹.

Asubhakkammikatissattherasadise kalyāṇamitte sevantassapi kāmaccando pahīyati, ṭhānanisajjādīsu dasa-asubhanissitasappāyakathāyapi pahīyati. Tena vuttam “cha dhammā kāmaccandassa pahānāya samvattantī”²ti.

Paṭighanimitte ayonisomanasikārena **byāpādassa** uppādo hoti. Tattha paṭighampi paṭighanimittam, paṭighārammaṇampi paṭighanimittam. Ayonisomanasikāro sabbattha ekalakkhaṇo eva. Tam tasmim nimitte bahulam pavattayato byāpādo uppajjati. Tenāha Bhagavā—

“Atthi bhikkhave paṭighanimittam, tattha
ayonisomanasikārabahulīkāro, ayamāhāro anuppannassa vā byāpādassa
uppādāya, uppannassa vā byāpādassa bhīyyobhāvāya vepullāyā”²ti.

Mettāya pana cetovimuttiyā yonisomanasikārenassa pahānam hoti. Tattha “mettā”³ti vutte appanāpi upacāropi vaṭṭati, “cetovimutti”³ti pana appanāva. Yonisomanasikāro vuttalakkhaṇova. Tam tattha bahulam pavattayato byāpādo pahīyati. Tenāha Bhagavā—

“Atthi bhikkhave mettācetovimutti, tattha
yonisomanasikārabahulīkāro, ayamāhāro anuppannassa vā byāpādassa
anuppādāya, uppannassa vā byāpādassa pahānāyā”³ti.

Apica cha dhammā byāpādassa pahānāya samvattanti mettānimittassa uggaho mettābhāvanā kammassakatāpaccavekkhaṇā paṭisaṅkhānabahulatā kalyāṇamittatā sappāyakathāti. Odhisakānodhisakadisāpharaṇānam hi aññataravasena mettāṃ uggaṇhantassapi byāpādo pahīyati, odhiso anodhiso disāpharaṇavasena mettāṃ bhāventassapi byāpādo pahīyati, “tvam etassa kuddho kim karissasi, kimassa

1. Khu 2. 343 piṭṭhe.

2. Saṃ 3. 91 piṭṭhe.

3. Saṃ 3. 93 piṭṭhe.

sīlādīni vināsetuṃ sakkhissasi, nanu tvaṃ attano kammaena āgantvā attano kammeneva gamissasi, parassa kujjhanam nāma vītaccikaṅgāratatta-ayasalākagūthādīni gahetvā param paharitukāmatā viya hoti. Esopi tava kuddho kiṃ karissati, kiṃ te sīlādīni vināsetuṃ sakkhissati, esa attano kammaena āgantvā attano kammeneva gamissati, appaṭicchitapaheṇakam viya paṭivātam khittarajomuṭṭhi viya ca etasseva esa kodho matthake patissati”ti evam attano ca parassa cāti ubhayesam kammassakatam paccavekkhatopi, paccavekkhitvā paṭisaṅkhāne ṭhitassapi, Assaguttattherasadise mettābhāvanārate kalyāṇamitte sevantassāpi byāpādo pahīyati, ṭhānanisajjādīsu mettānissitasappāyakathāyapi pahīyati. Tena vuttam “cha dhammā byāpādassa pahānāya samvattanti”ti.

Arati-ādīsu ayonisomanasikārena **thinamiddhassa** uppādo hoti. **Arati** nāma ukkaṅṭhitatā, **tandī** nāma kāyālasīyam, **vijambhitā** nāma kāyavinamanā, **bhattasammado** nāma bhattamucchā bhattaparilāho, **cetaso līnattam** nāma cittassa līnākāro. Imesu arati-ādīsu ayonisomanasikāram bahulam pavattayato thinamiddham uppajjati. Tenāha Bhagavā—

“Atthi bhikkhave arati tandī vijambhitā bhattasammado cetaso līnattam, tattha ayonisomanasikārabahulīkāro, ayamāhāro anuppanassa vā thinamiddhassa uppādāya, uppanassa vā thinamiddhassa bhīyyobhāvāya vepullāyā”ti¹.

Ārambhadhātu-ādīsu pana yonisomanasikārena thinamiddhassa pahānam hoti. **Ārambhadhātu** nāma paṭhamārambhavīriyam, **nikkamadhātu** nāma kosajjato nikkhantatāya tato balavataram, **parakkamadhātu** nāma param param ṭhānam akkamanato tatopi balavataram. Imasmiṃ tippabhede vīriye yonisomanasikāram bahulam pavattayato thinamiddham pahīyati. Tenāha—

“Atthi bhikkhave ārambhadhātu nikkamadhātu parakkamadhātu, tattha yonisomanasikārabahulīkāro, ayamāhāro

1. Saṃ 3. 91 piṭṭhe.

anuppannassa vā thinamiddhassa anuppādāya, uppannassa vā thinamiddhassa pahānāyā”ti¹.

Apica cha dhammā thinamiddhassa pahānāya samvattanti atibhojane nimittaggāho iriyāpathasamparivattanatā ālokasaññāmanasikāro abbhokāsavāso kalyāṇamittatā sappāyakathāti. Āharahatthakabhuttavamitakatathavaṭṭaka-alamsāṭakakākamāsakabhojanam bhuñjitvā rattitṭhānadivāṭṭhāne nisinnassa hi samaṇadhammaṃ karoto thinamiddham mahāhatthī viya ottharantaṃ āgacchati, catupañca-ālopa-okāsaṃ pana ṭhapetvā pānīyaṃ pivitvā yāpanasīlassa bhikkhuno taṃ na hoti. Evaṃ atibhojane nimittaṃ gaṇhantassapi thinamiddham pahīyati. Yasmiṃ iriyāpathe thinamiddham okkamati, tato aññaṃ parivattentassapi, rattiṃ candālokaṃ dīpālokaṃ ukkālokaṃ divā sūriyālokaṃ manasikarontassapi, abbhokāse vasantassapi, Mahākassapattherasadise vigatathinamiddhe kalyāṇamitte sevantassapi thinamiddham pahīyati, ṭhānanisajjādīsu dhutaṅganissitasappāyakathāyapi pahīyati. Tena vuttaṃ “cha dhammā thinamiddhassa pahānāya samvattanti”ti.

Cetaso avūpasame ayonisomanasikārena **uddhaccakukkuccassa** uppādo hoti. **Avūpasamo** nāma avūpasantākāro, atthato taṃ uddhaccakukkuccameva. Tattha ayonisomanasikāraṃ bahulaṃ pavattayato uddhaccakukkuccaṃ uppajjati. Tenāha—

“Atthi bhikkhave cetaso avūpasamo, tattha ayonisomanasikārabahulīkāro, ayamāhāro anuppannassa vā uddhaccakukkuccassa uppādāya, uppannassa vā uddhaccakukkuccassa bhīyyobhāvāya vepullāyā”ti².

Samādhisaṅkhāte pana cetaso vūpasame yonisomanasikārenassa pahānaṃ hoti. Tenāha—

“Atthi bhikkhave cetaso vūpasamo, tattha yonisomanasikārabahulīkāro, ayamāhāro anuppannassa vā uddhaccakukkuccassa anuppādāya, uppannassa vā uddhaccakukkuccassa pahānāyā”ti³.

1. Sam 3. 92 piṭṭhe.

2. Sam 3. 9 piṭṭhe.

3. Sam 3. 93 piṭṭhe.

Apica cha dhammā uddhaccakukkucassa pahānāya saṁvattanti bahussutatā paripucchakatā vinaye pakataññutā vuḍḍhasevitā kalyāṇamittatā sappāyakathāti. Bāhusaccenapi hi ekaṁ vā dve vā tayo vā cattāro vā pañca vā nikāye Pāḷivasena ca atthavasena ca uggaṇhantassapi uddhaccakukkucaṁ pahīyati, kappiyākappiyaparipucchābahulassapi, vinayapaññattiyam ciṇṇavasībhāvatāya pakataññunopi, vuḍḍhe mahallakatthere upasaṅkamantassapi, Upālitherasadise vinayadhare kalyāṇamitte sevantassapi uddhaccakukkucaṁ pahīyati, ṭhānanisajjādīsu kappiyākappiyaniissitasappāyakathāyapi pahīyati. Tena vuttaṁ “cha dhammā uddhaccakukkucassa pahānāya saṁvattanti”ti.

Vicikicchāṭṭhānīyesu dhammesu ayonisomanasikārena **vicikicchāya** uppādo hoti. **Vicikicchāṭṭhānīyā dhammā** nāma punappunam vicikicchāya kāraṇatā vicikicchāva. Tattha ayonisomanasikāraṁ bahulaṁ pavattayato vicikicchā uppajjati. Tenāha—

“Atthi bhikkhave vicikicchāṭṭhānīyā dhammā, tattha ayonisomanasikārabahulīkāro, ayamāhāro anuppannāya vā vicikicchāya uppādāya, uppannāya vā vicikicchāya bhiyyobhāvāya vepullāya”ti¹.

Kusalādidhammesu pana yonisomanasikārena vicikicchāya pahānaṁ hoti. Tenāha—

“Atthi bhikkhave kusalākusalā dhammā sāvajjānavajjā dhammā (sevitabbāsevitabbā dhammā,) ²hīnapañītā dhammā kaṇhasukkasappaṭibhāgā dhammā, tattha yonisomanasikārabahulīkāro, ayamāhāro anuppannāya vā vicikicchāya anuppādāya, uppannāya vā vicikicchāya pahānāya”ti³.

Apica cha dhammā vicikicchāya pahānāya saṁvattanti bahussutatā paripucchakatā vinaye pakataññutā adhimokkhabahulatā kalyāṇamittatā

1. Saṁ 3. 91 piṭṭhe.

2. () Pāḷiyam natthi.

3. Saṁ 3. 93 piṭṭhe.

sappāyakathāti. Bāhusaccavasenapi hi ekaṃ vā -pa- pañca vā nikāye Pāḷivasena ca atthavasena ca uggaṇhantassapi vicikicchā pahīyati, tīṇi ratanāni ārabba kusalādibhedesu dhammesu paripucchābahulassapi, vinaye ciṇṇavasībhāvassapi, tīsu ratanesu okappanīyasaddhāsaṅkhāta-adhimokkhabahulassapi, saddhādhimutte Vakkalitherasadise kalyāṇamitte sevantassapi vicikicchā pahīyati, ṭhānanisajjādisu tiṇṇaṃ ratanānaṃ guṇanissitasappāyakathāyapi pahīyati. Tena vuttaṃ “cha dhammā vicikicchāya pahānāya saṃvattanti”ti.

Ettha ca yathāvuttehi tehi tehi dhammehi vikkhambhanavasena pahīnānaṃ imesaṃ nīvaraṇānaṃ kāmacchandanivaraṇassa tāva arahattamaggena accantappahānaṃ hoti, tathā thinamiddhanīvaraṇassa uddhaccanīvaraṇassa ca. Byāpādanīvaraṇassa pana kukkucanīvaraṇassa ca anāgāmimaggena, vicikicchānīvaraṇassa sotāpatthimaggena accantappahānaṃ hoti. Tasmā tesāṃ tathā pahānāya upakāradhamme dassetuṃ “**āraddhaṃ hoti vīriyaṃ**”ti-ādi āradhaṃ. Idameva vā yathāvuttaṃ abhijjhādīnaṃ nīvaraṇānaṃ pahānaṃ, yasmā hīnavīriyatāya kusītena, anupaṭṭhitassatitāya muṭṭhassatinā, apaṭippassaddhadarathatāya sāraddhakāyena, asamāhitatāya vikkhittacittena na kadāci pi te sakkā nibbattetuṃ, pageva itaraṃ, tasmā yathā paṭipannassa so abhijjhādīnaṃ vigamo pahānaṃ sambhavati, taṃ dassetuṃ “**āraddhaṃ hoti vīriyaṃ**”ti-ādi āradhaṃ. Tassattho—tesāṃ nīvaraṇānaṃ pahānāya sabbesampi vā saṅkilesadhammānaṃ samucchindanatthāya vīriyaṃ āradhaṃ hoti, paggahitaṃ asithilappavattanti vuttaṃ hoti. Āradhattā eva ca antarā saṅkocassa anāpajjanato **asallīnaṃ**.

Upaṭṭhitā sati asammuṭṭhāti na kevalaṅca vīriyameva, satipi ārammaṇābhīmukhabhāvena upaṭṭhitā hoti, tathā upaṭṭhitattā eva ca cirakatacirabhāsītānaṃ saraṇasamatthatāya asammuṭṭhā. **Passaddhoti** kāyacittadarathappassambhanena kāyopissa passaddho hoti. Tattha yasmā nāmakāye passaddhe rūpakāyopissa passaddho eva hoti, tasmā “nāmakāyo rūpakāyo”ti avisesetvā “passaddho kāyo”ti vuttaṃ. **Asāraddhoti** so ca passaddhattā eva asāraddho, vigatadarathoti vuttaṃ hoti. **Samāhitaṃ cittaṃ ekagganti** cittampissa sammā āhitaṃ suṭṭhu ṭhapitaṃ appitaṃ viya hoti, samāhitattā eva ca ekaggaṃ acalaṃ nipphandaṃ niriṅjananti.

ettāvatā jhānamaggānaṃ pubbhāgapaṭipadā kathitā. Tenevāha—

“Carampi bhikkhave bhikkhu evambhūto ātāpī ottāpī satatam
samitam āradhāvīriyo pahitattoti vuccatī”¹.

Tassattho heṭṭhā vutto eva.

Gāthāsu **yataṃ caretī** yatamāno careyya, caṅkamanādivasena gamanaṃ kappentopi “anuppannānaṃ pāpakānaṃ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ anuppādāya chandaṃ janeti vāyamatī”²ti-ādinā² nayena vuttasammappadhānavīriyavasena yatanto ghaṭento vāyamanto yathā akusalā dhammā pahiyanti, kusalā dhammā bhāvanāpāripūriṃ gacchanti, evaṃ gamanaṃ kappeyyāti attho. Esa nayo sesesupi. Keci pana “yatan”²ti etassa saṃyatoti atthaṃ vadanti. **Tiṭṭheti** tiṭṭheyya ṭhānaṃ kappeyya. **Accheti** nisīdeyya. **Sayeti** nipajjeyya. **Yatamenaṃ pasārayeti** etaṃ pasāretabbaṃ hatthapādādim yataṃ yatamāno yathāvuttavīriyasamaṅgīyeva hutvā pasāreyya, sabbattha pamādaṃ vijaheyyāti adhippāyo.

Idāni yathā paṭipajjanto yataṃ yatamāno nāma hoti, taṃ paṭipadaṃ dassetuṃ “**uddhan**”²ti-ādi vuttaṃ. Tattha **uddhanti** upari. **Tiriyanti** tiriyaṭo, puratthimadisādivasena samantato disābhāgesūti attho. **Apācīnanti** heṭṭhā. **Yāvataṃ jagato gatīti** yattakā sattasaṅkhārābhedaṃ lokassa pavatti, tattha sabbatthāti attho. Ettāvatā anavasesato sammāsanañāṇassa visayaṃ saṅgahetvā dasseti. **Samavekkhitāti** sammā hetunā ñāyena avekkhitā, aniccādivasena vipassakoti vuttaṃ hoti. **Dhammānanti** sattuṃñānaṃ. **Khandhānanti** rūpādānaṃ pañcannaṃ khandhānaṃ. **Udayabbayanti** udayañca vayanāca. Idaṃ vuttaṃ hoti—upari tiriyaṃ adhoti tisaṅgahe sabbasmim loke atitādibhedabhinnānaṃ pañcupādānakkhandhasaṅkhātānaṃ sabbesaṃ rūpārūpadhammānaṃ aniccatādisammasanādhigatena udayabbayañāṇena pañcavīsatiyā ākārehi udayaṃ, pañcavīsatiyā ākārehi vayanāca samavekkhitā samanupassitā bhaveyyāti.

1. Khu 1. 273 piṭṭhe.

2. Saṃ 3. 214; Abhi 2. 216 piṭṭhesu.

Cetosamathasāmīcinti cittasaṅkilesānaṃ accantavūpasamanato cetosamathasaṅkhātassa ariyamaggassa anucchavikapapaṭipadaṃ ñāṇadassanavisuddhiṃ. **Sikkhāmānanti** paṭipajjamānaṃ bhāventāṃ ñāṇaparamparaṃ nibbattentaṃ. **Sadāti** sabbakālaṃ, ra ttiñceva divā ca. **Satanti** catusampajaññaena samannāgatāya satiyā satokāriṃ. **Satataṃ pahitattoti** sabbakālaṃ pahitatto nibbānaṃ paṭipesitattoti **tathāvidhaṃ bhikkhuṃ** Buddhādayo ariyā **āhu** ācikkhanti kathenti. Sesāṃ vuttanayameva.

Dvādasamasuttavaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā.

13. Lokasuttavaṇṇanā

112. Terasame **lokoti** lujjanapalujjanaṭṭhena loko, atthato purimaṃ ariyasaccadvayaṃ, idha pana dukkhaṃ ariyasaccaṃ veditabbaṃ. Svāyaṃ sattaloko saṅkhāraloko okāsalokoti vibhāgato sarūpato ca heṭṭhā vuttoyeva. Apica khandhalokādivasena ca anekavidho loko. Yathāha—

“Lokoti khandhaloko dhātuloko āyatanaloko vipattibhavaloko vipattisambhavaloko sampattibhavaloko sampattisambhavaloko, eko loko sabbe sattā āhāraṭṭhitikā, dve lokā nāmañca rūpañca, tayo lokā tisso vedanā, cattāro lokā cattāro āhārā, pañca lokā pañcupādānakkhandhā, cha lokā cha ajjhattikāni āyatanāni, satta lokā satta viññāṇaṭṭhitiyo, aṭṭha lokā aṭṭha lokadhammā, nava lokā nava sattāvāsā, dasa lokā dasāyatanāni, dvādasa lokā dvādasāyatanāni, aṭṭhārasa lokā aṭṭhārasa dhātuyo”¹.

Evamanekadhā vibhattopi loko pañcasu upādānakkhandhesu eva saṅgahaṃ samosaraṇaṃ gacchati, upādānakkhandhā ca dukkhaṃ ariyasaccaṃ jātipi

1. Khu 7. 7; Khu 8. 25 piṭṭhesu.

dukkhā -pa- saṁkhittena pañcupādānakkhandhāpi dukkhāti. Tena vuttaṁ “atthato purimaṁ ariyasaccadvayaṁ, idha pana dukkhaṁ ariyasaccaṁ veditabban”ti. Nanu ca lujjanapalujjanaṭṭho avisesena pañcasu khandhesu sambhavatīti? Saccam sambhavati, yaṁ pana na lujjatīti gahitaṁ, taṁ tathā na hoti, ekaṁseneva lujjati palujjatīti so lokoti upādānakkhandhesveva lokasaddo nirūḷhoti veditabbo. Tasmā lokoti dukkhaṁ ariyasaccaṁ eva.

Yadipi Tathāgatasaddassa heṭṭhā Tathāgatasutte nānāyehi vitthārato attho vibhatto, tathāpi Pāḷiyā atthasaṁvaṇṇanāmukhena ayamatthavibhāvanā—**abhisambuddhoti** “abhiññeyyato pariññeyyato”ti pubbe vuttavibhāgena vā avisesato tāva āsayānusayacariyādhimutti-ādibhedato kusalākusalādivibhāgato vaṭṭappamāṇasaṅṭhānādibhedato, visesato vā pana “ayaṁ sassatāsayo, ayaṁ ucchedāsayo”ti-ādinā “kakkhaḷalakkhaṇā pathavīdhātu, paggharaṇalakkhaṇā āpodhātu”ti-ādinā ca abhivisiṭṭhena sayambhuñāṇena sammā aviparītaṁ yo yo attho yathā yathā bujjhitabbo, tathā tathā Buddho ñāto, attapaccakkho katoti abhisambuddho.

Lokasmāti yathāvuttalokato. **Visaṁyuttoti** visaṁsaṭṭho, tappaṭibaddhānaṁ sabbesaṁ saṁyojanānaṁ sammadeva samucchinnattā tato vippamuttoti attho. **Lokasamudayoti** suttantanayena taṇhā, abhidhammanayena pana abhisāṅkhārehi saddhiṁ diyaḍḍhakilesasahassaṁ. **Pahīnoti** Bodhimaṇḍe arahattamaggañāṇena samucchedappahānavasena savāsaṇaṁ pahīno. **Lokanirodhoti** nibbānaṁ. **Sacchikatoti** attapaccakkho kato. **Lokanirodhagāminī paṭipadāti** sīlādikkhandhattayasaṅgaho ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo. So hi lokanirodhaṁ nibbānaṁ gacchati adhigacchati, tadatthaṁ ariyehi paṭipajjīyati cāti lokanirodhagāminī paṭipadāti vuccati.

Ettāvatā tathāni abhisambuddho yāthāvato gatoti Tathāgatoti ayamattho dassito hoti. Cattāri hi ariyasaccāni tathāni nāma. Yathāha—

“Cattārimāni bhikkhave tathāni avitathāni anaññathāni, katamāni cattāri, idaṃ dukkhanti bhikkhave tathametaṃ, avitathametaṃ, anaññathametaṃ”¹ vitthāro.

Apica tathāya gatoti Tathāgato, tathaṃ gatoti Tathāgato, gatoti ca avagato atīto patto paṭipannoti attho. Idaṃ vuttaṃ hoti—yasmā Bhagavā sakalalokaṃ tīraṇapariññāya tathāya aviparītāya gato avagato, tasmā loko Tathāgatena abhisambuddhoti Tathāgato. Lokasamudayaṃ pahānapariññāya tathāya gato atītoti Tathāgato. Lokanirodhaṃ sacchikiriyāya tathāya gato pattoti Tathāgato. Lokanirodhagāminim paṭipadaṃ tathaṃ aviparītāṃ gato paṭipannoti Tathāgatoti. Evaṃ imissā Pāliya Bhagavato Tathāgatabhāvadīpanavasena attho veditabbo.

Iti Bhagavā catusaccābhisambodhanavasena attano Tathāgatabhāvaṃ pakāsetvā idāni tattha diṭṭhādi-abhisambodhivasenapi taṃ dassetum “**yaṃ bhikkhave**”²ti-ādimāha. Aṅguttaraṭṭhakathāyaṃ² pana “catūhi saccehi attano Buddhabhāvaṃ kathetvā”³ti-ādi vuttaṃ, taṃ Tathāgatasaddabuddhasaddānaṃ atthato ninnānākaraṇataṃ dassetum vuttaṃ. Tathā ceva hi Pāli pavattāti. Tattha **diṭṭhanti** rūpāyatanāṃ. **Sutanti** saddāyatanāṃ. **Mutanti** patvā gahetabbato gandhāyatanāṃ rasāyatanāṃ phoṭṭhabbāyatanāṃ. **Viññātanti** sukhadukkhādīdhammāmmaṇāṃ. **Pattanti** pariyesitvā vā apariyesitvā vā pattam. **Pariyesitanti** pattam vā appattam vā pariyesitam. **Anuvicaritam manasāti** cittena anusaṅcaritam. Kassa pana anuvicaritam manasāti? **Sadevakassa -pa- sadevamanussāyāti** sambandhanīyaṃ. Tattha saha devehīti sadevako, tassa **sadevakassa**³. Sesapadesupi eseva nayo.

Sadevakavacanena cettha pañcakāmāvacaradevaggahaṇam veditabbaṃ, samārakavacanena chaṭṭhakāmāvacaradevaggahaṇam, sabrahmakavacanena brahmakāyikādi brahmaggahaṇam, sassamaṇabrāhmaṇivacanena sāsanassa paccatthikasamaṇabrāhmaṇaggahaṇañceva samitapāpabāhitapāpasamaṇabrāhmaṇaggahaṇañca, pajāvacanena

1. Saṃ 3. 377 piṭṭhe.

2. Aṭṭhakaṅguttaraṭṭhakathāyaṃ (Sī, Syā) Am-Ṭṭha 2. 268 piṭṭhe.

3. Sadevakassa lokassa (Sī, Syā)

sattalokaggahaṇaṃ, sadevamanussavacanena sammutideva-
avasesamanussaggahaṇaṃ, evamettha tīhi padehi devamārabrahmehi
saddhim sattaloko, dvīhi pajāvasena sattaloko gahitoti veditabbo.

Aparo nayo—sadevakaggahaṇena arūpāvacaradevaloko gahito,
samārakavacanena chakāmāvacaradevaloko, sabrahmakavacanena
rūpībrahmaloko, sassamaṇabrāhmaṇādivacanena sammutidevehi saha
avasesasattaloko gahito. Apicettha sadevakavacanena ukkaṭṭhparicchedato
sabbalokavisayassa Bhagavato abhisambuddhabhāve pakāsite yesamevaṃ
siyā “māro nāma mahānubhāvo chakāmāvacarissaro Vasavattī, brahmā pana
tatopi mahānubhāvataro dasahi aṅgulīhi dasasu cakkavāḷasahassesu ālokaṃ
pharati, uttamajjhānasamāpattisukhaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti. Puthū ca
samaṇabrāhmaṇā iddhimanto dibbacakkhukā paracittaviduno mahānubhāvā
saṃvijjanti, ayaṅca sattakāyo ananto aparimāṇo, kimetesam sabbesaṃyeva
visayo anavasesato Bhagavatā abhisambuddho”ti. Tesam vimatiṃ
vidhamento Bhagavā “**sadevakassa lokassā**”ti-ādimāha.

Porāṇā panāhu—“sadevakassā”ti devatāhi saddhim avasesalokaṃ
pariyādiyati, “samārakassā”ti mārena saddhim avasesalokaṃ,
“sabrahmakassā”ti brahmehi saddhim avasesalokaṃ. Evaṃ sabbepi
tibhavūpage satte tīsu padesu pakkhipitvā puna dvīhi padehi pariyādiyanto
“sassamaṇabrāhmaṇiṃ pajāya sadevamanussāyā”ti āha. Evaṃ pañcahipi
padehi khandhattayaparcchinne sabbasatte pariyādiyati.

Yasmā taṃ Tathāgatena abhisambuddhanti iminā idam dasseti—yam
aparimāṇāsu lokadhātūsu imassa sadevakassa lokassa “nīlam pītakan”ti-ādi
rūpārammaṇaṃ cakkhudvāre āpāthaṃ āgacchati, taṃ sabbaṃ “ayaṃ satto
imasmim khaṇe imaṃ nāma rūpārammaṇaṃ disvā sumano vā dummano vā
majjhatto vā jāto”ti Tathāgatassa evaṃ abhisambuddhaṃ. Tathā yam
aparimāṇāsu lokadhātūsu imassa sadevakassa lokassa “bherisaddo
mudīngasaddo”ti-ādi saddārammaṇaṃ sotadvāre āpāthaṃ āgacchati,
“mūlagandho tacagandho”ti-ādi gandhārammaṇaṃ ghānadvāre
āpāthamāgacchati, “mūlaraso khandharaso”ti-ādi rasārammaṇaṃ jivhādvāre

āpāthamāgacchati, “kakkhaḷaṃ mudukaṃ”ti-ādi
 pathavīdhātutejodhātuvāyodhātubhedam phoṭṭhabbārammaṇam kāyadvāre
 āpāthamāgacchati, “ayaṃ satto imasmiṃ khaṇe imaṃ nāma phoṭṭhabbāṃ
 phusitvā sumano vā dummano vā majjhatto vā jāto”ti sabbaṃ taṃ
 Tathāgatassa evaṃ abhisambuddham.

Tathā yaṃ aparimāṇāsu lokadhātūsu imassa sadevakassa lokassa
 sukhādibhedam dhammārammaṇam manodvāre āpāthamāgacchati, “ayaṃ
 satto imasmiṃ khaṇe imaṃ nāma dhammārammaṇam jānitvā sumano vā
 dummano vā majjhatto vā jāto”ti sabbaṃ taṃ Tathāgatassa evaṃ
 abhisambuddham. Evaṃ yaṃ imassa sadevakassa lokassa diṭṭham sutam
 mutaṃ viññātam, taṃ Tathāgatena adiṭṭham vā asutam vā amutaṃ vā
 aviññātam vā natthi. Imassa pana mahājanassa pariyesitvā appattampi atthi,
 apariyesitvā appattampi atthi, pariyesitvā pattampi atthi, apariyesitvā
 pattampi atthi. Sabbampi Tathāgatassa appattam nāma natthi ñāṇena
 asacchikataṃ. Tato eva yaṃ aparimāṇāsu lokadhātūsu aparimāṇānam
 sattānam cakkhudvāre āpāthamāgacchantam rūpārammaṇam nāma atthi, taṃ
 Bhagavā sabbaṃ sabbākārena jānāti passati. Evaṃ jānatā passatā cānena
 taṃ iṭṭhāniṭṭhādivasena vā diṭṭhasutamutaviññātesu labbhamānapadavasena
 vā “katamaṃ taṃ rūpaṃ rūpāyatanam, yaṃ rūpaṃ catunnam
 mahābhūtānam upādāya vaṇṇanibhā sanidassanam sappatiṅgham nīlam
 pītakan”ti-ādinā¹ nayena anekehi nāmehi terasahi vārehi dvepaññāsāya
 nayehi vibhajjamānam tatheva hoti, vitatham natthi. Esa nayo
 sotadvārādīsipi āpāthamāgacchantesu saddādīsū.

Tasmā Tathāgatoti vuccatīti yaṃ yathā lokena gataṃ, tassa tatheva
 gatattā Tathāgatoti vuccatī. Pāḷiyam pana “abhisambuddham”ti vuttam, taṃ
 Tathāgatasaddena samānattham. Iminā tathādassibhāvato Tathāgatoti
 ayamatto dassito hoti. Vuttam hetam Dhammasenāpatinā—

“Na tassa addiṭṭhamidhatthi kiñci,
 Atho aviññātamajānitabbam.
 Sabbam abhiññāsi yadatthi neyyam,
 Tathāgato tena samantacakkhū”ti².

1. Abhi 1. 163 piṭṭhe.

2. Khu 7. 280; Khu 8. 178; Khu 9; 127 piṭṭhesu.

Suttantepi vuttam̐ Bhagavatā—

“Yaṃ bhikkhave sadevakassa lokassa -pa- sadevamanussāya pajāya diṭṭham sutam̐ mutam̐ viññātam̐ pattam̐ pariyesitam̐ anuvicaritam̐ manasā, tamahaṃ jānāmi, tamahaṃ abbaññāsim̐, tam̐ Tathāgatassa veditam̐, tam̐ Tathāgato na upaṭṭhāsī”¹.

Yañca bhikkhave rattim̐ Tathāgato anuttaram̐ sammāsambodhim̐ abhisambujjhatīti yassam̐ ca visākhapuṇṇamarattiyam̐ tathā-āgatādi-atthena Tathāgato Bhagavā Bodhimaṇḍe Aparājjitapallaṅke nisinno tiṇṇam̐ mārānam̐ matthakam̐ madditvā uttaritarābhāvato anuttaram̐ sammāsambodhim̐ āsavakkhayañāṇena saddhim̐ sabbaññutaññāṇam̐ adhigacchati. **Yañca rattim̐ anupādisesāya nibbānadhātuyā parinibbāyatīti** yassam̐ ca visākhapuṇṇamarattiyam̐yeva Kusinārāyam̐ upavattane Mallānam̐ Sālavane yamakasālānamantare anupādisesāya nibbānadhātuyā parinibbāyati. **Yaṃ etasmim̐ antareti** imāsam̐ dvinnam̐ sa-upādisesa-anupādisesanibbānadhātūnam̐ vemajjhe pañcaccattālīsavassaparimāṇe kāle paṭhamabodhiyampi majjhimabodhiyampi pacchimabodhiyampi yaṃ Suttageyyādippabhedam̐ dhammam̐ **bhāsati** niddisanavasena, **lapati** uddisanavasena, **niddisati** paṭiniddisanavasena. **Sabbam̐ tam̐ tatheva hotīti** tam̐ etthantare desitam̐ sabbam̐ Suttageyyādinavaṅgam̐ Buddhavacanam̐ atthato byañjanato ca anupavajjam̐ anumam̐ anadhikam̐ sabbākāraparipuṇṇam̐ rāgamadanimmadanam̐ -pa- mohamadanimmadanam̐, natthi tatha vālaggamattampi avakkhalitam̐, ekamuddikāya lañchitam̐ viya ekanāḷiyā mitam̐ viya ekatulāya tulitam̐ viya ca tam̐ tatheva hoti yassatthāya bhāsitam̐, ekanteneva tassa sādhanato, **no aññathā**. Tasmā tatham̐ avitatham̐ anaññatham̐. Etena tathāvādītāya Tathāgatoti dasseti. Gada-attho ayam̐ gatasaddo dakārassa takāram̐ katvā, tasmā tatham̐ gadatīti Tathāgatoti attho. Atha vā āgadanam̐ āgado, vacananti attho. Tatho aviparīto āgado yassāti dakārassa takāram̐ katvā Tathāgatoti evamettha padasiddhi veditabbā.

Yathāvādī tathākārīti ye dhamme Bhagavā “ime dhammā akusalā sāvajjā viññugarahitā samattā samādinnā ahitāya dukkhāya

1. Am̐ 1. 333 piṭṭhe.

saṁvattantī”ti paresaṁ dhammaṁ desento vadati, te dhamme ekanteneva sayāṁ pahāsi. Ye pana dhamme Bhagavā “ime dhammā kusalā anavajjā viññuppasatthā samattā samādinnā hitāya sukhāya saṁvattantī”ti vadati, te dhamme ekanteneva sayāṁ upasampajja vihāsi. Tasmā yathāvādī Bhagavā, tathākārīti veditabbo. **Yathākārī tathāvādī**ti sammadeva sīlādiparipūraṇavasena sammā paṭipanno sayāṁ yathākārī Bhagavā, tatheva dhammadesanāya paresaṁ tattha paṭiṭṭhāpanavasena tathāvādī. Bhagavato hi vācāya kāyo anulometi, kāyassapi vācā. Tasmā yathāvādī tathākārī, yathākārī tathāvādī ca hoti. Evaṁbhūtassa cassa yathā vācā, kāyopi tathā gato pavatto. Yathā ca kāyo, vācāpi tathā gatā pavattāti attho.

Abhibhū anabhibhūtoti upari bhavaggaṁ heṭṭhā Avīcinirayaṁ pariyantaṁ katvā tiriyaṁ aparimāṇasu lokadhātūsu Bhagavā sabbasatte abhibhavati sīlenapi samādhināpi paññāyapi vimuttiyāti vimuttiñāṇadassanenapi, na tassa tulā vā pamāṇaṁ vā atthi, asamo asamasamo appaṭimo appaṭibhāgo appaṭipuggalo atulo appameyyo anuttaro dhammarājā devānaṁ atidevo sakkānaṁ atisakko brahmānaṁ atibrahmā. Tato eva sayāṁ na kenaci abhibhūtoti anabhibhūto. **Aññadatthū**ti ekaṁsatthe nipāto. Yaṁ hi kiñci neyyaṁ nāma, sabbaṁ taṁ hatthatale āmalakaṁ viya passatīti **daso**. Aviparītaṁ āsayādi-avabodhena hitūpasamhārādīnā ca satte, bhāvaññathattūpanayavasena¹ saṅkhāre, sabbākārena suciṇṇavasitāya samāpattiyo cittañca vase vattetīti **vasavattī**. Ettāvataṁ abhibhavanaṭṭhena Bhagavā attano Tathāgatabhāvaṁ dasseti.

Tatrevaṁ padasiddhi veditabbā—agado viya agado. Ko panesa? Desanāvīlāso ceva puññussayo ca. Teneva hesa mahānubhāvo bhisakko viya dībbāgadena sappe, sabbe parappavādīno sadevakañca lokāṁ abhibhavati. Iti sabbalokābhibhavane tatho aviparīto desanāvīlāso ceva puññussayo ca agado assāti dakārassa takāraṁ

1. Bhavattayūpanayanasena (Sī), bhāvañña-ittūpanayanasena (Syā)

katvā Tathāgatoti veditabbo. Tena vuttaṃ “sadevake bhikkhave loke -pa-vasavattī, tasmā Tathāgatoti vuccatī”ti.

Gāthāsu **sabbalokaṃ abhiññāyā**ti tedhātukalokasannivāsaṃ jānitvā. **Sabbaloke yathātathanti** tasmim̄ tedhātukalokasannivāse yaṃkiñci neyyaṃ, taṃ sabbaṃ yathātathaṃ aviparītaṃ jānitvā. **Sabbalokavisaṃyuttoti** catunnaṃ yogānaṃ anavasesappahānena sabbenapi lokena visaṃyutto vippamutto. **Anupayoti**¹ sabbasmimpi loke taṇhādīṭṭhi-upayehi² anupayo tehi upayehi virahito.

Sabbābhibhūti rūpādīni sabbārammaṇāni sabbaṃ saṅkhāragataṃ sabbepe māre abhibhavitvā ṭhito. **Dhīroti** dhitisampanno. **Sabbaganthappamocanoti** sabbe abhijjhākāyaganthādike mocetvā ṭhito veneyyasantānepi³ attano desanāvīlāsena tesāṃ pamocanato sabbaganthappamocano. **Phuṭṭhāssāti** phuṭṭhā assa. Karaṇatthe idaṃ sāmivacanaṃ, phuṭṭhā anenāti attho. **Paramā santīti** nibbānaṃ. Tañhi tena ñāṇaphusaṇena phuṭṭhaṃ. Tenevāha “nibbānaṃ akutobhayan”ti. Atha vā **paramā santīti** uttamā santi. Katarā sāti? Nibbānaṃ. Yasmā pana nibbāne kutoci bhayaṃ natthi, tasmā taṃ **akutobhayanti** vuccati.

Anīghoti niddukkho. **Sabbakammakkhayaṃ pattoti** sabbesaṃ kammānaṃ khayaṃ pariyoṣānaṃ accantābhāvaṃ patto. **Vimutto upadhisaṅkhayeti** upadhisaṅkhayaṃsaṅkhāte nibbāne tadārammaṇāya phalavimuttiyā vimutto. **Esa soti** eso so. **Sīho anuttaroti** parissayānaṃ sahanaṭṭhena kilesānaṃ hananaṭṭhena ca Tathāgato anuttaro sīho nāma. **Brahmanti** seṭṭhaṃ. **Cakkanti** dhammacakkaṃ. **Pavattayīti** tiparivaṭṭaṃ dvādasākāraṃ pavattesi.

Itīti evaṃ Tathāgatassa guṇe jānitvā. **Saṅgammāti** samāgantvā. **Taṃ namassantīti** taṃ Tathāgataṃ te saraṇaṃ gatā devamanussā namassanti. Mahantehi silādiguṇehi samannāgatattā **mahantaṃ**, catuvesārajjayogena **vītasāraḍaṃ**. Idāni yaṃ vadantā te namassanti, taṃ dassetuṃ **dantoti**-ādi vuttaṃ. Taṃ uttānatthameva.

1. Anūsayoti (Sī, Syā) 2. Taṇhādīṭṭhi-usayehi (Sī, Syā) 3. Veneyyasantānena (Sī, Syā)

Iti imasmiṃ Catukkanipāte chaṭṭhe sattame ca sutte vaṭṭaṃ kathitaṃ,
paṭhamadutiyatīyadvādasamaterasamesu vivaṭṭaṃ kathitaṃ, sesesu
vaṭṭavivaṭṭaṃ kathitanti veditabbaṃ.

Terasamasuttavaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā.

Iti Paramatthadīpaniyā Khuddakanikāyaṭṭhakathāya

Itivuttakassa

Catukkanipātavaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā.

Nigamanakathā

Ettāvātā ca—

Dhammissarena jagato, dhammālokavidhāyinā.
 Dhammānaṃ bodhaneyyānaṃ, jānatā desanāvidhim.
 Taṃ taṃ nidānamāgama, sabbalokahitesinā.
 Ekakādippabhedena, desitāni Mahesinā.
 Dasuttarasatam dve ca, suttāni **Itivuttakam**.
 Itivuttappabhedena, saṅgāyimsu mahesayo.
 Chaḷabhiññā vasippattā, pabhinnapaṭisambhidā.
 Yam taṃ sāsanaḍhorayhā, dhammasaṅgāhakā pure.
 Tassa attham pakāsetum, Porāṇaṭṭhakathānayaṃ.
 Nissāya yā samāradhā, atthasaṃvaṇṇanā mayā.
 Sā tattha paramatthānaṃ, suttantesu yathārahaṃ.
 Pakāsanā **Paramattha-dīpanī** nāma nāmato.
 Sampattā pariniṭṭhānaṃ, anākulavinicchayā.
 Aṭṭhattimsappamāṇāya, Pāḷiyā bhāṇavārato¹.
 Iti taṃ saṅkharontena, yaṃ taṃ adhigatam mayā.
 Puññaṃ tassānubhāvena, Lokanāthassa sāsanaṃ.
 Ogāhetvā visuddhāya, silādipaṭipattiyā.
 Sabbepi pāṇino² hontu, vimuttirasabhāgino.

1. Timsamattāya Pāḷiyā, bhāṇavārapamāṇato (Ka)

2. Dehino (Ka)

Ciraṃ tiṭṭhatu lokasmiṃ, Sammāsambuddhasāsanāṃ.

Tasmiṃ sagāravā niccaṃ, hontu sabbepi pāṇino.

Sammā vassatu kālena, devopi jagatippati.

Saddhammanirato lokāṃ, dhammeneva pasāsātūti.

Iti Badaratitthavihāravāsina Ācariyadhammapālena katā

Itivuttakassa Attakathā niṭṭhitā.

Itivuttakatṭhakathāya

Saṁvaṇṇitapadānaṃ anukkamaṇikā

Padānukkamo	Piṭṭhaṅko	Padānukkamo	Piṭṭhaṅko
[A]		[A]	
Akataṃ	154	Aggassa	276
Akatakalyāṇo	97	Aggī	282
Akathamkathī	188	Aggo vipāko	271
Akaraṇīyaṃ	83	Aṅgaṃ	59
Akutobhayaṃ	352	Acakkhukaraṇā	258
Akusalamūlāni	172	Accaguṃ	283
Akusalavitakkā	236, 258	Accatāri	207
Akovide	282	Acchādetvā	240
Akkhātāraṃ	202	Acche	344
Akkhāsi	197	Acchecchi	185
Akkheyyaṇca	201	Ajātaṃ	154
Akkheyyasaññino	201	Ajeḷakā	153
Akkheyyasampanno	202	Ajjhattaṃ	253
Akkheyyasmiṃ	201	Ajjhattaṃ samayaṃ	257
Aguttadvāro	92	Ajjhattajjhattaṃ	328
Aguttāni	96	Ajjhattikaṃ	59
Aggaṃ āyu	275	Ajjhattikānaṃ	328
Aggaṃ dhammaṃ	275	Ajjhāgāre	318
Agga	268	Ajjhāvasati	241
Aggato	275	Añjalikaraṇīyo	274
Aggadhammasamāhito	276	Aññaṃ	53, 59
Aggappatto	276	Aññataraṃ	206
Aggappasādā	268	Aññataro	244
Aggamakkhāyati	273	Aññathā	20
Aggamhi	295	Aññadatthu	73, 351
Aggasmim	275	Aññamaññaṃ bhaṇḍanāni	66

Padānukkamo	Piṭṭhaṅko	Padānukkamo	Piṭṭhaṅko
[A]		[A]	
Aññā	161	Atthi	154
Aññāṇakaraṇā	258	Attho	75, 296
Aññātāvindriyaṃ	198	Atha	104
Aññindriyaṃ	198	Atho	301
Aṭṭiyamānā	170	Adatvā bhuñjeyyūṃ	83
Aṭṭhaṅgiko	81	Adinnaṃ	219
Aṭṭha purisapuggalā	273	Adinnādānaṃ	219
Aṭṭhikaṅkalo	80	Adukkhamasukhā	175
Aṭṭhipuñjo	80	Aduṭṭhacitto	89
Aṭṭhirāsi	80	Aduṭṭhassa	267
Atakkāvacaraṃ	157	Adesayi	106
Atari	206	Adda	185
Ati	291	Addhā	200
Atikkantamānusakaṃ	300	Addhikā	226
Atikkamaṃ	171, 210	Addhuvam	156
Atikkamma	191	Adhammaṭṭho	66
Atijāto	211	Adhammavitakkaṃ	256
Atiṇṇo	206	Adhammo	66
Atidhāvanti	169	Adhigacchati	96
Atītassa	82	Adhigatā	299
Atīto	200	Adhigamāya	100
Atekkiccho	265	Adhiggahitā	310
Attasanniyyātanaṃ	214	Adhiggahetvā	86
Attasambhūtā	173	Adhiṭṭhānaṃ	181
Atthaṃ	263	Adhivāseti	333
Atthaṅgato	207	Anagārā	323
Atthavasikā	277	Anaññātāaññassāmīndriyaṃ	198
Atthassa	327	Anatthajanano	262
Atthābhisamayā	77	Anatthāya	65
Atthāya	250	Anapekkhino	162

Padānukkamo	Piṭṭhaṅko	Padānukkamo	Piṭṭhaṅko
[A]		[A]	
Anabhāvaṃ	333	Anuttaro	251, 305
Anabhijānaṃ	50	Anuddhamseti	168
Anabhinanditāni	159	Anuddhato	236
Anabhibhūto	73, 351	Anupabbajjaṃ	315
Anavajjāni	308	Anupariyagā	89
Anavaññattipaṭisaṃyutto	236	Anupādāya	284
Anavaññattisaṃyutto	237	Anupādisesā	157
Anāgāmī	287	Anupubbena	63
Anāgāmitāya	37	Anuppattasadattho	158
Anātāpī	100, 333	Anubandho	280
Anādarō	101, 148	Anumodataṃ	246
Anādāno	57	Anumodenti	244
Anāsavaṃ	144, 241	Anuyāto	106
Aniccaṃ	254	Anuvaritaṃ	347
Aniccato	184	Anuvaritayāṃ	257
Aniccalakkhaṇaṃ	254	Anusayo	181
Aniccā	231	Anussadaṃ	294
Aniccānupassanā	254	Anussaraṃ	257
Aniccānupassī	254	Anussaraṇaṃ	315
Aniccānupassīnaṃ	255	Anussarati	297
Anītihaṃ	106	Anūpayo	352
Anibbānaṃvaṭṭanikā	258	Anekavihiṭaṃ	297
Anibbuto	281	Anejaṃsaṅkaṃ	212
Anissitena	159	Anejo	281
Anīgho	352	Anottāpī	100
Anītihaṃ	106	Anta	277
Anukampakā	321	Antamakāsi	185
Anujāto	211	Antamidaṃ	277
Anuttaraṃ	58, 167, 274, 295	Antarā	260
Anuttarassa	100	Antarā	261, 265

Padānukkamo	Piṭṭhaṅko	Padānukkamo	Piṭṭhaṅko
[A]		[A]	
Antarāmalā	260	Appamiddho	236
Antare	350	Appasannā	66
Antimadehadharo	305	Appasmim	208
Antimadehadhārī	144	Appassuto	208
Andhakaraṇā	258	Appāni	308
Andhatamaṃ	263	Abbhaghanā	225
Annaṃ	226	Abbhanumodanaṃ	195
Annena	321	Abbhussakkamāno	86
Apagatā	325	Abyāpajjaṃ	75
Apacāyanasahagataṃ	195	Abyāpajjharato	142
Apadā	269	Abyāpajjhārāmo	141
Aparijānaṃ	50	Abyāpādavitakko	259
Aparijānantā	52	Abrahmacariyena	168
Apariññāya	201	Abrahmacārī	168
Apahānadhammaṃ	163	Abhabbā	162
Apācīnaṃ	344	Abhabbo	51, 100
Apāpuranti	253	Abhavo	190
Apāyaṃ	148	Abhijānaṃ	51
Apāyo	69	Abhijānāmi	72
Apuññakaro	208	Abhijjhā	336
Appakiccassa	236	Abhijjhālu	278
Appajahaṃ	50	Abhiññatthaṃ	107
Appaṭiviratā	219, 222	Abhiññā	241, 301
Appattamānaso	58	Abhiññāvosito	186
Appamattassa	299	Abhinandanti	170
Appamatto	101	Abhinivajjetvā	257
Appamāṇaṃ	88, 247	Abhibhavanaṭṭhena Tathāgato	114
Appamādaṃ pasamsanti	77	Abhibhuyya	164
Appamādaratā	162	Abhibhū	73, 351
Appamādo	76	Abhibhūtā	238

Padānukkamo	Piṭṭhaṅko	Padānukkamo	Piṭṭhaṅko
[A]		[A]	
Abhibhūto	265	Arūpadhātu	174
Abhivijaya	241	Arūpino	270
Abhivihacca	86	Arūpesu	210
Abhisāpo	277	Alaṃsamakkhātāro	314
Abhūtaṃ	154	Avajāto	211
Abhūtavādī	168	Avaṇṇayi	295
Amaccharī	308	Avaṇṇo	230
Amatassa	253	Avikkhittaṃ	283
Amittā	261	Avighātattā	159
Amutrāsīm	298	Avijānatā	312
Amūlakena	168	Avijjā	299
Amohayi	207	Avijjānīvaraṇaṃ	54
Ayaṃ attā	170	Avijjāmūlikā	147
Ayaṃ pajā	52	Avirājayam	50
Ayaji	308	Avihimsāvitakko	259
Ayamanudhammo	256	Avīcinirayaṃ	267
Ayamassa	299	Avuṭṭhikasamo	226-7
Ayogakkhemino	190	Avūpasamo	341
Arati	340	Aveti	301
Arahaṃ	157	Asaṃsaggena	233
Arahatā	11	Asaṃhāriyā	246
Ariyaddasā	283	Asakkārena	238
Ariyadhamme	282	Asaṅkhatam	154
Ariyapaññāya	324	Asaṅkhatā	272
Ariyasaccāni	81	Asaññatā	168
Ariyasāvako	240	Asaññino	270
Ariyā	316	Asaṅghitaṃ	284
Ariyehi	234	Asaṅghitā	174, 210
Ariyo	81, 185	Asaddhammehi	265
Arūpaṭṭhāyino	210		

Padānukkamo	Piṭṭhaṅko	Padānukkamo	Piṭṭhaṅko
[A]		[Ā]	
Asante	231	Ācāragocarasampanno	293
Asamāhitā	325	Ātāpino	299
Asamāhito	278	Ātāpī	100, 255
Asampajāno	278	Ādiccovudayaṃ	265
Asammuṭṭhā	343	Ādīnavam	317
Asayhasāhinam	144	Ānāpānassati	253
Asallīnam	343	Ānāpāne	255
Asāraddho	343	Āpādakā	320
Asitaṃ	294	Āpādi	265
Asukhāya	65	Āpāyikā	167
Asubhasaññino	283	Āpāyiko	66
Asubhānupassī	253	Ābhassarūpago	72
Asuram	282	Āmisadāyādā	306
Asekkhā	191	Āmisadānam	294
Asekkhena	191	Āmisayāgā	308
Asesam	283	Āmisasamvibhāgo	295
Asokam	157	Āmisānuggaho	295
Asmiṃ loke	147	Āmodamāno	227
Asmi	303	Āyataggaṃ	74
Assa	108, 165, 230, 246	Āyatanānam	328
Assamedham	89	Ārakkhagocarō	293
Aham	36, 53	Āraddhavīriyehi	234
Ahitāya	65	Āraddhā	108
Ahiriko	101	Ārambhadhātu	340
Ahorattam	54	Ārammaṇato	222
		Ārā	237
		Ārādhayanti	323
		Āruppaṃ	209
		Āruppesu	174
		Ālokādikarā	316
[Ā]			
Āgacchatu	228		
Āgantāro	52		
Āgāmī	286		

Padānukkamo	Piṭṭhaṅko	Padānukkamo	Piṭṭhaṅko
[Ā]		[I]	
Āloko	299	Indriyesu	92
Āvasathaṃ	226	Imaṃ lokam	72
Āsajja	266	Imamhi	69
Āsavānaṃ	108, 241	Imāni	172
Āhāranettippabhavaṃ	156	Imāya mayaṃ	143
Āhu	227	Iriyāya	142
Āhuneyyā	320		
Āhuneyyo	273	[U]	
[I]		Ukkādhārā	316
Īcchālobhasamussayā	147	Ucchādanena	321
Īṭṭhasa	71	Ucchijjati	170
Īṇaṭṭā	278	Ujumaggānusārino	199
Īti	3, 17, 242, 299	Uṭṭhānādhiyataṃ	228
Īti karitvā	59	Uttamaṃ	4, 312
Īti maṃ	104	Uttamatthassa	61
Ītivuttakaṃ	2	Uttamapuriso	289
Ītisaccaparāmāso	188	Uttarikaṇṭhīye	265
Īto	244	Udabindūva	263
Īto manussattā	85	Udayabbayaṃ	344
Ītṭhabhāvāññathābhāvaṃ	57, 286	Uddhaṃ	344
Īdaṃ	102	Uddhaccakukkuccaṃ	337
Īdamappahāya	167	Uddhaccakukkuccassa	341
Īdamassāhaṃ	309	Uddhato	236
Īdha	68, 322	Unnaḷā	325
Īdhūpapanno	299	Upapajjati	75
Īdheva	102, 159, 253, 260	Upapajjanti	69
Īndriyaṃ	182	Upapajjamāne	300
Īndriyasampanno	199	Upapajjāmi	72
Īndriyāni	198	Upapattidevā	242
		Upaparikkhato	283

Padānukkamo	Piṭṭhaṅko	Padānukkamo	Piṭṭhaṅko
[U]		[Ū]	
Upararikkheyya	283	Ūmibhayaṃ	207
Upadhi	231, 247	[E]	
Upadhikkhayaṃ	88	Eka	34
Upadhippaṭṭinissaggaṃ	175	Ekakkhaṇe	125
Upadhisaṅkhaye	352	Ekaṅgampi	59
Upanayhati	230	Ekaccaṃ	68
Upanibandhagocaro	293	Ekaccānaṃ	227
Upalepabhayā	230	Ekaccānaṃ aññathattaṃ	66
Upavādakā	207	Ekadhammaṃ	35, 82
Upasaṅkamaṇaṃ	314	Ekadhammo	64, 65, 67
Upasampajja	241	Ekanīvaraṇampi	53
Upādānakkhayārāmaṃ	239	Ekapuggalassa	80
Upādisese	161	Ekampi jāhiṃ	297
Upāyāso	278	Ekodibhūto	167
Upāsakā	225	Ejānugo	280
Upekkhako	257	Etam	4
Upenti	277	Etam	41, 316
Uppajjati	249	Etam santam	170
Uppajjantu	229	Etadaggaṃ	295
Uppajjamānā	249, 317	Etadahosi	74
Uppajjamāno	249	Etamādīnavaṃ ñatvā	57
Uppajjamāno uppajjati	65	Etāhi	301
Uppatti	181	Ete	193, 282
Uppanno	249	Ete dhamme	75
Uppādo	198	Evaṃ	68, 170
Ubhatopadittam	279	Evaṃgotto	298
Ubhayaṃ	239, 287, 296	Evaṃnāmo	298
Ubhopi te	168	Evaṃ niraye	69
		Evaṃbhūto	333

Padānukkamo	Piṭṭhaṅko	Padānukkamo	Piṭṭhaṅko
[E]		[Ka]	
Evaṃmahānubhāvo	74	Kataṃ	156
Evaṃmahiddhiko	74	Katakaraṇīyo	158
Evaṃvaṇṇo	298	Katapāpo	97
Evaṃsukha-		Katamaṃ	37
dukkhappaṭisaṃvedī	298	Katvā	168
Evamāyupariyanto	299	Kantassa	71
Evamāhāro	298	Kapaṇā	226
Evameva	228	Kappaṃ	66, 80
Esanā	186, 188	Kappaṭṭho	66
Eseva	142	Kappe	72
Ehi	248	Kammato	222
[O]		Kammarato	234
Okkamati	243	Kammārāmatamanuyutto	235
Otiṇṇamhā	278	Kammārāmo	234
Ottappaṃ	150	Karaṃ	63
Ottāpī	100	Kalaṃ	85
Opadhikaṃ	247	Kalāpaṃ	230
Opadhikāni	85	Kalyāṇaṃ	97
Omukkassa	205	Kalyāṇadhammo	225, 288
Oramattakena	265	Kalyāṇapaṇṇo	288
Oraṃbhāgiyānaṃ	329	Kalyāṇamittatā	61
Orasā	305	Kalyāṇasīlo	288
Olīyanti	169	Kalyāṇādhimuttikā	232
Ovādakā	313	Kāmakāmino	85, 324
Ovuyheyya	326	Kāmacchandassa	338
Osadhitarākā	86	Kāmataṇhā	189
Ohāretvā	240	Kāmanissaraṇaṃ	210
Ohitabhāro	158	Kāmayogayutto	286
[Ka]		Kāmayogavisāmyutto	287
Kaṅkhati	232		
Kacchehi	243		

Padānukkamo	Piṭṭhaṅko	Padānukkamo	Piṭṭhaṅko
[Ka]		[Ka]	
Kāmaṅgikā	258	Kubbetha	267
Kāmānaṃ	209	Kummaggamaṃ	335
Kāmāsavo	188	Kulagandhano	225
Kāmūpapattiyo	285	Kulaputtā	277
Kāme	332	Kusaggena	230
Kāmesanā	186	Kusalaṃ	97
Kāmesu	162	Kusalesu dhammesu	165
Kāmesu micchācāro	220	Kusalo	89
Kāyaduccaritaṃ	97, 202	Kusītaṃ	234
Kāyaduccaritena	301	Kusītena	312
Kāyasuci	204	Kusīto	101, 334
Kāyasucaritaṃ	203	Kuhā	324
Kāyasoceyyaṃ	204	Kenaci	91
Kāyassa bheda	69, 92	Kevalī	289
Kāye	243	Kesamassuṃ	240
Kāyena	175	Koci	266
Kāyo	94, 231	Kodhaṃ	46
Kālavipassī	165	[Kha]	
Kāle	296	Khantisamvaro	105
Kālena	167	Khandha	192
Kāsāvakaṅṭhā	168	Khandhānaṃ	344
Kiṃ akusalaṃ	143	Khayaṃ	267
Kiṃ appahīnaṃ	143	Khayaṃ dukkhassa	61
Kiṃ pajahāma	143	Khayaḡāminaṃ	183, 189
Kiccavibhāgato	126	Khayamattano	294
Kiṅcāpi	326	Khayasmim	199
Kitti	276	Khayāya	108
Kibbisam	97	Khaye ṅāṇaṃ	312
Kilissanti	243	Khīṇapunaḡbhavā	153

Padānukkamo	Piṭṭhaṅko	Padānukkamo	Piṭṭhaṅko
[Kha]		[Ca]	
Khīṇamānapunabbhavā	288	Catudvāraṁ	267
Khīṇāsavo	158	Caturāsītiyā	126
Khemavitakko	137, 141	Cattāri purisayugāni	273
Kho	104	Candappabhā	90
[Ga - Gha]		Candiyā	86
Gaccha	244	Caraṁ	333
Gandhaṁ	226	Carato	333
Garūnaṁ	153	Carimaṁ kabaḷaṁ	84
Gahetvā	280	Cavanadhammo	242
Gāme	279	Cavamāne	300
Gāravayutto	4	Cāturanto	73
Giddho	281	Cittaṁ	50
Giribbaje	81	Cittappakopano	262
Gihibhogā	279	Cīvaram	309
Gūthagataṁ	279	Cutā	85
Gehanissitaṁ	335	Cetasā	68
Gocarajjhattaṁ	328	Ceteti	240
Gharamesino	324	Ceto	68
Ghātetī	91	Cetovimuttiṁ	241
Ghānaṁ	94	Cetovimuttiyā	85
[Ca]		Cetosamathasāmīciṁ	345
Ca	201	Corābhiniṭā	278
Cakkaṁ	352	[Cha]	
Cakkavattī	73	Chanavutiyā	125
Cakkhuṁ	94	Channetaṁ	328
Cakkhumatā	159	Chavālātaṁ	279
Cakkhumanto	169, 316	Chijjati	233
Cakkhūni	196	Chinnasaṁsayā	288
Cañṇe	286	Chetvā	101

Padānukkamo	Piṭṭhaṅko	Padānukkamo	Piṭṭhaṅko
[Ja]		[Ja - Jha]	
Jagato	344	Jināti	91
Janakuhanattham	104	Jivhā	94
Janapadatthāvariyaṭṭo	73	Jotayanti	317
Janalapanattham	104	Jhānaratā	163
Janā	175	Jhāyino	162, 324
Jano	263	Jhāyī	101
Jantuno	83	Jhāyīhi	234
Jarā	278	[Ña]	
Jarāmarāṇasaṅghātām	156	Ñatvāna	69
Jalaṃva	266	Ñāṇam	198
Jahe	148	Ñāṇacakkhu	196
Jaheyya	332	Ñāṇasaṃvaro	105
Jāgarato bhayaṃ	166	[Tha]	
Jāgarantā	166	Ṭhānam	182
Jāgaritaṃ	166	Ṭhānesu	109
Jāgaro	164	[Ta]	
Jātaṃ	156	Taṃ	299
Jāti	278	Taṃ kissa hetu	320
Jātikhayantadassī	163	Tacasāram	173
Jātijarāya	101	Taṇham	57
Jātimaraṇagāmino	190	Taṇhakkhayavimuttino	188
Jātimaraṇamaccagā	232	Taṇhā	55, 189
Jātiṣaṃsāro	285	Taṇhādutiyo	56, 317
Jātu	266	Taṇhāyogena	190
Jāto	233	Taṇhuppādā	317
Jānato	310	Tato	148, 298
Jānātu	104	Tato aññā	199
Jāneyyūṃ	83	Tattha	41, 66, 147, 165
Jāpaye	91		
Jigucchamānā	170		

Padānukkamo	Piṭṭhaṅko	Padānukkamo	Piṭṭhaṅko
[Ta]		[Ta]	
Tattha tattha	332	Tasmā	142, 163, 167
Tatrāpāsīm	298	Tassanvayo	253
Tathākārī	350	Tādinā	159
Tathāgataṃ	206	Tādino	199
Tathāgata	111	Tādiso	228
Tathāgatappavedite	245	Tārakarūpānaṃ	86
Tathāgatasāvakaśaṅgho	273	Tāraḡaṇāva	90
Tathāgato	111, 112, 113, 114, 115, 116, 117, 130, 131	Tālapakkaṃva	264
Tathā tathā	283	Tiṭṭhati	75
Tathārūpe	315	Tiṭṭhanteva	159
Tathūpamaṃ	145	Tiṭṭhe	344
Tadamināpi	266	Tiṇṇo	206
Tadubhayaṃ	257	Tibbasārāgo	278
Tanū saṃyojanā	88	Tiracchānagati	122
Tandī	340	Tiracchānaṅca	282
Tapate	86	Tiriyaṃ	344
Tapanīyā	97	Tiha	142
Tappārāyaṇaṃ	214	Tiṇi	172
Tappeti	228	Tiṇi vācāhi	244
Tamaṃ	265	Tu	312
Tamaṃ so	167	Tuṭṭho	309
Tamagataṃ	86	Te	317
Tamo	299	Tena	89
Tamonudā	316	Te pabujjhatha	166
Tamonudo	144	Tevijjaṃ	297, 302
Tamhā	263	Tvevidaṃ	312
Tamhi	267	[Tha]	
Tayo sukhe	229	Thaddhā	324
		Thale	207
		Thinamiddhaṃ	337

Padānukkamo	Piṭṭhaṅko	Padānukkamo	Piṭṭhaṅko
[Tha - Da]		[Da]	
Thinamiddhabahulo	101	Dukkha	175
Thinamiddhassa	340	Dukkhakkhayāya	51
Dakkhiṇaṃ	85	Dukkhato	184
Dakkhiṇeyyesu	85	Dukkhaparetā	278
Dakkhiṇeyyo	274	Dukkhamaddakki	185
Dajjuṃ	85	Dukkhasamuppādo	81
Dadatanṃ	275	Dukkhassa	185, 294
Damassa	74	Dukkhassa atikkamo	81
Daso	351	Dukkhassantakaro	82
Dassanampahaṃ	314	Dukkhā	175, 231
Dalḥā	246	Dukkhāya	65
Dātā	226	Dukkhūpasamagāmī	81
Dānamayaṃ	194	Dukkheṇa	332
Dānasamvibhāgassa	83	Dukkhotiṇṇā	278
Dānassa	74	Duggatiṃ	41
Dānena	247	Duggati	69, 92, 148
Dāruṃ	234	Duggatiyo	148
Diṭṭhaṃ	347	Duggate	300
Diṭṭhadhammiṇaṃ	75	Duccaritaṃ	97
Diṭṭhadhammikā	159	Duccaritāni	202
Diṭṭhijugataṃ	195	Dujjayamajjhabhū	242
Diṭṭhiṭṭhānā	188	Duṭṭhāse	45
Diṭṭhiyā	99	Dutiyā	147
Diṭṭhe dhamme	77	Duttaraṃ	207
Diṭṭheva dhamme	92, 241	Dubbaṇṇiyaṃ	243
Dibbacakkhu	197	Dubbaṇṇe	300
Dīgharattaṃ	53, 72	Dubbhago	279
Dukkaṭaṃ	294	Dubbhe	267
Dukkhaṃ	81, 278	Duraccayaṃ	286
Dukkhaṃ viharati	92	Dussilā	222

Padānukkamo	Piṭṭhaṅko	Padānukkamo	Piṭṭhaṅko
[Da]		[Dha]	
Dussīlo	168	Dhamma	34
Devakāyā	242	Dhammajā	305
Devagati	122	Dhammajīvināṃ	316
Devamanussānaṃ	65	Dhammaṭṭho	202
Devalokasmiṃ	324	Dhammadānaṃ	294
Devasaddā	239	Dhammadāyādā	305
Devā	169	Dhammanimmitā	305
Devāsane	243	Dhammamabhiññāya	281
Deve	86	Dhammamasaṅkhataṃ	212
Devesu	239	Dhammamudīrayantā	253
Devo	242	Dhammayāgā	308
Desanāmayāṃ	195	Dhammarato	257
Desiyamāne	170	Dhammarājā	73
Domanassaṃ	278	Dhammavitakkaṃ	256
Dosaṃ	42	Dhammavinaye	245
Dosasañhitāṃ	97, 203	Dhammasaṃvibhāgo	295
Dvāraṃ	253	Dhammā	150, 272, 310
Dvārāni	96	Dhammānaṃ	344
Dvidhādītā	182	Dhammānuggaho	295
Dvinnāṃ phalānaṃ	161	Dhammānudhamma-	
Dvipadā	269	paṭipannassa	256
Dvīhi	92	Dhammiko	73
Dvīhi diṭṭhigatehi	169	Dhamme	170
Dvepi jātiyo	297	Dhammena	228, 296
Dvemā	157	Dhammehi	92
Dve vitakkā	137	Dhātuyo	173, 209
		Dhātuso	232
		Dhīrūpasevanā	230
		Dhīro	77, 230, 352
		Dhuvaṃ	157
[Dha]			
Dhammaṃ	263		
Dhammaṃyeva	256		

Padānukkamo	Piṭṭhaṅko	Padānukkamo	Piṭṭhaṅko
[Na]		[Na]	
Nam̄	322	Nibbānogadhagāmī	106
Na	102	Nibbidāya	171
Natthañño	54	Nibbindatha	146
Natthi pāpaṃ	83	Nibbedhagāminī	149, 283
Nandino	324	Nimmānaratino	285
Nappajahati	333	Niyakajjhataṃ	328
Nappaṭṭhaññati	309	Niraggaḷaṃ	90
Nabhaṃ	86	Nirayaṃ	97, 282
Namasseyya	321	Nirayagati	122
Nayasahassavibhāgehi	125	Nirayamhi	66
Nare	282	Nirayo	69
Nāgacchati	171	Nirākare	260
Nāgghanti	85	Nirāso	188
Nābhiramati	243	Nirūpadhiṃ	175, 247
Nāmarūpasmiṃ	149	Nirodhadhātu	174
Nālaṃ tadabhinandituṃ	156	Nirodhāya	171
Nikkamadhātu	340	Nirodhe	174, 210
Nikkhipanto	280	Nirodho	210
Niccharanti	239	Nirodho dukkhadhammānaṃ	157
Nicchāto	184	Niviṭṭhaṃ	149
Niddārāmo	235	Niviṭṭhassa	247
Niddisati	350	Niviṭṭhā	246
Ninhātapāpakam̄	205	Nivutā	53
Nipakā	161, 283	Nivuttham̄	297
Nipako	101	Nissaraṇaṃ	157, 209
Nibbānaṃ	272	Nissaraṇiyā	209
Nibbānadhātu	157	Nekkhammaṃ	209
Nibbānasseva	162	Nekkhammavitakko	259
Nibbānāya	100	Netticchinnassa	285
Nibbānogadhagāminam̄	106	Nerayikā	167

Padānukkamo	Piṭṭhaṅko	Padānukkamo	Piṭṭhaṅko
[Na]		[Pa]	
Nerayiko	66	Paṭinissaṭṭhā	188
Nevasaññināsaññino	270	Paṭimukkassa	205
Nhānena	321	Paṭilabhati	244
[Pa]		Paṭilābhā	198
Paṁsukūlaṁ	308	Paṭivirato	223
Pakireti	227, 279	Paṭisotaṁ	327
Pakkhandati	170	Paṭissato	255
Paccatthikā	261	Paṭhamā vijjā	299
Paccanubhoti	159	Paṭhamo	252
Paccayaṁ	324	Paṇipāto	214
Paccupaṭṭhitakāmā	285	Paṇītaṁ	170
Pacchime māse	86	Paṇīte	300
Pajahaṁ	51	Paṇḍitehi	234
Pajahati	334	Paṇḍito	75, 110, 267, 281
Pajahatha	3, 35, 43, 47	Patiṭṭhitā	201, 246
Pajānaṁ	296	Patissato	63
Pajānāti	183	Pattaṁ	347
Pajānāmi	69	Pattapuṭasseva	230
Pañcassa	243	Pattamānaṁ	242
Pañcindriyāni	159	Patti-anuppadānaṁ	195
Paññā	193, 197	Pattiyā	61
Paññācakkhu	94, 197	Patte	228
Paññānirodhikā	258	Patthayamānassa	58
Paññāpemi	297	Patthayamāno	228
Paññāya	110, 149, 283	Patthayāno	229, 332
Paññāyetha	153, 278	Padam	157
Paññāvimuttim	241	Padīpeyyam	226
Paññuttarā	162	Paduṭṭhacittam	68
Paṭiggāhakā	84	Paduṭṭhamanasankappo	278
Paṭiccasamuppannaṁ	210	Padesarajjassa	74

Padānukkamo	Piṭṭhaṅko	Padānukkamo	Piṭṭhaṅko
[Pa]		[Pa]	
Padesavassī	226	Paridevo	278
Padhamsati	66	Paridhamsamāno	279
Padhānena	110	Parinibbanti	283
Pabbatamuddhaniṭṭhito	145	Parinibbuto	184
Pabhaṅkarā	316	Paripuṇṇaṃ	168, 252
Pabhaṅguraṃ	156	Paripuṇṇasikkhaṃ	163
Pamāṇameti	207	Paribbaje	57
Pamādaṭṭhānaṃ	221	Paribhāsā	66
Pamāde	162	Parimukhaṃ	253
Pamudito	165	Pariyādinnaṅgā	238
Pamodati	276	Pariyāyavacanāṃ	147
Payatapāṇī	304	Pariyāyena	145
Payirupāsato	316	Pariyuṭṭhitā	169
Payirupāsanaṃ	314	Pariyesitaṃ	347
Paraṃ maraṇā	92	Parivīmaṃsamāno	167
Parakkamadhātu	340	Parisuddhaṃ	168, 252
Paranimmitavasavattino	285	Parissayavinodanaṃ	324
Paramaṃ	295	Parihānāya	162, 234
Paramā santi	352	Parihāyati	257
Paramo	296	Pavaḍḍhati	275
Paramhi	147	Pavattayi	352
Parānuddayatāpaṭṭisamyutto	237	Pavattikālo	182
Parikkhīṇabhavasāmyojano	158	Pavattivibhāgato	126
Parikkhepā	66	Pavivittehi	234
Paricca	68	Pavivekavitakko	137, 141
Pariccajanā	66	Pasaṃsā	228
Pariññatthaṃ	107	Pasannaṅgā	70
Pariññāya	174, 201	Pasannaṅgā	296
Paritasseyya	284	Pasannaṅgā	296
Parittaṃ	234	Pasannaṅgā	275

Padānukkamo	Piṭṭhaṅko	Padānukkamo	Piṭṭhaṅko
[Pa]		[Pa]	
Pasāraye	344	Pāpakena	98
Pasīdati	170	Pāpacetasam	173
Pasīdanti	66	Pāpadhammā	168, 222
Passa	147	Pāpamittatā	265
Passati	300	Pāpā	168
Passato	88, 310	Pāpikāya	99
Passatha	146	Pāpicchatā	265
Passaddho	343	Pāpicchānaṃ	266
Pahantvāna	52	Pāpiccho	148
Pahāya	42	Pāpuṇe	61
Pahitattassa	299	Pāragato	144
Pahitattehi	234	Pāragā	164
Pahiyati	254	Pāraguṃ	144
Pahiyate	263	Pāraṅgato	207
Pākatindriyo	278	Pāricariyāya	322
Pāṭikaṅkhā	92, 148, 161	Pārenti	150
Pāṭipado	252	Pāleyyuṃ	153
Pāṭibhogo	36	Pāhuneyyo	274
Pāṇātipātā	217	Piṇḍiyālopo	308
Pāṇātipāto	217	Piṇḍolyaṃ	277
Pāṇo	217	Piyarūpaṃ	328
Pātimokkham	290	Piyarūpasātagadhitam	286
Pātimokkhasamvarasamvuto	290	Piyarūpasātarūpena	326
Pātimokkhasamvaro	105	Piyassa	71
Pādānaṃ dhovanena	321	Puggalaṃ	68
Pānaṃ	226	Puggalo	78
Pānabhojanaṃ	309	Puñña	70
Pānena	321	Puññakiriyavattḥūni	85, 193
Pāpaṃ	97, 146, 267	Puññakkhettaṃ	274
Pāpakato	146	Puññameva	74

Padānukkamo	Piṭṭhaṅko	Padānukkamo	Piṭṭhaṅko
[Pa]		[Ba]	
Puññānaṃ	72	Baddho māraṣṣa	205
Puttapasum	237	Bandhanā	264
Puttā	211, 305	Balaṃ	276
Puttānaṃ	318	Bahiddhā	283
Punabbhavaṃ	52, 171	Bahukārā	320
Pubbaṅgamā	147	Bahukāro	61
Pubbadevatā	319	Bahujanasukhāya	250
Pubbenivāsaṃ	297	Bahujanahitāya	250
Purisadammasārathi	251	Bahujanāhitāya	65
Purisapuggalo	83	Bahulīkato	75
Purisamedhaṃ	89	Bahussuto	252
Purisājaññā	241	Bālūpasevanā	230
Purisādhamāṃ	227	Bālena	312
Purisuttamo	197	Bāhiraṃ	61
Pūtimacchaṃ	230	Bāhirā	254
Pūtimuttaṃ	309	Buddhaṃ	143, 206
Pecca	322	Buddhassa	147
Pecca samā bhavanti	168	Buddhena	106
Petagati	122	Buddho	70, 211, 251
Pokkharā	263	Bodhipakkhiyānaṃ	240
Posakā	320	Byantīkaroti	333
[Pha]		Byāpannacitto	278
Phalato	222, 224	Byāpanne	282
Phassaye	332	Byāpādavitaṅko	258
Phuṭṭhāssa	352	Byāpādassa	339
Phuṭṭhum	101, 335	Byāpādo	336
Phuṭṭho	202	Byābādhemi	142
Phusayitvā	175	Brahmaṃ	352
Phuse	102, 167	Brahmacariyaṃ	252
		Brahmacariya	102

Padānukkamo	Piṭṭhaṅko	Padānukkamo	Piṭṭhaṅko
[Ba]		[Bha]	
Brahmacariyesanā	186	Bhavayogayutto	286
Brahmacāripariñño	168	Bhavaratā	170
Brahmaññattham	313	Bhavasammuditā	170
Brahmabhūtaṁ	206	Bhavā	169
Brahmā	72, 318	Bhavābhavā	317
Brāhmaṇaṁ	297	Bhavābhave	171
Brāhmaṇagahapatikā	322	Bhavārāmā	170
Brāhmaṇo	303	Bhavāsavo	189
Brūhetāro	161	Bhave ratā	52
[Bha]		Bhavo	190
Bhagavatā	4	Bhassārāmo	235
Bhage vanīti Bhagavā	8	Bhāge vanīti Bhagavā	7
Bhage vamīti Bhagavā	9	Bhāge vamīti Bhagavā	10
Bhajato	316	Bhāyittha	70
Bhajetha	167	Bhāvanānuyogamanuyutto	241
Bhatavāti bhagavā	6	Bhāvanāmayam	194
Bhattavāti bhagavā	8	Bhāvanāvidhito	126
Bhattasammado	340	Bhāvanāvidhidassanato	125
Bhaddakena ca	99	Bhāvaye	75
Bhaddikāya ca	99	Bhāvitattānaṁ	316
Bhabbo	51	Bhāvitatto	232
Bhayaṁ	232	Bhāvito	75
Bhayadassino	162	Bhāvetvā	72
Bhayamantarato	263	Bhāsate	86
Bhayānakam	267	Bhāsamāno	256
Bhavataṇhā	189	Bhāsayanti	317
Bhavataṇhāparikkhayā	171	Bhikkhave	35
Bhavanirodhāya	170	Bhikkhu	61
Bhavanettisaṅkhayā	159	Bhidurāyaṁ	231
Bhavanti	146	Bhinne	66

Padānukkamo	Piṭṭhaṅko	Padānukkamo	Piṭṭhaṅko
[Bha]		[Ma]	
Bhisakko	305	Madanimmadano	272
Bhīruttāṇaṃ	97	Manasānukampaṃ	89
Bhūtama	170, 210	Manasikāro	59
Bhūtato	170	Manāpassa	71
Bhūtapariṇṇo	171	Manāpāmanāpaṃ	159
Bhūtassa	171	Manussagati	122
Bhetvāna	66	Manussabhūto	244
Bhedato	223	Manussānaṃ	246
Bhesmā	267	Mano	94
Bho	170, 244	Maraṇaṃ	278
Bhogā	229	Mahattehi	106
Bhojanaṃ	227	Mahantaṃ	241, 352
Bhojanamhi	96	Mahapphalaṃ	84
Bhojane amattaññū	92	Mahābrahmā	72
[Ma]		Mahiccho	280
Maṃsacakkhu	95, 196	Mahesinā	81
Ma	312	Mātucchā	153
Makkhaṃ	46	Mātulānī	153
Makkhāse	47	Mānaṃ	47
Maggañca	189	Mānaganthā	52
Maggamanukkamanti	253	Mānaganthābhibhuno	52
Maggānugo	267	Mānasaṃ	58
Maggo	81, 198	Mānasaṅkhaye	52
Maccurājaṃ	207	Mānābhisamayā	185
Maccuhāyino	175	Mānupetā	52
Maccheramalaṃ	84	Māmakā	325
Majjaṃ	221	Māraṃ sasenaṃ	164
Maññati	149	Mārañjahaṃ	144
Mattāse	48	Māradheyyaṃ	191
		Mārapāso	205

Padānukkamo	Piṭṭhaṅko	Padānukkamo	Piṭṭhaṅko
[Ma]		[Ma]	
Mārena	240	Modati	67
Mālā	226	Modanti	85
Micchā kammāni katvāna	208	Moneyyāni	204
Micchācāro	220	Mohaṁ	45
Micchādiṭṭhikammasamādānā	208	Mohaneyyesu	335
Micchādiṭṭhikā	208	[Ya]	
Micchā manāṁ paṇidhāya	208	Yaṁ	244, 256, 327
Micchāvācaṅca bhāsiya	208	Yaṁ akusalaṁ, taṁ pahīnaṁ	142
Mittaṁ	267	Yajamānā	89
Mittānaṁ	63	Yajetha	296
Mukhato jātā	305	Yaṅcaṅṅaṁ	97
Mucchite	282	Yaṅce	168
Muṭṭhassati	278	Yataṁ	344
Mutto cando	225	Yato	81, 148, 170, 185
Muniṁ	144	Yato kho	309
Muni	186	Yattha	317
Musā	221	Yathayidaṁ	54, 59
Musāvādissa	83	Yatha'ssa	283
Musāvādo	221	Yathā	299
Mūlajātā	246	Yathākammūpage	300
Mūlato	222	Yathātathaṁ	352
Mūlhāse	46	Yathābhatāṁ nikkhitto	69
Me	20	Yathābhūte	171
Mettaṁ	88	Yathāvādī	350
Mettaṁso	91	Yathāvuttaṁ	84
Mettacittaṁ	72	Yathāhaṁ	83
Mettāya	85, 283	Yadā	242
Mettāyati	89	Yadidaṁ	272, 295
Medhāvino	227	Yadidaṁ puñṇāni	71
Merayaṁ	221		

Padānukkamo	Piṭṭhaṅko	Padānukkamo	Piṭṭhaṅko
	[Ya]		[Ya]
Yaso	276	Yoni	107
Yassa	205, 267	Yoniso	59, 110
Yassa kassaci	205		[Ra]
Yassa cakkhussa	198	Rakkheyya	228
Yā avijjā	255	Rajjati	51
Yāgā	307	Raṇañjahā	316
Yācakā	226	Rattindivamatanditā	283
Yācayogo	303	Rahado	326
Yājayogo	304	Rahadova	281
Yāthāvaṃ	170	Rāgakkhayo	159
Yānaṃ	226	Rāgavirāgo	212
Yāni kānici	85	Rāgānusayo	254
Yāvajīvaṃ	247	Rāgo appahīno	205
Yāvātā	269	Rājā	73
Yuttā	282	Rājābhiniṭā	277
Ye	174, 210, 323	Rājisayo	89
Yena	41	Rukkhamūlaṃ	309
Yena nīvaraṇena	53	Ruhati	230
Yesaṃ	317	Rūpadhātuṃ	174
Ye santacittā	161	Rūpadhātu	173
Ye suttā te pabujjhatha	166	Rūpānaṃ	209
Yo	51, 88, 185	Rūpino	270
Yogaṃ	201	Rūpūpagā	210
Yogakkhemaṃ	58, 324, 332	Rūpehi	210
Yogakkhemassa	100	Rūhati	267
Yogakkhemā	66	Rogaṇīlaṃ	156
Yogamāyanti	201		[La]
Yogā	253	Laddhāna	227
Yogātigo	186	Lapati	350
Yojanasate	280	Lapitalāpanamattena	297

Padānukkamo	Piṭṭhaṅko	Padānukkamo	Piṭṭhaṅko
[La]		[Va]	
Lābhasakkāragāraṇo	237	Vatthaṃ	226
Lābhasakkārasilokā-		Vatthāni	243
nisamsatthaṃ	104	Vatthena	321
Lābhasakkārasiloka-		Vadaññū	225
paṭisaṃyutto	236	Vadhakā	261
Līnattam	340	Vanatho	233
Luddam	97	Vanibbakā	226
Luddhāse	41	Vanibbake	228
Luddho	263	Vasavattī	73, 351
Lubbhati	263	Vasimaṃ	144
Lokaṃ	70, 150	Vassānaṃ	86
Lokanirodhagāminī	346	Vassāni	72
Lokanirodho	346	Vācāpeyyaṃ	89
Lokavidū	251	Vājapeyyo	90
Lokasamudayo	346	Vādena	267
Lokasmiṃ	149, 266	Vādo	221, 267
Lokassa	274	Vikampati	239
Lokānukampāya	250	Vikkhīṇo	285
Loke	65, 248	Vigatavalāhake	86
Loko	345	Vigato	337
Lobhaṃ pahantvāna	263	Vighātapakkhikā	254, 258
Lobhaneyye	263	Vighātavā	280
Lobhena	41	Vighāto	309
Lobho	38	Vicikicchā	337
		Vicikicchāya	342
		Vijambhitā	340
		Vijānataṃ	275, 316
		Vijitāvī	73
		Vijitvā	89
		Vijjaṃ uppādayaṃ	148
[Va]			
Vacanaṃ	63		
Vaggarato	66		
Vaḍḍhayanti	282		
Vaṇṇo	275		

Padānukkamo	Piṭṭhaṅko	Padānukkamo	Piṭṭhaṅko
[Va]		[Va]	
Vijjā	301	Vimuttā	52
Vijjācaraṇasampanno	251	Vimutti	313
Viññāṇaṃ	231	Vimuttiññāṇaṃ	312
Viññātaṃ	347	Vimuttisārā	163
Viññāpakā	313	Vimutto	158
Viññū	296	Vimokkho	202
Vitakkaye	260	Virajaṃ	157
Vitakkāsaya	254	Virajjatha	146
Vitakkūpasame	335	Virāgadhammaṃ	231
Vitakkūpasamena	260	Virāgāya	171
Vitiṇṇaparalokassa	83	Virāgūpasame	275
Vittalābhaṃ	229	Virājayaṃ	51, 148
Vidū	248	Virājita	205
Viddhe	86	Virūḷhabrahmacariyā	153
Vinassati	170	Virocati	86, 191
Vinasseyya	80	Virocare	225
Vinipāto	69	Vilepanaṃ	226
Vineyya	84	Vivaṭṭamāne	72
Vinodeti	333	Vivattayi	185
Vipariṇāmadhammā	231	Vivāhe	237
Vipassino	41	Visaṃyutto	346
Vipākam	83	Visantaro	144
Vippasanno	165	Visayajjhataṃ	328
Vibbhantacitto	278	Visayavibhāvanāpavatti-	
Vibhavaṃ	170	dassanato	125
Vibhavataṇhā	189	Visujjhati	296
Vibhavā	171	Visuddhaṃ	300
Vimuccati	186	Visuddhivā	242
Vimuccanti	171	Visuddhena	300
Vimuttaṃ	144	Visesalakkhaṇato	125

Padānukkamo	Piṭṭhaṅko	Padānukkamo	Piṭṭhaṅko
[Va]		[Va]	
Visesādhigamena	265	Vokkantā	153
Vissuto	266	Vosānaṃ	265
Vihanti	264	Vosito	301
Vihane	167	[Sa]	
Viharataṃ	255	Samghaṃ	66
Viharato	58	Samghasāmaggī	67
Viharatha	162	Samghā vā gaṇā vā	273
Vihimsati	267	Samyamassa	74
Vihimsāvitakko	258	Samyuttā	190
Vītataṇho	57, 171	Samyojanaṃ	55, 101
Vītamaccharā	225	Samyojanakkhayā	237
Vītasāraḍaṃ	241, 352	Samvaṭṭamāne	72
Vīriyasaṃvaro	105	Samvaṭṭavivaṭṭakappe	72
Vīriyārambhassa	331	Samvaratthañceva	104
Vuccare	321	Samvigghassa	110
Vuṭṭhīva rajaṃ	260	Samvijjamānā	211
Vutta	3	Samvijjethēva	110
Vusitavā	158, 289	Samvibhāgassa	84
Vussati	104	Samvejanīyesu	109
Vedaguno	283	Samvejanena	110
Vedagū	202	Samsaggā	233
Vedanato	222	Samsandanti	232
Vedanānaṃ khayā	183	Samharāni	237
Vepullo	81	Samharitvā	228
Veyyākaraṇāya	256	Samharako	80
Veyyāvaccasahagataṃ	195	Sa-uddesaṃ	299
Veraṃ	91	Sa-upādisesā	157
Verabhayātītaṃ	206	Sa-upāyāsaṃ	92
Vo	36	Sa-ūmi	326
Vo	143, 253, 323		

Padānukkamo	Piṭṭhaṅko	Padānukkamo	Piṭṭhaṅko
[Sa]		[Sa]	
Sakkareyya	321	Sattannaṃ	240
Sakkāyābhiratā	282	Sattaratanasamannāgato	73
Sakkārena	237	Sattasaṅgappahīnassa	285
Sakko ahoṣiṃ	73	Sattasaṅgaṃ	89
Sagahaṃ	206	Sattā	83, 269, 287
Sagaho	326	Satte	300
Sagāravo	63	Satthavāhā	316
Saggam	70	Satthavāhena	253
Saggamhi	67	Satthā	251
Saṅkiyo	229	Satthāro	316
Saṅkhataṃ	156, 210	Sadā	163, 304
Saṅkhata	272	Saddahāno	324
Saṅkhāya sevī	202	Saddhaṃ	245
Saṅkhārūpasamo	157	Saddhammaṃ	323
Saṅgamma	352	Saddhammā	257
Saṅgātigo	207	Santatarā	210
Saṅgāmasīsaṃ	241	Santā	162
Saṅgāmāya	240	Santiṃ	232
Saṅghāṭikaṇṇe	280	Santiṭṭhati	170
Saccanti	149	Santipadaṃ	260
Sacchikatvā	175, 241	Santipadamanuttaraṃ	202
Saññino	270	Santipade rato	199
Saññuttā	55	Santimevādhiḡacchati	257
Satādhipeyyā	163	Sante	231
Satimataṃ	149	Santo	153, 186, 211
Satimanto	162	Sandassakā	314
Satimā	101	Sapattā	261
Satisaṃvaro	105	Sapariḷāham	92
Sato	165, 183	Sappaṇṇo	99
Sattakkhattuṃ paramaṃ	82	Sappatisso	63

Padānukkamo	Piṭṭhaṅko	Padānukkamo	Piṭṭhaṅko
[Sa]		[Sa]	
Sabbam	51	Samajjhagā	260
Sabbakammakkhayaṁ	352	Samaññāto	266
Sabbaganthappamocano	352	Samaṇe	227
Sabbañca	51	Samadhigayha	75
Sabbato	51	Samanupassāmi	53
Sabbatthābhivassī	226	Samannāgato	92, 193
Sabbatthesu	51	Samayitvāna	335
Sabbadukkhamaupaccagā	52	Samavekkhitā	344
Sabbapariññā	52	Samavekkhiya	110
Sabbappahāyinaṁ	206	Samādapakā	314
Sabbabhūtānukampino	147	Samādānato	223
Sabbabhūtānukampī	308	Samādānavirati	223
Sabbabhūtesu	91	Samādāya	290
Sabbarāgavirattassa	188	Samādhi	193
Sabbalokaṁ	352	Samānamanuciṅṇo	266
Sabbalokassa	294	Samāpattiyā	147
Sabbavedayitāni	159	Samāhitaṁ	343
Sabbasaṁyojanakkhayaṁ	63	Samāhito	165, 183
Sabbasaṁyojanakkhaya	82	Samucchedavirati	223
Sabbasaṅkhārasamatho	210	Samuttejakā	314
Sabbābhibhū	352	Samudācaranti	137
Sabbe kāme	286	Samuddaṁ	206
Sabbesānaṁ	226	Samuppannaṁ	156
Sabyañjanaṁ	252	Samussayā	188
Sabrahmakāni	318	Samūhataṁ	260
Sabhāvato	222	Sameti	260
Samaggaṁ	66	Samenti	232
Samaggaṁ katvāna	67	Sampajāno	63, 165, 183
Samaggānañcanuggaho	67	Sampattavirati	223
Samacariyaṁ	75	Sampatvā	232

Padānukkamo	Piṭṭhaṅko	Padānukkamo	Piṭṭhaṅko
[Sa]		[Sa]	
Sampannaṃ	294	Sammāpāsaṃ	89
Sampannasīlā	336	Sammutidevā	242
Sampannā	225	Sayaṃ	241
Samparāyikaṃ	75	Sayanena	321
Samparāyikā	159	Saye	344
Samparāyiko	77	Sarakkhasaṃ	206
Sampahaṃsakā	314	Sarakkhaso	326
Sampākamattano	230	Saraṇaṃ	212
Samphalaṃ	173	Saraṇagamanāṃ	213
Samphuṭṭho	230	Saradasamaye	86
Samphusaṃ	230	Sarūpato	125
Sambuddhānaṃ	149	Saro diddho	230
Sambodhāya	100	Sallakatto	305
Sambodhiṃ	237	Sallato	184
Sambodhi	294	Savanamayāṃ	195
Sambodhigāmino	294	Savighātaṃ	92
Sambodhimanuttaraṃ	102	Savīciṃ	206
Sambodhimuttamaṃ	101	Save	171, 186
Sambhatañca	80	Sa vedagū	333
Sambhavaṃ	183	Sassamedhaṃ	89
Sambhavo	187	Sahanandī	237
Sambhedaṃ	153	Sahabyataṃ	247
Sammato	266	Sahavāso	230
Sammadaññā	158	Sahāpi	332
Sammadaññāya	283, 317	Sākāraṃ	299
Sammaddaso	185	Sāgārā	323
Sammappajāno	332	Sāgāresu	324
Sammappaññāya	81	Sātarūpaṃ	328
Sammā	185, 228	Sātthaṃ	252
Sammā dhammaṃ	162		

Padānukkamo	Piṭṭhaṅko	Padānukkamo	Piṭṭhaṅko
[Sa]		[Sa]	
Sādhujīvīpi	234	Sukha	71, 175
Sāmaggī	67	Sukhadukkhaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti	159
Sāmaññatthaṃ	279, 313	Sukhasamuddaye	75
Sāmaññalakkhaṇato	125	Sukhā	175
Sāvaṭṭaṃ	206	Sukhāni	228
Sāvaṭṭo	326	Sukhāya	250
Sāsanam	317	Sukhudrayaṃ	75
Sāsane	296	Sukhumadiṭṭhivipassakaṃ	239
Sikkhati	290	Sukhe	275
Sikkhamānassa	199	Sukho	157
Sikkhānisamsā	162	Sugatassa	296
Sikkhāpadesu	290	Sugatiṃ	70, 244
Sikkheyya	74	Sugatigamanasankhātāṃ	244
Siṅgī	325	Sugate	300
Sissabhāvūpagamaṃ	214	Sugato	251
Sītibhāvissanti	159	Sucaritāni	203
Sīde mahaṇṇave	234	Suññaṃ brahmavimānaṃ	72
Sīlaṃ	228	Suññāgārānaṃ	161
Sīla	192	Suṇāthetaṃ	166
Sīlakkhandho	193	Suta	21
Sīlamayaṃ	194	Suparihīnā	148
Sīlavatūpapanno	253	Subhāya dhātuyā	254
Sīlavā	225, 289	Subhāvitā	193
Sīlasampannā	313	Subhikkhavāco	227
Sīlena	98	Surā	221
Sīho	352	Surāmeraya-	
Sukkamūlā	153	majjapamādaṭṭhānaṃ	221
Sukkā	150	Suladdhalābhasaṅkhātāṃ	245
Sukhaṃ	107, 276	Sulabhāni	308
Sukhaṃ lokam	75	Suvaṇṇe	300
		Suvimuttacitto	332

Itivuttakatthakathāya

Lakkhitabbapadānaṃ anukkamaṇikā

Padānukkamo	Piṭṭhaṅko		Padānukkamo	Piṭṭhaṅko
[A]			[A]	
Akatakalyāṇa	97		Aṭṭhuppattiko	33-4
Akathamkathī	188		Atikkama	81, 210
Akusalavitakkā			Atikkantamānusaka	300
tayo	236-7, 258		Atijāta	211
Akaniṭṭhagāmicatukka	48		Atipāta	217
Akkheyya	201		Attajjhāsayo	32-3
Agamanīyaṭṭhāna	220		Attānaṃ paṭibhogabhāve	
Aggapasādā tayo	268		ṭhapanam	37
Aggasaddassa atthuddhāro	268		Attha	75
Aggī tayo	281		Atthabyañjana	18
Accagā	52		Atthā pañca	119
Ajātanti-ādīni cattāri			Atthābhisamaya	78
padāni	154		Adinna	219
Ajjhattaṃ catubbidhaṃ	328		Adinnādānassa appa,mahā-	
Ajjhattikaṅgaṃ duvidhaṃ	309		sāvajjātā	220
Ajjhāsaya	53		Adinnādānassa payogā cha	220
Ajjhāsayadhātūnaṃ niyamatā	233		Adinnādānassa sambhārā	
Añjalikamma	274		pañca	220
Aññā	198		Adukkhamasukha	175
Aññātāvī	198		Adukkhamasukhā dubbijānā	176
Aññe deve dasahi			Addhā tayo dvādasa	200
ṭhānehi adhigaṇhanti	271		Addhānaṃ	
Aṭṭhaṅgika	125		abhidhammapariyāyatā	200
Aṭṭhaṅgikamaggassa sarūpatoti-			Addhānaṃ suttantapariyāyatā	200
ādīni satta padāni	125-6		Adhiṭṭhānaṃ āsannakāraṇaṃ	
Aṭṭhuppatti	32-3		nāma	181
			Adhivāseti	333
			Anaññāta	198

Padānukkamo	Piṭṭhaṅko
[A]	
Anattalakkhaṇa	60
Anattānupassanāya pahāna,- pariññā,vimokkhatā	184-5
Anāgāmitā	37
Anāgāmino aṭṭhacattārīsam	49
Anāgāmino pañca	48
Anāgāmī	37
Anādara	101
Anādāna	57
Anāvaraṇañāṇa	124
Anicca	231, 254
Aniccalakkhaṇa	60, 254
Aniccānupassanā	254
Aniccānupassanāya pahāna,- pariññā,vimokkhatā	184-5
Aniccānupassī	254
Anicce aniccasaññā	100
Anicce dukkhasaññā	100
Anujāta	211
Anuttara	100, 251
Anudhamma	256
Anupabbajja	315
Anupassanā sattavidhā	160-1
Anupādisesa	130
Anumodanavācā tisso	244
Anekajjhāsaya	18
Antarāparinibbāyino tayo	49
Antarāmalā tayo	260-4
Antarāyikadhamma	121
Antarāsaddassa atthuddhāro	260

Padānukkamo	Piṭṭhaṅko
[A]	
Antasaddassa atthuddhāro	277
Apacitisahagataṃ puññakiri- yavatthu	195
Aparihānidhammā tayo	234-5
Apāya	69
Appaṭihatañāṇāni tīṇi	118
Appamatta	101
Appamādabhāvanā	76
Appamādena sampādettha	76-7
Abbhanumodanaṃ puññakiriyavatthu	195
Abyāpajja	75
Abhabba	100
Abhayadānamettha dhammadānameva saṅgahitaṃ	295
Abhijāna	50-1
Abhijjhā	336
Abhinīhārā aṭṭha	115
Abhibhū	73
Abhisaṅkhārabhāro	158
Abhūtena akkosanassa ādīnavā	82
Abhedūpacāra	72
Amacca	237
Amatamahānibbānassa paramatthato atthitā	154-7
Ayoguḷova bhutto seyyo	168
Arati,tandīnaṃ visesatā	140
Araha	157-8

Padānukkamo	Piṭṭhaṅko	Padānukkamo	Piṭṭhaṅko
[A]		[Ā]	
Arahatāti iminā		Ātāpa	100
dīpita-adhippāyo	11-17	Ātāpī	100
Ariya	81, 125, 316	Ādimajjhapariyosāna-	
Ariyamaggassa aṅgāni dve	309	kalyāṇa	251-2
Ariyamaggādhigamassa		Āna	253
padhānaṅgaṃ	63	Ānisaṃsa	104
Ariyūpavādo ānantariya-		Āpāyikanerayikānaṃ	
sadiso	207-8	visesatā	66
Arūpakammaṭṭhānaṃ	179-180	Āmiṣaṃ duvidhaṃ	306
Arūpāvacara	174	Āya	231
Avajāta	211, 225	Āyatagga	74-5
Avijjā	54	Āyatana	328-9
Avijjātanḥānaṃ visesatā	55-6	Āraddhavīriyassa ānisaṃsā	312
Avijjānīvaraṇa	54	Ārambha, nikkama,	
Avijjā mūlabhūtā		parakkamadhātūnaṃ	
vaṭṭadukkhaṣṣa	255	visesatā	340
Avijjā saṃsārassa		Ārammaṇāni dvāresu	
mūlakāraṇaṃ	55	āpāthamāgacchanti	348-9
Avīci	267	Ārāma	257
Asaṅkhyeyyāni cattāri	298	Āsayānusayañāṇa	123
Asaddhammā tayo	265	Āsavakkhayasaddassa	
Asaddhassa anattābhavahatā	246	atthuddhāro	311
Asādhāraṇañāṇāni cha	122-4	Āsavā tayo pañca	
Asubhānupassī	253-4	nānāvidhā	108-9, 188-9, 221
Assamedha	89-90	Āhavanīya	273
Ahirika	101	Āhuna	273, 320
[Ā]		[I]	
Āgantvā itthattaṃ	286	Itṭha	71
Āgāmī	286	Iti me sutanti iminā	
Āghātaṭṭhavinayā pañca	43	dīpita-adhippāyo	21-6
Ācāragocarasaṃpanna	292		

Padānukkamo	Piṭṭhaṅko
[I]	
Iti me sutanti bhāsitaṣṣa kāraṇaṃ	26
Itivuttakaṃ dvādasadhikasutta- satasaṅgahaṃ	2
Itivuttaka	2, 30
Itisaddassa atthuddhāro	17-8
Itihaṃ vicikicchā nāma	106
Itthabhāva,ññathābhāvānaṃ visesatā	57
Idaṃsaddassa atthuddhāro	102
Idhanipātassa attho	68
Indriyaparopariyattañāṇa	122
Indriyāni	198
Iriyāpathā cattāro	257
Ītiyo vuccanti upaddavā	106
Ītiha	106
[U]	
Ujumagga	199
Uddhaccakukkuccassa pahānadhammā cha	342
Uddhaccakukkuccānaṃ visesatā	337
Upadhi	85, 231, 247
Upadhikkhaya	88
Upabhogasukha	74
Upasaṅkamana, payirupāsanānaṃ visesatā	314-5
Upasamagāmī	81
Upādi	157
Uppajjamānādīnaṃ visesatā	249
Uppādā	317
Ussāhasattiyoga	74

Padānukkamo	Piṭṭhaṅko
[E]	
Ekam samayanti kāladesassa anapadisanakāraṇāni	29-30
Ekakanipāte aṭṭhasu suttesu vaṭṭameva kathitaṃ	91
Ekakanipāte catūsu suttesu vaṭṭavivaṭṭaṃ kathitaṃ	91
Ekakanipāte pannarasasu suttesu vivaṭṭaṃ kathitaṃ	91
Ekakanipāte suttāni sattavīsati	2
Ekacco ubhayavomissakaṃ karoti	68
Ekacco bahuṃ pāpakammaṃ karoti	68
Ekacco bahuṃ puññakammaṃ karoti	68
Ekadhamma	35
Ekasaddassa attho	34
Ekodi	167
Etasadda	4
Etthantare Suttageyyādinavaṅgānaṃ Buddhavacanānaṃ ekasadisatā	350
Esanā tisso	168-7
[O]	
Okāsato dūrepi dhamma- sabhāvato adūre eva	281
Ottappa	150-2
Ottāpī	100
Ottāpo	100
Oram	329

Padānukkamo	Piṭṭhaṅko
[O]	
Oraṃbhāgā	329
Orasa	305
Osadhi	86
[Ka]	
Kaṅkala, puñja, rāsīnaṃ visesatā	80
Kaṭasivaḍḍhanā	81
Katapāpa	97
Kathā	256
Kanta	71
Kammaṭṭhānaṃ duvidhaṃ	179
Kalaṃ nāgghanti soḷasiṃ	85-6
Kalyāṇa	97
Kalyāṇaputhujjanena saddhiṃ ariyapuggalā aṭṭha	204, 324
Kalyāṇamittassa pakatiyā sammaṇṇa-aṅgāni	61-3
Kalyāṇasīla, dhamma, paññānaṃ visesatā	289
Kāmacchandassa pahānadhammā cha	338
Kāmāvacarakammaṃ pamaṇakatamaṃ nāma	88
Kāmāvacarapuññaṃ vipāka- mahantatā	73
Māmūpapattiyo tisso	285
Kāmesumicchācārassa appa, mahāsāvajjātā	220
Kāmesumicchācārassa payogo sāhatthikova	220

Padānukkamo	Piṭṭhaṅko
[Ka]	
Kāmesumicchācārassa sambhārā cattāro	220
Kāya	94, 231
Kāyaduccarita	203
Kāyaduccaritassa vatthūni	98
Kāyasucarita	203
Kāyasuci	204
Kāyo bahuvidho	95-6
Kālavipassanā	166
Kāḷakaṇṇī dhī	82
Kibbisa	97
Kilesabhāro	158
Kukkuḷanirayādayo soḷasa	121
Kuppadhamma	163
Kusalacchandapatthanā	58
Kusalavitakkā tayo	259
Kusīta	101, 234
Kusītassa ādīnavā	312
Kevala	289
Kodhassa lakkhaṇarasādīni	46
Kodho cetaso pūtibhāvo	46
[Kha]	
Khandhabhāro	158
Khayasaddassa atthuddhāro	109
Khīṇāsavajanā maraṇaṃ samatītā	175
Khujjāya nissando	28-9

Padānukkamo	Piṭṭhaṅko
[Kha]	
Khujjuttarā pañcannaṃ itthisatānaṃ dhammaṃ deseti	28-9
Khujjuttarā sotāpattiphale patiṭṭhāsi	27
Khemī	89
[Ga - Gha]	
Gati	121
Gatiyo pañca	121-2
Gambhīrabhāvā cattāro	19-20
Gahaṭṭha, pabbajitasīlānaṃ bhijjanatā	223
Gahaṭṭha, pabbajitānaṃ diṭṭhadhammatthatā	75, 77
Gāravo chabbidho	63
Gāhākārā aṭṭha	201
Geha	335
Gehanissita	335
Gocaro tividho	293
Gharāvāso sambādho	240
[Ca]	
Cakkavattī	73
Cakkhu	94, 196
Cakkhudassanaṃ	314
Cakkhu duvidhaṃ bhāvatthato	94
Cakkhudvāre saṃvarāsaṃvarānaṃ vīthicittāni	92-3
Cakkhundriye saṃvarāsaṃvaro	92-3
Cakkhumanta	316

Padānukkamo	Piṭṭhaṅko
[Ca - Cha]	
Cakkhūnaṃ vibhāgo	197
Cakkhūni dve pañca	159, 196
Catukkanipāte chaṭṭhasattamesu suttesu vaṭṭaṃ kathitaṃ	353
Catukkanipāte chasu suttasu vaṭṭavivaṭṭaṃ kathitaṃ	353
Catukkanipāte pa-du-ta- dvādasamaterasamesu suttasu vivaṭṭaṃ kathitaṃ	353
Catukkanipāte suttāni terasa	2
Catuvīsatiyā Buddhānaṃ laddhabyākaraṇāni	116
Candī	86
Cara	333
Caraṇadhammā pannarasa	251
Cittamalaṃ	261
Cetovimutti appanājhānameva	85
Chanavutinayasahassa	125
Chavālāta	279
[Ja]	
Jana	190
Janaka	172
Jantu	83
Javanakkhaṇe kālaṃkiriya natthi	69
Jātanti-ādīni padāni	156
Jānato passatoti-padānaṃ visesatā	310

Padānukkamo	Piṭṭhaṅko
[Ja - Jha]	
Jivhā	94
Jīvita	94
Jhāyī	101
[Ña]	
Ñānacakkhu	94-5
Ñānacakkhūni dve	196
Ñānadassanaṃ	314
Ñāṇabhayaṃ	70-1
Ñāṇavippayuttampi ujukaraṇa- kāle sampayuttameva	195
Ñāṇasamanupassanā	53
Ñātapariññā	50
Ñeyyadhamma	120
[Ta]	
Taṇhā	55
Taṇhā tisso aṭṭhasataṃ	189-190
Taṇhādutiya	56
Taṇhāpatthanā	58
Taṇhāya nadīsotasadisatā	327-8
Taṇhāya nayā dve	346
Taṇhāya sahāyatā	317
Taṇhuppādā cattāro	317
Tathāgatasaddassa atthuddhāro	111
Tathāgatasaddassa kāraṇāni aṭṭha	111, 134

Padānukkamo	Piṭṭhaṅko
[Ta]	
Tapana	97
Tapanīya	97
Tikanipāte catutthavagge aṭṭhasu suttasu vaṭṭavivaṭṭaṃ kathitaṃ	267
Tikanipāte catutthavagge chaṭṭhasattamasuttasu vivaṭṭaṃ kathitaṃ	267
Tikanipāte tatiyavagge ta-ca-dasamasuttasu vaṭṭa- vivaṭṭaṃ kathitaṃ	236
Tikanipāte tatiyavagge sattasu suttasu vaṭṭaṃ kathitaṃ	236
Tikanipāte dutiyavagge ta-ca-navamadasamasuttasu vaṭṭavivaṭṭaṃ kathitaṃ	207
Tikanipāte dutiyavagge du-sattama-aṭṭhamasuttasu vivaṭṭaṃ kathitaṃ	207
Tikanipāte dutiyavagge pa-pañcamachaṭṭhasuttasu vaṭṭaṃ kathitaṃ	207
Tikanipāte pañcamavagge chasu suttasu vaṭṭavivaṭṭaṃ kathitaṃ	302
Tikanipāte pañcamavagge dutiyaṣutte vaṭṭaṃ kathitaṃ	302
Tikanipāte pañcamavagge pañcama-aṭṭhamadasamasuttasu vivaṭṭaṃ kathitaṃ	302

Padānukkamo	Piṭṭhaṅko
[Ta]	
Tikanipāte paṭhamavaggapariyo- sānasutte vivaṭṭam kathitam	193
Tikanipāte paṭhamavaggapaṭhama- sutte vaṭṭam kathitam	193
Tikanipāte paṭhamavagge aṭṭhasu suttesu vaṭṭavivaṭṭam kathitam	193
Tikanipāte suttāni paññāsa	2
Tikavinimuttadhamma	174
Tiṇṇa	206
Tiracchāna	122
Tiracchānagatassapi dānam datvā sataguṇā dakkhiṇā hoti	83-4
Tividhakuhanavatthu	104
Tiraṇapariññā	50
Tvāsaddassa hetu-atthata	69
[Tha]	
Thinamiddhabahula	101
Thinamiddhassa pahānadhammā cha	341
Thinamiddhānam visesatā	337
[Da]	
Dakkhiṇā	274
Dakkhiṇeyya	85
Daso	73
Dassanam duvidham	314
Daḷhikaraṇa	54
Dānam appakampi mahapphalam hoti	85, 296
Dāna	83

Padānukkamo	Piṭṭhaṅko
[Da]	
Dānantarāyakarā dhammā	83-4
Dānamayam	85
Dānamayam puññakiriyavatthu	194
Dānamayādīsu apacāyanādīnam saṅgaho	196
Dānassa aṅgāni tīṇi	296
Dānāni dve	294, 307
Dāyādā dve	305-6
Diṭṭhadhamma	75
Diṭṭhadhammika	75
Diṭṭhijugataṃ puññakiriyavatthu	195
Diṭṭhiyo pāpikatarā tisso	99
Diṭṭhisamanupassanā	53
Dippiati-ādīnam visesatā	86
Dibbacakkhu	94-5
Dibbacakkhu, yathākammūpaga, anāgataṃsaññānam uppattikkamo	301
Dibbasotaṃ	95
Dukanipāte dutiyavagge ekādasame sutte vaṭṭam kathitam	171
Dukanipāte dutiyavagge ta-ca-pañcomesu pari- yosānasutte ca vaṭṭavivaṭṭam kathitam	171
Dukanipāte dutiyavagge chasu suttesu vivaṭṭameva kathitam	171
Dukanipāte suttāni dvāvīsati	2
Dukkha	81, 175, 231

Padānukkamo	Piṭṭhaṅko
[Da]	
Dukkhakkhaya	51
Dukkhatāyo tisso	177
Dukkhadukkhata	177-8
Dukkha,domanassānaṃ visesatā	278
Dukkhalakkhaṇa	60
Dukkhasaddassa atthuddhāro	175
Dukkhānupassanāya pahāna,- pariññā,vimokkhatā	184-5
Dukkhe anattasaññā	100
Duggati	69
Duccarita	97
Duccaritānaṃ vibhāgo	203
Duccaritāni tīṇi	202
Deva	122, 169
Devadatto Ajātasattum duggahaṇaṃ gāhāpeti	64
Devadatto pathaviyā vivare dinne patitvā Avīcimhi nibbatti	64
Devamanussānaṃ mahā- parihāro	128
Devā tayo	242, 319
Desanā duvidhā	78
Desanāmayam puññakiriyavatthu	195
Desanāvilāsa	53
Dosa	42
Dosassa ādīnavā	44-5
Dosassa lakkhaṇarasādīni	42-3

Padānukkamo	Piṭṭhaṅko
[Dha]	
Dhammaṃ apassanto na maṃ passati	280
Dhammaṃ passanto maṃ passati	280
Dhamma	212
Dhammacakkhu	94-5
Dhammadesanāghoso ekasmiṃ khaṇe sabbasattānaṃ sakasakabhāsānu- rūpato sotapathaṃ āgacchati	19-20
Dhammarājā	73
Dhammavinaya	245
Dhammasaddassa atthuddhāro	34
Dhammasāmaggī	124
Dhammā pañca	119
Dhammānaṃ pahānāni	35-6
Dhammasāra	160
Dhammika	73
Dhamme dānaṃ dadanti nāma	275
Dhammo duvidho	306
Dhātu	173
Dhāvanti ceva saṃsaranti ca	54
[Na]	
Nānānaya	18
Nandā tayo	98
Nāmakāye passaddhe rūpakāyopi passaddho eva	343
Nāmarūpavinimuttā pañcakkhandhā natthi	180
Nikkhepa	32-3

Padānukkamo	Piṭṭhaṅko
[Na]	
Nidānassa payojanaṃ	30-1
Nipaka	101
Nippariyāyadhammo	306
Nibbattaka	172
Nibbāna	157
Niyyānadhamma	121
Niraya	69, 97-8, 121, 282
Nirayūpagassa lakkhaṇāni dve	99
Nirodhasaññā	100
Nissaraṇiyā dhātuyo	
tisso	209
Nītatthadesanā	179
Nīvaraṇa, saṃyojanānaṃ	
visesatā	55-6
Nekkhamma	330-1
Nepakka	161
[Pa]	
Paṃsukūlacīvara	308
Paccaya	172
Pacchācariyā	320
Pacchādevā	319
Pajaha	50-1
Pajā	52
Pañcakkhandhavinimuttaṃ	
nāmarūpaṃ natthi	180
Pañcasīlānaṃ phalāni	224-5
Pañhāya pucchanaḅaraṇāni	37-8
Paññavantiyā nissando	29
Paññā	197
Paññācakkhu	94

Padānukkamo	Piṭṭhaṅko
[Pa]	
Paññācakkhu pañcavidham	94
Paññā seṭṭhā lokasmim	149
Paṭibhoga	36-7
Paṭisaṅkhāva yoniso āhāraṃ	
āhāreti	94
Paṭisambhidā catasso	118-120
Paṭisallāna	160
Paṇipāto catubbidho	215
Paṇḍita	110
Pati	291
Patti-anuppadānapuññakiriya-	
vatthu	195
Patthanā dve	58
Padesarajja	74
Padhāna	110
Pabhava	172
Pabhā	253
Pabhūsattiyoga	74
Pamāda	76
Payatapāṇi	304-5
Paraguṇamakkhana	46
Parajjhāsayo	32-3
Paramatthadesanā	78
Pari	253
Pariccāgabhāvanā	304
Parijāna	50-2
Pariññā tisso	50
Pariññā visuddhiyā jānitabbā	50
Paribbaje	57
Paribhogasukha	74

Padānukkamo	Piṭṭhaṅko
[Pa]	
Pariyāyasaddassa	
atthuddhāro	145-6
Pariyāyadhamma	306
Pariyāyā dve	200
Parihānidhammā tayo	234-5
Pasādacakkhu	95
Pasādasotaṃ	95
Pasādo duvidho	271
Pasu	237
Pahānaṃ pañcavidhaṃ	35, 105
Pahānapariññā	50
Pahānasaññā	100
Pahitatta	234, 299
Pahīna	205
Pāti	290-1
Pātimokkha	290-2
Pāṭipada	252
Pāṭihāriya	19
Pāṇa	217
Pāṇātipātassa appa,mahā- sāvajjā	217
Pāṇātipātassa	
payogā cha	218
Pāṇātipātassa	
sambhārā pañca	218
Pāṇātipātādīnaṃ	
vinicchayākārā cha	222-4
Pātī	290-1
Pāna	253
Pāpa	97, 146-7

Padānukkamo	Piṭṭhaṅko
[Pa]	
Pāpakasīla (payogavipanna)	99
Pāpamitta	265
Pāpikadiṭṭhi (āsavavipanna)	99
Pāpiccha	265
Pāragata	144
Pāhavanīya	274
Pāhuna	274
Piṇḍiyālopabhajana	308-9
Piṇḍola	277
Piya	71
Piya,sātarūpānaṃ visesatā	328
Puggala	68
Puggalā tayo	226-7
Pucchā	33
Pucchā dveva Buddhānaṃ atthi	38
Pucchā pañcavidhā	37
Pucchā purimā tisso	
Buddhānaṃ natthi	38
Pucchāvasiko	32-34
Pucchāvaso	32, 33
Puñña	71, 74, 193
Puññakiriya	193
Puññakiriyavatthūnaṃ cetanā- vasena pavatti hoti	196
Puññakiriyavatthūni	193-4
Puññasaddassa atthuddhāro	70
Puttā tayo	211, 225
Punaruttassa sāthakatā	14-17
Pubbadevatā	319
Pubbācariyā	319

Padānukkamo	Piṭṭhaṅko
[Pa]	
Purisapuggalā aṭṭha	273
Purisadammasārathi	251
Purisamedha	89-90
Pūtimutta	309
Pūtimuttabhesajja	309
Peta	122

[Ba]	
Bahujanahitāyāti-ādīnaṃ visesatā	250
Bāhira	61
Bāhiraṅgaṃ duvidhaṃ	309
Buddha	143, 211-2
Buddhacakkhu	94-5
Buddhañāṇassa dūrepi ṭhitā āpāthaṃ āgacchanti	145
Buddhavisayo na cintetabbo	136
Buddhassa nānādesabhāsā- kusalatā	78
Buddhā lokasammutiṃ na pajahanti	80
Buddhe dānaṃ dadanti nāma	275
Buddho	251
Bojjhaṅga	124-5
Bodhi	124
Bodhipakkhiya	240-1
Bodhipakkhiyānaṃ pariyāya- nippariyāyatā	241
Byāpāda	336-7
Byāpādassa pahānadhammā cha	339

Padānukkamo	Piṭṭhaṅko
[Ba]	
Brahmacariyasaddassa atthuddhāro	102-3
Brahmacārī	168
Brahmavihāra	86
Brahmā	72
Brāhmaṇa	297

[Bha]	
Bhagavā aṭṭhahi kāraṇehi puggalakathaṃ katheti	79
Bhagavatāti iminā dīpita-adhippāyo	11-17
Bhagavātivacanassa atthā anekā	4-11
Bhaṇḍanaṃ kalahassa pubbabhāgo	66
Bhaddaka	99
Bhaddakasīla (payogasampanna)	99
Bhaddikadiṭṭhi (āsayasampanna)	99
Bhabba	51
Bhayaṃ duvidhaṃ	70
Bhavā tayo nava	169-170, 270
Bhārā tayo	158
Bhāvanā catasso	318
Bhāvanāpāripūriyā aṅgāni dve	309
Bhāvanāmayam	85
Bhāvanāmayam puññakiriya- vatthu	194
Bhikkhveti ālapanassa kāraṇam	35

Padānukkamo	Piṭṭhaṅko
[Bha]	
Bhikkhu	61, 188
Bhūmi	41
Bhūmiladdhuppanna	41
Bhojanassa	
ānisaṃsā pañca	295
Bhojane mattaññutā	40
[Ma]	
Maṃsacakkhu	94
Maṃsacakkhu duvidham	95
Maṃsasotaṃ	95
Maṃsasotaṃ duvidham	95
Makkha	47
Makkhassa lakkhaṇarasādīni	47
Magga	81, 125
Maggakkhaṇe cattāri saccāni	
ekappaṭivedheneva	
paṭivijjhati	60
Maggakiccāni soḷasa	117
Majjhimadesassa paricchedā	248
Majjhimadeseyeva	
Tathāgatādayo uppajjanti	248
Mado anekavidho	325
Mana	94
Manāpa	71
Manussa	122
Manoti vuccati bhavaṅgaṃ	96
Manoduccarita	203
Manoduccaritassa vatthūni	98
Mantasattiyoga	74
Maraṇassa pubbanimittāni	
pañca	243

Padānukkamo	Piṭṭhaṅko
[Ma]	
Maraṇāsannakāle	
saṃkiliṭṭhacittassa duggati	
pāṭikaṅkhā	68
Malaṃ duvidham	261
Mahaggatakammaṃ	
appamaṇakatamaṃ nāma	88
Mahākaruṇāsamaṇapattiñāṇa	124
Mahānirayā aṭṭha	121
Mahāpaṭiññā	115-6
Mahāpuññānaṃyeva	
pubbanimittāni paññāyanti	244
Mahābrahmā	72
Mahāvajirañāṇa	140
Mahicchā tayo	93-4
Mahesī	81, 106
Mātā	153
Mātāpitaro pañcahi	
ṭhānehi puttamaṃ anukampanti	322
Mātāpitu-upaṭṭhākānaṃ	
aggatā	322
Mātugāmassa gaharakkhasa-	
sadisatā	330
Mātulāni	153
Māna	47
Mānasasaddassa atthuddhāro	58
Mānassa ādīnavā	47
Mānassa lakkhaṇarasādīni	47
Mānā tayo nava	47
Māno ummādo viya	47

Padānukkamo	Piṭṭhaṅko
[Ma]	
Māradheyyassa atikkamana- aṅgāni tīṇi	191-3
Micchādiṭṭhito mahāsāvajja- taraṃ nāma aññaṃ natthi	208
Mitta	61
Mukham	253
Muta	347
Munayo anekavidhā	144
Muni	204
Musā	221
Musāvādassa appa,mahā- sāvajjātā	221
Musāvādassa sambhārā cattāro	221
Mūla	172
Mettaṃso	91
Mettacitta	72
Mettā	72
Mettā upacāropi labbhati appanāpi	85
Mettābhāvanāya mahapphalataratā	87-8
Mettāya lakkhaṇarasādīni	72, 87
Mesaddassa atthuddhāro	20
Moneyyānaṃ vibhāgo	204-5
Moneyyāni tīṇi	204
Moha	45
Mohassa ādīnavā	45-6
Mohassa lakkhaṇarasādīni	45

Padānukkamo	Piṭṭhaṅko
[Ma]	
Moho sabbākusalānaṃ mūlanti daṭṭhabbo	45
[Ya]	
Yathākārī tathāvādī	351
Yathāvādī tathākārī	350-1
Yamakapāṭihāriyañña	123
Yāgā dve	308
Yācaka	226, 303
Yāthāva	170
Yiṭṭha	308
Yugaḷa	273
Yogakkhema	58
Yonisaddassa atthuddhāro	107
Yoniso manasikāro	59-60
[Ra]	
Rakkhasādīnaṃ anattahajananatā	206
Ratanaṃ pacchimamekaṃ amoha- kusalamūlajanitakammānu- bhāvena sampajjati	74
Ratanattayassa saraṇatā	212-3
Ratanāni purimāni tīṇi adosakusalamūlajanita- kammānubhāvena sampajjanti	74
Ratanāni majjhimāni tīṇi alobhakusalamūlajanita- kammānubhāvena sampajjanti	74
Ratanāni satta	73
Rāga	205

Padānukkamo	Piṭṭhaṅko	Padānukkamo	Piṭṭhaṅko
[Ra]		[La]	
Rājā	73	Lobhasutte cattāri	
Rukkhamūlasenāsana	309	saccāni niddhāretabbāni	42
Rūpakammaṭṭhānaṃ	179	Lobhassa ādīnavā	39-41
Rūpāvacara	174	Lobhassa lakkhaṇarasādīni	38
Rūpāvacarapuññassa		Lobho nadīsoto viya	38
vipākamahantatā	72-3	[Va]	
[La]		Vacana	4
Lapana	104	Vacīduccarita	203
Lābha	104	Vacīduccaritassa vatthūni	98
Ludda	97	Vacīsucarita	203
Loka	70	Vasavattī	73
Lokantagū	333	Vācāpeyya	89-90
Lokapālakā dhammā	153	Vāda	221
Lokavidū	251	Vāna	157
Lokā tayo	248	Vicikicchā	337
Lokiyasaraṇagamaṇaṃ		Vicikicchāya pahānadhammā	
catubbidham	214	cha	342
Lokiyasaraṇagamaṇassa		Vijjā tisso cha aṭṭha	251, 297
bhedo duvidho	216	Viññāṇa	231
Lokiyasaraṇagamaṇassa		Viññāta	347
saṃkilissatā	216	Vitakkassa lakkhaṇarasādīni	137
Lokuttaradhammo navavidho	256	Vitakkā sammā dve	137, 141
Lokuttarasaraṇagamaṇassa		Vinipāta	69
nevatti bhedo	216	Vipariṇāmadukkhatā	177-8
Lokuttarasaraṇagamaṇassa		Vipariṇāmadhammā dve	231
phalaṃ duvidham	215	Vimuttiñāṇadassanaṃ	
Lokuttarasaraṇagamaṇassa		lokiyameva	313, 333
saṃkilesa natthi	216	Vimuttiyo dve	158-9
Loko anekavidho	345-6	Vimutti lokuttarāva	313
Lobha	38	Vimokkha	202

Padānukkamo	Piṭṭhaṅko
[Va]	
Viratiyo tisso	223
Virāgasaññā	100
Virājaya	50-1
Viveko tividho pañcavidho	141
Viharati	58-9, 292
Vuddhi, virūḷhi, vepullānaṃ visesatā	325
Vuttasaddassa atthuddhāro	3-4
Vedagū	202, 283, 333
Vedanā	175
Vedanā aṭṭhuttarasataṃ	183
Vedanā dve tisso	176-7
Vedanāya pakiṇṇakakathā	181-3
Veyyāvaccasahagataṃ puññakiriyavatthu	195
Vosaddassa atthuddhāro	36

[Sa]

Samgha	66, 213
Samghabhedassa ādīnavā	65
Samghabhedassa ekantahetutā	66
Samghabhedakāraṇassa pamāṇaṃ dve	65
Samghabhedakāraṇassa pubbabhāgā tayo	65
Samghabhedo uppajjati nāma	65
Samghabhedo uppanno nāma	65
Samghasāmaggī	67
Samghassa bhedakāraṇā pañca	65
Samghe dānaṃ dadanti nāma	275

Padānukkamo	Piṭṭhaṅko
[Sa]	
Samyojanaṃ chindanto eva jātijarāpi chindati	101
Samyojana	101, 329, 330
Samyojane acchinne jātijarāya acchedo	101
Samvegavatthūni aṭṭha	109
Samvego nāma sahottappañāṇaṃ	110
Samvejanīyaṭṭhāna	109-110
Samvaṭṭasīmā tisso	298
Samvaṭṭā tayo	298
Samvara	290, 292
Samvaro pañcavidho	105
Samvuta	290
Samsaraṇa	54
Samsāra	55
Sakkāra	104
Sakkārā, sakkāraṃ nissāya apāyesu nibbattanti	238
Sagga	70
Saggūpagassa lakkhaṇāni dve	99
Saṅkhāradukkhatā	177-8
Saṅgahavatthūni cattāri	89-90
Saṅgā satta	285
Sacca	81
Sacchikata	175
Saññā nibbedhabhāgiyā cha	100
Satta	41, 190
Sattā tividhā gacchanti saṃsāraṃ	287

Padānukkamo	Piṭṭhaṅko	Padānukkamo	Piṭṭhaṅko
[Sa]		[Sa]	
Sati	254	Samanupassanā dve	53
Satimā	101	Samantacakkhu	94-5
Sattesu karuṇokkamaṇaṃ	137	Samantacakkhu vuccati	
Sattesu mettā-okkamaṇaṃ	140	sabbaññutaññāṇaṃ	95
Satthavāha	253	Samaya	77
Satthā	251	Samuṭṭhāpaka	172
Satthāra	316	Samuppāda	81
Satthusāvaka	252	Sampattiyo tisso	83
Sadattha	158	Sampannaṃ tividhaṃ	335
Sadevaketi-ādīni padāni	347-8	Sampannasaddassa	
Saddhamma	257	atthuddhāro	335
Saddhāpaṭilābhassa		Sampannasīlassa kāraṇāni dve	336
suladdhalābhata	245-6	Samparāya	75
Santa	210	Samparāyika	75
Santatara	210	Sammā-ājīva	125
Santipada	202	Sammākammanta	125
Santuṭṭhassa catupārisuddhi-		Sammādiṭṭhi	125-6
sīlaṃ suparipuṇṇaṃ	309	Sammāpāsa	89-90
Sandhāvana	54	Sammāvācā	125
Sappatissa	63	Sammāvāyāma	125
Sabbaññutaññāṇa	124	Sammāsaṅkappa	125
Sabbaññutaññāṇameva		Sammāsati	125-6
anāvāraṇaṇāṇaṃ	135	Sammāsamādhi	126
Sabbavidū	135	Sammāsambuddha	134
Sabbasaddassa atthuddhāro	49-50	Sammutidesanā	78
Sabrahmaka	318	Saraṇa	212-3
Sabhāvakathā	177	Saraṇagamaṇaṃ duvidhaṃ	213
Sabhāvanirutti	120	Sarada-utu	86
Samagga	66	Sarīramalaṃ	261
Samaṇabrāhmaṇa	226	Savanamayaṃ	
		puññakiriyavatthu	195
		Savāsanāya pahīnatā	346

Padānukkamo	Piṭṭhaṅko
[Sa]	
Sasambhāracakkhu	95
Sasambhārasotaṃ	95
Sassamedha	89-90
Sahabyo	247
Sākārasa-uddesānaṃ visesatā	299
Sāgarānagārānaṃ visesatā	323
Sātthasabyañjanaṃ	252
Sārajjabhayaṃ	71
Sāsanaṅgaṇi nava	2
Sikkhā tividdhā	162
Siloka	104
Sīla	99, 289-290
Sīlapāripūriyā kāraṇāni dve	288
Sīlamayaṃ	85
Sīlamayaṃ puññakiriyavatthu	194
Sīla,samādhi,paññāyo lokiyalokuttarā	313
Sīha	352
Sukha	175
Sukhadukkhavedanānaṃ uppatti pākaṭā	176
Sukhasaddassa atthuddhāro	71
Sukhasomanassānaṃ visesatā	107
Sukhānaṃ vibhāgo	229
Sukhāni tīṇi	229
Sugata	251

Padānukkamo	Piṭṭhaṅko
[Sa]	
Sugati	70
Sucaritāni tīṇi	203
Suñña	72
Sutasaddassa atthuddhāro	21
Suttanikkhepa	32
Suttanikkhepā cattāro	32
Suttantāni paṭṭhānāyena soḷasavidhataṃ nātivattanti	32
Surā pañca	221
Surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhānassa appa,mahāsāvajjātā	222
Surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhānassa sambhārā cattāro	221
Sulabhāni anavajjāni cattāri	308-9
Sekha	57-8, 61
Seṭṭho nāma uppajjamāno dvipadesuyeva uppajjati	270
Senā aṭṭha	164
Sokaparidevānaṃ visesatā	278
Soceyyāni tīṇi	204
Sotaṃ duvidhaṃ	95
Sota	94
Sotāpannā tayo	82
[Ha]	
Hirī	150-2
Hiri-ottappānaṃ visesatā	150-2
Hirottapparahitā tiracchānā viya	153

Padānukkamo	Piṭṭhaṅko	Padānukkamo	Piṭṭhaṅko
[Ha]		[Ha]	
Hīna, kalyāṇānaṃ adhimuttikatā	232	Hīneti-ādīni padāni	300
Hīnavīriya	101	Hetu	172

Itivuttakatthakathāya

Nāmānaṃ anukkamaṇikā

Nāmānukkamo	Piṭṭhaṅko	Nāmānukkamo	Piṭṭhaṅko
[A - Ā]		[Ka]	
Aggivessana (brāhmaṇa)	235	Kassapa (Buddha)	28, 116
Aṅgulimāla	308	Kāliṅga (raṭṭha)	238
Ajātasattu	29, 64	Kukkuṭaseṭṭhi	27
Aññātakoṇḍañña	250	Kusināra	76
Anuruddhatthera	285	Kokālika	98, 265
Ayogharapaṇḍita	9	Koṇḍañña (Buddha)	116
Avīci (niraya)	82	Kosambī	27, 29
Asoka (rājā)	315	[Kha - Ga - Gha]	
Assaguttatthera	315	Khiḍḍāpadosika (devā)	282
Ānandatthera	10, 18, 20, 23, 25-6, 29, 63, 71, 176-7, 276	Khujjuttarā (upāsikā)	26-9
Ābhassarā	298	Gaṅgā (nadī)	192
Āḷavaka	214	Gajaṅgala (nigama)	248
[U]		Gijjhakūṭa	81, 233
Utena (rājā)	27	Gotama (gotta)	299
Uttarakuru	10	Gotama (Buddha)	15, 27, 82, 112, 140, 146, 214, 265
Uttarā	28	Ghosaka (seṭṭhi)	27
Uttarātissā	27	[Ca]	
Usiraddhaja (pabbata)	248	Cakkavatti (rājā)	73, 74, 248,
[Ka]		Candaguttatthera	315
Kapilavatthu	276	Cātumahārājika	122, 285, 319
Kassapa (gotta)	299	Ciñcamāṇavikā	82, 98

Nāmānukkamo	Piṭṭhaṅko
[Ca - Ja]	
Cunda (tthera)	113
Cūḷasutasoma	9
Jambudīpa	122, 271
Jetavana	64
[Ta - Tha]	
Tapodā (nadī)	260
Tāvatisa	73
Tissatthera	315
Tusita	249, 285
Thūṇa (brāhmaṇagāma)	248
[Da - Dha - Na]	
Dīpaṅkara (Buddha)	116
Devadatta	64-5, 238, 265-6, 308
Dhanapāla (hatthi)	308
Nanda (goghātaka)	98
Nanda (māṇava)	98
Nanda (yakkha)	98
Nandana (vana)	244
Nandamūlaka (pabbhāra)	29
Nāṭaputta	239
Nāḷāgiri	64
Nigaṇṭhaputta (Saccaka)	140
Nigrodhārāma	276
Nimmānarati	285
[Pa]	
Pañcasikha (devaputta)	285
Padumuttara (Buddha)	27

Nāmānukkamo	Piṭṭhaṅko
[Pa - Ba]	
Paranimmitavasavattī	285
Pāvārikaseṭṭhi	27
Piṇḍolya (kulaputta)	277-8
Bārāṇasī	15, 28-9
Bimbisāra (rājā)	64
Brahmāyu (brāhmaṇa)	214
[Ma]	
Maṅgala (Buddha)	116
Manopadosika	282
Malla (rājā)	350
Mahākassapatthera	29, 30, 315
Mahāmahindatthera	250, 315
Mahāmoggallānatthera	216, 233
Mahāvihāra	2
Mahāsāla	248
Māgaṇḍiya (brāhmaṇa)	17
Māra (devaputta)	164, 348, 350, 352
Migadāya	15
Mūgapakkhapaṇḍita	9
Meghiyatthera	62
[Ya - Ra]	
Yugandhara	10
Yonakadhammarakkhitatthera	315
Rājagaha	81
Rāhulatthera	33, 308

Nāmānukkamo	Piṭṭhaṅko	Nāmānukkamo	Piṭṭhaṅko
[La - Va]		[Sa]	
Laṅkāḍīpa	315	Sallavatī (nadī)	248
Vakkali	280	Sāmāvatī	27-8
Vasavattī	348, 352	Sāriputtatthera	36, 49, 103, 107, 122, 208
Vāseṭṭha (gotta)	299	Sineru	10
Vivaṭṭakappa	298	Suppabuddha	98
Vivaṭṭatṭhāyī	298	Subhakiṇhā	298
Visākha (upāsaka)	182, 192-3	Subhaddatthera	250
Vepulla (pabbata)	80-1	Sumedha	145
Velāma (brāhmaṇa)	87-8	Sūriyaguttatthera	315
Vehapphalā	298	Setakaṇṇika (nigama)	248
Veḷuvana	79	Somanassakumāra	9
[Sa]		[Ha]	
Samvattakappa	297-8	Haṃsavatī	27
Samvattatṭhāyī	298	Hatthipālakumāra	9
Sakka (devarājā)	73, 114, 216, 351	Himavanta	10
Sattapaṇṇiguhā	29		

Itivuttakaṭṭhakathāya

Nānāpāṭhā

Paṭhamo mūlapāṭho, Sī = Sīhaḷapottakam, Syā = Syāmapottakam,
Kaṃ = Kambojapottakam, I = Inḡalisapottakam, Ka = kesuci
Marammapottakesu dissamānapāṭho, Ka-Sī = kesuci Sīhaḷapottakesu
dissamānapāṭho, Ṭṭha = Aṭṭhakathā.

Itivuttakaṭṭhakathāya

Nānāpāṭhā

Piṭṭhankā

[A]

Akātabbam = Akkositabbam (Ka)	277
Aggamaggajalena = Aṭṭhaṅgikamaggajalena (Syā)	205
Aṅguttaraṭṭhakathāyam = Aṭṭhakaṅguttaraṭṭhakathāyam (Sī, Syā)	
Am-Ṭṭha 2. 268,	347
Acalādhiṭṭhānā = Saccādhiṭṭhānā (Syā)	87
Ajjhopanno = Ajjhāpanno (Syā)	94
Aṭṭhattimsappamāṇāya, Pāḷiyā bhāṇavārato = Timsamattāya Pāḷiyā, bhāṇavārapamāṇato (Ka)	354
Aṭṭhikhalotipi = Aṭṭhicalotipi (Sī, Ka)	80
Aḍḍhapasatamattassa = Appakassa pasatamattassa (Sī)	
Appakamattassa (Syā)	222
Atathābhūtattā = Tathā bhūtattā (Sī, Syā)	266
Attanāva yogam = Attano voyogam (Sī)	
Attano yogam (Syā)	237
Attahitaparahitapaṭipatti = Attahitaparahitasannissayo (Syā)	31
Attupanibandhaṭṭhena = Attūpanibandhanena (Sī)	
Attapaṭibaddhaṭṭhena (Syā)	158
Atthato = Anattho (Syā)	46
Atthabhāvena = Atthibhāvena (Sī)	132

Nānāpāṭhā

Piṭṭhāṅkā

[A]

Atthasuddhiyā = Attasuddhiyā (Sī, Syā)	252
Atthibhāvadīpanattham = Atthibhāvadīpanam (Ka)	154
Atthuddhāravasena = Vatthudvāravasena (Sī, Syā)	175
Adutiyasutte = Dutiyasutte (Sī, Syā, Ka) Am 1. 22	270
Adhamo = Avamo (Sī) Asamo (Syā, Ka)	211
Adhikasinehavatthubhāvena = Adhikasinehavatthubhāvato (Sī, Syā)	329
Anaṭṭhasenāya = Anantasenāya (Sī, Ka)	164
Anaṭṭhā = Anantā (Sī, Ka)	164
Anaṭṭhitakiriyatā = Anuṭṭhitakiriyatā (Ka)	76
Anatthuppatti = Anattahanana (Syā)	56
Anadhivāsanavasena = Adhivāsanavasena (Sī, Syā)	105
Anādhimatasamsāre = Anādimatisamsāre (Sī, Ka)	
Anādisamsāre (Syā)	54
Anuttamattho ca = Anumānatthopi (Sī)	23
Anupagamanādīnīpi etassa = Anupagamanādivasenapetassa	
(Dī-Ṭṭha 1. 208; Am-Ṭṭha 2. 19)	215
Anupekkhitā = Anupekkhako (Abhi-Ṭṭha 1. 133; Vi-Ṭṭha 1. 40)	217
Anuppattā = Anuppattā sopādi-ādikā (Sī)	
Anuppattā sa-uppādi-ādikā (Syā)	130
Anummattatā = Amūgatā (Sī, Syā)	224
Anūpayoti = Anūsayoti (Sī, Syā)	352
Anekaṃsaggāhabhāvato = Anekasabhāvato (Syā)	106
Anottāpīti = Anottappīti (Sī, Syā, Ka)	333
Annadānādīni = Annapānādīni (Ka)	194
Apāpurantīti = Apāpurentīti (Ka)	253
Apāyabhūmim = Apāyam (Sī)	216
Appamādavihārinoti = Appamāṇavīhārinoti (Sī)	239
Abbhussakkamāno = Abbhussukkamāno (Sī)	191
Abhikaṅkhanena = Abhisāṅgena (Ka)	281

Nānāpāṭhā

Piṭṭhānkā

[U - E]

Unnato = Uṇṇato (Syā, Ka)	139
Upatthambhakavasena = Uppattivasena (Ka)	200
Upadisitvā = Uddisitvā (Sī)	254
Upadhisampattipaṭibāhitāni = Upadhisampattipaṭibāḷhāni (Pāḷiyam)	247
Upadhīsu = Tīsu upadhīsu (Sī, Syā)	232
Upapajjitvā = Uppajjitvā (Sī, Ka)	168
Upabhogasukhaṃ = Issariyasukhaṃ (Syā)	74
Uppajjeyyāti = Upapajjeyyāti (Syā)	169
Uppillaṃ = Ubillam (Sī, Syā)	300
Ekaggabhāvena = Ekaggabhāveva (Sī) Ekaggabhāvova (Syā)	239
Eva = Satte eva (Syā)	261
Evamādi = Evamādinā (Sī)	197
Evamete = Eva te (Sī)	84

[O]

Odāto vā = Kāḷo vā (Ka)	298
Opadhikabhāve = Sāsavabhāve (Sī, Syā)	86
Olokento = Oloketvā (Ka)	73

[Ka]

Kaṇṭhekāloti-ādīnaṃ = Taṇhākāloti-ādīnaṃ (Syā)	291
Katasāṅgāmasaṅkhātassa = Katasāṅgāmāvacarasāṅkhātassa (Ka)	241
Kattuniddeso = Attaniddeso (Ka)	22
Kattha = Ettha (Sī, Syā, Ka) Dī-Ṭṭha 3. 204; Am-Ṭṭha 2. 256	317
Kappaṭṭhiyabhāvato = Kappaṭṭhiyabhāvato (Sī)	
Kappaṭṭhāyibhāvato (Ka)	10
Kappaṭṭhiyo = Kappaṭṭhitiyo (Syā, Ka)	64
Kappopi = Sabbopi (Ka)	72
Kātabbāti = Na kātabbāti (Sī, Syā)	143
Kāmasukhasambhogato = Kāmasukhūpabhogato (Sī, Syā)	279
Kāmāvacarapuññassāpi taṃ = Vipākamahantataṃ (Sī, Syā)	73

Nānāpāṭhā

Piṭṭhaṅkā

[Ka]

Kāyadvārepi vacīdvārepi uppannā = Kāyadvāre uppannā (Sī)	
	(Dī-Ṭṭha 3. 167) 203
Kāye bhavati yā pīti = Yassa kāye bhavati pīti (Sī, Syā)	271
Kālo kho = Kāloyam (Sī)	128
Kiñci = Kiñca (Sī, Ka)	30
Kilesasadanatoti = Kilesasaraṇatoti (Sī)	206

[Kha]

Khīṇapunabbhavā = Khīṇā apunabbhavā (Sī)	153
--	-----

[Ga]

Gaṇo = Guṇo (Sī, Syā)	3
Gadito = Gadito avagato (Ka)	132
Gaddūhanamattam = Gaddhūhanamattampi (Sī)	87

[Ca]

Catusaccam = Cāturiyam (Sī)	17
Carato = Caratopi (Syā) Aññattha (Ka)	315
Carantā = Madantā (Syā)	48
Caritā = Caritvā (Ka)	103
Cavati = Cavanti (Sī, Syā)	246
Cāgavantatā = Bhogavantatā (Sī, Syā)	224
Ciraṭṭhitikāmatā = Ciraṭṭhitikatā (Ka)	87

[Cha]

Chaṭṭhābhiññāya = Chaḷabhiññāya (Sī, Syā)	186
---	-----

[Ja]

Jāgaranimitā = Jāgaranimitam (Sī, Syā)	166
Jāgaritam = Jāgariyam (Ka)	166

[Ña]

Ñāṇappabhāvam = Ñāṇasabhāvam (Ka)	310
-----------------------------------	-----

Nānāpāṭhā

Piṭṭhānkā

[Tha - Ta]

Ṭhānena andhakārena nivutā = Ṭhānena nivutā (Syā)	54
Taṃ ūmi bhayaṃ = Taṃ ūmibhayaṃ (Sī-Ka)	207
Takkiyānanti = Titthiyānanti (Ka)	245
Taṇhā-upādi, tathābhāve ca = Taṇhā, dukkhādhikabhāve ca (Ka)	179
Taṇhādiṭṭhi-upayehi = Taṇhādiṭṭhi-usayehi (Sī, Syā)	352
Taṇhuppādenāti = Taṇhuppādenāti ce (Syā)	179
Tattaphālaṃ = Tattakapālaṃ (Sī, Syā)	176
Tathāpavattikoti = Tathā pavattitoti (Ka)	115, 131
Tadatthapaṭipattiyaṃ = Tadattha paṭipattiyaṃ (Sī, Syā)	314
Tanonti = Āyatanti (Sī, Syā)	328
Tanti-atthadesanā- tabbohārābhisamayasaṅkhātā = Tantitanti-atthatantidesanā- tadabhisamayasaṅkhātā (Syā, Ka)	19
Tapasiddhi = Catupaccayasiddhi (Sī, Syā)	13
Tasmā = Tasmā abrahmacariyā veramaṇiyā (Sī, Syā)	224
Tasmiṃ vā nimittabhūte = Nimittabhūtato (Sī) Tasmiṃ vā nimittabhūtaṃ (Syā)	19
Tejakā = Vodapakā (Sī, Syā)	314
Teneva = Eteneva vā (Sī, Syā)	56
Tebhūmakaṃ = Tebhūmikaṃ (Syā, Ka), Evamuparipi.	50

[Da]

Dasasu = Navasu (Sī)	258
Diṭṭhigatāni = Diṭṭhiṭṭhānāni diṭṭhigatāni (Sī)	169
Diṭṭhijugataṃ = Diṭṭhujjugataṃ (Sī)	195
Dukkhakkhayaṃ ca = Dukkhakkhayaṃ cassa (Sī) Dukkhakkhayaṃ cassa (Ka)	51
Dukkhāsahanatā = Dukkhāpanayanatā (Ka)	87
Deyyapariccāgato = Deyyaphalapariccāgato (Sī)	12
Desanāvīlāsavasena = Desanāvīlāsena (Sī, Syā, Ka)	53
Dvāsīti = Dvāsītiṃ (Sī)	2

Nānāpāṭhā

Piṭṭhaṅkā

[Da - Dha]

Dveḷhakaṃ = Dvedhātāṃ (Syā)	30
Dhammesu = Sabhāvadhammesu (Ka)	160
Dhātā = Dhatā (Sī, Syā)	26
...dhāne = ...ṭṭhāne (Sī)	4

[Na]

Na kabbaracaṇā = Na pubbaracaṇā (Sī), Na sabbaracaṇā (Syā)	31
Na ca na = Na pana (Sī, Syā)	14
Na tiṇṇo atīṇṇo = Na atarīti atīṇṇo (Sī)	
Na atarīti na tiṇṇo (Syā)	206
Na dukkhavedanāyameva = Sukhavedanāyameva (Ka)	179
Na pūrayeti = Na pūriyāti (Ka) Ma-Ṭṭha 2. 45, Abhi-Ṭṭha 2. 455; Am-Ṭṭha 1. 57.	93
Na vāseti ceti = Nādhivāseti ceti (Ka)	334
Nikkamo = Niggamo (Sī, Syā)	157
Nidassitabbattābhāvābhāvato = Nidassitabbabhāvābhāvato (Syā)	
Nidassitabbabhāvato (Ka)	22
Ninhātapāpakanti = Niddhotapāpakanti (Sī, Syā)	205
Nipātamattaṃ = Nibbānappattā (Ka)	160
Nibaddhāmisagocare = Nibandhāpitagocare (Ka)	326
Nibbattitvā = Ubbattetvā (Sī)	107
Nibbānasukhaṃ = Nibbānamukhaṃ (Sī)	55
Nibbānādhigamena = Nibbānādhigame (Syā)	312
Nirayasseva vevacanaṃ = Nirayassa vevacanameva (Sī)	69
Niravasesasukhanidānaṃ = Niravasesamukhena (Ka)	87
Nissaraṇiyāti = Nissāraṇiyāti (Syā)	209
Nivāraṇakasabhāvattā = Nivāarakasabhāvattā (Syā)	53
Ne = Nesaṃ (Syā, Ka)	322

Nānāpāṭhā

Piṭṭhānkā

[Pa]

Pakatisēvanāvasena = Patisevanāvasena (Sī)	285
Pakāsītā = Pakāsito (Syā)	31
Paguṇabhāvanāvasena = Pharaṇabhāvanāvasena (Ka)	88
Paccenti = Patthenti (Sī, Syā)	163
Pacchimadivase eva = Majjhimadivase eva (Sī, Syā, Ka)	
Am-Ṭṭha 3. 194; Sam-Ṭṭha 1. 134,	90
Pañhapayirupāsanam = Pañhena payirupāsanam (Ka)	314
Paññavantī = Mahāpaññā (Sī, Syā) Sappaññā (Ka)	29
Paññāsampattiyā = Puññānam sampattiyā (Ka)	250
Paṭikatañcāti = Paṭikatañca atikatañcāti (Sī, Syā) (Am 1. 63)	321
Paṭipadam tatham = Bhāvanāya tathāya (Sī, Syā)	115
Paṭipannassa vaṭṭadukkhato = Paṭipannassa vaṭṭadukkhato mokkhāya	
hoti (Udāna-Ṭṭha 123)	121
Paṭisattu vā = Paṭisattu (Ka)	79
Paṭiṭṭhapeyyanti = Paṭiṭṭhaheyyanti (Syā)	7
Pattapuṭasseva = Palāsapuṭasseva (Ka)	230
Pathaviyādiphassavedanādi... = Pathavīphassavedanādi... (Sī)	
Phassavedanādi... (Syā)	130
Pabodhanattham = Sambodhanattham (Ka)	166
Pabhaṅguparamasīlatāya = Pabhaṅgupagamanasīlatāya (Sī, Ka)	156
Pabhaṅguram = Pabhaṅgunam (Syā, Ka)	156
Pamaddīyati = Sammaddīyati (Ka)	272
Pamādakaradhammānam = Pamāṇakaradhammānam (Sī)	239
Pamādamanujīnotipi = Pamādamanuhīnotipi (Sī)	266
Payojanam = Payogam (Sī, Syā)	104
Paradattavutto = Paradavutto (Sī, Syā)	3
Parikkhakajanappasādakanti = Sarikkhakajanappasādakanti (Ka)	252
Pariññeyyaparijānanā pana = Pariññā pana parijānanā (Syā, Ka)	107
Paribhoga = Bhoga (Syā)	74
Pariharissati = Parihāpeti (Sī)	83

Nānāpāṭhā

Piṭṭhaṅkā

[Pa]

Paresañca = Paresañcāpi (Ka)	10
Pavattanato = Vahanato (Syā)	316
Pavattinivattiyo = Pavattito (Ka)	314
Pavivekesu muddhabhūtena = Paviveke samiddhabhūtena (Sī)	
Paviveke samuddhabhūte (Syā)	142
Pavisanato = Paṭisaraṇato (Sī)	71
Pavuttabhāve = Pamuttabhāve (Sī, Syā)	3
Pavedetvā = Jotetvā (Ka)	303
Pasatthasīlo = Sampannasīlo (Sī, Syā)	288
Pasādādivasena = Samādānādivasena (Ka)	263
Pahānasampattidīpanena = Pahānabhāvanāsampattidīpanena (Ka)	13
Pahūtarattaratanāya = Pahūtasattaratanāya (Sī, Syā)	321
Pāṇātipāto = Pāṇātipātena (Ka)	219
Pāṇino = Dehino (Ka)	354
Pātimokkho = Pātimokkham (Sī)	290
Pubbāparam = Pubbāpare (Ka)	176
Pubbe atītā, pacchā anāgatā = Pubbe anāgatā, pacchā atītā (Syā, Ka)	
(Abhi-Ṭṭha 2. 8)	200
Purato = Parato (Sī, Syā)	168
Pūtibhāvoti = Pūtibhāvapadaṭṭhānoti (Sī)	46

[Ba]

Balavāmukhasadisehi = Vaḷavāmukhasadisehi (Sī, Syā)	326
Bahiddhā = Bahiddhā cassa (Sī)	284
Bahuke paccaye dinne = Bahukehi paccayehi (Syā)	
Bahuke paccaye dante (Ka)	93
Bādhakañca = Pākañca (Sī, Syā)	182
Buddhiyaṃ = Vuḍḍhiyaṃ (Syā)	4
Bodhipakkhiyānaṃ = Bodhibhāgiyānaṃ (Ka)	241

Nānāpāṭhā

Piṭṭhāṅkā

[Bha]

Bhavavasena = Bhavarāgavasena (Syā)	189
Bhavāti = Gatāti (Ka)	237
Bhāvaññathattūpanayavasena = Bhavattayūpanayanavasena (Sī)	
Bhāvañña-ittūpanayanavasena (Syā)	351
Bhinne ca = Bhedite ca (Syā, Ka)	64
Bhūtakāraṇā = Bhūtakāraṇaṃ (Syā)	79
Bhogūpakaraṇāni ceva gahaṭṭhasīlādīni ca = Bhogūpakaraṇānaṃ ceva gahaṭṭhasīlādīnaṃ ca (Syā)	324

[Ma]

Maggamanukkamantīti = Maggamanuggamantīti (Ka)	253
Maṅkulehi = Maṅkuṇchi (Sī, Syā)	318
Maṅgalo = Sumaṅgalo (Sī, Syā)	116
Maccuno = Monobhuno (Ka)	242
Mahāpaṭiñṇā = Vohāre paṭiñṇā (Sī) Vohārapaṭiñṇā (Syā)	116
Micchā vācaṅca bhāsiyāti = Micchā vācaṃ abhāsiyāti (Sī, Syā, Ka)	208
Musāvādo na jāyatīti = Vohāro ariyova soti (Syā)	79
Meti = Mayhanti (Sī, Syā, Ka)	325
Mohasaṅkhātameva = Tamokhandhasaṅkhātameva (Sī)	55

[Ya]

Yadipi rūpādayopi = Yadi piyarūpādayopi (Sī)	329
Yasmā vijjā uppannāti = Tasmā vijjā uppannā (Sī, Ka) (Vi-Ṭṭha 1. 131; Ma-Ṭṭha 1. 130)	299

[Ra]

Rattasālikkhettaṃ yavakkhettanti = Rañño sālikkhettaṃ rañño yavakkhettanti (Visuddhi 1. 214)	274
Rūpādi-abhirati ca = Rupādi-abhiruci ca (Ka)	188
Rūpena saṅkiliṭṭhena = Rūpamhi saṅkiliṭṭhamhi (Syā, Ka)	261
Rogaṇīlaṃ = Roganiḍḍaṃ (Sī)	156

Nānāpāṭhā

Piṭṭhaṅkā

[La]

Lābhādigarutāya = Lābhādivasena garutāya (Ka)	104
Lesamattassāpi = Kilesamattassāpi (Sī, Syā)	130
Lokasammutikāraṇā = Lokasammutikāraṇam (Syā)	79
Lokiyasarikkhakānam = Lokiyaparikkhakānam (Sī, Syā)	11
Loke = Heke (Sī, Syā, Ka)	277

[Va]

Vacanattham = Padantaravacanattham (Sī, Syā)	16
Vaṭṭe = Khandhe (Ka)	81
Vaḍḍhentā = Pavattentā (Ka)	147
Vadati = Vuttam (Ka)	325
...vantatādīpanattham = ...vantatam (Sī) ...samtejitam (Ka)	154
Vapanattham = Ṭhapanattham (Sī)	16
Vapitanti = Ropitanti (Sī) Desitanti (Syā)	16
Vācāvattumattameva = Vācāmattameva (Sī), Tathā vuttamattameva (Syā)	154
Vigamaṃ = Vināsam (Sī, Syā)	265
Vijappanto vilapanto = Vijambhanto nissasanto (Sī) Vijabbhanto vissasento (Syā)	243
Vinītā = Vinītāyeva (Syā)	129
Vipariṇāmadassane = Vipariṇāmadassanena (Sī)	178
Vibhāgena = Vibhaṅge (Sī)	45
Visantaro = Vessantaro (Sī)	144
Visamasāññāmala = Visamaviparītasāññāmala (Ka)	121
Visayoti = Visesoti (Sī)	69
Visavitāya = Vikasitatāya (Ka)	211
Visum = Etāsu (Ka)	122
Visodhitā = Vihethitā (Ka)	14
Vihatabhāvo = Vighātabhāvo (Ka)	309
Vuccati = Vuccanti (Sī)	219

Nānāpāṭhā

Piṭṭhānkā

[Va]

Vuttānaṃ = Puttānaṃ (Sī)	3
Vuyhamānassa sattassa = Vuyhamāne purise (Sī)	331
Veditabbaṃ = Adhippetāṃ (Sī, Syā)	337
Veneyyasantānēpi = Veneyyasantānena (Sī, Syā)	352
Voti = Teti (Sī, Syā, Ka)	323

[Sa]

Samvegavatthūni = Samvegavatthūhi (Sī)	110
Samśāradukkhāṭṭitehi = Samśāradukkhātītehi (Syā)	157
Samśāradukkhāsanaṃ = Samśāradukkhappahānaṃ (Ka)	13
Samharānīti = Saṅgahānīti (Sī, Syā)	237
Sakalavisayatāya = Sakalavisayaṃ (Syā)	136
Sakalasarīratopi = Sakalasarīrampi (Sī, Ka)	243
Sakiccasādhikāya = Kiccasādhikāya (Sī, Syā)	218
Sakkādīnampi = Sakkārādīnampi (Sī, Syā, Ka)	273
Saggasampattinibbattakakammaṃ = Sabbasampattinibbattaka- kammaṃ (Sī)	247
...saṅghaṭṭantipi = ...saṅghaṭṭantipi (Sī, Syā)	156
Saccakāritā = Sakkaccakāritā (Sī)	224
Satinepakkassa bhāvena = Satinepakkassa sabbhāvena (Syā)	101
Sattarasakadakkhiṇassa = Sattarasakasattarasakadakkhiṇassa (Sī, Syā)	90
Satta satta = Satapattā (Syā, Ka)	129
Satrayāgassetāṃ = Yaññāyāgassetāṃ (Syā) Yātrāyāgassetāṃ (Ka) Sabbayāgassetāṃ (Am-Ṭṭha 2. 302)	90
Sadevakassa = Sadevakassa lokassa (Sī, Syā)	347
Saddahantātipi = Saddhātātipi (Sī) Saddātātipi (Syā)	324
Sannissāya = Nissāya (Ka)	323
Sabbaduggatiparikkilesa = Sabbaduggatipabhavasamkilesa (Syā)	148
Sabbānatthato = Sabbavaṭṭato (Ka)	295
Samathanimittāṃ = Pavattacittāṃ (Ka)	284
Samannānento = Samānento (Ka)	8

Nānāpāṭhā

Piṭṭhaṅkā

[Sa]

Samavetaṃ = Samavegaṃ (Syā)	330
Samānaṃ = Samānataṃ (Sī) Pamādaṃ (Syā)	266
Samānakathā = Samānatthakathā (Sī, Syā)	177
Samānamanuciṇṇo = Pamādamanuciṇṇo (Syā)	
Pamāṇamanuciṇṇo (Ka)	266
Samāno = Kalyāṇasīlasampanno (Ka)	293
Samucchedappaṭippassaddhi-	
viveke = Samucchedappahānappaṭippassaddhiviveke (Ka)	142
Sambodhiyā = Sammāsambodhiyā (Syā)	7
Sammasanacāraṃ = Sammasanajjhānaṃ (Sī) Sammasanavāraṃ (Syā)	166
Sarasabhaṅgattā = Na pabhaṅguttā (Ka)	40
Savanakiriyā = Savanakriyānaṃ (Ka)	22
Save = Sace (Syā, Ka)	171
Saveti = Saceti (Syā, Ka)	171
Sassatadiṭṭhisahagato = Bhavadiṭṭhisahagato (Pāliyaṃ)	189
Sāṭisayaṃ = Sāṭisayamaniccena (Sī, Syā)	184
Sādhāraṇatā = Sāvāraṇatā (Ka) (Udāna-Ṭṭha 128)	135
Sāmaññalakkhaṇatoti vividhehi = Sāmaññalakkhaṇato	
tividhehi (Sī, Syā)	313
Sippamado = Liṅgamado (Syā, Ka)	325
Sukhasamphassatā = Sukhasambhāsatā (Syā)	224
(Sevitabbāsevitabbā dhammā) = () Pāliyaṃ natthi.	342
Soḷasa aparantapanīyā = Sattarasa aparantapanīyā (Sī)	
Soḷasa atapanīyā (Ka)	6

[Ha]

Hāvabhāvavilāsehi = Hāsabhāvavilāsehi (Syā, Ka)	330
Hitasukhesitaṃ = Hitesitaṃ (Sī)	61

Itivuttakatṭhakathāya

Gāthāsūci

Paṭhamapādā	Piṭṭhaṅkā	Paṭhamapādā	Piṭṭhaṅkā
[A - Ā]		[E - O]	
Ajjeva kiccamātappaṃ (Ma 3. 233; Khu 6. 159)	164	Ekakādippabhedena	1
Anatthajanano kodho (Am 2. 471)	44	Etaṃ kho saraṇaṃ khemaṃ (Khu 1. 42)	215
Anatthajanano moho (Khu 1. 252)	45	Evam visesato ñatvā	77
Anatthajanano lobho (Khu 1. 252)	39	Esā namuci te senā (Khu 1. 342; Khu 7. 73)	164
Anekabhedāsupi loka- dhātusu	133	Ogāhetvā visuddhāya	354
Antalikkhacaro pāso (Saṃ 1. 113; Vi 3. 28)	190	[Ka - Kha]	
Appamādo amatapadaṃ	77	Kāmayogena saṃyuttā	288
Abhiññeyyaṃ abhiññātaṃ (Khu 1. 368; Ma 2. 352)	143	Kāmā te paṭhamā senā (Khu 1. 342; Khu 7. 73)	164
Ārambhatha nikkamatha (Saṃ 1. 158; Khu 10. 35; Khu 11. 238)	312	Kālo kho te mahāvīra (Khu 4. 305)	128
[I - U]		Kim me aññāta-vesena (Khu 4. 310)	116
Iti ākaṅkhamānassa	2	Kim me ekena tiṇṇena (Khu 4. 310)	116
Iti taṃ saṅkharontena	354	Kisaṃ hi vacchaṃ avakiriya daṇḍakī (Khu 6. 61)	238
Itivuttakamicceva	1	Kuddho atthaṃ na jānāti (Am 2. 471)	44
Iminā me adhikārena (Khu 4. 310)	116	Kodhaṃ chetvā sukhaṃ seti (Saṃ 1. 163)	44
Upahacca manamajjho (Khu 6. 61)	239	Khandhānaṅca paṭipāṭi	55, 190
Ubhinnamatthaṃ carati (Saṃ 1. 164)	43	Khandhāyatanaadhātādi	11

Paṭhamapādā	Piṭṭhaṅkā	Paṭhamapādā	Piṭṭhaṅkā
[Ga - Ca - Cha]		[Ta - Da]	
Garahissanti taṃ viññū	151	Tathā pariññāya tathāya	
Gāvo tassa pajāyanti	3	sabbaso	133
Guṇātisayayuttassa	9	Tasmā taṃ avalambitvā	2
Cakkavattisirim yasmā	10	Tasmā vohārakusalassa	79
Catukkaṇṇo catudvāro		Tassa atthaṃ pakāsetuṃ	354
(Ma 3. 205; Am 1. 140;		Tassa gambhīraññehi	1
Khu 2. 204; Khu 6. 60)	267	Tassa sammā vimuttassa	
Cattāro pañca ālope		(Am 2. 333; Vi 3. 272)	158
(Khu 2. 343)	40, 339	Tasseva tena pāpiyo	
Cittena saṃkiliṭṭhena		(Saṃ 1. 164)	43
(Dī-Ṭṭha 2. 338;		Te jhāyino sātatikā	
Ma-Ṭṭha 1. 237)	261	(Khu 1. 16)	78
Ciraṃ tiṭṭhatu lokasmiṃ	355	Te nibbāpenti rāgaggiṃ	282
Cha ete kāmāvacarā		Dasuttarasataṃ dve ca	354
(Abhi 2. 349)	286	Diso disaṃ yantaṃ kayirā	
Chaḷabhiññā vasippattā	354	(Khu 1. 19, 123)	262
Chinnaṃ pāpimato sotaṃ		Dukkhaṃ dukkhasamuppādaṃ	
(Ma 1. 289)	58	(Khu 1. 42)	4, 215
[Ta]		Duve saccāni akkhāsi	78
Taṃ taṃ nidānamāgamma	354	Dūre santo pakāseti	
Taṇhādutiyo puriso		(Khu 1. 56; Khu 10. 12)	145
(Khu 1. 201, 268)	39	Dvāsīti Buddhato gaṇhiṃ	2
Tathañca dhātāyatanā-		[Dha - Na]	
dilakkhaṇaṃ	133	Dhammissarena jagato	354
Tathāgato dhammavaro		Na tassa addiṭṭhamidhatthi kiñci	
Mahesinā	134	(Khu 7. 280; Khu 8. 178,	
Tathāni ñāṇāni		Khu 9. 127)	349
yatoyamāgato	134	Na te kāmā yāni citrāni	
Tathāni saccāni		loke (Am 2. 359)	209
samantacakkhunā	133		

Paṭhamapādā	Piṭṭhaṅkā
[Na]	
Natthi citte pasannamhi (Khu 2. 66; Khu 10. 117)	296
Natthi rāgasamo aggi (Khu 1. 43, 49)	39
Nadītīresu saṅṭhāne	260
Nabhañca dūre pathavī ca dūre (Am 1. 360; Khu 6. 137)	281, 325
Nābhinandāmi maraṇaṃ (Khu 2. 307)	232
Nissitaṃ vācanāmaggaṃ	2
[Pa - Pha]	
Pañcamī thinamiddhaṃ te (Khu 1. 342; Khu 7. 73)	164
Paṭisotagāmiṃ nipuṇaṃ (Dī 2. 31; Ma 1. 224; Saṃ 1. 138)	331
Pabbajjā paṭhamaṃ jhānaṃ	331
Paravajjānupassissa	311
Pahāya kāmādimale asesato	133
Pāmojjabahulo bhikkhu (Khu 1. 67)	166
Piyo garu bhāvanīyo (Khu 10. 142; Khu 11. 356)	62
Pitavatthe pīṭadhaje	260
Punappunāgataṃ atthaṃ	2
Phalaṃ ve kadaliṃ hanti (Saṃ 1. 156; Am 1. 385; Vi 4. 346)	238

Paṭhamapādā	Piṭṭhaṅkā
[Ba - Bha - Ma]	
Buddhoti kittayantassa	271
Bhagavāti vacanaṃ seṭṭhaṃ	4
Bhagī bhajī bhāgī vibhattavā iti	5
Bhāgavā bhataṃ bhāge	5, 11
Bhāgyavā bhaggavā yutto	5
Manussattaṃ liṅgasampatti (Khu 4. 311)	115
Mahākāruṇikaṃ nāthaṃ	1
Migānaṃ koṭṭhuko anto	277
Mūlho atthaṃ na jānāti (Khu 1. 252)	45
Mohasambandhano loko (Khu 1. 176)	45
[Ya]	
Yato ca dhammaṃ tathameva bhāsati	133
Yato yato sammasati (Khu 1. 67)	166
Yattha ca dinna mahapphalamāhu (Khu 2. 76)	213
Yathāvidhā te purimā Mahesino	134
Yatheva loke purimā Mahesino	132
Yasmā ñeyyasamāpatti	8
Yasmā sambodhiyā sabbe	7
Yasmā silādayo sabbe	6
Yā tā sampattiyo loke	8

Paṭhamapādā	Piṭṭhaṅkā
[Ya - Ra]	
Ye keci Buddhaṃ saraṇaṃ gatāse (Saṃ 1. 25; Dī 2. 204,)	216, 271-2, 274
Yo ca Buddhaṅca dhammaṅca (Khu 1. 42)	4, 215
Yo ca vassasataṃ jantu (Khu 1. 29)	274
Yo saññate pabbajite avañcayi (Khu 6. 8, 61)	239
Rāgavirāgamanejamasokaṃ (Khu 2. 76)	212
Rūpena saṃkiliṭṭhena (Dī-Ṭṭha 2. 338; Ma-Ṭṭha 1. 237)	261
[La - Va]	
Lakkaṅhaṅca adhiṭṭhānaṃ	180
Lābho siloko sakkāro (Khu 1. 342; Khu 7. 73)	164
Luddho atthaṃ na jānāti (Khu 1. 252)	39
Vadhake Devadatte ca (Khu 3. 51; Khu 11. 396)	308
Vandanājanitaṃ puññaṃ	1
Vijjācaraṇasampannā	1
Vināsayati assaddhaṃ	26

Paṭhamapādā	Piṭṭhaṅkā
[Sa]	
Saṃsārasotaṃ chinditvā (Khu 4. 310)	116
Saṅketavacanaṃ saccaṃ	79
Sataṃ hatthī sataṃ assā (Saṃ 1. 213; Vi 4. 303)	271
Saddho sīlena sampanno (Khu 1. 56)	245
Sabbadānaṃ dhammadānaṃ jināti (Khu 1. 64)	295
Sabbapāpassa akaraṇaṃ (Dī 2. 42; Khu 1. 41)	296
Sampattā pariniṭṭhānaṃ	354
Sampannaṃ sālikedāraṃ (Khu 5. 276)	335
Sambodhisambhāravipakkhato pure	134
Sammā vassatu kālena	355
Sahasamvaṇṇanaṃ yasmā	2
Sā tattha paramatthānaṃ	354
Sīlādiguṇasampanno	1
Suttāni ekato katvā	1
Sekhassa sikkhamānassa (Aṃ 1. 232; Khu 1. 231)	311
So ahaṃ vicarissāmi (Saṃ 1. 217; Khu 1. 307)	214